

# JAMES J. M. PARKER

(1869-1936)

and

# SUSAN A. SIMPSON

(1871-1950)

of

SURRY AND YADKIN COUNTIES  
NORTH CAROLINA

Including their ancestors and descendants

Includes information on the Adams, Hutchens,  
Millsap, Nichols, Parker, and Simpson families



## PARENTS OF:

**Stella Sherman Parker  
Mamie Lucille Parker  
Hallie Gaynell Parker  
James Weldon Parker**

**Maggie Lanora Parker  
Thomas William Parker  
Walter John Parker**

---

**Information Obtained and Compiled by  
Charlotte Mitchell McDaniel  
2010**

gagnés) by Charlotte Mendel

**1. JAMES J. M. PARKER**  
(1869 - 1936)

and

**SUSAN A. SIMPSON**  
(1871 - 1950)

of  
Surry and Yadkin Counties  
North Carolina

Including their ancestors and descendants.

---

Contains information on the Adams, Hutchens, Millsap, Nichols,  
Parker, and Simpson families.

**PARENTS OF:**

Stella Sherman Parker  
Mamie Lucille Parker  
Hallie Gaynell Parker  
James Weldon Parker

Maggie Lanora Parker  
Thomas William Parker  
Walter John Parker

**GRANDPARENTS OF:**

John Parker Martin  
Alma Stella Hines  
James Grey Martin  
Kyle Newton Smith  
William Gaston Martin  
William Martin Smith, Jr.  
Katherine Martin

Susan Ann Poore  
Frances Louise Parker  
James Pete Smith  
Marianna Hines  
Howard Luther Martin  
Mary Nell Parker  
William Dick Parker

---

Information Obtained and Compiled  
by  
Charlotte Anne Mitchell McDaniel  
2010

PROPERTY OF  
MUSEUM OF REGIONAL HISTORY  
Mount Airy, N. C.





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction - - - - -	1
Source Codes - - - - -	3
Ancestor and Descendant Charts - - - - -	9
Family Photographs- - - - -	11

### PART ONE

A Search for Family - - - - -	13
Jim and Susie - - - - -	13
Jim's Parents - - - - -	14
Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda M. Millsap - - - - -	14
The children of Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda Millsap - - - - -	17
1860 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family - - - - -	21
1870 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family - - - - -	21
1880 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family - - - - -	21
Postmaster - - - - -	22
Land Transactions - - - - -	23
Rhoda's Death - - - - -	23
Thomas B. Parker Marries Sally Parish - - - - -	24
1900 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family - - - - -	24
Jim's Parker Ancestors - - - - -	25
George Parker and Kesiah Adams - - - - -	25
The children of George and Kesiah "Kizzy" Adams Parker - - - - -	28
George Parker Buys Land - - - - -	29
1850 Census – George Parker Family - - - - -	30
1870 Census – George Parker Family - - - - -	31
1880 Census – K. Parker - - - - -	32
Kesiah's Estate - - - - -	32
William Parker and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant - - - - -	38
The children of William and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant Parker - - - - -	39
John Parker (I) and Hannah - - - - -	41
The children of John (I) and Hannah Parker - - - - -	42
Jim's Adams Ancestors - - - - -	50
George Adams and Elizabeth Martin (Thornton) - - - - -	50
The children of George Adams and 1 <sup>st</sup> wife Agatha Johnson Adams- - - - -	53
The children of Elizabeth Martin and Abraham Thornton - - - - -	54
The children of George Adams and 2 <sup>nd</sup> wife Elizabeth M. Thornton Adams - - - - -	54
The children of George Adams and 3 <sup>rd</sup> wife Lydia Parker Adams - - - - -	55
Adams / Parker Land - - - - -	57
Quaker Families - - - - -	58
Jim's Hutchens, Millsap, and Vestal Ancestors - - - - -	62
Sarah Hutchens and Jonathan Millsap - - - - -	62
The children of Sarah "Sally" Hutchens and John Adams - - - - -	63
The children of Sarah "Sally" Hutchens and Jonathan Millsap- - - - -	65

1850 Census – Johnathan [sic] Millsap Family	-	-	-	-	66
John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal	-	-	-	-	66
The children of John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal	-	-	-	-	67
John Hutchens Marries Anna Bond	-	-	-	-	71
Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson	-	-	-	-	74
The children of Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson	-	-	-	-	74
Benjamin and Hannah’s Trip Home	-	-	-	-	76
Nicholas Hutchins and Sarah Ladd	-	-	-	-	81
The children of Nicholas Hutchins and Sarah Ladd	-	-	-	-	82
Marriage Contract of Nicholas Hutchins and Lydia Carter	-	-	-	-	84
Strangeman Hutchins and Elizabeth Cox-	-	-	-	-	85
The children of Strangeman Hutchins and Elizabeth Cox	-	-	-	-	86
The Hutchins Family Moves to North Carolina	-	-	-	-	97
Dying Saying of Strangeman Hutchins	-	-	-	-	100
Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins	-	-	-	-	105
The children of Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins	-	-	-	-	111
Jim’s Cox, Trent, Sherman and Watkins Ancestors	-	-	-	-	113
Richard Cox and Mary Trent	-	-	-	-	113
Henry Trent and Elizabeth Sherman	-	-	-	-	115
Henry and Cisly / Cicely Sherman	-	-	-	-	117
The Watkins Family	-	-	-	-	119
Coxe Extracts from Simon Oliver Coxe, Sr. and Jr.	-	-	-	-	121
Early Days in the Colony	-	-	-	-	129
Henrico Map	-	-	-	-	131
Susie’s Parents	-	-	-	-	132
Tyre Simpson and Martha Nichols	-	-	-	-	132
Bondsman	-	-	-	-	133
Tyre and Martha Marry	-	-	-	-	134
The children of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson	-	-	-	-	135
1860 Census – Tyre Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	142
Tyre the Farmer	-	-	-	-	142
Civil War	-	-	-	-	145
Company Muster Rolls	-	-	-	-	146
Company E, Fifty-Third Regiment	-	-	-	-	149
The Wilderness & Spotsylvania Court House	-	-	-	-	153
Prisoner of War – Point Lookout, MD	-	-	-	-	156
Prisoner of War – Elmira, NY	-	-	-	-	158
Civil War Pension Applications	-	-	-	-	174
Yankees in the Smokehouse	-	-	-	-	177
Conditions Upon Tyre’s Return	-	-	-	-	177
1870 Census – Tyre Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	178
Lusena Simpson’s Wedding	-	-	-	-	178
Sarah E. Simpson’s Wedding	-	-	-	-	179
Superior Court	-	-	-	-	179
Sandy’s Death	-	-	-	-	180

1880 Census – Tyre Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	180
Grist Mill and Home	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	181
Simple Sayin’s	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	182
1900 Census – Tyre Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	183
Vote	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	184
Stroke and New House	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	184
1910 Census – Tyre & Martha Simpson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	185
A Daughter Writes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	185
Susie’s Simpson ancestors	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	186
Vincent Simpson and Dicy Cook	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	186
The children of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	189
Other Children for Vincent and Dicy ?	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	200
Business Transactions	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	200
1830 Census – Vincent Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	201
1850 Census – Vincent Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	201
1860 Census – Vincent Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	202
1870 Census – Vincent Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	202
Public Documents	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	203
Susie’s Nichols Ancestors	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	208
Dudley Nichols and Sarah	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	208
Dudley Nichols and the War of 1812	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	209
The children of Dudley Nichols and Sarah (Parsons ?)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	213
Helping with Roads	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	217
1850 Census – Dudley Nichols Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	218
1880 Census – Dudley Nichols	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	218
A Descendant Votes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	219

## PART TWO

Jim’s Birth	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	221
More About Jim’s Brothers and Sisters	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	221
Brothers and Sacks	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	222
Boyhood Days	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	223
Bull Tongue Plow	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	226
Boyhood Farm	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	228
Jim’s School	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	229
Graveyard Ghosts	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	230
Off to Kansas	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	231
Sister’s Distress	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	233
Move to Mount Airy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	234
Susie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	235
Marriage	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	236
Photographed Together	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	238
Sherman Killed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	239
Children	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	241
The children of James J. M. Parker and Susan Anna “Susie” Simpson	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	241

Birth of Stella (1895)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	242
Birth of Lucille (1896)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	243
Birth of Hallie (1898)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	244
Birth of Weldon (1899)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	244
Death of Jim's Mother	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	245
Woolen Mill and Hazel Post Office	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	245
Green Hill	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	246
Jim's Father Remarries	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	247
Ice Skate on the Pond and Visit Grandfather	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	247
1900 Census – James Parker Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	247
Neighbors	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	248
Hannah Lenora's Death	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	248
Birth of Maggie (1902)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	249
Register to Vote	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	250
Grocery Store	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	250
Sell Business	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	251
Jim Buys Land (1904)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	252
Farming	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	252
Jim and Susie's Home	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	252
The Rest of the Farm	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	254
Description of Susie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	256
Description of Jim	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	257
Birth of Willie (1905)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	259
Christmas Treats	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	259
Buying More Land (1907)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	259
Birth of Walter (1907)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	260
Stella Cooks	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	260
Jim Sells Property (1907)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	260
Fishing and Hunting	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	261
Life on the Farm	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	261
Putting Away Food	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	262
Making Clothes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	263
Recipe for Washing Clothes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	263
Making Soap	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	265
Brooms, Beds, and Baths	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	265
Salem Methodist Church	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	266
Saw Mill	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	269
School Committee	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	270
Susie's Parents Move	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	271
White Sulphur Springs	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	271
Trains and Music	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	272
Jim's Father Has Health Issues	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	272
1910 Census – James Parker Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	272
1910 Census – Phillips and Simpson Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	273
Death of Susie's Father	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	273

Martin's Books	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	274
Summer Visitors	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	276
General Directory of Mount Airy, NC 1913 – 1914	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	277
Stella Teaches	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	279
Lucille Marries (1915)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	280
Death of Susie's Mother	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	281
Telephone	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	282
Fire Scare	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	282
Stella Marries (1917)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	283
First Grandchild Born, John Parker Martin (1917)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	283
Stella Visits	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	284
Second Grandchild Born, Alma Stella Hines (1918)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	285
Third Grandchild Born, James Grey Martin (1919)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	286
1920 Census – James Parker Family	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	287
Hallie Marries (1921)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	288
Fourth Grandchild Born, Kyle Newton Smith (1922)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	290
Fifth Grandchild Born, William Gaston Martin (1922)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	291
Maggie Marries (1922)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	291
Weldon marries (1923)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	292
Willie Marries (1923)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	293
Sixth Grandchild Born, William Martin Smith, Jr. (1924)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	293
Family Gatherings	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	294
Favorite Songs	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	295
Ralph's Death	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	295
Seventh Grandchild Born, Katherine Lucille Martin (1926)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	297
Lucille's Surprise	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	298
The Farm in the Spring and Fall	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	298
Mason	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	299
Working for Matt Hines	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	300
Walter Marries (1930)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	305
1930 Census	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	306
Eighth Grandchild Born, Susan Ann Poore (1930)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	308
Ninth Grandchild Born, Frances Louise Parker (1930)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	309
Tenth Grandchild Born, James Pete Smith (1931)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	311
Visiting Martha	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	311
Boys Will Be Boys	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	312
Jim's Radio	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	312
Eleventh Grandchild Born, Marianna Hines (1932)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	312
Christmas Gathering	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	314
Twelfth Grandchild Born, Howard Luther Martin (1933)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	314
The Cane	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	314
Teaching Kyle	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	315
The Hardware Store Gang	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	315
Parker's Dilemma	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	315
Little Bo Peep	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	316

Chair by the Window	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	316
Jim's Death (1936)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	316
Jim's Will	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	320
Thirteenth Grandchild Born, Mary Nell Parker (1937)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	322
Cemetery Deed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	322
Fourteenth Grandchild Born, William Dick Parker (1938)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	322
Family Helps Susie	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	324
Electric Washing Machine	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	325
Funnies and Halloween	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	326
Chow-Chow	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	326
Girl Scout Visit	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	327
Blessing	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	327
Katherine's Surprise	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	328
Brother Gone	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	328
Susie Breaks Her Hip	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	329
Maggie and Willie Gone (1949)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	329
Move in with Lucille	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	333
Susie's Death (1950)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	334
House Burns	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	336
Walter's Death (1961)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	336
Weldon's Death (1966)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	337
Lucille's Death (1976)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	338
Hallie's Death (1979)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	340
Stella's Death (1989)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	342
End of the Line	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	343
Legacy	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	343
Appendix Number One	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	345
Appendix Number Two	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	359
Additional Source Information	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	361
Index	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	393
Notes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	485

## INTRODUCTION

James J. M. Parker and Susan A. Simpson, "Jim and Susie," were my great, grandparents. Much of the personal information in this document about them was given to me by their daughter who was my grandmother Stella Parker Hines. I also received material from Stella's two daughters Alma Hines Mitchell and Marianna Hines Bailey. Jim and Susie Parker's grandson, Reverend Kyle N. Smith, provided valuable information as well as their granddaughter Katherine Martin Parks. Other Parker grandchildren and family members were also quite helpful. I want to especially thank Ray Parker and Claribeth Harvey "Beth" Smith for the tremendous amount of Parker research they have conducted and have generously shared with me. A special thanks goes to my husband, Jim McDaniel, for all of his help with the cover and picture pages.

Stella was Jim and Susie Parker's eldest child. The information from her was obtained over a period of years when I visited Stella and Alma in their homes in Florida or talked with them on the telephone. I wrote the information they gave me in notebooks as they talked either in person or during or right after phone calls. The majority of the information was gathered on personal visits to their homes. The material from those notebooks is transcribed here along with information gained from phone calls or visits with several of Jim and Susie's grandchildren.

I have tried to note the sources of all my information and when it was obtained. A source code and dates of the material, or when it was obtained, are placed at the end of each body of information. (Example: ~SPH, Aug23, 1980 = Stella Parker Hines gave me the information on August 23, 1980.) The source code could be within or at the end of a paragraph. In some cases several paragraphs occur before a source code is noted. In those cases all of the information up to the preceding source code is covered by that latest source. When multiple sources gave the same information the source codes are separated like this //. In the case of undated material, the date given after the undated notation is the date the material was obtained. A list of my sources and their codes follow. For a more detailed explanation of the sources see the "Additional Source Information" section at the end of this document.

These are notes. They are not intended to be read as though they are a finished book. My prime objective is to record the information, keep track of the sources, and then share it with all who may be interested. At this point I have mainly family accounts of the lives of Jim and Susie Parker in these notes. Information from some other sources such as federal, state, and county records have been included. I have also included information from many other genealogists and historians who have written books containing information on Jim and Susie Simpson Parker's ancestors.

Part of the reasons to capture when people voted, or paid taxes, or were ordered to maintain roads, etc. is to capture proof that certain individuals were at a given place at a given time. When we know so little about our ancestors lives every little bit of information helps to paint a picture and anchor their place in time. A few historical

items of interest have been added to the document to give an idea of the times in which our ancestors lived.

When there are lists of children for various couples the child in bold print, in each group of children, was the direct parent or grandparent ancestor of Jim or Susie Simpson Parker. While I have a lot of material here I have not done an exhaustive search of federal, state, and local sources. Not living in North Carolina hinders my time to search those records as extensively as I would like. So, no doubt, more can be found about our ancestors and their neighbors. If any of you are interested in conducting additional research in more depth on one or more of the people found in this book, I hope I have given you some helpful clues to guide you on your quest.

There may be some confusion on the birth or death places of some of Jim's ancestors. Surry County, North Carolina used to be much larger than it is now. Over the years the boundaries of many counties changed. In 1850 Yadkin County was created out of Surry County. Thus, some ancestors who lived in Surry County and never moved found themselves living in Yadkin County after 1850. Also, the census information can differ widely from one decade to the next, especially with the ages of people. All of the census material is recorded just as the census taker wrote it.

I am deeply appreciative to the many cousins and family members who have shared their memories, information, and research with me. Any additional information or corrections that you may have is welcomed. I hope you enjoy learning more about your family.

Charlotte Anne Mitchell "Char" McDaniel  
2010

7112 Ayers Meadow Lane  
Springfield, VA 22150  
(703) 569-6699



## SOURCE CODES

ABM	Anne Banner Mitchell
ABM/CB	Amy Bass McDaniel / Certificate of Birth
AHM	Alma Hines Mitchell
AHM/CB	Alma Hines Mitchell / Certificate of Birth
AHM/CCC	Alma Hines Mitchell / Children of the Confederacy Certificate
AHM/CCM	Alma Hines Mitchell / Certified Certificate of Marriage
AHM/CD	Alma Hines Mitchell / Certificate of Death
AHM-JBM/FDD	Alma Hines Mitchell - John Banner Mitchell / Final Divorce Decree
AHM/ML	Alma Hines Mitchell / Marriage License
AHNC/W	Ash Hill, North Carolina / Wikipedia
AKBM	Amy Kathryn Bass McDaniel
AM	Anne McCracken
AM/F&D	<u>The Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates</u>
AMW/AofBDM	Agnes M. Wells / <u>Abstracts of Births, Deaths, Marriages &amp; Other Items of Interest From Mount Airy, NC, Newspapers, 1872 - 1895</u>
AW	Agnes Wells
AWM/1880CEN-Y	Anne Whitaker McCracken / <u>1880 Federal Census of Yadkin Co., NC</u>
BA	Birth Announcement
BC/MFS	Betty Camin / <u>Moody Funeral Service of Mt. Airy</u>
BCS/JSCGA	Barbara Case Summerlin / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
BC/THG	Bruce Catton / <u>This Hallowed Ground</u>
BFN/PSGCV	Benjamin Floyd Nuckolls / <u>Pioneer Settlers of Grayson Co., VA</u>
BG/TIME-HST	Bernard Grun / <u>The Timetables of History</u>
BHH/MSC	Brent H. Holcomb / <u>Marriages of Surry Co., NC, 1779 - 1868</u>
C&S/DIR	J. Edwin Carter & A. Kyle Sydnor / <u>A General Directory of Mt. Airy, NC, Rural Routes and Suburbs, 1913 - 1914</u>
CB/SUMC	Church Bulletin / Salem United Methodist Church
CC	Charles Crabtree
CCB	Cathy Conlin Bailey
CCH/CYC	Carl C. Hoots / <u>Cemeteries of Yadkin Co., NC</u>
CEM/DEED	Cemetery Deed
CHF	Colleen Hutson Faircloth
CHS	Claribeth Harvey Smith
CJP/NCCM	C. J. Puetz / <u>North Carolina County Maps</u>
CMM	Charlotte Mitchell "Char" McDaniel
CMM/CCB	Charlotte Mitchell McDaniel / Certified Certificate of Birth
CMM/CM	Charlotte Mitchell McDaniel / Certificate of Marriage
CMM/GR	Charlotte Mitchell "Char" McDaniel / Genealogy Records
CMR	Company Muster Rolls
CMS	Carol Means Snyder
COL/REC	<u>Collections and Recollections</u>

D&SPN/HSCvII	Dudley & Sarah Parsons Nichols / <u>The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II - 1994.</u>
DCFM/SP	Deep Creek Friends Meeting / Sign Photograph
DMJ	Daniel M. Jenkins
DN/CCINFO	Dudley Nichols / Charles Crabtree Information
1830/CEN-VSF	1830 / Census – Vincent Simpson Family
1850/CEN-DNF	1850 / Census – Dudley Nichols Family
1850/CEN-L&W	1850 / Census – Carol J. Leonard & Agnes Mosley Wells
1850/CEN-VSF	1850 / Census – Vincent Simpson Family
1860/CEN-TBPF	1860 / Census – Thomas B. Parker Family
1860/CEN-TSF	1860 / Census – Tyre Simpson Family
1860/CEN-VSF	1860 / Census – Vincent Simpson Family
1870/CEN-GPF	1870 / Census – George Parker Family
1870/CEN-TBPF	1870 / Census – Thomas B. Parker Family
1870/CEN-TSF	1870 / Census – Tyre Simpson Family
1870/CEN-VSF	1870 / Census – Vincent Simpson Family
1880/CEN-DN	1880 / Census – Dudley Nichols
1880/CEN-TBPF	1880 / Census – Thomas B. Parker Family
1880/CEN-TSF	1880 / Census – Tyre Simpson Family
EKR	<u>Evening Kansas Republican</u>
ES/JSCGA	Ellen Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
FCGSJ/QI	<u>The Forsyth Co. Genealogical Society Journal</u> / Quaker Info.
FPD	Frances Parker Dorsett
FTI/SCMR	Frances T. Ingmire / <u>Surry Co., NC, Marriage Records, 1783 - 1868</u>
FTI/YCMR	Frances T. Ingmire / <u>Yadkin Co., NC, Marriage Records, 1851 - 1868</u>
FTM/RC	Family Tree Maker / Relationship Calculator
GCVA/NRN	Grayson County Virginia / New River Notes
GCW/JSCGA	Dr. G. C. Waldrep III / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
GDF/SL	Gary D. Ford / <u>Southern Living</u>
GI/YC	Grantee Index to Real Estate Conveyances / Yadkin Co., NC
GMNP/FOOT	G. Martin N. Parker / <u>Footprints from the City to the Farm</u>
GMNP/KEY	G. Martin N. Parker / <u>The Key to Contentment</u>
GP/WILL	George Parker / Will
HBJ/SCSCW	Hester Bartlett Jackson / <u>Surry County Soldiers in the Civil War</u>
HERI/SUR	<u>The Heritage of Surry County, N. C.</u>
HERI/YAD	<u>The Heritage of Yadkin County, N. C.</u>
HFAM/BIBLE	Hines Family Bible
HI	<u>Halstead Independent</u>
HIST/SCC	<u>A History of Surry County Churches</u>
HPS/CD	Hallie Parker Smith / Certificate of Death
HPS/FP	Hallie Parker Smith / Funeral Program
HPS/TP	Hallie Parker Smith / Tombstone Photograph

HSW/1870CEN-Y Helen Sheek Wishon / Population Schedule of the Ninth Census of the United States, 1870, Yadkin Co., NC.  
 I-MYC Index of Marriages of Yadkin County 1850 - 1868  
 J&SP/ML Jim & Susie Parker / Marriage License  
 JBM/CB John Banner Mitchell / Certificate of Birth  
 JBM/CD John Banner Mitchell / Certificate of Death  
 JCH/OLPQ John Camden Hotten / The Original Lists of Persons of Quality 1600 - 1700.  
 JDS/CD John D. Simpson / Certificate of Death  
 JDS/JSCGA John D. Simpson / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association  
 JGH/HST J. G. Hollingsworth / History of Surry County  
 JIM James I. McDaniel  
 JIM/ACB James I. McDaniel / Amended Certification of Birth  
 JMH/CD James Madison Hines / Certificate of Death  
 JMHM/CB James Madison Hines Mitchell / Certificate of Birth  
 JMP/BS'03 James M. Parker / Business Sale - 1903  
 JMP/CD James M. Parker / Certificate of Death  
 JMP/LP'04 James M. Parker / Land Purchase - 1904  
 JMP/LP'07 James M. Parker / Land Purchase - 1907  
 JMP/OBIT James M. Parker / Obituary  
 JMP/PS'07 James M. Parker / Property Sale - 1907  
 JMP/TP James M. Parker / Tombstone Photograph  
 JMP/WILL James M. Parker / Last Will and Testament  
 JP Judy Parker  
 JP/HSCvII John Parker / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II - 1994  
 JRH/JH Jack Randolph Hutchins / Jacob Hutchins of Athol, Revolutionary Soldier  
 JRH/WH Jack Randolph Hutchins / William Hutchins of Carolina  
 JSCGA/BC&AS The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Assn. / Betty Camin & Ann Stewart  
 JS/ML John Simpson / Marriage License  
 JWP/CD James Weldon Parker / Certificate of Death  
 JWP/EXE James Weldon Parker / Executor  
 JWPF/HSCvII Joseph Washington Parker Family / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II - 1994  
 JWP/FP James Weldon Parker / Funeral Program  
 JWP/TP James Weldon Parker / Tombstone Photograph  
 KAP/EP Kesiah Adams Parker / Estate Papers  
 KCK Kenneth C. Kallam  
 KCK/JNF Kenneth C. Kallam / The John Nichols Family of Surry Co., NC  
 KCK/SFTB Kenneth C. Kallam / Simpson Family Tree Book  
 KMB Kay McCormick Brown  
 KMP Katherine Martin Parks  
 KNS Kyle N. Smith

LBB	Lynn Bailey Brailsford
LIM/CD	Luther I. Martin / Certificate of Death
LIM/TP	Luther I. Martin / Tombstone Photograph
LPD	LaDeen Parker Dettweiler
LPM/FP	Lucille Parker Martin / Funeral Program
LPM/MAT	Lucille Parker Martin / <u>Mount Airy Times</u>
LPM/OBIT	Lucille Parker Martin / Obituary
LPM/TP	Lucille Parker Martin / Tombstone Photograph
LS/JSCGA	Lusena Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
LS/ML	Lusena Simpson / Marriage License
LWB/SCM	Lorna W. Barrett / <u>Surry County, NC Marriages, 1869 - 1899</u>
LWK/KCB	Lemuel Wallace Kallam / <u>Kallam Cemetery Book of Surry Co. and Surrounding Areas</u>
MAOC/WS	Mount Airy Oakdale Cemetery / Web Site
MBM-ABM/MC	Mason Banner McDaniel - Amy Bass McDaniel / Marriage Certificate
MBM/CB	Mason Banner McDaniel / Certificate of Birth
MES/JSCGA	Mary E. Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
MHB	Marianna Hines Bailey
MH/EDCN	Michael Horigan / <u>Elmira Death Camp of the North</u>
MHP	Matt Hines Papers
MJS/JSCGA	M. J. Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
MMM/BA	Micaela Marilyn McDaniel / Birth Announcement
MNP	Mary Nell Parker
MNP/TP	Mary Nell Parker / Tombstone Photograph
MNS/CD	Martha Nichols Simpson / Certificate of Death
MPP/CD	Maggie Parker Poore / Certificate of Death
MPP/TP	Maggie Parker Poore / Tombstone Photograph
MS/JSCGA	Mamie Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
MSM/OBIT	Mamie Simpson Mayfield / Obituary
MSP/OBIT	Molissie / Malisa / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie / Lizzie, etc. Simpson Phillips / Obituary
MWM/VI&A	Martha W. McCartney / <u>Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers, 1607 - 1635: A Biographical Dictionary</u>
MYC	<u>Marriages of Yadkin County 1850 - 1868 (NC)</u>
NCT/1700's	<u>North Carolina Taxpayers 1701 - 1786</u>
1900/CEN-JDSF	1900 / Census – John D. Simpson Family
1900/CEN-JPF	1900 / Census – James Parker Family
1900/CEN-TBPF	1900 / Census – Thomas B. Parker Family
1910/CEN-JPF	1910 / Census – James Parker Family
1910/CEN-T&MS	1910 / Census – Tyre & Martha Simpson
1920/CEN-JDSF	1920 / Census – John D. Simpson Family

1920/CEN-JPF	1920 / Census – James Parker Family
1920/CEN-LMF	1920 / Census – Luther Martin Family
1930/CEN-JPF	1930 / Census – James Parker Family
NPA/TMAN	Newspaper Article / <u>The Mount Airy News</u>
NPB	Nan Parker Bailey
NPC	Newspaper Clipping
NPC/UD	Newspaper Clipping / Undated
NSP/TP	Nell Saunders Parker / Tombstone Photograph
PFAM/BIBLE	Parker Family Bible
PHOTO/UD	Photograph / Undated
PM	Parker Martin
PMAS/BIBLE	Parker Masonic Bible
PM/OBIT	Parker Martin / Obituary
PO&PM	<u>Post Offices and Postmasters of NC, Colonial to USPS</u>
PP	Polly Parker
P/PAPERS	Personal Papers
RHT/H-H	Rita Hineman Townsend / <u>Hutchins-Hutchens, Descendants of Strangeman Hutchins</u>
RKM/CB	Robert Keen McDaniel / Certificate of Birth
RP	Ray Parker
RPG	Robert P. Griffin, Jr.
SA	Shirley Arendt
S&W/T	<u>Surry and Wilkes Cos., N. C. Taxables, 1771 - 1800</u>
SCNC/ID	<u>Surry County, NC / Index to Deaths</u>
SC/OR	<u>Surry Co., NC, Overseers of Roads, 1807 - 1833</u>
SC/TL	<u>Surry County, NC / Tax List [1813 - 1822]</u>
SC/VRB	<u>"Grandfather Clause," Voter Registration Book 1902 - 1908, Surry County, NC</u>
SES/ML	Sarah E. Simpson / Marriage License
S-FF/HSCvII	Simpson - France Family / <u>The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II - 1994</u>
SH	Myrtle Hines Foy "Sis" Hennis
SMM/CB	Scott Madison McDaniel / Certificate of Birth
SMM-MCL/WI	Scott Madison McDaniel - Michelle Christine Lee / Wedding Invitation
SPH	Stella Parker Hines
SPH/CD	Stella Parker Hines / Certificate of Death
SPH/PP	Stella Parker Hines / Personal Papers
SPR/TP	Susan Poore Reed / Tombstone Photograph
SS/JSCGA	Susan Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
SSP/CD	Susie Simpson Parker / Certificate of Death
SSP/TP	Susie Simpson Parker / Tombstone Photograph
TLN	Terri L. Nichols
TMAN/NC	<u>The Mount Airy News</u> / Newspaper Clipping

TMAN/NPA	<u>The Mount Airy News</u> / Newspaper Article
TP/M&P	Tombstone Photograph / Mitchell & Parker
TS/CMR	Tyre Simpson / Company Muster Rolls
TS/JSCGA	Tyre Simpson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
TS-MN/ML	Tyre Simpson - Martha Nichols / Marriage License
TS/TP	Tyre Simpson / Tombstone Photograph
TWB	Thomas William "Tom" Bailey
TWP/CD	Thomas William Parker / Certificate of Death
TWP/TP	Thomas William Parker / Tombstone Photograph
USCWS/A.C	U. S. Civil War Soldiers, 1861 - 1865 / Ancestry.com
V&DCS/BIBLE	Vincent & Dicy Cook Simpson / Bible
VJ/LDS-WS	Val John Jennings / Latter-day Saints Web Site
VS/EP	Vincent Simpson / Estate Papers
VSF/HSCvl	Vincent Simpson Family / <u>The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. I - 1983</u>
W&NPI/TP	Weldon & Nell Parker Infant / Tombstone Photo
WBE/BG	<u>World Book Encyclopedia</u> / "Battle of Gettysburg"
WC/HR&BNC	Walter Clark / <u>Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from North Carolina</u>
WDP/FP	William Dick Parker / Funeral Program
WEP/JSCGA	Wiley Ebenezer Patterson / <u>The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association</u>
WJP/CD	Walter John Parker / Certificate of Death
WJP/TP	Walter John Parker / Tombstone Photograph
WMSS/CD	William M. Smith, Sr. / Certificate of Death
WMSS/TP	William M. Smith, Sr. / Tombstone Photograph
WRB	William Raymond "Bill" Bailey
WS/EPCOLL	Wayne Simpson / Elmira Prison Camp On Line Library
WSS/ML	William S. Simpson / Marriage License
WS/SUMCC	Will Smith / Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery
WW/WBE	Woodrow Wilson / <u>World Book Encyclopedia</u>

**ANCESTOR  
AND  
DESCENDANT  
CHARTS**





---

**Husband: James J. M. "Jim" PARKER**

---

Born: 6 Oct 1869 in: Yadkin Co., NC  
Married: 29 Aug 1889 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC  
Died: 19 Nov 1936 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC  
Burial: 22 Nov 1936 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery  
Father: Thomas B. PARKER  
Mother: Rhoda M. "Rhodie" MILLSAP

---

**Wife: Susan Anna "Susie" SIMPSON**

---

Born: Oct 1871 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC  
Died: 17 Nov 1950 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC  
Burial: 19 Nov 1950 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery  
Father: Tyre F. SIMPSON  
Mother: Martha A. NICHOLS

---

**CHILDREN**

---

1 F	Name: Stella Sherman PARKER Born: 21 Mar 1895 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Died: 17 Aug 1989 in: Ormond Beach, Volusia Co., FL Burial: 30 Aug 1989 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Oakdale Cemetery Married: 12 May 1917 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Spouse: James Madison "Matt" HINES
2 F	Name: Mamie Lucille PARKER Born: 4 Sep 1896 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Died: 18 Oct 1976 in: Galax, VA Burial: 20 Oct 1976 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery Married: 28 Apr 1915 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Spouse: Luther Isaac MARTIN
3 F	Name: Hallie Gaynell PARKER Born: 12 Jun 1898 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Died: 27 Aug 1979 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Burial: 29 Aug 1979 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery Married: 25 Sep 1921 in: Dobson, Surry Co., NC Spouse: William Martin "Will" SMITH, Sr.
4 M	Name: James Weldon PARKER Born: 28 Sep 1899 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Died: 8 Oct 1966 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Burial: 10 Oct 1966 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Oakdale Cemetery Married: 8 Jul 1923 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Spouse: Nell Irene "Nellie" SAUNDERS
5 F	Name: Maggie Lanora PARKER Born: 27 Jul 1902 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Died: 8 Sep 1949 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Burial: 10 Sep 1949 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery Married: 5 Oct 1922 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Spouse: William Durham POORE
6 M	Name: Thomas William "Willie" PARKER Born: 14 Dec 1905 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Died: 6 Sep 1949 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Burial: 8 Sep 1949 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery Married: 18 Jul 1923 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC Spouse: Sarah Lee BROWN

7

M

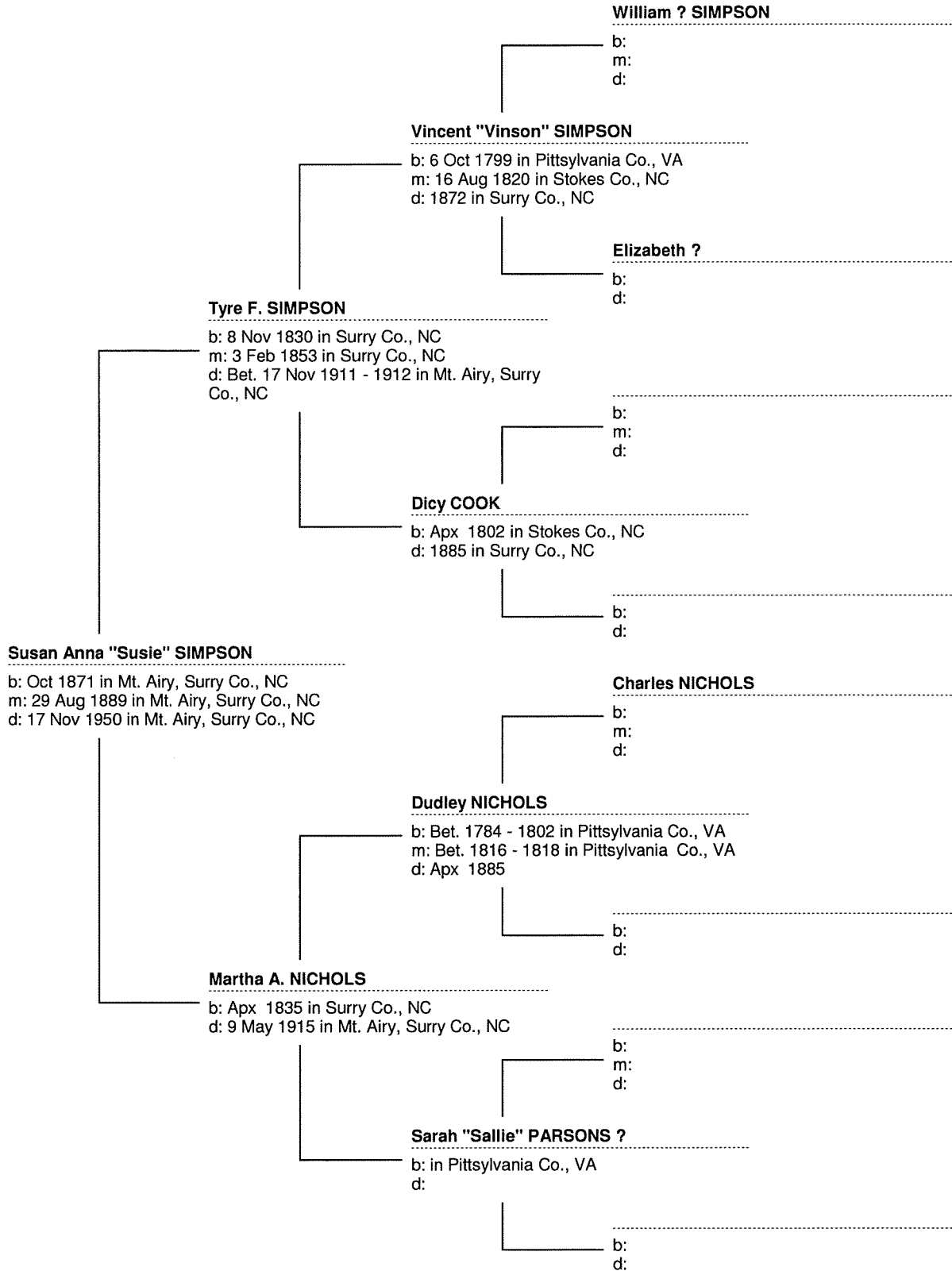
Name: Walter John PARKER  
Born: 14 Aug 1907 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC  
Died: 10 Oct 1961 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC  
Burial: 12 Oct 1961 in: Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC, Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery  
Married: 5 Mar 1930 in: Hillsville, VA  
Spouse: Pauline Frances "Polly" HALL

---

Prepared By:  
Charlotte M. McDaniel  
7112 Ayers Meadow Lane  
Springfield, VA 22150

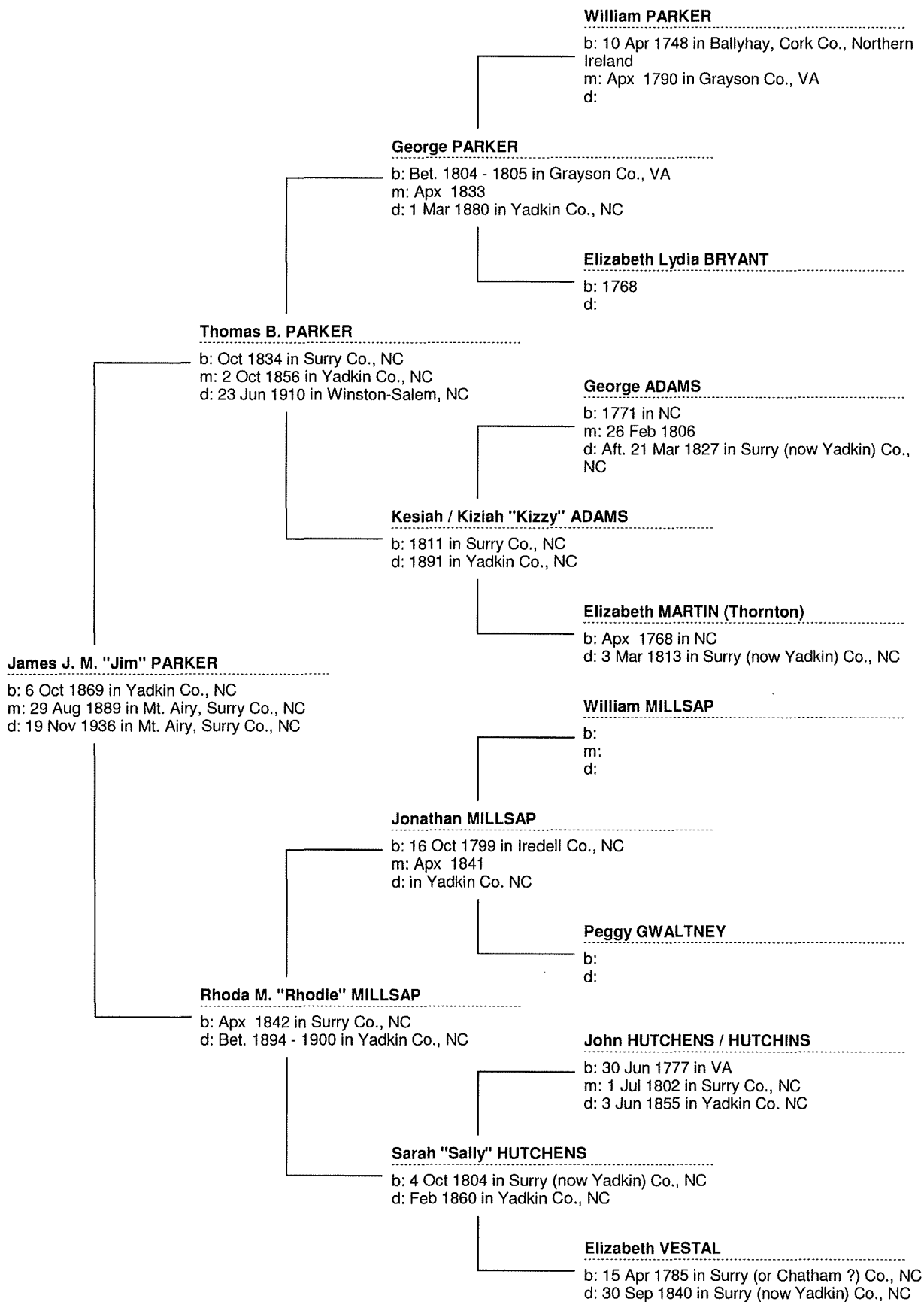
Phone(s): 703-569-6699

# Standard Pedigree Tree



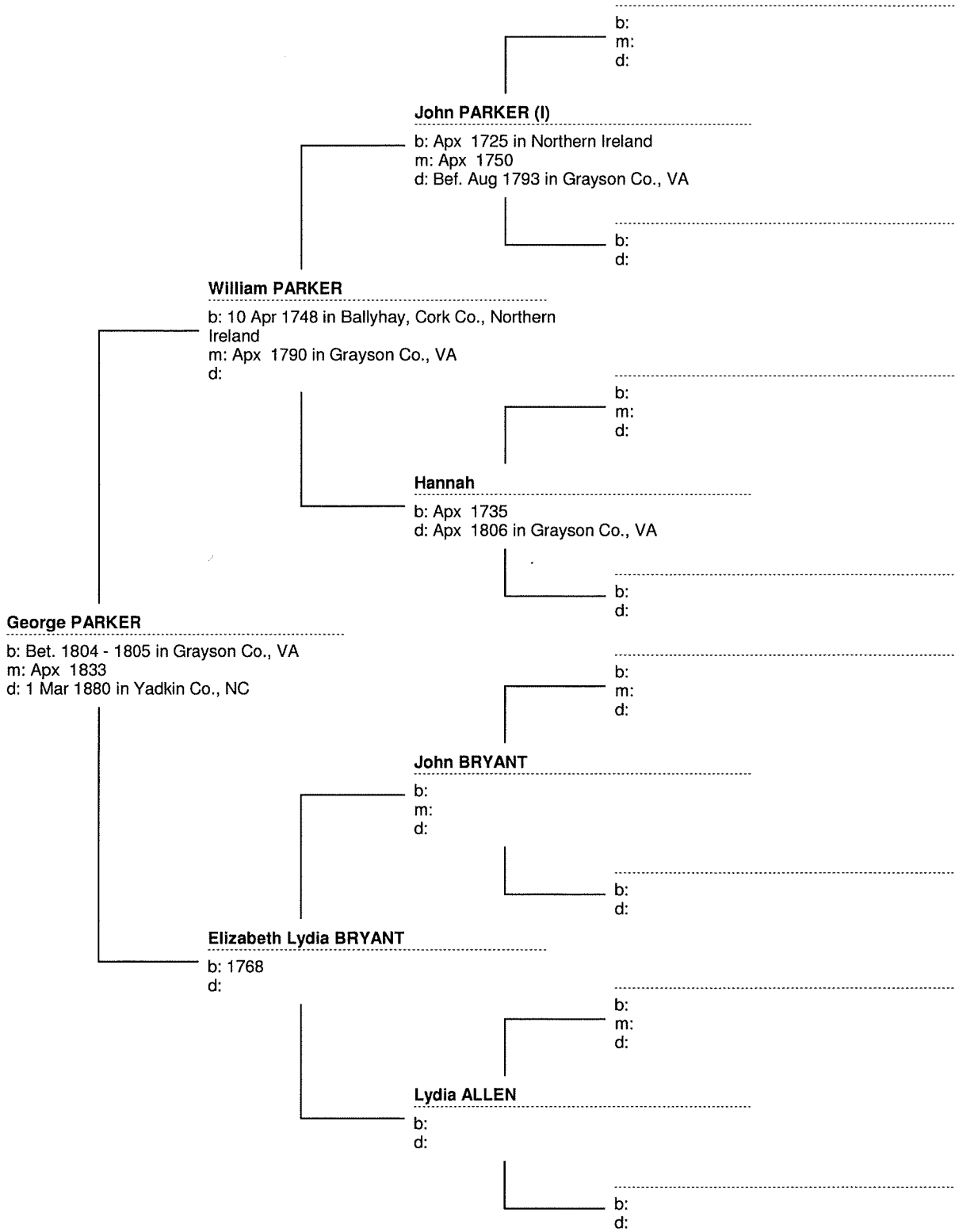
Notes:

# Standard Pedigree Tree



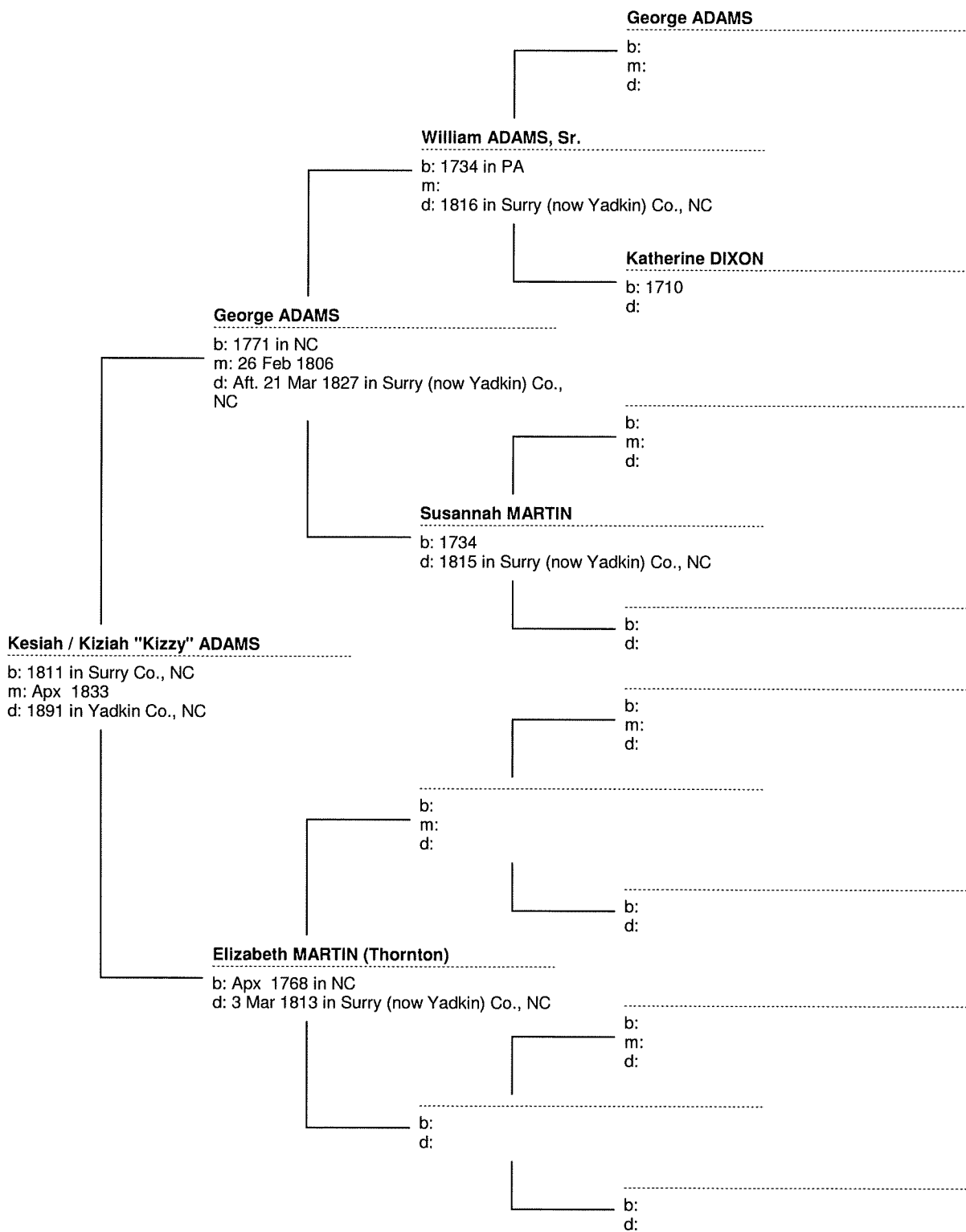
Notes:

# Standard Pedigree Tree



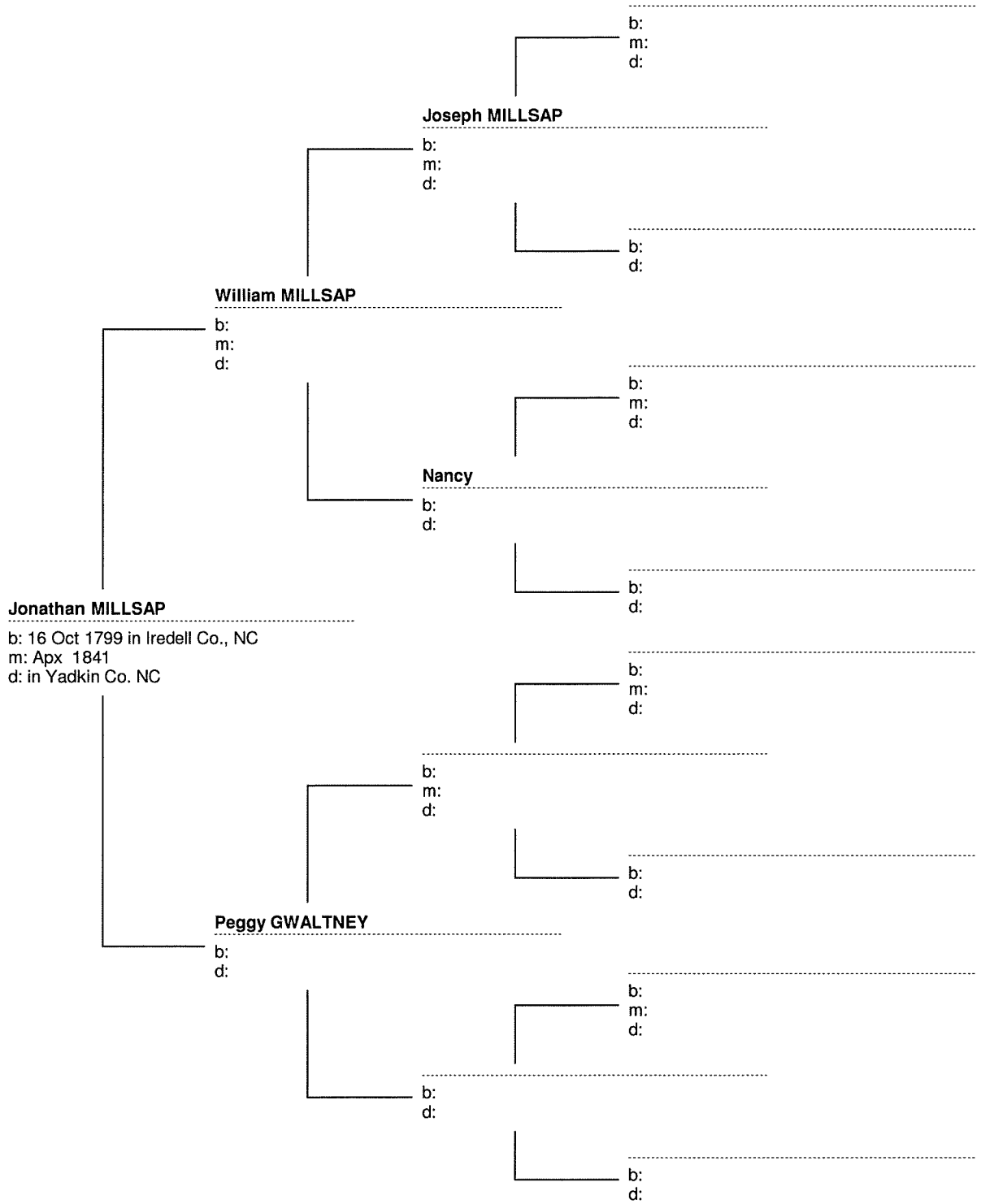
Notes:

# Standard Pedigree Tree



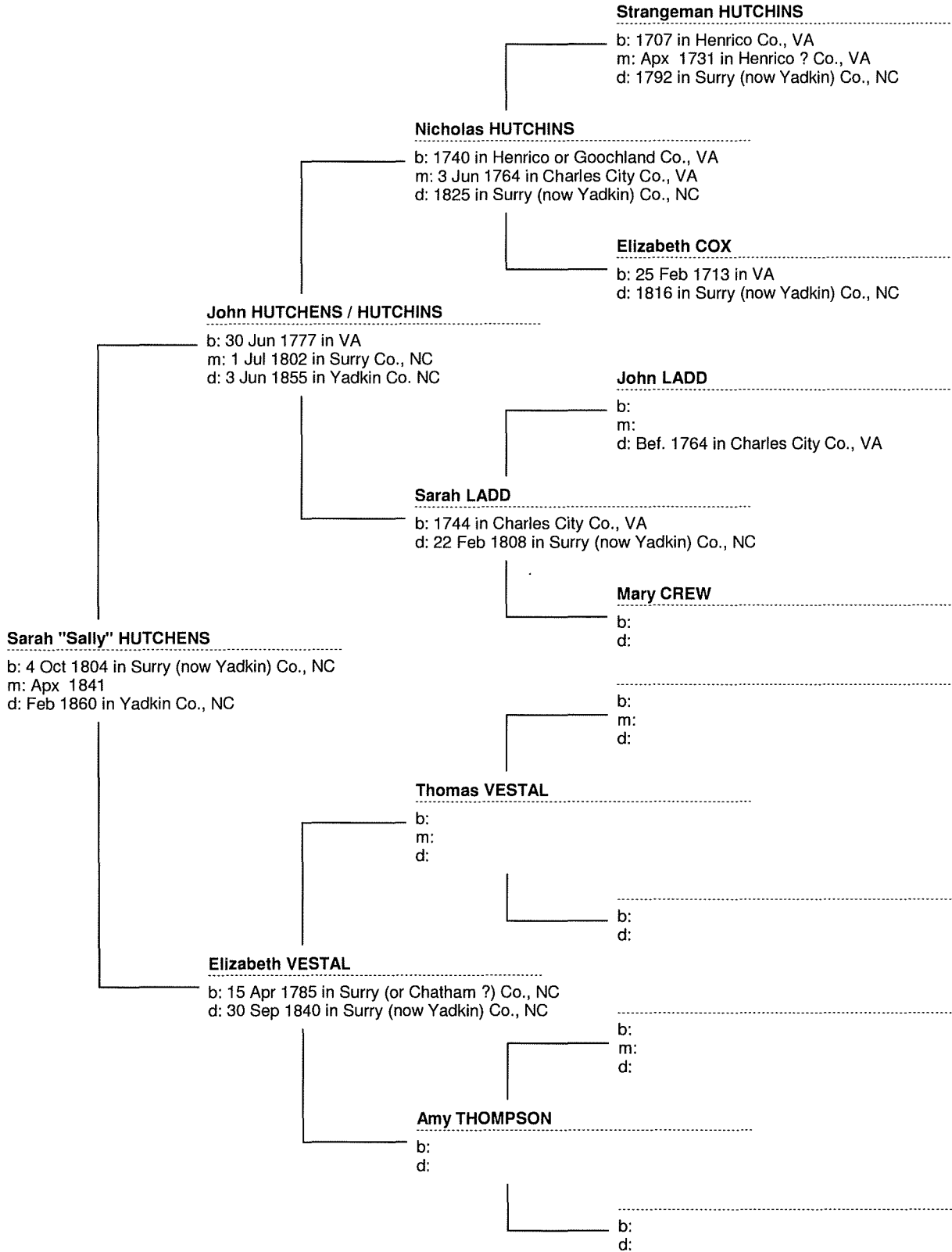
Notes:

# Standard Pedigree Tree



Notes:

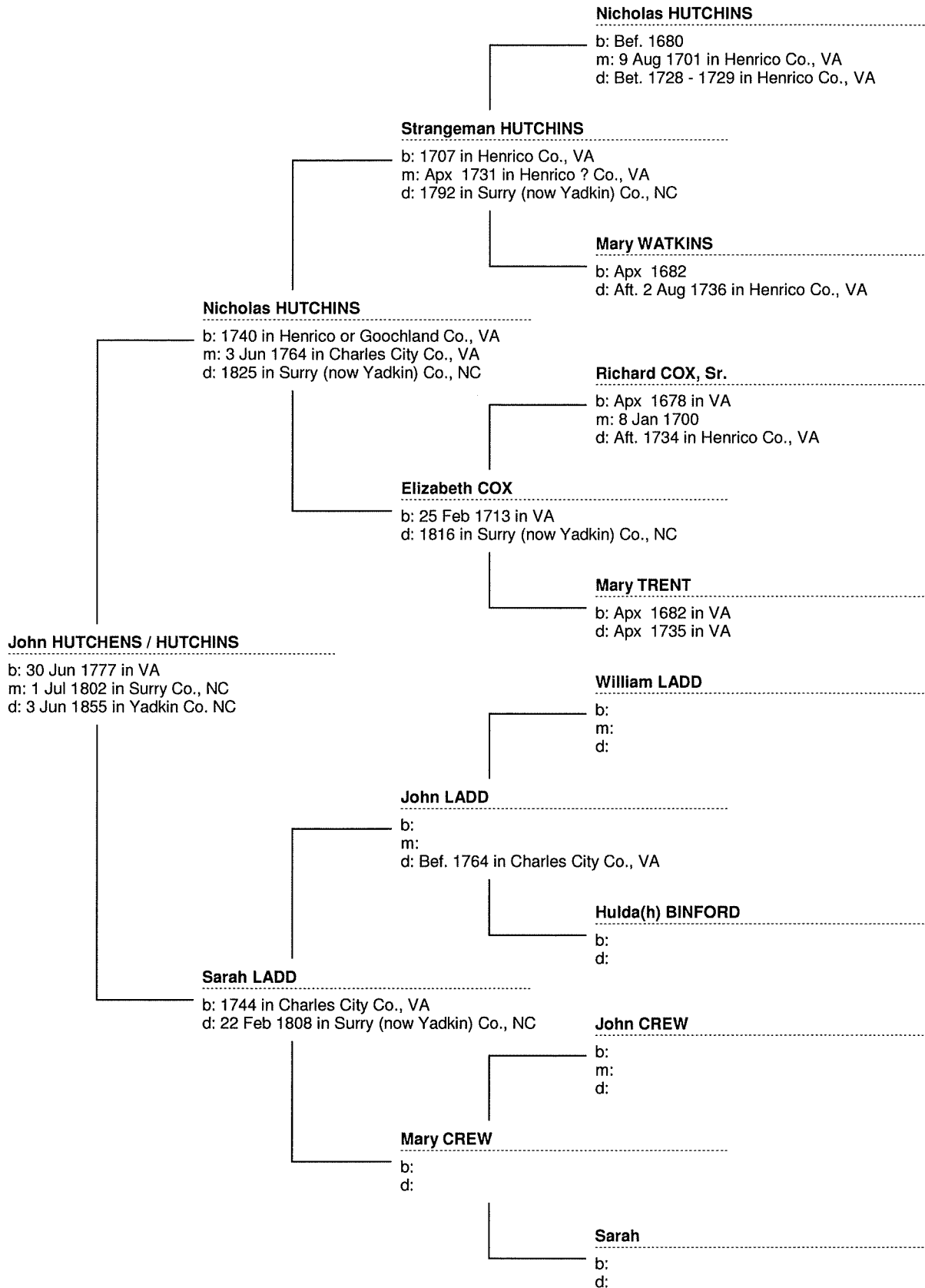
# Standard Pedigree Tree



Notes:

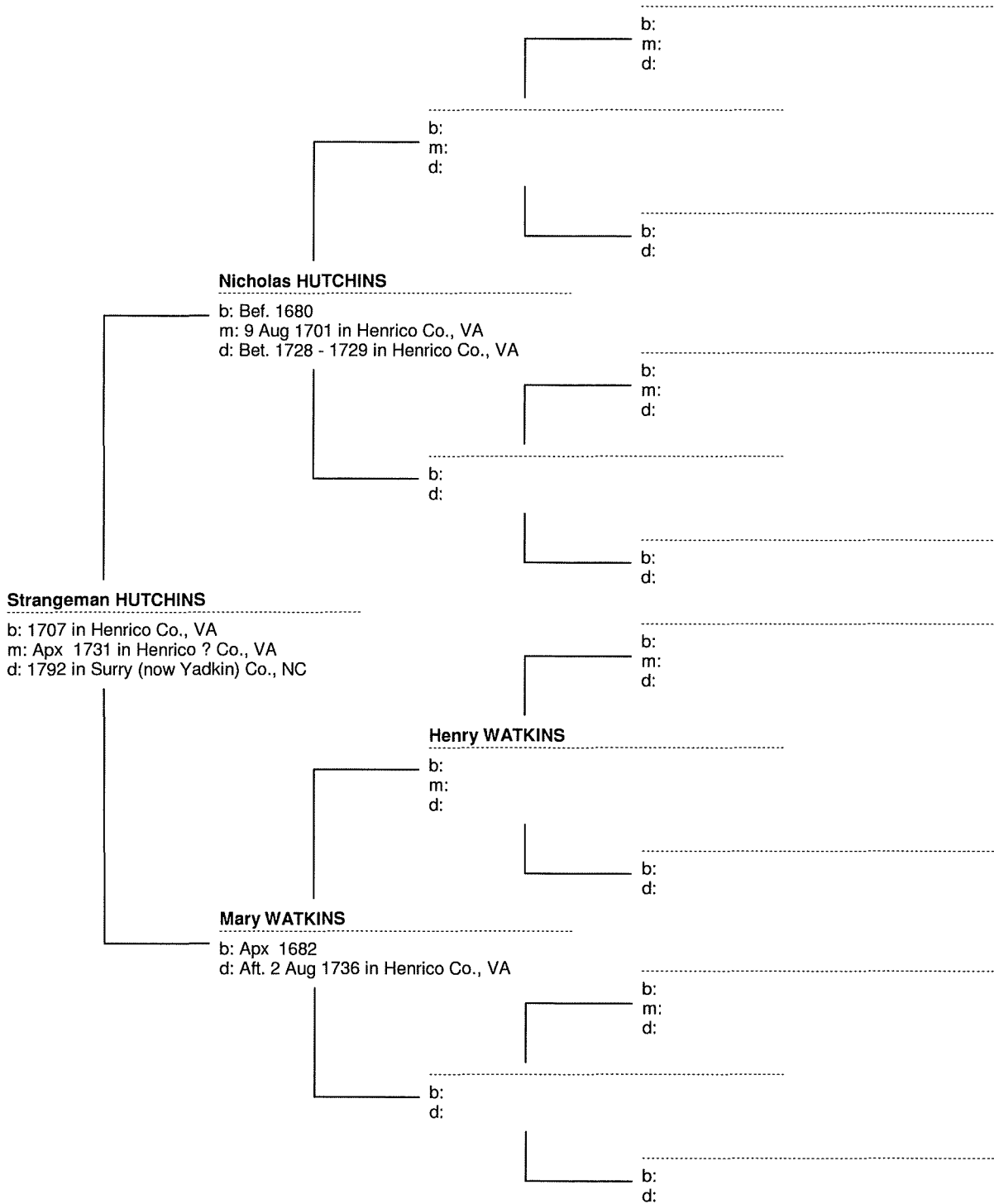


# Standard Pedigree Tree



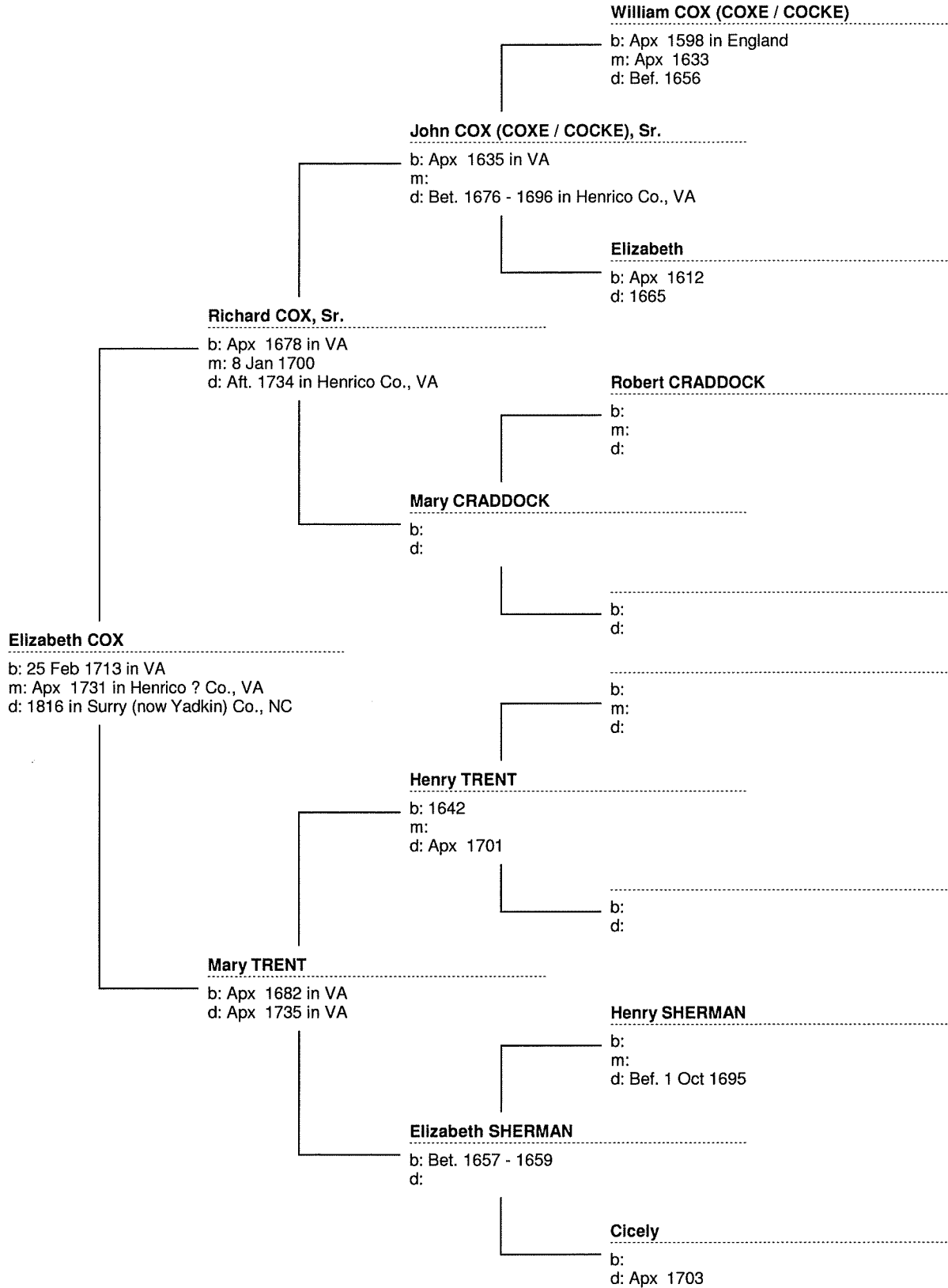
Notes:

# Standard Pedigree Tree



Notes:

# Standard Pedigree Tree



Notes:

## *Descendants of James J. M. "Jim" PARKER*

---

- 1 James J. M. "Jim" PARKER b: 6 Oct 1869 d: 19 Nov 1936 Age at death: 67
- .. +Susan Anna "Susie" SIMPSON b: Oct 1871 m: 29 Aug 1889 d: 17 Nov 1950 Age at death: 79 est.
- 2 Stella Sherman PARKER b: 21 Mar 1895 d: 17 Aug 1989 Age at death: 94
- ... +James Madison "Matt" HINES b: 31 Jul 1893 m: 12 May 1917 d: 4 Jul 1980 Age at death: 86
- 3 Alma Stella HINES b: 12 Oct 1918 d: 23 Dec 1999 Age at death: 81
- .... +John Banner MITCHELL b: 12 Apr 1917 m: 22 Feb 1941 d: 31 Jan 2004 Age at death: 86
- . 4 Charlotte Anne "Char" MITCHELL b: 20 Jan 1945
- ..... +James Iley "Jim" McDANIEL b: 30 May 1944 m: 29 Jun 1968
- ... 5 Scott Madison McDANIEL b: 6 Feb 1970
- ..... +Michelle Christine LEE b: 6 Feb 1969 m: 8 Aug 1992
- .... 6 Micaela Marilyn "Kayla" McDANIEL b: 19 Mar 1999
- ... 5 Mason Banner McDANIEL b: 1 Mar 1973
- ..... +Amy Kathryn BASS b: 24 Aug 1974 m: 31 Dec 1996
- .... 6 Robert Keen "Robbie" McDANIEL b: 26 Aug 2005
- .... 6 Stella Maureen McDANIEL b: 3 May 2010
- . 4 James Madison Hines "Jim" MITCHELL b: 10 Sep 1947
- .... +Suzanne Lavone SMITH b: 26 Jun m: 8 Dec 1977
- . \*2nd Wife of James Madison Hines "Jim" MITCHELL:
- .... +Susan Lee MOOG b: 31 May 1961 m: 22 Nov 1997
- ... 5 Dylan Moog MITCHELL b: 25 Jun 1998
- ... 5 Owen MITCHELL b: 17 Sep 2000 d: 17 Sep 2000 Age at death: 0
- ... 5 Georgia Jane MITCHELL b: 14 Sep 2001
- 3 Marianna HINES b: 5 Nov 1932
- .... +William Raymond "Bill" BAILEY b: 10 Sep 1931 m: 30 Apr 1949
- . 4 Thomas William "Tom" BAILEY b: 26 Apr 1951
- .... +Colleen Mae CASE m: 2 Sep 1973
- ... 5 William Matt "Billy" (Bailey) CASE b: 3 Jul 1977
- ... 5 Thomas Wesley (Bailey) CASE b: 5 Feb 1979
- . \*2nd Wife of Thomas William "Tom" BAILEY:
- .... +Cathy CONLIN m: 17 Nov 1990
- ... 5 Keara Beth BAILEY b: 9 Nov 1991
- ... 5 Brenna Kate BAILEY b: 17 Sep 1993
- . 4 Lynn Hines BAILEY b: 17 Aug 1953
- .... +Allen BRAILSFORD b: 25 Mar 1944 m: 12 Jun 1982
- . 4 Nan Parker BAILEY b: 20 Dec 1955
- ... 5 William Isaac "Billy" BERGER-BAILEY b: 18 Dec 1991
- ... 5 Julia Maren "Jules" BERGER-BAILEY(adopted) b: 9 Feb 1997
- 2 Mamie Lucille PARKER b: 4 Sep 1896 d: 18 Oct 1976 Age at death: 80
- ... +Luther Isaac MARTIN b: 28 Jan 1882 m: 28 Apr 1915 d: 19 Jun 1961 Age at death: 79
- 3 John Parker MARTIN b: 18 Jun 1917 d: 29 May 2006 Age at death: 88
- .... +Vada Irene BALLARD b: 7 Oct 1914 m: 18 Aug 1940
- 3 James Grey MARTIN b: 5 Dec 1919 d: 5 Sep 1984 Age at death: 64
- .... +Ruby Irene ARRINGTON b: 21 Mar 1920 m: 1940
- . 4 James Ronald MARTIN b: 16 Feb 1942
- ..... +Mary Anne MORESCHI b: 21 Feb 1947 m: 9 May 1969
- ... 5 Heather Yvonne MARTIN b: 1972
- ..... +Robert Brandon THOMPSON b: 21 Jan 1969
- . 4 Joseph Parker MARTIN b: 19 Sep 1943
- .... +Davina BALLENGEE
- ... 5 Michael MARTIN
- ..... +Shelly

---

... 5 Richard MARTIN  
 ... 5 Jason MARTIN  
 .... 6 Joel MARTIN  
 . 4 Thomas Luther MARTIN b: 25 Apr 1945  
 .... +Patricia "Trish / Tricia" BOTTDORF b: 1948  
 ... 5 Julia Courtney MARTIN  
 3 William Gaston MARTIN b: 16 Sep 1922 d: Aft. 2004 Age at death: 82 est.  
 .... +Lucy SMITH d: 23 Apr 2004 Age at death: ?  
 . 4 Patsy Ann MARTIN  
 .... +Thomas H. LIGHTBOWN  
 ... 5 James LIGHTBOWN  
 ... 5 Joseph LIGHTBOWN  
 ... 5 Thomas LIGHTBOWN  
 . 4 Toni MARTIN (adopted) b: 5 Jun  
 . 4 Lori MARTIN (adopted)  
 3 Katherine Lucille MARTIN b: 13 Feb 1926  
 .... +Graham Hartwell PARKS b: 22 Sep 1922 m: 15 Sep 1944 d: 21 Jan 1971 Age at death: 48  
 . 4 Graham Martin "Marty" PARKS b: 10 Jan 1947  
 .... +Cathy Anne HAUN b: 11 Apr 1963 m: 19 Nov 1994  
 ... 5 Graham William PARKS b: 14 Jan 1998  
 . 4 John Eliot PARKS b: 19 Feb 1951  
 .... +Robin Amelia BOHON b: 23 Nov m: Jun 1974  
 ... 5 John Adam PARKS b: 6 Mar 1979  
 ... 5 Beau Eliot PARKS b: 15 Aug 1983  
 ... 5 Rachel Katherine PARKS b: 17 Mar 1986  
 . 4 Katherine Anne "Kathy" PARKS b: 9 Jan 1958  
 .... +Douglas Scott BRYANT b: 3 Nov 1960 m: Jun 1987  
 ... 5 Samuel Parks BRYANT b: 7 Aug 1989  
 ... 5 Molly Katherine BRYANT b: 22 Sep 1992  
 ... 5 John Hampton BRYANT b: 15 Mar 1995  
 3 Howard Luther MARTIN b: 24 Jan 1933  
 .... +Ruth W. WHEELING b: 22 Apr 1936 m: 19 Mar 1960  
 . 4 Amanda Jane "Mandy" MARTIN b: 11 Jul 1972  
 .... +Stephen Joseph "Steve" ADAMCZAK III b: 18 Jun 1967 m: 15 Apr 2000  
 ... 5 Stephen Joseph ADAMCZAK IV b: 2 Oct 2003  
 ... 5 Parker Martin ADAMCZAK b: 11 Oct 2006  
 ... 5 John Brooks ADAMCZAK b: 5 Dec 2008  
 2 Hallie Gaynell PARKER b: 12 Jun 1898 d: 27 Aug 1979 Age at death: 81  
 ... +William Martin "Will" SMITH, Sr. b: 9 Jan 1893 m: 25 Sep 1921 d: 5 Nov 1983 Age at death: 90  
 3 Kyle Newton SMITH b: 12 Jul 1922  
 .... +Margaret POORE b: 22 Aug 1926 m: 2 Mar 1946  
 . 4 Miriam Lynn SMITH b: 6 Feb 1951  
 .... +Charles Allen "Charlie" MALONEY b: 20 Jul 1950 m: 23 Jun 1973  
 ... 5 Heather Ann MALONEY b: 30 Jul 1978  
 ... 5 Jason Patrick MALONEY b: 1 Feb 1980  
 ... 5 Paul William MALONEY b: 25 Jun 1987  
 ... 5 Katherine Elizabeth "Katie" MALONEY b: 8 Oct 1990  
 . 4 Rebecca Gail "Becky" SMITH b: 27 Feb 1953  
 .... +Wayne Kenneth GRIER b: 3 Mar 1950 m: 4 May 1980  
 ... 5 Erin Amanda GRIER b: 28 Oct 1982  
 ... 5 Joel Kenneth GRIER b: 10 Jun 1984  
 3 William Martin "Bill or Bubby" SMITH, Jr. b: 21 Jul 1924 d: 25 Sep 1971 Age at death: 47

---

---

.... +Dorothy "Dot" WARREN b: 9 Feb 1929 m: 20 May 1949 d: 31 Dec 1996 Age at death: 67  
 . 4 Deborah Ann "Debbie" SMITH b: 10 Jan 1951  
 ..... +Raeford GRIFFIN m: 2 Jul 1986  
 . 4 William Martin "Little Bill" SMITH III b: 22 Apr 1956  
 ..... +Jo Elaine CLEMENTS b: 28 Sep 1958 m: 28 Feb 1980  
 ... 5 Zebedee Daniel "Zeb" SMITH b: 21 Jun 1981  
 ..... +Megan Aynsley EDISON b: 12 Oct 1980 m: 20 May 2006  
 ... 5 William Martin "Will" SMITH IV b: 6 Aug 1983 d: 2 Nov 2008 Age at death: 25  
 ... 5 Corey Phillip SMITH b: 2 Jul 1986  
 ..... +Sang mi CHAE b: 19 Oct 1982 m: 20 May 2006  
 .... 6 Brandon Arry SMITH b: 19 Aug 2007  
 . 4 Kimberly Robin "Kim" SMITH b: 22 Jan 1960  
 ..... +Nelson RHODES  
 ... 5 Victoria RHODES b: 29 Mar 1990  
 . \*2nd Husband of Kimberly Robin "Kim" SMITH:  
 ..... +Michael "Mike" SAGHY b: 31 Dec 1966  
 ... 5 Robbie SAGHY b: 15 Oct 1997  
 3 James Pete SMITH b: 16 Sep 1931  
 .... +Claribeth HARVEY b: 30 Jul 1935 m: 1 Apr 1957  
 . 4 Kathy Lynne SMITH b: 11 Jul 1966  
 ..... +Rodney Ray "Rod" SIDES b: 22 Apr 1967 m: 10 Jun 1989  
 ... 5 Matthew Sergey SIDES (adopted) b: 2 Dec 1997  
 ... 5 Merideth Parker SIDES (adopted) b: 15 Jun 1999  
 ... 5 Eli Alexander SIDES (adopted) b: 11 Mar 2003  
 2 James Weldon PARKER b: 28 Sep 1899 d: 8 Oct 1966 Age at death: 67  
 ... +Nell Irene "Nellie" SAUNDERS b: 1 Jan 1899 m: 8 Jul 1923 d: 11 Feb 1983 Age at death: 84  
 3 Infant PARKER  
 3 Mary Nell PARKER b: 25 Jan 1937 d: Jan 2002 Age at death: 65 est.  
 2 Maggie Lanora PARKER b: 27 Jul 1902 d: 8 Sep 1949 Age at death: 47  
 ... +William Durham POORE b: 9 Sep 1902 m: 5 Oct 1922 d: 4 Dec 1970 Age at death: 68  
 3 Susan Ann "Susie" POORE b: 30 Oct 1930 d: 6 Aug 1993 Age at death: 62  
 .... +Joe Niven REED b: 1 Oct 1922 m: 1945 d: 3 Dec 1994 Age at death: 72  
 . 4 Linda Ann REED b: 8 Aug 1948 d: 23 Mar 1980 Age at death: 31  
 ..... +C. L. RAMEY  
 ... 5 Adrain RAMEY b: 19 May 1976  
 . 4 Douglas Ray "Rusty" REED b: 19 May 1950  
 ..... +Judy Ann JONES b: 1 Sep 1956  
 ... 5 Leslie Ann REED b: 22 Nov 1976  
 ..... +Chris Roy FLIPPIN m: 2 Jun 2002  
 ... 5 William Joseph Campbell REED  
 ... 5 Matthew Paul Dale REED b: 3 Feb 1984  
 2 Thomas William "Willie" PARKER b: 14 Dec 1905 d: 6 Sep 1949 Age at death: 43  
 ... +Sarah Lee BROWN b: 5 Sep 1905 m: 18 Jul 1923 d: 25 Oct 1998 Age at death: 93  
 3 William Dick PARKER b: 25 May 1938 d: 20 Sep 1993 Age at death: 55  
 .... +Betty Carolyn WOODIE b: 13 Sep 1941 m: 19 Jun 1959  
 . 4 Rita Kay PARKER b: 5 Oct 1961  
 ..... +Jimmy Clayton BAXLEY b: 25 Apr 1960 m: 25 Apr 1985  
 ... 5 Benjamin Lee BAXLEY (adopted) b: 17 Jan 1981  
 ... 5 April Lorene BAXLEY (adopted) b: 27 Jul 1983  
 ... 5 William Paul Bunyon BAXLEY b: 8 Feb 1990  
 . 4 Theresa Carol "Teri" PARKER b: 19 Sep 1963  
 ..... +John Charles FOSNER

---

---

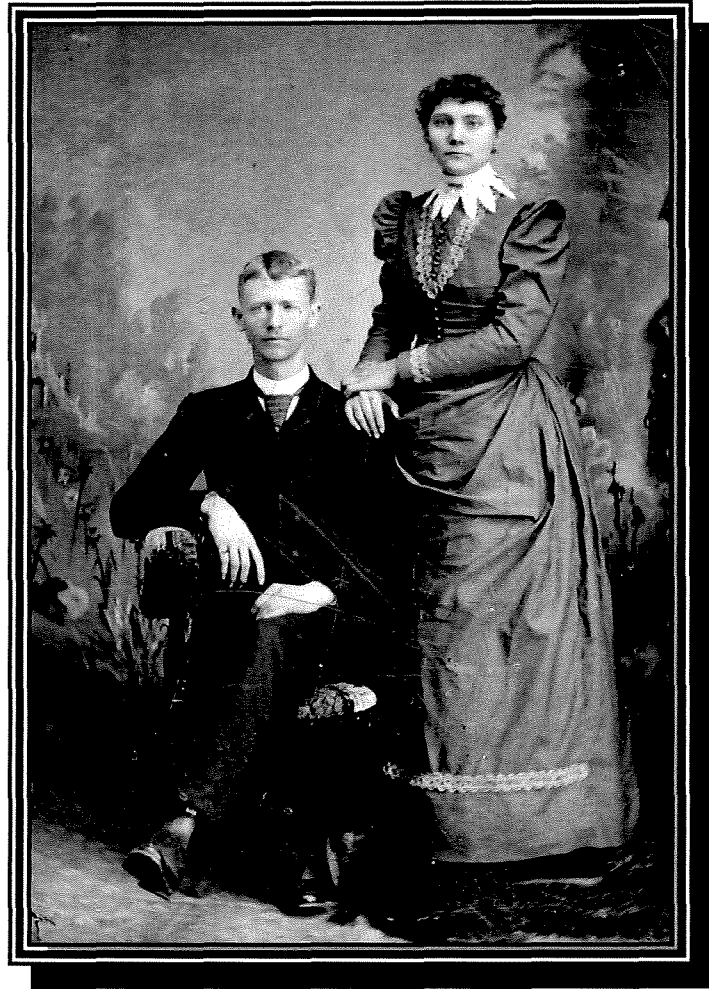
. 4 Lori Annett PARKER b: 6 Jul 1966  
..... +Charles Wayne BURGESS m: May 2000  
\*2nd Wife of William Dick PARKER:  
.... +Kathy SECHRIST  
2 Walter John PARKER b: 14 Aug 1907 d: 10 Oct 1961 Age at death: 54  
... +Pauline Frances "Polly" HALL b: 31 Oct 1908 m: 5 Mar 1930 d: 6 Feb 2008 Age at death: 99  
3 Frances Louise PARKER b: 22 Dec 1930 d: 17 Aug 1998 Age at death: 67  
.... +Eddie Carson DORSETT b: 13 Jan 1924 m: 16 Sep 1949  
. 4 John Bradley "Brad" DORSETT b: 4 Mar 1951  
..... +Eva Jean PUCKETT b: 4 Nov 1952 m: 18 Nov 1973  
... 5 Carson Bradley DORSETT b: 28 Dec 1976  
..... +Donna Grey LAWSON b: 8 Mar 1982 m: 10 Nov 2007  
... 6 Emmagrey Parker DORSETT b: 15 Aug 2008  
... 5 Kimberly Mills "Kim" DORSETT b: 21 Mar 1981  
..... +Jeffrey Wayne "Jeff" JONES m: 23 Jul 2005  
... 6 Abigail Grace "Abby" JONES (adopted) b: 28 Nov 2006  
. 4 James Parker "Jimmy" DORSETT b: 24 Dec 1953  
..... +Sharon Denise WELCH m: 20 May 1978  
... 5 Christopher Jason DORSETT b: 25 Sep 1976  
..... +Angela Marie "Angel" HUNEYCUTT b: 30 Sep 1977 m: 24 Jul 1999  
... 6 Christopher Jason DORSETT b: 12 Sep 1998  
... 6 Evan Gabriel DORSETT b: 7 Nov 2001  
... 6 Elizabeth Grace DORSETT b: 2 Apr 2003  
... 5 Cynthia Parker "Cindy" DORSETT b: 10 May 1982  
. \*2nd Wife of James Parker "Jimmy" DORSETT:  
..... +Janet ROBINSON (Stevens) b: 22 Jul 1951 m: 28 Mar 1992



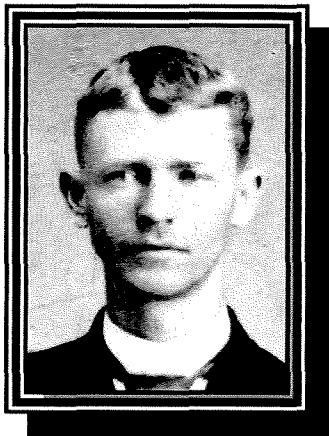


**FAMILY  
PHOTOGRAPHS**





James J.M. "Jim" Parker (6 Oct 1869 - 19 Nov 1936)  
and his wife  
Susan Anna Simpson "Susie" Parker (Oct 1871 - 17 Nov 1950)  
of Mount Airy, North Carolina



Jim



Susie





The Parker Family  
of the Green Hill area of  
Mount Airy, North Carolina

Jim and Susie Parker with most of their children. Missing is  
their daughter Lucille Parker Martin.

Left to Right: Weldon Parker, Stella Parker, Jim Parker,  
Willie Parker, Susie Parker, Walter Parker, Hallie Parker, and  
Maggie Parker

The date of this photo is not known, but it was taken at the  
home of Jim and Susie Parker some time before their daughter  
Stella was married in May 1917.

- Source: Stella Parker Hines





The Parker Family

- Standing: James Weldon Parker (1899-1966)  
Stella Sherman Parker (Hines) (1895-1989)  
Maggie Lanora Parker (Poore) (1902-1949)
- Center: Susan Anna Simpson "Susie" Parker (1871-1950)  
James J. M. "Jim" Parker (1869-1936)
- Front: Thomas William "Willie" Parker (1905-1949)  
Hallie Gaynell Parker (Smith) (1898-1979)  
Walter John Parker (1907-1961)
- Not Pictured: Mamie Lucille Parker (Martin) (1896-1976)







Salem School - 1916  
North of Mount Airy, North Carolina

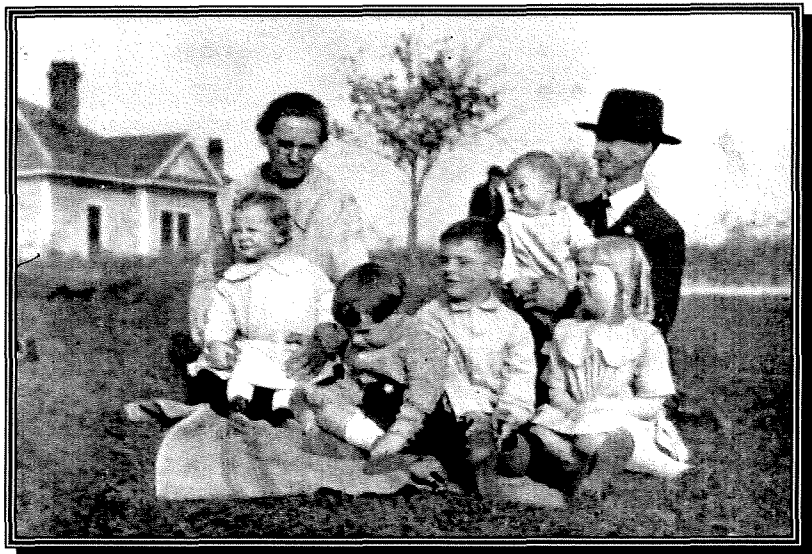
Stella Parker, in the middle of the three ladies on the left, was the principal of Salem School. At the time, they had just those three teachers for grades 1-8. The school committee is standing on the back row. Jim Parker is the 4th person from the left. He was Stella's father. Stella and her siblings attended Salem School as children.

- Source: Stella Parker Hines



Right: Hallie Parker

Below: Susie and Jim Parker with some of their grandchildren. Alma Hines is on the right.

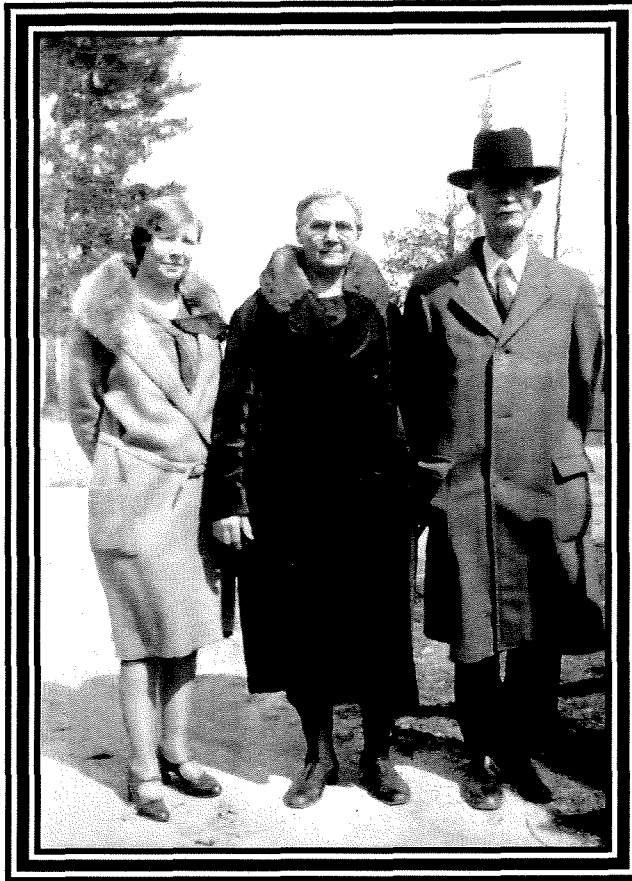


Left: Susie and Jim Parker

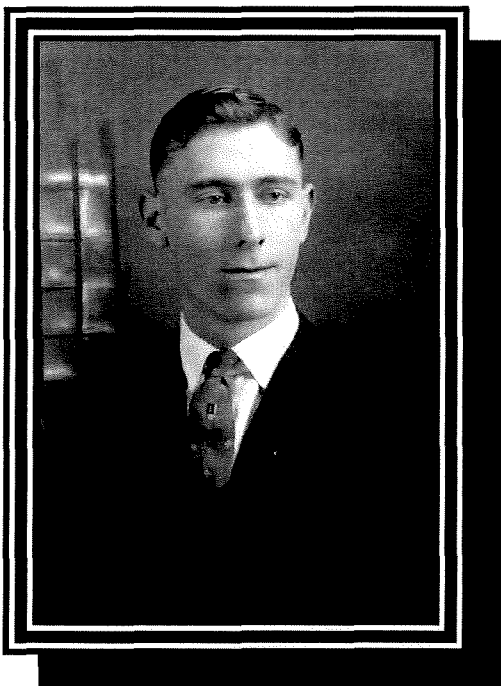
Below: The Parker brothers. Left-to-Right, Walter, Weldon, and Willie Parker







Above left: Stella Parker Hines with her parents Susie and Jim Parker.  
Above right: Jim and Susie Parker in the back yard of their daughter Stella's home at what is now 1132 North Main Street in Mount Airy, North Carolina.



Weldon Parker



Walter Parker





Susan Anna Simpson "Susie" Parker  
(October 1871 - November 17, 1950)  
Mount Airy, North Carolina

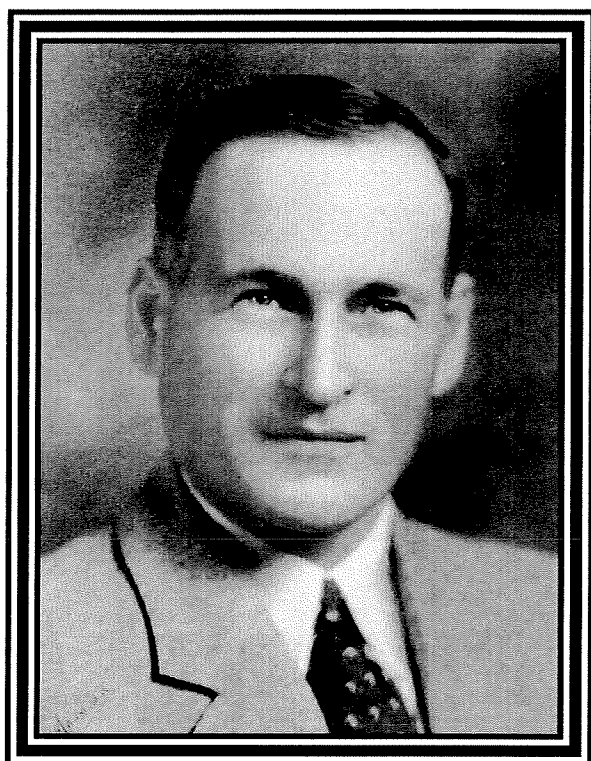
This picture of Susie Parker was taken on February 22, 1941 on the day her granddaughter Alma Hines married John Banner Mitchell in Mount Airy. The wedding was held at the home of Alma's parents, Stella and Matt Hines, at 1132 North Main Street. Stella was Susie and Jim Parker's eldest child.







Stella Parker Hines



James Madison "Matt" Hines



Walter Parker



Walter and Polly Parker





Weldon and Nell Saunders Parker

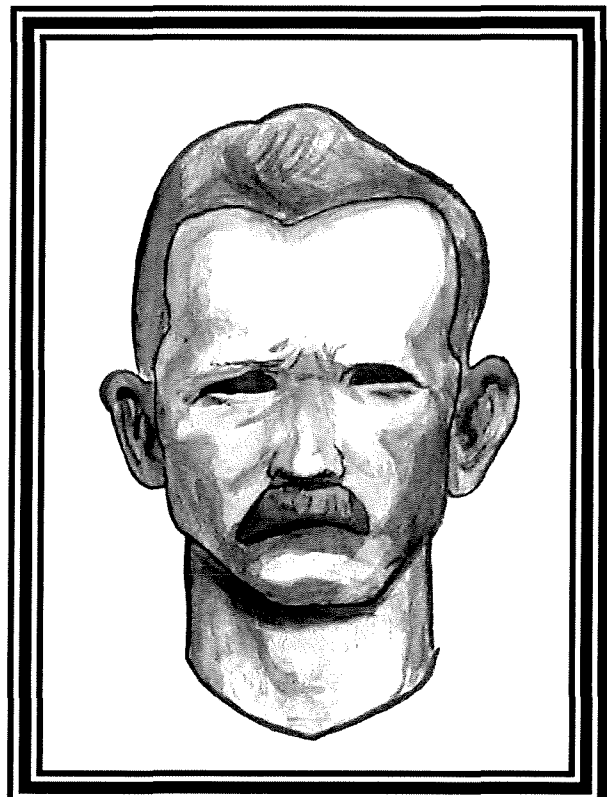


Luther and Lucille Parker Martin

Right: Jim Parker, drawn  
by his great, great grandson  
Scott Madison McDaniel (2010)



Hallie Parker Smith



James J. M. "Jim" Parker



**JAMES M. PARKER**  
(1869 - 1936)

and

**SUSAN A. SIMPSON**  
(1871 – 1950)

## **PART ONE**

A Search for Family -- James J. M. Parker, or Jim as he was known to his family and friends, was my great, grandfather. I never knew him as his death occurred before my birth. However, something about Jim has intrigued me. In pursuing an interest in genealogy and history for many years I often spoke with my grandmother, Stella Parker Hines. She was Jim's daughter and oldest child, and we spoke about many family members as I gathered information for my research. It was obvious from the start every time we touched on the subject of her father, Jim Parker, just how much Stella adored him. She told me so often.

Susan Anna "Susie" Simpson married Jim Parker, and she was my great, grandmother. Their daughter Stella was such a beloved member of our family, and Stella herself was adored by her children and grandchildren. For someone so dear to us to speak with such love and affection about her mother and father led me to want to find out as much as I could about them. The first part of this book is devoted to Jim and Susie's ancestors, the people who molded them into the loving people they became. In the second part of the book more personal information can be found about Jim and Susie Parker and their children. For those of you who wish to read about the lives of Jim and Susie Parker first go to Part Two.

Our Parker and Simpson ancestors were an interesting group of people. From wrestling crops from the ground to feed their large families, to navigating Virginia's James River, from helping oversee a rural school, to enduring the harsh conditions in a northern Civil War prison, our Parker and Simpson ancestors mirror the story of America. It has been enjoyable to find bits and pieces of information about the lives of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker and their ancestors. Now is the time to share that material and hope that with the clues provided others may be inspired to delve more fully into this cast of characters and their lives. ~CMM, Apr14, 2009.

Jim and Susie -- The family Bible that belonged to Jim and Susie Parker said Susie A. [Simpson] Parker was born in October 1871 and that James J. M. Parker was born on October 6, 1869. ~PFAM/BIBLE, info. obtained 1994. Both Jim and Susie were born and grew up in North Carolina in the terribly lean days the South faced after the Civil War. Jim and his family lived in Yadkin County. In the neighboring county to the north lived Susie Simpson with her family in Surry County. Before we examine the lives

of Jim and Susie in Part Two let us first take a look at the people who influenced them in so many ways—culturally, spiritually, ethically, and genetically. ~CMM,Oct7,2009.

### **Jim's Parents**

Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda M. Millsap -- According to Jim Parker's oldest daughter Stella, Jim's father was Thomas Parker, and Thomas lived in the Yadkinville, North Carolina area with his family. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Another time Stella said of her grandfather that Thomas Parker lived in Nebo which was a small place with a post office that was near Yadkinville. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. The widow of one of Thomas Parker's grandsons was asked where Thomas lived, and she replied, "It seems to me they were from Yadkinville, but I'm not sure. I think that's right." ~PPJan29,1994.

On Jim's Certificate of Death his son listed Jim Parker's father as "Thos B. Parker" who was born in North Carolina. ~JMP/CD,Nov1936. Another source also tells us Thomas B. Parker was born in Surry (now Yadkin) County, North Carolina. This source said Thomas was born in October 1834. Thomas B. Parker was the son of George Parker (born in 1804 in Virginia) and George's wife Kiziah / Keziah Adams (born in 1811). ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. Another Parker family researcher stated that Jim Parker's father was Thomas B. Parker and that Thomas was born in Oct. 1834 in Surry Co., NC. ~RPG,June27,1980. Yet another family member said Thomas B. Parker was the oldest son of George and Kessiah Adams Parker. ~KMB,p.1.

Thomas Parker's father, George Parker, had an older brother Thomas Bryant Parker (1798 - 1850). George seems to have named his first child, Thomas B. Parker, after his brother. Thus, we think Thomas B. Parker [Jim's father] was named for his uncle. ~RP,Mar30,2008. This source stated again that he is fairly certain the B. is for Bryant. ~RP,July29,2009.

When Thomas B. Parker was born in 1834 Andrew Jackson was the President of the United States. About that time Americans began to eat tomatoes. Prior to then they had been considered poisonous. Also in 1834 Cyrus McCormick patented an early model of his famous reaper which "revolutionized American agriculture and had a material influence on the outcome of the Civil War." ~AM/F&D,1972,p.185.

Rhoda M. Millsaps, Jim Parker's mother and the wife of Thomas B. Parker, was born about 1842 in Surry (now Yadkin) County, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1992, vol.2,p.242. Another family genealogist said Rhoda Millsap was the daughter of Jonathan Millsap and Sarah Hutchens (Adams) Millsap. Rhoda was born from Sara [sic] Hutchens' second marriage. ~RP,Feb26,2001. Rhoda's mother, Sarah, had a sister, Rhoda Hutchens who was born in 1824 and who married Nathan J. Bond. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27. [Did Sarah Hutchens Millsap name her daughter Rhoda after her sister?]

On October 2, 1856 Rhoda married Thomas B. Parker in Yadkin County. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. Another family researcher gave the same birth year for Rhoda as above and the same marriage date just noted for Rhoda Millsaps and Thomas B. Parker. ~RPG,June27,1980.

Rhoda's surname Millsap(s) has an "s" on the end according to some genealogists and no "s" according to others. One Parker family researcher who still lives in Yadkin County in the same area our ancestors lived said the folks around there do not put an "s" on the end of the name. They prefer Millsap. ~RP,July,2009. In this document I will spell Millsap the way the person who gave the information spelled it. ~CMM,Oct10,2009.

[When Rhoda Millsap was born] about 1842 John Tyler was the President of the United States. That year John Fremont was placed at the head of an expedition to explore a route to Oregon beyond the Mississippi River. The New York Philharmonic Society was founded, and Charles Dickens, America's favorite author, visited the United States and was given an unparalleled reception. The "Webster-Ashburton treaty [was] signed by Britain and settled [the] northeast boundary of [the] U. S. which had been in dispute and had caused unrest. The treaty ended border incidents with Canada and ended also a popular American hope of freeing Canada from Great Britain." ~AM/F&D,1972,p.204. In 1842 an American physician, Crawford W. Long, used ether to produce surgical anesthesia, and in England Queen Victoria made her first railroad journey. ~BG/TIME-HST,1991,p.409.

We have been able to obtain a copy of the marriage license for Jim Parker's parents, Thomas and Rhoda Millsaps Parker. Her name on the license is spelled Millsaps. The license is transcribed below. It was a preprinted form with blank spaces left to be filled in. The underlined words or numbers were handwritten in ink in those blank spaces. Thomas and Rhoda's marriage license reads as follows:

State of North Carolina, Yadkin County.  
To any regular Minister of the Gospel, having the cure of souls, of  
whatever Denomination;  
Or to any Justice of the Peace of said County:  
YOU, OR ANY OF YOU, ARE HEREBY LICENSED AND AUTHORIZED  
TO CELEBRATE AND SOLEMNIZE THE RITES OF MATRIMONY,  
BETWEEN  
Thomas B. Parker AND Roda M. Millsaps  
**And Join them together as Man and Wife.**  
WITNESS, Thos S. Martin CLERK OF OUR SAID COURT,  
AT OFFICE, THE 2<sup>nd</sup> DAY OF Oct. 1856 AND IN THE  
81 YEAR OF OUR INDEPENDENCE.  
By W A Joyce, D. Clerk  
T S Martin clk

Also with the previous material was the following:

State of North Carolina,  
Yadkin County.

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS, THAT WE Thomas B. Parker and W A Joyce **Of the State aforesaid**, are held and firmly bound unto the state of North Carolina, in the just and full sum of Five Hundred Pounds, current money of said State; to the which payment, well and truly to be made and done, we bind Ourselves, our Heirs, Executors, and Administrators. Sealed with our seals, and dated this the 2<sup>nd</sup> day of Oct Anno Domini 1856

THE CONDITION OF THE ABOVE OBLIGATION IS SUCH, That Whereas, the above bounden Thos B Parker hath made application for **A License for a Marriage**, to be celebrated between him and Roda M. Millsaps of the County aforesaid: Now, in case it shall appear hereafter that there is no lawful cause to obstruct the said Marriage, then the above Obligation to be void—Otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

**SIGNED, SEALED, AND DELIVERED,**  
**IN THE PRESENCE OF,**

Thomas B. Parker {SAEL} [sic]

W. A. Joyce {SAEL} [sic]

~MYC,Oct2,1856,p.19,obtainedSep18,2007.

One source said Thomas B. Parker and Roda M. Millsaps were married by Lewis Gadberry, Justice of the Peace. ~I-MYC,obtained,Sep18,2007. Another source on Yadkin County, North Carolina marriage records had Thomas B. Parker listed as the Groom and Roda M. Millsaps listed as the Bride with a date of October 2, 1856. "This book contains a listing of Marriage Bonds before 1851, after 1851 Marriage Certificates were issued. These are on file in the North Carolina State archives...Dates may be date of application or date of filling [sic], most are in a matter of days, but some are off as many as six or seven years. These are not in error, but as they appeared on the record." ~FTI/YCMR,1984,pp.intro.&00017.

"Thomas B. Parker's father, George Parker, deeded Thomas 116 acres of land in Yadkin County, North Carolina after Thomas married Rhoda Millsap." ~RP,Feb26, 2001.

[Jim Parker's daughter, Stella Parker Hines, was born in 1895.] According to Stella, Jim's brothers and sisters that she could remember hearing of (including Jim) were: James Milton (or Melton) "Jim" Parker; Ransey / Randsy Parker (male); G. Martin N. Parker; Ralph Parker; John Parker; Sherman Parker; Martha Parker Dobbins; Dosha / Docia Parker (female); Lenora "Nora" Parker; Sis (name unknown) Parker Burgess; Ruel Parker; Julius Parker; and Garfield Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Jan13,1978 /Mar21,1980/Apr9,1983.



A more complete listing of the children of Thomas B. and Rhoda Millsap Parker follows:

**The Children of Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda Millsap Parker were:**

1) -- Rural Hamilton Parker, b. 27 Jun 1857, d. 4 Aug 1918. On 24 Mar 1882 m. Mary Ann Vestal, b. 12 Jun 1857, d. 19 Aug 1919. They are buried at Deep Creek Friends Church in Yadkin Co., NC. Rural and Mary Ann had six children. Their children were: Sidney Mack Parker (1882 - 1977) m. Bessie Hutchens; Joseph Wallace Parker (1887 - 1971) m. Phebe C. Parker (daughter of Noah Wilson Parker and Tennessee Stinson); Clint L. Parker (1890 - 1930) m. Hiacenth Hutchens, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Maude Combs; James Sherman Parker (1893 - 1968) m. Sally Bet Hutchens (1893 - ), m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Maude Combs Parker, m. 3<sup>rd</sup> Pauline Hussy; Jettie Lavinia Parker (1896 - 1950) m. James T. Neal; and Samuel Simon Parker (1900 - 1945) m. Sally (Elizabeth) Bet Hutchens (1902 - ). ~RP,Mar30,2008. Rural's niece said Ruel Parker was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

Another source said that Rual Hamilton Parker was born on the same date above and married Mary Ann Vestal. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. Yet another source said "Rual was the son of Thomas B. and Rodie Millsap Parker." That source also said Joseph Wallace "Joe" Parker was the son of Rual Hamilton Parker and Mary Ann Vestal Parker, and Joe was born on September 23, 1887. Joe's wife "Phebe Parker was born August 30, 1885, to Noah Wilson Parker and Tennessee Stinson Parker. Noah Wilson Parker was the son of George Parker and Kesiah Adams Parker..." ~HERI/YAD,1981,p.532. [Noah Wilson Parker and Thomas B. Parker were brothers.]

A descendant of Jim Parker's oldest brother Rural said, "Most of the Parkers were responsible parents. My G-Grandfather Rural Parker was somewhat of an exception. He was a very difficult man to deal with. G-Grandmother Mary Ann Vestal put up with a lot. She was adored by all her children." ~RP,Mar1,2001. "Rural Parker and Mary Vestal Parker are buried at the Deep Creek Friends Meeting." Rural's descendant said, "I have seen Rural spelled three different ways Ruel, Rual, Rural. I believe it is Rural on his tombstone." ~RP,Mar6,2001.

2) -- Martha Parker, b. 8 Apr 1859, d. 3 Mar 1947. On 24 Apr 1879 m. James Wiseman Dobbins, b. 18 Jan 1848, d. 17 Dec 1928. Martha is buried at Boonville Cemetery in Boonville, NC. Martha and James had three children: Charles Albert Dobbins (1880 - 1949); Lela Dobbins (b. apx. 1883 - ) m. Nathaniel Calvin Stokes; and Nannie Lee Dobbins (1891 - 1895). ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source also listed Martha Parker as a child of Thomas and Rhoda Parker and said she was born about 1859. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. However, the birth year is different on Martha's tombstone. It says she was born Apr 8, 1858 and d. Mar 3, 1947. The name on the stone is Martha Parker. Her married name was not used. Also carved on the stone is "Age 88 Yrs., 10 Mos., 25 Dys." ~TP/M&P,Oct,2008. Jim Parker's obituary said he was survived by his

sister Martha Dobbins of Crutchfield. ~JMP/OBIT,Nov25,1936. Her niece said Martha Parker Dobbins was the daughter of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980. Jim Parker's grandson said Jim had a sister named Martha Dobbins. Martha had a son, Charlie Dobbins, who lived in Winston-Salem. ~PM,Jan29,1994/Feb12,2000. Charlie Dobbins ran the Summit Street Pharmacy in Winston-Salem for years. ~PM,Jan29,1994. Martha Parker Dobbins lived in Crutchfield, NC below Dobson. ~PM,Feb12,2000.

3) -- George Martin Noah Parker, b. Mar 1863 in Yadkin Co., NC, d. 2 Mar 1934, m. in Harvey Co., KS about 1887 to Candice Parrish, b. Jun 1872. They had two children: William H. S. "Willie" Parker (1888 - 1970) m. Bertha Dot Phillips; and Clyde S. Parker (1891 - 1906). ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said George Martin Parker was born about 1862. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. In the family Bible of Martin's brother, Jim Parker, is the following entry under the Deaths section, "G. M. N. Parker died March 2, 1934." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. His niece said G. Martin N. Parker was the son of Thomas Parker, and they called him Martin. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

4) -- Lorenzo "Ranzy" Parker, b. 1863, d. 2 Oct 1919. On 29 Sep 1882 in Surry Co., NC m. Minerva Jane Caudle, b. 20 Oct 1864, d. 29 Jul 1929. Lorenzo and Minerva Jane Caudle Parker lived in Enon, NC in 1893 and later moved to Winston-Salem, NC. Both Lorenzo and Jane died in Winston-Salem at their residence. They had five children: Ellen Collie Parker (apx. 1883 - 1967) m. George P. Carter; Carrie L. Parker (1887 - 1950) m. Peter D. Spainhour; Stella Parker (1893 - 1961) m. John English; Daniel Austin Parker (1895 - 1953) m. Ethel May Grimes; and Charles Marvin Parker (1899 - 1940) m. Tiviola Wisenhunt, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Ruby Spainhour, m. 3<sup>rd</sup> Phoebe J. Smith. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said Lorenzo "Ranzy" Parker was born about 1863. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. His niece said Randsy Parker was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

5) -- T. W. Sherman Parker, b. 7 Feb 1865 at Nebo, Yadkin Co., NC, d. Jun 1893 in Hillsville, VA, m. unknown, had two daughters: Lavinia Parker and unknown daughter. Sherman was a Methodist minister. He was buried in Charlotte, NC. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source lists Thomas Sherman Parker and has the same birth date. However, it has his death occurring on 2 Oct. 1919 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. In the family Bible of Sherman's brother, Jim Parker, is the following listing under Deaths, "Rev G. [this could be a T.] W. S. Parker died Aug. 28, 1893." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtained,Feb1994. A newspaper source said Rev. T. W. S. Parker died on Aug. 27, 1893. ~AMW/AofBDM,[no date],obtained,Mar5,2009,p.128. His niece said Sherman Parker, a Methodist preacher who was killed, was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

6) -- Theodocia Parker, b. 1867, d. before 1894, on 21 Aug 1892 m. Nick Burgess, b. 1869, d. 1944. They had no children. ~RP,Mar30,2008. A second source has listed Theodocia / Theodecia Parker who was born about 1867 as a child of Thomas B. and

Rhoda Parker. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. Her niece said Docia Parker was the daughter of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

7) -- James J. Milton [or Melton] "Jim" Parker, b. 6 Oct 1869, d. 19 Nov 1936. On 29 Aug 1889 in Mount Airy, NC m. Susie A. Simpson, b. 15 Oct 1871, d. 17 Nov 1950. Susie was the daughter of T. [Tyre] F. Simpson [and Martha Nichols]. James and Susie had seven children: Stella Sherman Parker (1895 - [1989]) m. James Madison "Matt" Hines (1893 - 1980); Mamie Lucille Parker (1896 - 1976) m. Luther Isaac Martin; Haley [she always spelled it Hallie] Gaynell Parker (1898 - 1979) m. William Martin Smith, Sr.; James Weldon Parker (1899 - 1966) m. Nell Irene Saunders; Maggie Lanora Parker (1902 - 1949) m. William Durham Poore; Thomas William Parker (1905 - 1949) m. Sarah Lee Brown; and Walter John Parker (1907 - 1961) m. Pauline Frances Hall. ~SPH,Dec24,1977//~PFAM/BIBLE,info.obtained,Feb1994. Another source lists James Milton Parker as being born about 1870 and has the same death date as above. It also lists the wife of James [our Jim] as being Susan Simpson. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. One of Jim's daughters thought the initial M. in his name stood for Melton or Milton. She also said Jim Parker was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977.

8) -- Ralph Parker, b. 8 Aug 1872 in Yadkin Co. NC, d. 8 Apr 1925 in KS, on 20 Dec 1894 in East Bend, NC m. Nannie Elizabeth "Betty" Winfrey, b. 1875, d. 1938. They moved to KS. Ralph and Betty had two children: LaDeen Parker (1899 - ) m. Elmer R. Dettweiler; and Mabel Parker (1906 - ). ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source gave Ralph and Betty's wedding date as 3 Dec 1896. ~HI,Apr16,1925. A third source has Ralph Parker listed as being born about 1872. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. His niece said Ralph Parker was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980. A grandson of Jim Parker's said Jim had a brother named Ralph Parker. ~PM,Jan29,1994.

9) -- Sarah Parker, b. 7 Aug 1875, d. after 1945, on 3 Apr 1894 m. Nick Burgess, (1869 - 1944). They had six children: Ula Burgess (1899 - ) m. Stanford Myers; Thomas Henry Burgess (1901 - 1984) m. Pansy ? ; Naomi Gertrude Burgess (1903 - 1988) m. Ples Bryant; Maggie Lee Burgess (1907 - ) m. Irving Reece; Jim Burgess (1908 - 1971); and Nora Lenore Burgess (1909 - 1927). ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source lists Sarah "Sis" Parker and has the same birth date. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. Jim Parker's obituary said he was survived by his sister Mrs. Michelson Burgess of Yadkin County. ~JMP/OBIT,Nov25,1936. Her niece said Sis Parker Burgess was the daughter of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

10) -- Julius Isaac Parker, b. 1876 in Yadkin Co., NC, d. after 1925. In Newton, KS, m. about 1900 Luella Bridgewater, b. Sep 1883. They had no children. Julius Isaac Parker served in the military during World War I. On census records for Harvey Co., KS in 1910 and 1915 he was listed as a merchant. In 1925 he was living in Wichita, KS. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source says Julius Parker was born about 1876.

~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. His niece said Julius Parker was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

11) -- Hannah Lenora Parker, b. 1879, d. 10 Apr 1901 in Topeka, KS. In Newton, KS on 27 Feb 1900 m. Henry Schwartz, b. 1 Feb 1867 in Germany. Henry came to the United States at the age of 18. He died 7 Aug 1935 in Rockford, NC. They had one child: Mildred Schwartz (1901 - 1999) m. Dewey Coke Wall. Mildred was born in KS and died in Surry Co., NC. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source has Lenora Parker listed as being born about 1879. The death date is the same as above. It is stated she married Henry Schwartz and was buried in Topeka, KS. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. Her niece said [Hannah Lenora] "Nora" Parker was the daughter of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980. After Hannah's death in KS Henry Schwartz ended up moving to Yadkin Co., NC and met and married his wife's cousin, Maggie Winfrey. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Their graves are at the Rockford [NC] Baptist Cemetery and the tombstones say Henry Schwarze was b. Feb 1, 1867 and d. Aug 7, 1935. Maggie V. Schwarze was b. Mar 20, 1886 and d. Dec 22, 1969. ~TP/M&P,Oct,2008.

12) -- Titus Parker, b. Jul 1881, d. unknown. He was 19 years old on the 1900 Yadkin County Census in the Thomas B. Parker household. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source has Titus or Garfield listed as a possible child. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. A census record said Titus was born in 1881 and was the son of Thos. Parker. ~1900/CEN-TBPF,June11,1900. Another source, Jim Parker's daughter Stella, said that Garfield Parker was the son of Thomas Parker and was Jim's brother. ~SPH,Jan13,1978. [Stella had not mentioned Garfield Parker when first asked about the children of Thomas Parker. At a later time she remembered him. Could Garfield be Titus?]

13) -- John Parker, b. 5 Nov 1884, d. 19 Mar 1973 in Charlotte, NC. He moved to Greensboro, NC and was living there in 1925. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source has John listed as a possible child. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. A census record said John Parker was the son of Thos. Parker and was born in Nov 1884. ~1900/CEN-TBPF,June11,1900. Jim Parker's obituary mentions that Jim was survived by his brother John Parker of Sanford. ~JMP/OBIT,Nov25,1936. His niece said John Parker was the son of Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980.

One of Jim Parker's granddaughters spoke of Jim's parents and their children. She said, "Grandpa's folks [Thomas and Rhoda] – he [Jim] came from a big family. There were about 13 children in that family or a lot of them. What amazed me—they all had three given names. I said, 'How in the world could anybody make up that many names?' " ~FPD,Jan24,1994.

[In speaking of Jim Parker's siblings and the children of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] Stella Parker Hines [Jim's daughter] said that she believed Martin was older than her father Jim and that John Parker was the youngest child. ~SPH,Jan13,1978. As the children of Thomas Parker grew up some lived in Yadkin County near Yadkinville and others lived closer to Winston-Salem, North Carolina. ~SPH,Jul21,

1982. Two of Thomas' sons moved to Kansas or Oklahoma. Those sons were Ralph and Martin [G. Martin N.] Parker. ~SPH, Apr 11, 1983.

1860 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family -- On June 2, 1860 "\_\_\_ell Hutchens, Ass't Marshal" arrived at the Parker's home to gather information for the United States Census. The family of Thomas B. Parker lived in Yadkin County, North Carolina, and the Post Office was recorded as Boonville. Listed on that census form was Thos. B. Parker, a 25 year old male, who was a farmer. He was born in North Carolina, and the value of his personal property was given as \$85. No value was given for his real estate. Also on that census form was Rhody M. Parker, an 18 year old female, who was also born in North Carolina. The final two people listed in that household, both born in North Carolina, were Martha R. Parker, a two year old female, and Rural H. Parker a one year old male. ~1860/CEN-TBPF, Jun 2, 1860. [In this case Martha was listed as the older child, whereas in the 1870 census below Rural or Ruel was listed as the older child.]

1870 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family -- The ninth census of the United States was taken in 1870. The census information for Yadkin County, North Carolina tells us that Jim Parker's father was Thomas Parker, a 35 year old white farmer, and Jim's mother was Rhoda M. Parker, a white female who was 28 years old at that time. Rhoda was listed as "Keeping house." Jim was just a baby at the time of the census. His oldest brother Ruel H. Parker, a white male, was listed as a 14 year old "Laborer." The rest of the children in the household in 1870 were all said to be white and "At home." In addition to Ruel, Thomas and Rhoda's children were: Martha J. Parker, an 11 year old female; George Parker, a 9 year old male; Lorany D. Parker, a 7 year old male; Thomas Parker, a 5 year old male, Theodocia Parker, a 3 year old female; and James Parker "8/12" [8 months old]. Everyone in the household was said to have been born in NC. ~HSW/1870CEN-Y, p.129//~1870/CEN-TBPF, Jun 23, 1870.

That 1870 census for Fall Creek Township in Yadkin County was taken by G. Z. Poindexter on June 23, 1870. It had the Post Office listed as Richmond Hill. That census also said that baby James Parker was born within the last year in Oct. It also said that Thomas Parker was eligible to vote, and that two members of the household could not read or write. They were Ruel H. Parker, 14, and Martha Parker, 11 years old. In 1870 Thomas Parker's personal property was valued at \$100 and his real estate was valued at \$200 [or possibly \$300. It is hard to read.] ~1870/CEN-TBPF, Jun 23, 1870.

1880 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family -- The 1880 Federal Census for Fall Creek, Yadkin County, North Carolina gives us a glimpse into the household of Jim Parker and his parents and brothers and sisters. The information was taken by H. R. Williams on June 19, 1880. Everyone in the family was white. Thomas and Rhoda were listed as married and all of the children in the household were single. The birth place for everyone on the list was said to be North Carolina. Also, everyone had listed

North Carolina as the birth place for their mother and father. [Note: George Parker the father of Thomas was born in Virginia.]

Thomas B. Parker was listed on the 1880 census report as a 45 year old married farmer. Rhoda M. Parker was his 37 year old married wife whose occupation was "Keeping House." There was no occupation listed for any of the children, and all of the children were single. Living with Thomas and Rhoda at that time were their sons and daughters: Ruel H. Parker, son, age 22; Martin Parker, son, age 18; Lorenzo Parker, son, age 17; Sherman Parker, son, age 15; Theodocia Parker, daughter, age 12; James Parker, son, age 10; Ralph Parker, son, age 8; Sarah Parker, daughter, age 5, Julius Parker, son, age 4; and Hanah [sic] Parker, daughter, age 1. ~RP,Mar30,2008//~AWM/1880CEN-Y,p.123//~1880/CEN-TBPF,June19,1880. Lorenzo Parker, age 17, was the only person in the family who was listed as unable to read or write. ~1880/CEN-TBPF,June19,1880.

[Also listed on that same 1880 census in Yadkin County were the households of Thomas Parker's mother, Kizzy, and his brother Noah.] Kissiah Parker was listed in 1880 as the head of the household. She was a white, 69 year old female who was a widow. Living in Kissiah's household with her were: her daughter Sarah Parker, a 30 year old, single, white female; another daughter Mary Parker, a 28 year old, single, white female; Kissiah's son Jasper Parker, a 26 year old, single, white male; and another son, George Parker, a 36 year old, married, white male.

[Living in the same area as Thomas Parker and Kissiah Parker was Noah Parker, the son and youngest child of Kissiah and the younger brother of Thomas Parker.] Noah Parker was the head of his household. He was listed as a 28 year old, white male who was a married farmer. Also listed on that 1880 census was Tennessee Parker, Noah's wife, a 24 year old, married, white female. In their household were four children, all white and single. The children listed on the census were: Isaac Parker, their son, 6 years old; Filenia Parker, their daughter, 4 years old; Eliza Parker, their daughter, 2 years old; and Tandy Parker, their son, who was 7 months old. ~AWM, 1880CEN-Y,p.115

Postmaster -- According to a Parker family genealogist Thomas B. [Parker] was the Postmaster at Mt. Nebo, North Carolina. ~RP,Feb26,2001. Many years after his death Thomas's granddaughter, Stella Parker Hines, was asked if Thomas fought in the Civil War. She said she didn't think so. She noted that he was a postmaster and maybe that was why he did not go to war. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Another time she said Thomas Parker was the postmaster for his community, and he lived near Nebo in Yadkin County, North Carolina. ~SPH,Aug6,1985. The book Post Offices and Postmasters of North Carolina, Colonial to USPS, list early postmasters for Yadkin County, North Carolina. [It seems that Thomas was indeed a Postmaster but was not listed during the Civil War period in this book.] Every year or two, sometimes longer, there seemed to be a regular turn over of Postmasters. Under Yadkin County, there is a section for "Mount Nebo, moved from Surry County." On 8 Jul 1884 Thomas P.

Parker was listed as the postmaster. [That could be our Thomas B. Parker.] He had taken over the position from Albert Ireland. On 31 Aug 1885 Sarah A. Warden would take over the job from Thomas P. Parker. ~PO&PM,1996,p.3-397.

A little over a year later on 19 Nov 1886 Thomas B. Parker became postmaster at Poindexter in Yadkin County taking over from Jesse F. Davis. Thomas retained that position until Elliot B. Vestal took over on 25 Jul 1889. Less than a month later that post office was discontinued on 10 Aug 1889, and the mail went to Richmond Hill. ~PO&PM,1996,p.3-398.

Then, back at the Mount Nebo post office Thomas B. Parker was listed on 3 Aug 1899 as the postmaster again, taking over from John E. Adams. On 9 Oct 1901 Mary P. Millender took over from Thomas B. Parker. On 31 March 1905 that post office was discontinued, and the mail went to a post office in Boonville. ~PO&PM,1996,p.3-397.

Mount Nebo, Poindexter, Richmond Hill, and Boonville are all north of Yadkinville, North Carolina. ~PO&PM,1996,p.3-391. The book on postmasters states in the Explanation of Terms and Usages section, "Many counties were being created during the 1800's as the population shifted rapidly. It is not uncommon to find a post office reported in two different counties. Also, many small rural post office[s] were in a home or a store, therefore if there was a change in postmaster, there was likely to be a change in location. When that location was near a county line, the post office could suddenly find itself in another county." ~PO&PM,1996,obtained,Sept,2007.

Land Transactions -- Yadkin County has information in the "Grantee Index to Real Estate Conveyances" and in that material it is recorded that "T. B. Parker and wife" were Grantors in two instances. The first was in 1881 and the Grantee was [their son] R. H. Parker. ~GI/YC,1881,book-F,p.264. The second case was in 1893 and the Grantee was N. W. Parker [the brother of Thomas B. Parker]. ~GI/YC,1893,book-N,p.6. [Time did not permit us to look up the actual deeds or documents.]

Rhoda's Death -- According to one source Rhoda Millsaps Parker died about 1895. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. 1895 is the year Jim's first child, Stella Sherman Parker, was born. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Stella never knew her Parker grandmother, the first wife of Thomas, and could not remember her name. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. However, when a Parker family researcher, Robert P. "Bob" Griffin, Jr., gave me some family information I was able to tell Stella the name of her grandmother. I wrote to Mr. Griffin, "My grandmother, Stella [Parker Hines], is 85. She was quite interested in the information contained in your letter and recognized Rhoda Millsaps name immediately as her grandmother when I told her." ~CMM,July27,1980. Mr. Griffin said that Rhoda Millsaps [Parker] died between 1894 and 1900 in Yadkin County, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980.

Jim's mother [Rhoda Millsap] died when her husband, Thomas, was an older man (Stella thought). ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Stella said that the first wife of Thomas died,

and he later remarried. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Apr11,1983. The first wife of Thomas, the mother of his children, was old when she died. ~SPH,Jan13,1978. Another family source thought Rhoda Millsap Parker died in 1899. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [If that is the case Rhoda would have been about 57 years old at the time of her death. We are unsure where Rhoda M. Parker was buried.] Ray Parker a family genealogist and descendant of Rhoda's son Rural Parker wrote, "Rhoda Millsap Parker I believe is buried at the Deep Creek Friends Cemetery in an unmarked grave near [her] son Rural Parker and [his] wife Mary Ann Vestal." ~RP,Oct11,2009.

Thomas B. Parker Marries Sally Parish -- Jim Parker's father, Thomas, remarried when Thomas was an older man, and Stella recalled his second wife was older as well, therefore, Stella didn't think they had any children. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Jan13,1978 /Apr11,1983. Thomas Parker's 2<sup>nd</sup> wife was Sally Parish whom he married on 12 Apr 1900. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [Thomas would have been about 65 years old at the time of his marriage to Sally.]

Stella Parker Hines, spoke of her grandfather, Thomas Parker, when Stella was elderly. One of her earliest memories was of her father and mother, Jim and Susie Parker, renting a hack in Mount Airy, North Carolina (a coach or carriage for hire) and taking their family to Yadkinville, North Carolina to visit with Stella's grandfather, and Jim's father, Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. The hack had six seats and was covered like a bus is today. Two horses pulled it when they went to Nebo to visit Stella's grandfather. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. At another time Stella again said her parents and their seven children went to see Thomas in her father's rented hack. They went to the home of Stella's grandfather, Thomas Parker, which was in Nebo in Yadkin County. ~SPH,Aug6,1985. That was the only visit Stella remembered making to see her grandfather. Thomas's second wife was with him at that time. ~SPH,Dec24,1977 /Apr11,1983/Aug6,1985.

1900 Census – Thomas B. Parker Family -- On June 11, 1900 a person working on the 1900 United States census went to the home of "Thos. Parker" in Fall Creek Township, in Yadkin County, North Carolina. He was given the following information. Everyone in the household was born in North Carolina and so were their parents. They could all read, write, and speak English. Thos. Parker was a 65 year old married, white, male who was born in Oct. 1834. Thomas said he had been married 42 years [so he must have counted his years married to Rhoda]. He was renting a home and not a farm. Sally Parker was his 59 year old wife and was a married, white, female who was born in Nov. 1840. The number of years Sally had been married also seems to have been 42 years although that number is harder to read. [It seems they both had long prior marriages.] Thomas had two sons living in the home: Titis Parker was a single, white, male who was born in J[?] 1881 and was 19 years old. John Parker was a single, white, male who was born in Nov. 1884 and was 15 years old. ~1900/CEN-TBPF,June11,1900.



One Parker family researcher said that Thomas B. Parker died after 1900 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980. According to another source Thomas B. Parker died about 1910 in Winston-Salem in Forsyth County, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. In the family Bible of Thomas B. Parker's son, Jim Parker, is the following entry under Deaths, "T. B. Parker died June 1910." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtained,Feb1994. Another family source lists his death as occurring on June 23, 1910. ~RP,Feb3,2003. A granddaughter guessed that Thomas Parker was buried in Yadkinville, North Carolina. ~SPH,late1970's. However, a family genealogist, Ray Parker, said Thomas B. Parker was living with his son Lorenzo (Ranzy) Parker and his wife Jane Caudle Parker in Winston-Salem at the time of the death of Thomas. Lorenzo and Jane were buried in the Salem Cemetery in Winston-Salem, and Ray thinks that Thomas may be buried there also. Ray wrote," I have no knowledge of what happened to Thomas B. Parker's second wife, Sally Parish." ~RP,Oct11,2009.

### **Jim's Parker Ancestors**

George Parker and Kessiah Adams -- Jim Parker's [paternal] grandparents were George Parker and Kessiah Adams. ~KMB,pp.6,8. [George and Kessiah Adams Parker were the parents of Thomas B. Parker.] George was the first of the Parkers to live in the Yadkin County area. One researcher noted, "George Parker was born in the early 1800's. He came from Virginia to Surry County (now Yadkin)...It is not known who George Parker's parents were." ~KMB,pp.1-2. However, another researcher said that George Parker's father was William Parker and that George was born in Grayson County, Virginia in 1805. ~RP,Feb19,2001. One source said George Parker was born in 1804 in Virginia, and George's wife Kiziah / Keziah Adams was born in 1811. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. Another Parker family researcher said George Parker, the father of Thomas B. Parker, was born in 1804. ~RPG,June27,1980. George's mother was Elizabeth Lydia Bryant. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

At the time George Parker was born Thomas Jefferson was the President of the United States, and Meriwether Lewis and William Clark were undertaking an expedition which would take them to the Pacific Ocean by November 1805. ~AM/F&D,1972,p.124.

[They were not the only men with a sense of adventure.] There were members of the Parker family with the urge to travel. George Parker's older brother, Joshua Parker (1790-1838) was living in Arkansas by 1821. He became a "member of Stephen F. Austin's Old Three Hundred colonists." In Arkansas Joshua "became acquainted with Moses Austin and enrolled in the proposed Austin colony in Texas." Joshua and a partner, William Parks, "received title to land in what is now Wharton County on July 24, 1824. Parker's home place on Palmetto Creek was adjacent to Stephen F. Austin's headquarters. The census of 1826 listed Parker as a farmer and stock man, a single man aged between twenty-five and forty...Evidently he dealt extensively in livestock."

One of Joshua Parker's great grandsons wrote that "My great grandfather, Josh Parker came to Texas in 1821 among the first four hundred Anglo settlers to enter.

Shortly after coming to Texas he married a young woman by the name of Whiteside and they settled near Washington on the Brazos...In speaking of one of Joshua's children James W. Parker, b. 19 Feb 1832, his great grandson said, "He had his citizenship changed for him twice before he came of age. Once at age four years when he became a Texan and then an American Citizen by annexation in 1845." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

[How did our Parkers from Grayson County, Virginia end up in Surry / Yadkin County, North Carolina? Why would George Parker move from Grayson County in what is now the Galax, Virginia area to North Carolina? One possible explanation has been offered by the family genealogist Ray Parker.] He wrote, "...we have recently learned that the Quakers living in Grayson County often attended the Deep Creek Friends Monthly Meeting off Nebo Road in Yadkin County, until the Mt. Pleasant Friends Meeting was established later in the 1800's. This helps explain the intermarriage between the Surry / Yadkin County and Grayson County residents. This was a 60 mile or so trip to go to church. Since Quakers were not supposed to marry out of the faith, they often married cousins or traveled to the nearest Quaker Church to find spouses. This was the pattern between the Quakers in Grayson County, Va and the ones in Surry / Yadkin Co., NC from the 1770's to 1840's." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

George Parker's older sister, Lydia Parker, was born about 1793 and married George Adams in 1813 [when George Parker was still a boy. How did Lydia Parker meet George Adams? Did she accompany her family to the Deep Creek Friends Monthly Meeting in Surry County (now Yadkin County), North Carolina where George Adams lived? Did her father, friends, or family know him from other transactions or social events? At some point Lydia Parker met and then married George Adams.] Lydia was the third wife of George Adams who had children from his prior marriages. One of George Adams's children from his second marriage was Kesiah ["Kizzy"] Adams who would eventually marry Lydia's brother George Parker.

Lydia Parker Adams and her husband George Adams had five children. [For a list of the children of George Adams and all of his wives see the section on Jim's Adams Ancestors and especially pages 53 – 56.] George Adams died after March 21, 1827. Their children were still young. [The children were between the ages of two and thirteen years old.] George Parker then "came to the area" after the death of his brother-in-law, George Adams, and helped his sister raise her family. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [George Parker was in his early twenties by the time he moved to North Carolina to help his sister.] On the 1830 Surry Co., NC census report George Parker was listed as the head of the household and Lydia Parker Adams and her children were present in the household. ~RP,Mar30,2008

Kesiah Adams [Jim Parker's grandmother and the mother of Thomas B. Parker] was the daughter of George Adams and his second wife Elizabeth Martin Thornton. Kesiah was born in 1811. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another researcher noted that Kiziah "Kizzy" Adams was born in 1811 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980.

By the end of 1813 Kesiah's mother, Elizabeth, had died and her father, George Adams, had married George Parker's older sister, Lydia Parker, who was born about 1793. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [George Parker and Kesiah Adams were still young children when his sister, Lydia Parker, and Kesiah's father, George Adams, were married.]

When Kesiah Adams was born in 1811 James Madison was the President of the United States. The first steamboat to sail down the Mississippi River began its voyage that year. ~AM/F&D,1972,p.137. [Kesiah was just about three years old or younger when her mother died and her father, George Adams, married Lydia Parker who was about twenty years old at the time of their marriage. Kesiah's stepmother, Lydia Parker Adams, was probably the only mother Kesiah remembered.]

One family source said George Parker and Kiziah "Kizzy" Adams (the parents of Thomas B. Parker) married about 1833. ~RPG,June27,1980. Another source also said about 1833 George Parker married Kesiah Adams. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [By the time they married George was about twenty-eight years old and Kesiah was about twenty-two.]

In 1835 George Parker lived on 200 acres on Forbush & Fall Creeks off Nebo Road in present day Yadkin County. It was at one time in Surry, Co., North Carolina. George Parker purchased 210 more acres before 1851. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

In 1841, some years after the death of George Adams, his widow Lydia Parker Adams sold the George Adams land, to her brother George Parker. George Parker could also be considered his sister Lydia's son in-law, because he was married to Kesiah Adams the daughter of George Adams and Lydia's step-daughter.

As the years went by George Parker would lose more of his family to the West. When her children were older George Parker's sister Lydia moved with her son George Adams, Jr. to St. Joseph in Buchanan County, Missouri. Joining them were Lydia's daughter Hannah and husband Thomas Hickman, and her daughters Agatha and Ann Adams. Unfortunately, Lydia Parker Adams would not spend much time in Missouri. She died there in late 1841. Her estate was probated in 1841 in Buchanan County with George Adams, Jr. and Thomas Hickman acting as administrators. In 1843 George Adams, Jr. and his wife Sarah Todd Adams returned to North Carolina. ~RP, Mar30,2008.

[At some point George Parker himself took a trip out west. George undertook what was for him at that point in time probably an arduous and exciting trip.] We learn of the trip from George's nephew, Joseph Faulkner Parker, who was born in 1841 in Palmyra, Missouri and was the son of George's brother Thomas Bryant Parker and his second wife Martha Ann Nelson Parker. Joseph Faulkner Parker told his descendants of a visit to Missouri by his uncle, George Parker, to see his father (and George's brother) Thomas Bryant Parker. The trip occurred before Thomas Bryant Parker died in 1850. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

In discussing the loss of population in Surry County between 1850 and 1860, Barbara Case Summerlin a Surry County editor, writer, and historian, said that between the 1850 census and the 1860 census the population of Surry County, North Carolina was affected "by the carving away of a portion of Surry to form Yadkin County. But there was also a huge out-migration from Surry...By 1850 much of the land was literally worn out. Crop rotation and soil enrichment were methods known only to a few. Families with 100 acres or less, which represented the vast majority of Surry families, found their small parcel of land was not sufficient to provide even a subsistence living for their children. Out of a sense of hopelessness and deep frustration, many decided to try again – to seek their fortune elsewhere. Virgin land to the south and the west became their destination." ~BCS/JSCGA,spring2002,pp.6-7.

[More of George's family would feel the pull of the west.] In their later years, in the early 1870's, George Parker's brother-in-law and sister, Jesse and Rebekah Parker Adams went to New Castle, Indiana along with some of their children. "...in September of 1874 George Parker sent them money to pay for their train tickets back to Greensboro, NC. This is based on a letter written by Jesse and Rebekah Parker Adams to [their son] Elam Jesse Adams kept by Noah Parker and son Sebon Parker. They returned to NC in October of 1874" leaving some of their children in Indiana. It is assumed Jesse Adams died before 1880, because on the 1880 Yadkin County, NC census, Rebekah Parker was listed as living with her grandson, Samuel S. Adams off of Rockett Road in the Fall Creek Township. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

[George and Kesiah Adams Parker had numerous children including Jim Parker's father Thomas B. Parker.]

### **The children of George and Kesiah "Kizzy" Adams Parker were:**

1) -- **Thomas B. Parker**, b. Oct 1834, d. 23 Jun 1910, on 2 Oct. 1856 m. Rhoda Millsap, b. 1842, d. before 1900, the daughter of Jonathan Millsap and Sarah Hutchens (Adams). Thomas and Rhoda had thirteen children. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another family member said Thomas B. Parker was the oldest son of George and Kessiah Adams Parker. ~KMB,p.1. One source said Thomas B. Parker was the son of George Parker (born in 1804 in Virginia) and George's wife Kiziah / Keziah Adams (born in 1811). ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. Another source confirmed the birth date for Thomas B. Parker and said he was born in Surry Co. NC. He also confirmed the birth year for Rhoda Millsaps and said she was born in Surry County, NC. That source gave Rhoda's death date as "between 1894 – 1900" and said Rhoda died in Yadkin County, NC. ~RPG,June27,1980. Thomas m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Sally Parish on 12 Apr 1900. ~RP,Mar30, 2008. [Thomas and Rhoda were Jim Parker's parents. See the earlier listing of their children on pages 17 – 20.]

2) -- **Hannah Parker**, b. 1836, d. and m. unknown.

3) -- **Elizabeth Parker**, b. 1838, d. and m. unknown.

4) -- Sarah Ann "Sally" Parker, b. 15 Jan 1841, d. 11 Aug 1916, m. a Poindexter. Sally is buried at Union Hill Methodist Church in East Bend, NC.

5) -- William R. Parker, b. 1842, d. before 1870, m. unknown.

6) -- George May Parker, b. 16 Oct 1844, d. unknown, m. 16 Aug 1869 Elizabeth Shore. George is believed to be buried beside James H. Parker at Union Hill Methodist Church in East Bend, NC. Elizabeth died young, before 1880. Elizabeth and George May Parker had four children: Sarah Elizabeth Parker (1870 - 1900) m. William M. Poindexter; Mary Parker (1871 - ) m. George W. Pack; Amanda E. "Mandy" Parker (1875 - 1899) m. Thomas P. Poindexter; James H. Parker (1876 - 1922) m. Sarah C. Shore.

7) -- Mary E. Parker, b. 1846, d. 22 Dec 1913. Never married.

8) -- Daniel Jasper Parker, b. 10 Jul 1848, d. Nov 1882. Never married.

9) -- Noah Wilson Parker, b. 20 Sep 1850, d. Aug 1927, on 16 Jan 1873 m. Tennessee Stinson, b. 2 Jul 1854, d. 22 May 1932. Both are buried at Boonville Cemetery, in Boonville, NC. Noah and Tennessee had eleven children: Isaac Jourdan Glenfield Parker (1873 - 1877); Filena Parker (1875 - ) m. William Spaugh; Eliza Della Parker (1877 - ) m. Sam Alldred; Tandy Early Parker (1879 - 1960) m. Anne Dusty Carter, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Lois Hutchens; Buanna Parker (1881 - 1887); Leona Parker (1883 - ) m. a Talbert; Phebe Cazilia Parker (1885 - 1950) m. Joseph Parker (son of Rural Parker and Mary Ann Vestal); Rudolph Montgomery Parker (1887 - ) m. Lillie Wallace (no children); Lillington Charles Parker (1889 - 1961) m. Flossie Catherine Williams; Minnie Parker (1891 - ) m. Jasper Newsome; and Sebon Beauford Parker (1893 - 1976) m. Ella Spainhour, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Margie Stokes Brendle. ~RP,Mar30,2008. The tombstone for Noah and Tennessee gives the same birth and death dates above for both except that the death year for Tennessee is 1931. Their graves are in the Boonville [NC] Baptist Cemetery. ~TP/M&P,Oct,2008.

George Parker Buys Land -- In 1841 George Parker bought some land from Lydia Adams, Thomas Hickman, and George Adams. ~RP,July29,2009. [As has been said] George Parker's sister was Lydia Parker Adams. Lydia's son-in-law, Thomas Hickman, was married to her daughter Hannah Adams (1816-1900). Lydia's son was George Adams, Jr. (1818-1865). ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Ray Parker has done extensive Parker family research and he gave me a copy of an old handwritten document dealing with the sale of property in Surry County, North Carolina. Ray did not state where he obtained the document, but it reads as follows:

George Parker From Lydia Adams & others This Indenture made this sixteenth day of April in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Eight

Hundred and Forty one between Lydia Adams George Adams & Thomas Hickman of the one part & George Parker of the other part all of the county of Surry and state of North Carolina witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of Two Hundred and fifty dollars to them in hand paid by the said George Parker the receipt whereof is hereby fully acknowledged hath given granted Bargained and sold and by these presents doth give grant Bargain and sell alien and confirmed unto the said George Parker his heirs and assigns forever all that Tract and parcel of Land situated Lying and Being in the county of surry and state aforesaid with all their right and \_\_\_\_\_ in said Land whereon said Lydia Adams now lives Lying on the water of Forbush Creek Beginning at a post oak in John Adams line west fifty chains to a Black oak North seventeen and a half chains to a stake Browns corner west twenty and Th\_\_\_ fourths chains to a red oak North five chains to a red oak East fifty six chains to a Spanish oak North Twenty six chains to a post oak East Thirteen chains to a Pine south Thirty one chains to a post oak East Two chains to a Spanish oak thence to the Beginning containing in all one hundred and sixty acres sworn on \_\_\_\_ with all appurt\_\_ances belonging or in any \_\_\_\_ appertaining to their parts or Interest in said Land the Title of which Interest or rights we bind ourselves our Heirs to warrant and forever defend against the claim or claims of all and every other person or persons whatsoever to \_\_\_\_ the said George Parker his heirs and assigns forever

In Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and date above written

Signed Sealed and  
delivered in presence of  
Geo \_\_ Brown

Lydia Adams {seal}  
George Adams {seal}  
Thomas Hickman {seal}

North Carolina

Surry county \_\_\_\_august T\_\_ 1846

The execution of the within deed was duly p\_\_\_\_\_ in open court by the oath of George \_\_ Brown a su\_\_\_\_\_ing witness thereto and was ordered to be registered

F \_\_ Armstrong {seal}  
By H. C. Hampton {seal}  
~RP, July 29, 2009.

1850 Census – George Parker Family -- A book containing an abstract of the 1950 United States census for Surry County, North Carolina states that the census was taken as of June 1, 1850 by E. Hough who was the enumerator for the Southern District of Surry County. The following year in 1851 that part of Surry County south of the Yadkin River would become Yadkin County. The Northern District was in what is today present day Surry County. George Parker lived in the Southern District which became

Yadkin County. In 1850 there were 1,527 families who lived in the Southern District of Surry County.

That 1850 census tells us one of those families was that of George Parker, a 45 year old male farmer, who was born in Virginia. The value of the real estate George owned was \$500. Also living in the household was Kesiah Parker, age 39, a female born in North Carolina.

The children living with George and Kesiah, all born in North Carolina, were: Thomas B. Parker, a 15 year old male farmer; Hannah Parker, a 14 year old female; Elisabeth Parker, a 12 year old female; Sally A. Parker, a 10 year old female; William R. Parker, an 8 year old male; George M. Parker, a 6 year old male; Mary E. Parker, a 4 year old female; and Daniel J. Parker, a 2 year old male. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983, pp.preface,ii,iv,73.

1870 Census – George Parker Family – [We can find Jim's Parker's grandparents on the 1870 federal census. Thomas B. Parker's parents ] listed on the 1870 Yadkin County, North Carolina federal census were George Parker, a 66 year old white, male, farmer born in VA, and Kissiah Parker, a 60 year old white female who was "Keeping house." Kissiah was listed as being born in NC. The remaining four people in the home were all white and all born in NC. They were George and Kissiah's children: Sarah Parker, a 22 year old female living "At home;" Jasper Parker, a 21 year old male "Laborer;" Mary E. Parker, a 10 year old female who was "At Home;" and Noah Parker, a 16 year old "Laborer." ~HSW/1870CEN-Y,p.132//~1870/CEN-GPF,June24,1870.

That 1870 census also said the value of George's real estate was \$200 and the value of his personal property was \$200. The males in the household who were 21 or older and eligible to vote were George and Jasper Parker. Kissiah was listed as not being able to read or write. And Jasper and Noah were said to have attended school within the past year. It should be noted that Mary Parker's age on that census could be read as 18 years old. ~1870/CEN-GPF,Jun24,1870.

[Also listed on that 1870 Yadkin County, North Carolina federal census was George and Kissiah Parker's son, George May Parker, and his new wife Elizabeth Shore.] The census record had George M. Parker listed as a 25 year old white, male, "Farmer" who was born in North Carolina. His wife Elizabeth Parker, also born in NC, was listed as a 26 year old white female who was "Keeping house." ~HSW/1870CEN-Y,p.133.

George and Kesiah Parker are believed to be "buried at the Mt. Pleasant Methodist Church. Kesiah's brother James Adams and his wife Rachel Jester Adams were both buried there at Mt. Pleasant Methodist." ~RP,Mar6,2001.

George Parker died on March 1, 1880. His will was dated March 4, 1878. "His neighbor William Gibbs was a witness as was Jesse Franklin Davis...George Parker's death notice states that he had been a resident of Surry/Yadkin Co., NC for 52 years." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Abstracted information from George Parker's will dated March 4, 1878 tells us that George left all of his estate "to my beloved wife Kiziah Parker for and during her natural life for her support during life." At the death of his wife George left all real estate to his two sons Daniel J. Parker and Noah W. Parker to be equally divided between them. Also, at the death of his wife he left all household and kitchen furniture to his two daughters Sally Ann Parker and Mary E. Parker. Furthermore, at Kiziah's death George left all the balance of his property to his four children mentioned above: Daniel J. Parker, Noah W. Parker, Sallie Ann Parker and Mary E. Parker. George also said in his will "I have to fore made provisions for my sons Thomas and George M. Parker by advancements." Daniel J. Parker was appointed executor. As was mentioned above the will was dated March 4, 1878 and signed "George Parker." The witnesses were William Gibbs and Jesse Davis. ~GP/WILL,1878,obtained,Sept17,2007.

1880 Census – K. Parker -- The 1880 Census Report for Fall Creek, Yadkin County, North Carolina gives us a glimpse into the household of Kesiah Parker. On that census "Kissich" Parker was listed as a white widow who was 69 years old. She was born in North Carolina and so were her mother and father. Her occupation was listed as "Keeping House." Living with her at that time were two daughters and two sons and all were listed as white. All of the children were born in North Carolina and the record also listed their parents as being born in North Carolina. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [As mentioned before the children's father, George Parker, was actually born in Virginia.]

The children listed on that 1880 census report who were living with Kesiah were: Sarah Parker, age 30; Mary Parker, age, 28; Jasper Parker, age 26; and George Parker, age 36. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [Note: Except for George Parker, born in 1844, the ages for these children do not match the ages we have.] Kesiah's son George May Parker was living with her. He lost his wife Elizabeth Shore Parker before 1880 while she was still young. They had four children that appear divided among other families in East Bend, NC Township for that census year. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Kesiah's Estate -- Kesiah Adams Parker died in 1891. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another family source said Kiziah "Kizzy" Adams Parker died in 1891 in Yadkin County, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980. [Kesiah was about eighty years old at the time of her death.]

[When she died Kesiah Parker did not have a will. N. W. Parker (likely her youngest son Noah Wilson Parker) was appointed as the administrator of the estate. That generated many, mostly handwritten, papers which are often difficult to read.



Those papers are all together in a file at the North Carolina State Archives in Raleigh, North Carolina.] Some information from those estate files for Kesiah A. Parker includes the following:

Jan. 15, 1892 – [This document established Kesiah’s son as the administrator of the estate and listed the approximate value of the estate and the heirs. The underlined words were handwritten.]

Yadkin County—In the Superior Court. {  
In the matter of the Administration of {       Before R E Holton  
the estate of Kesiah Parker                 {       Clerk Superior Court.

W N Parker being sworn, doth say: That Kesiah Parker late of said County, is dead, without leaving any last will and testament, and that N W Parker is the proper person entitled to letters of administration on the estate of the said deceased.

Further, that the value of the said estate, so far as can be ascertained at the date of this application, is about fifty Dollars, and that N W Parker, Mary E Parker, T B Parker, Mary J Parker, Sarah Parker, Amanda Parker, and Henry Parker are entitled as heirs and distributees thereof.

N. W. Parker.

Sworn to, and subscribed before me this 15 day of Jany 1892  
R. E. Holton,  
Clerk Superior Court.

Another paper signed by R. E. Holton, Clerk Superior Court, on the same date empowered N. W. Parker to gather all of the assets of “that Kiziah Parker late of said County,” pay her debts, and “the residue of said estate to distribute according to law.” There was yet another paper signed on that date, January 15, 1892, by N. W. Parker and R. E. Holton, Clerk Superior Court, that said N. W. Parker swore that he believed that Kisiah Parker died without leaving any last Will and Testament and that he would administer the estate as provided by law and carry out all other duties with which he was charged.

On that same day of January 15, 1892 R. E. Holton signed a petition from N. W. Parker allowing him to sell Kesiah’s personal property “to the highest bidder, for cash, ‘after twenty days’ notification posted at the Court House and four other public places in said County.” ~KAP/EP, Jan15,1892,obtained,Sep19,2007.

Also dated Jan. 15, 1892 was a handwritten note found in Kesiah’s estate papers that stated the following:

State of N. C. Yadkin Co  
Jan 15<sup>th</sup> 1892

[Isac ?] Hutchins acct aganst N. W. Parker adms. Of Kiziah Parker  
Dec. and Sally ann Parker D?c?\_\_\_?d for Bural Expences and articles  
During the Sickness of the ?\_\_\_? Deceased  
\$ 1. 75/100

Handwritten sideways across the above note in darker ink were the words,  
"Allowed Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893." ~KAP/EP,Jan15,1892,obtained,Sep19,2007.

Feb. 6, 1892 – The following receipts were entirely handwritten. Written  
sideways over each of them was "Allowed Dec 13, 1893, R E Holton cfc."

The estate of Kesiah Parker dec'd ?\_\_\_? to M D Adams for making  
coffin for said dec'd \$8.00

Rec'd of N W Parker adm of Kesiah Parker dec'd four dollars in  
front payment of the above account  
This Feby 6<sup>th</sup> 1892 M. D. Adams

Recd on the ?within? of Parker heirs 71 cts this being the amt that  
Salli A Parkers estate is liable for  
This Feby 6<sup>th</sup> 1892  
Isac Hutchens  
By T B Parker

Rec'd of N W Parker admr of Kesiah Parker dec'd 50 cts for  
cr?ying sale. This Feby 6<sup>th</sup> 1892  
I. S. Miller

Rec'd of N W Parker admr of Kesiah Parker dec'd. fifty cents for  
season of calf belonging to the estate of said dec'd and sold by said admr  
This Feby [4 or 6]<sup>th</sup> 1892  
J W Dobbins  
~KAP/EP,Feb6,1892,obtained,Sep19,2007.

[The following document in Kesiah's estate papers was also completely written  
by hand on February 6, 1892 and was turned into the court by N. W. Parker.] Hand  
written on another piece of paper accompanying the material below was, "Return of  
sale of personal property of Kesiah Parker decd by N W Parker admr. See Record of  
accts 287, R E Holton cfc."

Return of Sale of personal property belonging to the estate of Kesiah Parker decd made by N W Parker adm of said dec'd on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of Feby 1892

1 Tub 10 cts	box old irons 16 cts	.26	
1 basket old irons 27 cts.	2 barrels or tubs 4 cts	.31	
1 tub 4 cts	1 box 4 ½ cts	1 box 4 ½ cts	.13
1 fra? 7 cts	1 hog \$2.86	one hog \$2.67	5.60
one cow \$14.30	one calf 2.46		16.76
one cow \$15.30	one sheep & lamb 70 cts		16.00
1 sheep \$1.00	1 sheep \$1.00	one sheep \$1.00	3.00
1 stack of hay \$2.40	1 axe 27 cts		2.67
1 sive 3 cts	1 sive 40 cts		.43
			<u>\$45.16</u>

N W Parker being duly sworn says that the above return is correct

Sworn & subscribed to before	}	N. W. Parker
me this May 7 1892	}	admr
R E Hollon [sic] cfc		

~KAP/EP, Feb6, 1892, obtained, Sep19, 2007.

Undated – Winston Brown and W G Caudle were witnesses on an undated handwritten paper. The heading is, “T B Parker & Rohda [sic] Parker v N W Parker admr of Kizia Parker Dec, In Justices court before Geo ? Hobson J. P.” It also states “Cash in the above action.” A list of about six items totaling less than four dollars is written on the sheet, but most are not legible. Two items were .20 cents each, “Judgement” was .40 cents, and “Transcripts of Judgement” was .10 cents. Two other entries were .60 cents each, and the two “Witnesses.” Brown and Caudle were paid .50 cents each. ~ KAP/EP, date?[1890's], obtained, Sep19, 2007.

Feb. 27, 1892 – [Yet another handwritten receipt shows up in Kesiah's estate papers that was signed by Jim Parker's parents.]

Rec'd of N W Parker admr of Kesiah Parker dec' five dollars in front payment of a Judgment in our favor against said administrator taken before G D Hobson J. P. on the 17 day of Feby 1892  
This Feby 27<sup>th</sup> 1892

[signed] T. B. Parker  
[signed] Rhoda M. Parker  
~KAP/ES, Feb27, 1892, obtained, Sep19, 2007.

March 1, 1892 – [This is another handwritten receipt from Kesiah's estate papers. Written sideways across the receipt in ink is the following, “Allowed Dec 13 1893, R E Holton cfc.”]

Rec'd of N W Parker admr of Kesiah Parker dec'd five dollars an  
attys fees in settlement of the estate This March 1<sup>st</sup> 1892  
A E [o?] J B Holton  
~KAP/EP,Mar1,1892,obtained,Sep19,2007.

Nov. 7, 1892 – This handwritten receipt had “\$4.00” written in the margin. As  
with most other receipts it had handwritten sideways across the receipt “allowed Dec  
13<sup>th</sup> 1893.”

Recd of N W Parker admr of Kesiah Parker four dollars balance in  
full for making coffin for said deceased  
This Nov 7<sup>th</sup> 1892  
M. D. Adams  
~KAP/EP,Nov7,1892,obtained,Sep19,2007.

Feb. 26, 1893 – The following entirely handwritten document is in the estate  
papers of Kesiah Parker:

North Carolina	{ In Justices Court before
Yadkin County	{ Geo _ Hobson J P
T. B. Parker and	
Rhoda Parker	{
v	{ Transcript
N W Parker admr	{
of Kiza Parkes [sic] dec	{

It is ordered and adjudged by the Court tha [sic] the plaintiff do  
recover of the defend [sic] as administraton [sic] the sum of Twenty  
dollars and a further sum of Three dollars as cash of this action The  
above acknowledged to and confessed before me this day dated this the  
1<sup>st</sup> day of Feb 1892

Geo ? Hobson J P

County of Yadkin	{
North Carolina	{

I Geo \_ Hobson the Justice before whom the Judgment in the  
above Entitled action was Confessed do hereby certify that the foregoing  
is a transcript of the said Judgment and of the whole thereof as the same  
Entered in my docket in the proceeding of said action at the date therein  
stated

Given under my hand this Feb 26<sup>th</sup> 1893

Geo ? Hobson  
Justice of the Peace  
~KAP/EP,Feb26,1893,obtained,  
Sept19,2007.

Aug. 16, 1893 – [The following item concerning taxes due for Kesiah's estate can be found in her estate papers.] The form was printed and only the names, date, and amount of taxes were written by hand in ink. Handwritten sideways across the receipt below are the words "Allowed Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893. R. E. Holton, cfc."  
 ~KAP/ES, Aug 16, 1893, obtained, Sep 19, 2007.

Fall Creek Township, Yadkin County  
 Aug 16, 1893

RECEIVED of Kizzia Parker  
 His [sic] Taxes For 1891, As Follows:

For State Tax	\$1.55
School Tax	.93
County Tax	1.68
Pension Tax	<u>.19</u>
Total	\$4.35

A [B?]lakey ..... Sheriff.  
 H. S. Williams ..... D.S.  
 ~KAP/ES, Aug 16, 1893, obtained, Sep 19, 2007.

Nov. 29, 1893 – Handwritten sideways across the receipt below are the words "Allowed Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893, R. E. Holton, cfc." The note started out "Received of Noah" and that was lined out and the following was written instead.

Received of N. W. Parker \$2.50 as Adminastrator [sic] of Kissiah Parker in full of all medical act to date against Said diseased to date This November 29<sup>th</sup> 1893

J. L. Speas  
 ~KAP/EP, Nov 29, 1893, obtained, Sep 19, 2007.

Dec. 13, 1893 – [On this day Noah W. Parker must have felt quite a sense of relief to be able to turn in the following handwritten document to the court.] An accompanying handwritten note says, "N. W. Parker Admr of K Parker decd Statement of final Settlemt, [sic] Recorded Record of Settlement, Page 57[6?], R. E. Holton cfc."

Statement of final Settlement of N W Parker adm of Kisiah Parker ?  
 Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893

The amount recivd from sale Feb 6 <sup>th</sup> 1892	45.16
Credit by vouches	
No 1 A R Lor?y tax 1891	4.25
" 2 I S Miller	.50
" 3 J W Dobbins	.50
" 4 A E & J I Hou??	5.00

" 5	M D Adams	for coffin	4.00	
" 6	M D	" "	4.00	
" 7	R E Holton	cfc	4.35	
" 8	A E & J ? H? ?		5.00	
	Corn to Adm.		4.50	
	" " Clerk		.45	
" 9	J L Sp? ?		2.50	
" 10	T B & Rhoda Parker		5.00	40.05
	Amount in ho? ? of adm			5.11

to be paid on T B & Rhoda Parker

Judgment [sic]

N W Parker being duly sworn says that the above return is correct

Sworn & subscribed to before }

me this Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893 }

R E Holton cfc } [signed] N. W. Parker

~ KAP/EP, Dec 13, 1893, obtained, Sep 19, 2007.

Two more receipts have the same handwritten notation sideways across them, "Allowed Dec. 13<sup>th</sup>, 1893, R E Holton cfc." They say:

Recd of N W Parker Administrator of Kisiah Parker decd four and 80/100 dollars for letters of administration Petition order of Sale confirmation and recording auditing.

This Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893.

R. E. Holton cfc

Rec'd of N W Parker admr Kesiah Parker dec'd five dollars in full of attys fees in settlement of said estate. Dec 13<sup>th</sup> 1893

A E [o?] J B Holton

~ KAP/EP, Dec 13, 1893, obtained, Sep 19, 2007

Dec. 15, 1893 – T. B. Parker and Rhoda M. Parker signed a handwritten statement that said, "Recd of N. W. Parker admr of Kesiah Parker dec'd by J Z Walton, Five & 11/100 dollars being bal due us on judgment in our foo?? against said N W Parker admr as shown by statement of final settlement filed in Clerks office on Dec. 13<sup>th</sup> 1893 by said administrator This Dec 15<sup>th</sup> 1893 [signed] T B Parker, Rhoda M. Parker." ~ KAP/EP, Dec 15, 1893, obtained, Sep 19, 2007.

William Parker and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant -- George Parker's father [and Jim Parker's great, grandfather] was William Parker who was born about 1748. William Parker was the son of John Parker (I) who was born about 1725 in Northern Ireland. ~RP, Mar 30, 2008. [Ray Parker of Booneville in Yadkin County, North Carolina has done extensive research on the Parker line.] Ray has "located a birth record for William Parker, born April 10, 1748 in Ballyhay, Cork County, Northern Ireland to a John Parker."

William Parker married Elizabeth Lydia Bryant in Grayson County, Virginia about 1790. They raised their children in Grayson County. Elizabeth Lydia Bryant was born in 1768. She was the daughter of John Bryant and Lydia Allen Bryant. The known children of this couple (John and Lydia Allen Bryant) were: Elizabeth Lydia Bryant who m. William Parker; Rebekah Bryant; and Garner Bryant who m. Hannah Davis.

Elizabeth Lydia Bryant's father, John Bryant, was the grantee of a land grant for 300 acres in Montgomery County, Virginia which is in present day Grayson County, Virginia. It was located on the waters of Chesnut [sic] Creek, a branch of the New River. The land grant was dated June 24, 1785. Another land grant was issued to John Bryant on March 27, 1793 in Montgomery County, Virginia for 120 acres on Meadow Creek, also a branch of the New River, adjoining the land of Timothy Murphy.

The Bryant family were Quakers. Three of William Parker and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant's children: Lydia Parker, Rebecca or Rebekah Parker, and George Parker married into our Adams family in Surry County, NC who were also Quakers. There are a great many descendants from those families still in Yadkin County, NC today. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

**The children of William and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant Parker were:**

1) -- Joshua Parker, b. 13 Apr 1790 in Grayson Co., VA, d. 24 Jul 1838 in Washington Co., TX. He was buried in Independence, TX. Joshua married Nancy Whiteside in 1828. Joshua and Nancy had three known children: Sarah Ann Parker (1829 - 1884); James Wilson Parker (1832 - 1916) m. Frances Blakley, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Catherine Bell Benson; John Tacitus Parker (apx. 1834 - ). Joshua Parker was a member of Stephen F. Austin's Old Three Hundred colonist who colonized Texas in what was then Mexican territory. [Note this number differs from the 400 colonist mentioned earlier.] ~RP,Mar30,2008.

2) -- Lydia Parker, b. apx. 1793 in NC, d. Sep 1841 in Buchanan Co., St. Josephs, MO, m. Dec 1813 in Surry Co., NC to George Adams, b. 1771 in NC and d. aft. 21 Mar 1827 in Surry Co., NC. (Lydia was his 3<sup>rd</sup> wife.) ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said George Adams and Lydia Parker had a marriage bond on 31 Dec 1818. William Vestal was the bondsman. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.1. [Note this year of 1818 is different from the previous marriage year of 1813.] Lydia and George Adams had five children: Agatha Adams (1814 - ) m. Bartholomew Hawley; Hannah Adams (1816 - 1900) m. Thomas Hickman; Allen Adams (1815 - ) m. Judith ? ; George Adams, Jr. (1818 - ) m. Sara Todd; and Ann Adams (1825 - ) m. David McVey in MO. The children's mother Lydia Parker Adams died in Buchanan Co., MO just after arriving from NC in 1841. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

3) -- Thomas Bryant Parker, b. 15 Oct 1798 in Grayson Co., VA, d. 27 Jul 1850 in Kaneshville, IA. Thomas Bryant Parker moved out west and on 27 Oct 1825 in Howard,

MO he m. Catherine Hammett, b. 19 Jan 1806. Thomas and Catherine had three children: Rebecca Snodgrass Parker (1826 - ); John Fletcher Parker (1828 - ); and William Hammett Parker (1830 - ). Then, on 25 Oct 1835 in Palmyra, MO Thomas Bryant Parker m. Martha Ann Nelson, b. 17 Oct 1818. Thomas and Martha Ann had eight children: Robert Pollock Parker (1836 - ); Thomas Bryant Parker II (1838 - ); Ambrose Nelson Parker (1839 - ); Joseph Faulkner Parker (1841 - 1936) m. Ellen Brown, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Mary Elizabeth Ross, m. 3<sup>rd</sup> Adelia Cooley; Elizabeth Joyce Parker (1842 - ); Alma Mormom Parker (1844 - ); Exile Liberty Parker (1846 - ); and Margaret Parker (1848 - ). Note: "Thomas Bryant Parker is believed to be the son of William Parker. He is a descendant of John Parker I in any case through one of his sons. They were the only Parkers in Grayson Co., Va at the time." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

4) -- Rebekah Parker, b. 1803 in VA, d. after 1880. On 6 Aug 1822 in Surry Co., NC m. Jesse Adams, b. 1801, d. apx. 1878, son of John Adams and Elizabeth Fleming. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said Jesse Adams and Rebekah Parker had a marriage bond on 6 Aug 1822 and John Adams was the bondsman. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.1. Rebekah and Jesse had at least eleven children and maybe twelve: Sarah Adams (1823 - bef. 1857) m. Winston Brown; Mary Adams (1825 - ); Elizabeth Adams (1828 - ) m. John Henry Dinkins; George M. Adams (1829 - aft. 1880) m. Mary Melissa Hutchens; Rebecca Adams (1832 - aft. 1900) m. William Canady; Abigail Adams (1833 - 1896) m. Andrew Jackson Caudle; Louisiana Adams (1835 - ) m. Jonathan Brown; Jesse Adams, Jr. (1838 - ) m. Sarah J. Adams; Stephen H. Adams (1838 - 1917), in Civil War, m. Catherine Hutchens; Franklin Adams (1842 - ); Elam Jesse Adams (1844 - 1921), in Civil War, m. Sabra Reese, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Sabra's sister Lucy Reece; and Sarah Adams (1848 - ) was also listed by this source as a child of Rebekah and Jesse. Their eldest child was also a Sarah. [Is this last Sarah correct?] Rebekah Parker Adams was named for her aunt, her mother's sister, Rebekah Bryant the daughter of John Bryant and Lydia Allen Bryant. After moving to Indiana at some point in their later years, Rebekah and Jesse returned to Yadkin Co., NC. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

5) -- George Parker, b. 1805 in Grayson Co., VA, d. 1 Mar 1880 in Yadkin Co., NC. In Surry Co., NC, in 1833, m. Kesiah Adams, b. 1811, d. 1891, daughter of George Adams and Elizabeth Martin Thornton. George and Kesiah had nine children. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [See the earlier listing of their children on pp. 28-29. George and Kesiah were Jim Parker's grandparents.]

William Parker was buried at the Deep Creek Friends Meeting (Church) in Yadkin County, North Carolina, row T, position 1. Buried beside William was E. L. Parker (Elizabeth Lydia Parker), at Deep Creek Friends Church, row T, position 2. Beside them in position 3 was H. A. Parker. This was William's mother Hannah Parker. ~RP,Mar30,2008. The tombstones for William Parker, his wife Elizabeth Lydia Bryant Parker, and his mother Hannah Parker at the Deep Creek Friends burial ground [in Yadkin County, NC] are large, rough, weathered, irregularly shaped rocks with the names carved on them. They are standing on end and are in the old cemetery there at



the church with other irregularly shaped tombstones. ~TP/M&P,Oct2008. [We must wonder why William and Elizabeth Lydia Parker were buried in what is now Yadkin County, North Carolina? Were they visiting their family in North Carolina? It is possible they may have left their home in Grayson County, Virginia and moved to what was then Surry County, North Carolina to live with or be near their children who lived there. Or possibly they were just taken there for burial.]

A Parker DNA test is of interest. Two of the descendants of this couple, (Jim's great, grandparents) William and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant Parker, had their DNA tested. Dr. Gregory Allen Parker is descended from their son Thomas Bryant Parker born in 1798, and Ray Parker is descended from their son George Parker born in 1805. Ray noted that there "are exact matches for the 12 DNA markers tested. We are definitely descended from the same male Parker line that lived in Grayson Co., VA."

Ray also wrote in his Parker material that the "Sorenson Molecular Genealogy Foundation DNA database matches Ray Parker and Dr. Gregory Parker's DNA on 12 markers to a current descendant of James Parker b. 1591 Marlborough, Wiltshire Co. England who moved to Woburn, Middlesex, Massachusetts where he married Joanne Drake in 1616."

In a note written to Ray Parker by Dr. Gregory Allen Parker of the University of Oklahoma Dr. Parker said in part, "I just received my DNA results back from Ethnoancestry. They show that I am positive for S21 and negative for S26, S28 and S29 which places us in the R1b1c9 haplogroup... It appears that this group has a maximum in Northern Germany and is the predominant R1b haplogroup in Scandinavia...R1b1c9 is the classic Germanic marker (predominating in Friesland and Norway). It has however been observed in a Celtic region of Britain and doubtless reflects the migration of the Belgae peoples whose territory included part of Friesland. Generally, however, if in England this would reflect a Northern German or Scandinavian ancestry. It has not been seen in Southern Germany to date. If northern Wales then Belgae (a mixed Celtic). Dr. David K. W. Faux, President of Ethnoancestry." ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another time in discussing his DNA results tested at increasingly higher levels Ray Parker commented, "This means that I am more closely related to the Irish matches than to the English matches." ~RP,Apr28,2008.

John Parker (I) and Hannah -- William Parker's parents were John Parker (I) [John Parker, Sr.] and a woman he married named Hannah. [This makes John and Hannah our Jim Parker's great, great grandparents.] The estimates are that Hannah was born about 1735, and she married John Parker about 1750. John (I) and Hannah Parker "came to the U. S. in the 1770's prior to December 1774 based on his first land grant in the Colonies, Montgomery Co. Va. All the children born before 1774, in the list below] were most likely born in Northern Ireland." ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said, "John Parker, I, may have been from Mass. before taking land in Virginia and North Carolina. He had land in Grayson County, VA. Some of the following children stayed there. Others went to Tenn. His son John settled in Surry County, NC. His

children were William, John, Joseph, Joshua, Samuel, Arthur and Susanna.”  
~JP/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

Ray Parker’s great grandfather, Rural Parker, was Jim Parker’s eldest brother. According to Ray’s research Jim and Rural Parker’s great, great grandfather was John Parker (I) who was born about 1725 in Northern Ireland. One of John’s sons Joseph Parker born about 1752 “specifically stated that his family was from Northern Ireland.” Joseph told his granddaughter, Susannah Jane Parker, that he was born in 1752 in Northern Ireland. Ray also remembered his grandfather, another Joseph Parker born in 1887, commenting that the Parkers were from Ireland.

Ray noted in his research that John Parker (I) seems to have been closely associated with a man named Doswell Rogers (born about 1736) who migrated from County Tyrone in Ireland to Virginia. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [One has to wonder if John (I) and Doswell knew each other in Ireland? Was their connection formed there or after they arrived in the colonies?]

#### **The children of John (I) and Hannah Parker were:**

1) -- **William Parker**, b. about 1748, m. about 1790 Elizabeth Lydia Bryant, b. 1768. They had five children and lived in Surry County, NC and Grayson County, VA. ~RP,Mar30,2008. See a list of their children on pp. 39-40. [They were Jim Parker’s great, grandparents.]

2) -- **Joseph Parker**, b. apx. 1752, d. 5 May 1819, m. 1<sup>st</sup>, Mary Hutchens, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Elizabeth or Jane “Jennie” Rector. Joseph and Mary had three children: James Thomas Parker (apx. 1787 - aft. 1850 ) m. Elizabeth Young; Elizabeth Jane Parker (apx. 1788 - ) m. Thomas Andrew Irons; and Thomas Parker (apx. 1790 - ) m. Betsy Elizabeth Rector. Joseph m. again, before 17 Sep. 1800, Elizabeth or Jane “Jennie” Rector, b. about 1780. They had eight children: Jesse Parker (1799 - 1847) m. Lydia Young, 2<sup>nd</sup> m. Isabel Hosey; Joseph Parker II (1801 - 1883) m. Elizabeth Young, 2<sup>nd</sup> m. Mary Hendrick McClung; Samuel Parker (1804 - 1871) m. Jane Johnson; Mary Elizabeth Parker (1807 - 1888) m. John Livley; David Parker (1809 - 1871) m. Mary Humphries; Rachael Parker (1812 - 1843) m. John Humphries; William Parker (1815 - 1900) m. Lydia Sullivan, 2<sup>nd</sup> m. Sarah Upton; and Andrew Parker (1817 - 1865) m. Mary Kathrine Upton. “We believe that Joseph Parker married Jane Rector before May of 1798. 9/17/1800 was the date that the minister recorded 20 marriages he made over a period of up to three years in Grayson Co. Va.” Joseph Parker owned 489 acres of land in Monroe Co, Virginia which later became West Virginia. There is a possibility that Joseph had an earlier marriage than those listed here. Joseph Parker born in 1752 had a son also named Joseph Parker [II] born in 1801. On the 1880 Census Report for Second Creek, Monroe, West Virginia the 79 year old farmer Joseph Parker [II] b. 1801 lists his father’s [Joseph Parker’s ] birthplace as “Ireland.” ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said Joseph Parker m. Elizabeth Denny on 17 Sep 1800 and Joseph was the son of John Parker, I. ~JP/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

3) -- Samuel Parker, b. apx. 1760. Wife unknown. Known children: Samuel Parker, Jr.; George Parker; James Parker; Sarah Parker Poe.

4) -- John Parker (II), b. about 1760 or 1764, d. 1829. About 1794 m. Sarah Connelly b. 1765. Sarah d. about 1810 in Surry Co., NC. John (II) m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Polly Pinnion in 1821. John (II) lived on 600 acres in Surry Co., NC on Stewarts Creek. John Parker (II) and Sarah Connelly's seven children were: Edmond Parker (1793 - ) m. Nancy Hickman; Mary Parker (apx. 1796 - ) m. Benjamin Hinshaw; Margaret Peggy Parker (1799 - ) m. Abraham Knot; William Riley Parker (1801 - ) m. Martha "Patsy" Hodges; Joseph William Parker (1805 - 1880) m. Mary Ann Hickman; Jane Parker (apx. 1807 - ) m. Steven Vaughn, and Sarah Parker (1811 - 1870) m. Newton Pierce. John Parker (II) and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Polly Pinnion b. apx. 1785 had at least three children: Lucinda Parker (apx. 1822 - after 1880) m. Jacob Keller; Justine Parker (b. apx. 1825 - ) m. Edmond Nichols; and James Monroe Parker (1826 - apx. 1910) m. Mary Smith. ~RP,Mar30, 2008.

Another source listed John Parker, II as the child of John Parker, I and said John II settled in Surry Co, NC. This source said John, II was b. about 1770 to 1775 and d. before Nov. 1829. His first wife Sarah d. before 1821. The children for John II and Sarah were: Edmond Parker, b. about 1795, m. on 4 Mar 1819 Nancy Hickman; Peggy Parker m. on 30 Sep 1818 Abraham Knott; Mary Parker m. Benjamin Hinshaw; William Riley Parker m. on 25 Nov 1826 Patsy Hodge; Joseph Parker, b. 1805, m. on 15 Dec 1830 Mary (Polly) Ann Hickman; Jane Parker; Sarah (Sally) Parker m. on 2 Aug 1829 Newton Pierce.

"John Parker, II remarried 12 Feb 1821, Polly Pinnion. Their children were Justine Parker, m. 8 Sep 1839, Edmond Nichols; Lucinda Parker; and Munro (Meky) Sidney Parker." That source believed all of John Parker's children were born in Surry Co. ~JP/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

5) -- Joshua Parker, b. about 1772, d. before 1840 in Grayson Co., VA, m. Sarah. They had seven children: Julia Parker (apx.1808 - ) m. Joseph Hurst; Calvin Parker (1810 - 1886); Mary Parker (apx. 1812 - aft. 1880) unmarried; Rachel Parker (apx. 1813 - ) m. John Kelly; Sally (Sarah) Parker (b. apx. 1815 - ) unmarried; Elizabeth Parker (b. apx. 1815 - ) m. William Lyon; and Nancy Parker (apx. 1819 - ) m. Alexander Frost.

From an early Grayson Co., VA court record dated July 25, 1809 we learn that "Daniel Jones. Accused of having stolen and carried away on June 7, 1809, two quarters of a dollar, the property of Joshua Parker. The court was of the opinion that the offense ought to be tried in the County Court and ordered him bound over to the next quarterly court." In March 1811 a deed from John Houghy to Joshua Parker was proven in Court. Also, on March 26, 1811 at the court held for Grayson County, Joshua Parker served on a jury that heard the case of Thomas Herbert, plaintiff, versus John

Brown, defendant. "By 1817 Joshua Parker was the only Parker who owned land in Grayson County, VA. [Some of] The others had sold out and moved west." Joshua's brothers "Arthur Parker and Samuel Parker were on the 1813 Personal Property Tax list for Grayson Co., VA. They are not on the 1817 tax lists."

6) -- Susanna Parker, b. about 1780, m. a Bryant between 1802 and 1805. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source lists Susanna Parker as the child of John Parker (I) and said she m. Garner Bryant. ~JP/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

7) -- Arthur Parker, b. July 1785, d. 6 Oct 1830 in Springfield, IL. On 29 Dec 1808 m. Eleanor Ballard b. 5 May 1790, d. 2 May 1845 in White Co., TN. They had ten children. In a list of Grayson County, VA Militia Officers 1793 - 1812, Arthur Parker was listed as an Ensign in August 1807 and a Lieutenant on October 26, 1811. We also learn in the county records that "At a court begun and held for the County of Grayson the 22<sup>nd</sup> day of October, 1811 Arthur Parker, lieutenant in Rifle company in 1<sup>st</sup> battalion in place of Elish Swift, removed." A land grant dated 20 June 1815 lists Arthur Parker as the grantee for 150 acres on both sides of Meadow Creek. Arthur and Eleanor's ten children were: Andrew Kincannon Parker (1809 - 1847) m. Stacey Mitchell; Elizabeth Parker (1812 - 1849) m. Thomas Fleming; Margaret Parker (1814 - 1895) m. John Gillentine; Samuel Parker (1816 - 1894) m. Cinda Huhn; Caroline Parker (1819 - 1899) m. Nathan F. Trogler / Trogden; Susannah Parker (1820 - 1851) m. Joseph Mitchell; Mary Parker (1823 - 1910) m. Burnett Mitchell; Arthur L. Parker (1824 - 1901) m. Lodiema Washington; Joseph A. Parker (1828 - 1893) m. Ceila Elizabeth Clark; and William Ballard Parker (1831 - 1863) m. Mary Worthington. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said Arthur Parker m. Eleanor Ballard in 1808 and Arthur was the son of John Parker, I. ~JP/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

The person who signed the land grant of these children's father, John Parker (I), was James Monroe a man who would one day be the Governor of Virginia (1799 - 1802) and the President of the United States (1817 - 1825). ~RP,June26,2001. A land grant was signed by James Monroe on February 23, 1802 that confirmed the original land grant to John Parker I on December 27, 1774. The grant lists the heirs of John Parker (I). The 1774 land grant was for 296 acres in Montgomery / Grayson County, Virginia on both sides of Meadow Creek and was located "west of the present city of Galax, Virginia. This seems to be his first property in the Colonies." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

There was a John Parker listed on the 1772 List of Taxables for Surry County, North Carolina and it had one poll chargeable to him. ~S&W/T,p.9//~NCT/1700's,p.?. The tax lists for 1771 and 1772 are complete, but other years through 1777 are only partially complete and there is none for 1776. "From 1771 to 1777, Surry County embraced ...all of the present-day counties of Alleghany, Ashe, Forsyth, Stokes, Surry, Wilkes, and Yadkin: also parts of Caldwell and Watauga." In 1790 Surry County had 1,073 families listed on the tax roll with an estimated population of 7,192. ~S&W/T,preface,1974.

In 1782 John Parker was assessed a personal property tax in Montgomery County, Virginia. Later his area of Montgomery County became Wythe County, and then part of Wythe County became Grayson County in 1793. On the 1782 Montgomery County tax list John Parker was recorded as having one Tithe, zero slaves, one horse, and eight cattle. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Ray Parker wrote of our ancestor, "John Parker (I) owned land in Yadkin Co. NC on the southside of the Yadkin River from present day Surry Co., NC. Land Grant to John Parker deed book B, page 246, dated Oct 24<sup>th</sup>, 1782 NC Grant to John Parker 200 Acres southside of the Yadkin River in Surry Co. NC....John Parker I, also received land grants in Surry Co., NC in 1779 and 1782 totaling 400 acres on the South side of the Yadkin River in present day Yadkin County, NC. This land was on the Yadkin River. Two hundred Acres of this land was deeded to John Parker II, by his brothers and sister in 1805." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

[We do not know what brought John and Hannah Parker in the 1700's to a sparsely populated frontier that is today Grayson County, Virginia. However, Benjamin Floyd Nuckolls wrote a book, Pioneer Settlers of Grayson County, VA, in which he stated what the early settlers of that area faced.] He wrote, "...our noble ancestors, by strenuous labors and perseverance, changed the face of this country, which they found wild and uncultivated...They cut down the forests, built their log cabins and stables, cleared up the low-lands and swamps, cleaned up the hills and mountain sides. Their cattle, sheep, and hogs lived on the range, but had to be brought in at night near the cabin to protect them from the ravenous wolves and other wild animals that were plentiful then.

"Bells were put on the cattle and sheep so that they could be found when they strayed away. The rich weeds and pea-vines and other vegetable growth afforded feed for the stock, and hogs fed on the mast, and foraged in the woodland. Pens were made, and the stock was driven into them at night, and often large log fires had to be built to keep the wolves away." ~BFN/PSGCV,1914,p.preface.

John (I) and Hannah Parker's sons, Samuel and John Parker, were Revolutionary War veterans. ~RP,Mar30,2008/Apr16,2001. Samuel received over 1,000 acres in land grants from the State of North Carolina. The grants are recorded in the deed books at the Surry County Courthouse. ~RP,Apr16,2001.

It was in 1793 that Grayson County was created from Wythe County in Virginia. Wythe County had a Personal Property Tax list for that year that contained the names of four Parkers. It had the tithes listed for William, John, and Joseph Parker as one each. A Maragaret [sic] Parker was listed with no tithe. We are not sure where Maragaret fits in with the other Parkers. On that same Tax list for 1793 William Parker had two horses, Maragaret Parker had three horses, and John and Joseph Parker each had three horses. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

“John Parker [I] Sr. died prior to August 1793. On the August 20 Grayson County Transportation and Roads List there is a statement where Andrew Hampton is appointed to oversee the road from the river (New River) to the Widow Parker’s and Flower Swift’s from thence to the junction of the road to Fisher’s Gap Road.” ~RP, Apr 16, 2001. In that August 20, 1793 Grayson County, Virginia Road Orders where the Widow Parker’s place was mentioned it said in part:

...On the petition of James Cock a wagon road may be had from the Good Spur to the Old Elk Spur path where it joins the Flower Gap road. Ordered that James Prichett be appointed surveyor in place of George Reeves. Ordered that John Mitchell Baker be appointed surveyor of the road from the furnace to the river. Andrew Hampton from thence to the **Widow Parker’s** and Flower Swift from thence to the junction of said road to the Fisher’s Gap Road. Ordered that William Austin and Charles Denny divided the hands between the above overseers. Agreeable to a previous order of the court William Austin, Charles Denny and Thomas Kenworthy hath viewed the grounds from the Furnace to Dickey’s Forge and find the same to be convenient as the situation of the county will admit, by way of the new courthouse to said forge. The above surveyors will – as far as shall seem convenient to them—follow the blazed trees. Committee to view road from Little River to Brush Creek to make report. ~RP, Mar 30, 2008.

[The Grayson County web site New River Notes has a section on Transportation and Roads that gives a good explanation of how the early pioneers, and our ancestors, were trying to carve roads and pathways out of the wilderness.]

Roads were of vital importance to the economic survival of the community as well as to communications. Early residents of the Upper New River Valley realized this fact, however, limited means severely curtailed road building. The county courts in North Carolina and Virginia ruled road building. When the Justices of the Peace decided a road was needed from point A to point B, a committee was appointed to “view” the route. When the committee reported back to the court, it was approved, disapproved or modified as appropriate. When the route was settled, the court appointed a road jury to construct the road. Notably, none of the justices were ever found to have served on the road juries, thus missed the back-breaking work. Those chosen to construct roads were expected to perform the function as a civic duty and were not paid for their efforts, but could be and were fined if they failed to perform assigned duty. There was little redress if any person felt that he was unfairly assigned road duty.

Road crews were expected to maintain the roads already constructed. Responsibility for road maintenance was that of the

overseer. Failure to maintain the road resulted in heavy fines for the overseer and possible dismissal from their post.

There were three types of roads in the early days, bridle paths – wide enough to ride a horse comfortably on maintained by use or individual families or communities; roads – maintained by the county, wide enough for a wagon; and turnpikes which were wide enough for wagons to pass each other at almost any point, and were covered by boards for speed. Turnpikes were typically private enterprises, approved by the county courts, but owned by an individual or group of people for profit.

Road construction was not road construction in the modern sense of the term. The road jury in the earliest days simply cleared out the trees and underbrush along a particular route, wide enough for a wagon and horses to travel. As time progressed so did road technology, and the second series of roads were plank roads, which literally employed boards placed across a trail. Typically these plank roads were called turnpikes and were toll roads...

Roads were built along what was considered the best route, which was most beneficial to the wealthiest landowners, who owned the best land. Bottom land was the easiest to build roads through, however, they were subject to flooding and better locations were near the 100 year flood plain lines near the major streams. Note, that the wealthiest land owners who were also often members of the county courts used their positions to assist in their enterprises. In modern terms there was a severe conflict of interest in these actions, but it occurred on a routine basis. Roads converged on central points, mills, iron forges, churches and the county courthouses. Other points of road convergence were the stream fords and ferries. There were few places that the New River and its tributary streams could not be forded, and fords were numerous, ferries in the early days...were not....Another key factor in laying out roads was the location of mountain gaps... What adjacent counties did in the way of roads also played a minor role in roads, but most of the early roads were strictly for internal travel. ~GCVN/NRN, Apr17, 2008.

[Three surveys of land for other people in Grayson County, Virginia in 1793 mention the Parker land. It is unclear whether John (I) lived on this land or one or more of his children.] An August 20, 1793 survey, in Land Plat Book I dated 1793 - 1794 for Grayson County, Virginia, mentions Meadow Creek and says in part, "...up the creek to the mouth of a branch & up sd. Branch No. 12E138 to a White Oak, thence a straight course to a Hickory & 2 White oak saplings corner to **Parker's Land** and with the line thence So. 67W152 crossing the creek to a large white oak, then joining Willoby Blevins' land & to the beginning for quantity."

Another survey dated October 3, 1793 mentioned an orchard on Parker's line. It again mentioned land on Meadow Creek "beginning in a Crab Orchard on **Parker's line** thence with his line and the line of Charles Denny, Lazarus Denny, Willoby Blevins & Charles Nuckles to include the vacant land thereabouts for quantity."

The third survey was on October 18, 1793 and mentioned land on both sides of Elk Creek and the Mouth of Turkey Fork, "then with marked trees to be laid off in one or more surveys for the legatees of Stephen Killing (Killinger?) & adjoining the lands of Sophel Goest, **Parker** ? Kettering, & Michael Thomas for quantity." ~RP,Mar30,2008.

The 1794 Grayson County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List contained the names of John Parker and two other Parkers. The two other Parkers were John [probably his son John (II)] and William. Each of the John Parkers mentioned had one white male over sixteen living in their homes, they each had two horses, and neither of them own "blacks." On that same tax list William Parker had one white male in his home over sixteen, and he owned seven horses and no blacks. There were no other Parkers on that tax list. ~GCVN/NRN,obtainedApr17,2008//~RP,Mar30,2008. [There is cause for confusion here. If the Widow Parker mentioned above in 1793 was John Parker, Senior's wife Hannah, who were the John Parker's on the 1794 list? One was probably John Parker (II). Could there have been another Widow Parker other than Hannah Parker?]

In the 1800 Grayson County, Virginia Tax List William Parker was listed along with [his brothers] "Joseph, Saml, and Arther Parker." In each case there was one male over twenty-one living in each household. William had three horses, Joseph had two horses, Saml [Samuel] had one horse, and Arther had one horse. None of the men had slaves. John (I) or John (II) were not on the list. ~GCVN/NRN,obtainedApr17,2008 //~RP,Mar30,2008.

The Archives at the Library of Virginia house copies of grants issued by the Virginia Land Office. Among those is the final land grant for the John Parker [I] estate in Grayson County, Virginia which involved 296 acres and was dated February 23, 1802. The Grantee was listed as John Parker and William Parker was also listed as the Grantee along with the following heirs of John Parker [I]: Arthur, John, Joseph, Joshua, Samuel, and Susanna Parker. (Land Office Grants No. 48, 1801-1802, p. 394, Reel 114). ~RP,Mar30,2008. [A photocopy of that record was sent to me by Ray Parker, and I will attempt to transcribe it below and decipher the handwriting as best I can.]

In the left margin of the page was written:

394  
Wm Parker and others  
296 acres



Grayson County

[illegible] 7<sup>th</sup> March 180\_

James Monroe Esquire of the Commonwealth of Virginia to all to whom these presents shall c\_\_\_\_\_ Greeting Know ye that in consideration of the composition of six dollars and sixty six cents paid into the Treasury of this Commonwealth, There is Granted by the said Commonwealth unto William Parker, Susanna Parker, Joseph Parker, John Parker, Joshua Parker, Samuel Parker and Arthur Parker heirs and \_\_\_\_\_ of John Parker dec'd who was a \_\_\_\_\_ of Doswell Rogers a certain tract or parcel of land containing two hundred and nin\_\_ty six acres by survey bearing date the \_\_ twenty seventh day of December seventeen hundred and seventy four, lying and being in the county of Grayson, formerly Fincastle on both sides of meadow Creek a branch of, new river and bounded as followeth to wit Beginning at a hickory and two white oak saplins on a ridge in the forks of a path and running \_\_\_\_ north forty two degrees \_\_ast two hundred and sixty-six poles crossing the creek and a branch to a white Oak and two white Oak saplins by rocks north fifteen degrees west one hundred and eight poles crossing a branch to a white Oak north sixty seven degrees west forty seven poles to a hickory and two white Oak saplins south sixty seven degrees west one hundred and fifty two poles crossing the Creek to a large white oak south thirty degrees west one hundred poles to a red oak and white Oak by a meadow thence south seventy seven degrees east one hundred and \_\_\_\_ty four poles to the beginning. It being part of an order of Council granted to the Loyal Company to take up and survey eight hundred thousand acres which order was established and confirmed by a decree of the court of appeals made in the city of Richmond on the second day of May seventeen hundred and eighty three, with its appurtenances to have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances to the said, William, Susanna, Joseph, John, Joshua, Samuel and Arthur Parker and their heirs forever, In Witness whereof the said James Monroe esq. Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia hath hereunto set his hand and caused the l\_\_\_\_\_ seal of the Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond on the Twenty third day of February in the year of our lord one thousand eight hundred and two. \_\_\_\_\_ of the commonwealth the Twenty Sixth.

[signed] James Monroe  
~obtained from,RP,Mar30,2008.

By 1805 the Grayson County, Virginia Land Tax List contained the following information. The quantity of the land listed was 276 acres. It was in the names of

Arthur, William, Susannan [sic], Joshua, Joseph, and Samuel Parker. The value was listed as 200 and .96 was the tax on the property. ~GCVA/NRN,obtained Apr17,2008//~RP,Mar30,2008.

The Grayson County, Virginia Personal Property Tax List for that same year, 1805, gives us the following information about the Parker family. They all had one white male over 16 living in their homes including their mother Hannah, who was on the list. None of them owned any "Blacks." Joshua Parker owned one stud horse and was taxed much more than the others at 5.00. Samuel Parker owned two horses and was taxed at 24 cents. Arther [sic] Parker had no horses and owed no tax. William Parker had one horse and was taxed in the amount of 12 cents. Joseph Parker had five horses and was taxed 60 cents, and Hannah Parker had three horses. Her tax was 36 cents. ~GCVA/NRN,obtainedApr17,2008.

There is in existence a land transfer in Grayson County, Virginia dated 1797 from Doswell Rogers to the heirs of John Parker who are listed above. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

[As mentioned earlier John Parker, Senior's wife] "Hannah Parker is buried at the Deep Creek Friends Church, in Yadkin County, NC Row T Pos 3." Beside her in the same cemetery are Hannah's son and daughter-in-law William Parker and Elizabeth Lydia Parker. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Hannah's tombstone is a large, irregularly shaped, weathered rock with the name carved on it in the old burial ground there at Deep Creek Friends Meeting. ~TP/M&P,Oct2008.

John (I) and Hannah Parker's daughter Susanna who was born about 1780 married a Bryant between 1802 and 1805. It is not known which Bryant. Her brother William Parker married Elizabeth Lydia Bryant. Elizabeth's brother [and the son of John Bryant] was Garner Bryant. Garner "was the witness to the two deeds made for the division and sale of the John Parker estate in 1807." Garner was married to Hannah Davis. It is not known which Bryant Susannah Parker married. The Bryants were a Quaker Family. The early Parkers and Bryants lived at Meadow Creek in Grayson County, Virginia. "Three of William Parker and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant's children , Lydia Parker, Rebecca Parker and George Parker married into Ray Parker's [and Charlotte McDaniel's] Adams Quaker Family in Surry Co., NC." Ray Parker wrote, "We are currently surrounded by hundreds of Parker, Bryant,...and Adams descendants from these families here in Yadkin Co., NC." ~RP,Mar30,2008. Ray Parker gave me a copy of an undated photo of a visitor standing by a creek. On the back Ray wrote, "Dr. Greg Parker on Meadow Creek, Grayson Co., Va, next to the old John Parker homeplace." ~RP,obtained,July,2009.

### **Jim's Adams Ancestors**

George Adams and Elizabeth Martin (Thornton) -- [Jim Parker's paternal grandmother] Kessiah Adams Parker [discussed earlier in conjunction with her

marriage to George Parker] was the daughter of George Adams. According to Kay McCormick Brown in her book Parker Family History, "George [Adams] was the son of William Adams who came from Pennsylvania. William was the son of George Adams of Chester County, Pennsylvania." ~KMB,p.1. William Adams had another son Jonathan. ~RP,Mar12,2001. William Adams [the father of George Adams] was buried in Yadkinville, North Carolina at the Deep Creek Friends Meeting in their old cemetery. William Adams was born in 1734 and died in 1816. ~TP/M&P,Oct2008. Also buried in the same cemetery was William's wife, Susannah Martin Adams, who was born in 1734 and died in 1815. ~TP/M&P,Oct2008. The Deep Creek Quaker Friends Church is in Yadkin County, NC. ~RP,June14,2001.

[The modern day church, in the same location as the old one, has a sign out front with information on both sides. There are two cemeteries on the site, the older one and a newer cemetery. They are in different locations on the grounds of the church.] The sign, erected by the Yadkin County Historical Society, in front of the church says:

DEEP CREEK  
FRIENDS MEETING

-----  
Was established by the North Carolina Yearly Meeting of the Religious Society of Friends on March 13, 1793. It was the first Monthly Meeting in this area. Meetings held as early as 1783. Deep Creek helped establish Hunting Creek, Forbush, Harmony Grove, East Bend, Union Cross, Pilot View, Southview, Winthrop Meetings and many others.  
~DCFM/SP,Oct,2008.

Kay M. Brown wrote, "The Adams' were Quakers. The Quakers have always kept good records and the information on the Adams Family came from these Quaker Records. This book can be found in the History Room at the Yadkinville Library and in the History Room at Surry Community College in Dobson, NC." ~KMB,p.1.

Ray Parker tells us, "The Adams family donated the land for the Union Grove Baptist Church and for the Mt. Pleasant Methodist Church on Nebo Road in Yadkin County. William Adams, Susannah Adams, and George Adams were the original founders of the Deep Creek Quaker Friends Church founded in 1793." ~RP,Mar12, 2001.

As mentioned earlier when Ray Parker wrote of the early years of the family he noted, "...we have recently learned that the Quakers living in Grayson County [VA] often attended the Deep Creek Friends Monthly Meeting off Nebo Road in Yadkin County, until the Mt. Pleasant Friends Meeting was established later in the 1800's. This helps explain the intermarriage between the Surry / Yadkin County and Grayson County residents. This was a 60 mile or so trip to go to church." ~RP,Mar30,2008. He

also said, "...my family [the Parkers, etc.] lived in Surry County, NC, Grayson County, VA, and later in Yadkin County, NC [which was] divided out of Surry county in 1852." ~RP, Feb19, 2001.

Kessiah Adams Parker's parents [and our Jim Parker's paternal great, grandparents] were George Adams and Lezebeth Thornton Adams. ~KMB, 1999, p.2. [Note: Some family genealogists say her name was Elizabeth.] One source said George Adams was born in 1771 and died in 1827. ~TP/M&P, Oct2008. Another source said [Kessiah's father] George Adams was born 10 July 1771 in North Carolina and died after 21 Mar 1827 in Surry Co., NC. ~RP, Mar30, 2008. At an earlier time this same source said George Adams was born on Oct. 7, 1771. ~RP, Apr5, 2001. Yet another source said George Adams was born on October 17, 1774. ~CCH/CYC, 1985, p.88.

[Regardless of the exact date, the birth of George Adams occurred during the pre-revolutionary period of our nation's history.] During the years 1770 to 1774 some notable events took place. The Boston Massacre [in Massachusetts] occurred on March 5, 1770. At that time seven colonists were killed by British soldiers who had been stoned by a mob of men and boys. On Dec. 16, 1773 a group of men, dressed as Indians, boarded English ships in Boston Harbor and destroyed their cargo of tea. The incident came to be known as the Boston Tea Party. On Oct. 14, 1774 the "Declaration of Rights" was adopted by the first Continental Congress in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. ~AM/F&D, 1972, pp.78-80. [And in far off North Carolina a very young child, George Adams, was totally unaware of those events. One has to wonder if George's parents and their family and friends had any way of keeping up with that news in their remote community?]

Two Adams family researchers, cousins Ray Parker and Budd Adams, grew up in different places hearing the oral family history that said they were cousins to John Adams, the second President of the United States, and his son John Quincy Adams, the sixth President of the United States. ~RP, May2, 2001. Another person, Ferne Adams Chambers, wrote a letter to Frances Casstevens of the Yadkin County Historical Society in 1977 and spoke of her father, Hamilton Lewis Adams, and also said that our Adams line were cousins to Presidents John Adams and John Quincy Adams. That information she said was passed down by her father and others. ~RP, Mar30, 2008. [If that is true it would make Kessiah Adams and her father George Adams cousins of the Adams presidents as well. As of now, that we are aware of, that supposition has not been proven.]

The first wife of George Adams [Jim's great, grandfather] was Agatha Jackson Johnson. George and Agatha were married Jan. 17, 1797. ~RP, Feb26, 2001/Apr5, 2001. [Could this marriage date be wrong? Two of their children were born before 1797, and one was born less than three months after their wedding. There could be some confusion here.] Agatha died in 1805. Some sources incorrectly list her death as occurring in 1812 or 1813. ~RP, Feb26, 2001/Apr5, 2001. The tombstone of Agatha

Johnson Adams is marked A. A. at the Deep Creek Friends Cemetery [in Yadkin County, North Carolina]. ~RP,June19,2009.

[One of George and Agatha's sons, John Adams, would be the first husband of Jim Parker's maternal grandmother Sarah Hutchens.] Sarah Hutchens would later become the wife of Jonathan Millsap. Sarah and Jonathan's daughter was [Jim's mother] Rhoda Millsap Parker. "Rhoda was born from Sara [sic] Hutchens second marriage. Sarah Hutchens first marriage was to Kesiah Adams' oldest ½ brother, John Adams, born to George Adams and Agatha Johnson married in 1797." ~RP,Feb26,2001. [For the children of Sarah Hutchens Adams and John Adams see p. 63 under the section: Jim's Hutchens, Millsap, and Vestal Ancestors.]

**The children of George Adams and his 1<sup>st</sup> wife Agatha Johnson Adams were:**

- 1) -- Ann Adams, b. Sep 17, 1793, m. Charles Bryant.
- 2) -- Lydia Adams, b. 1795, m. Soloman Brown in 1813.
- 3) -- James Adams, b. Apr 2, 1797, m. Rachel Jester in 1817.
- 4) -- John Adams, b. Nov 17, 1798, m. **Sarah Hutchens** in 1822. ~RP,Feb26,2001 /June19,2009. Another source said John Adams was b, Dec 12, 1798 and m. Sarah Hutchens on Aug 19, 1822 and John died in July 1836. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.27,81. [As noted Sarah and her 2<sup>nd</sup> husband, Jonathan Millsap, were Jim Parker's grandparents.]
- 5) -- Susannah Adams, b. 1800, m. Johnson Hutchens in 1818.
- 6) -- Elizabeth Adams, b. 1802, m. James Caudle in 1823.  
~RP,Feb26,2001/Apr5,2001/June19,2009.

After Agatha's death the second wife of George Adams was Elizabeth Martin Thornton Adams. George and Elizabeth married in 1806, and this was a second marriage for her as well as George. ~RP,Feb26,2001/Apr5,2001. Elizabeth was [Jim Parker's great, grandmother and] the mother of Kesiah Adams Parker. ~RP,Feb26,2001. Elizabeth [Martin Thornton] Adams was born about 1768 and died in 1813. ~TP/M&P,Oct2008.

Kesiah Adams Parker, [Jim's grandmother], had some half brothers and sisters not only from her father but from her mother as well. Kesiah's mother Elizabeth Martin had previously been married to Abraham Thornton who was Elizabeth's first husband. ~RP,Feb26,2001/June19,2009.

According to one source George Adams and Lizabeth Thornton obtained a marriage bond on Feb. 25, 1806. Daniel North was the bondsman and Jno Williams

the witness. ~BHH/MSC,1982,p.1. Another source said George Adams married his second wife, Elizabeth, on Feb. 26, 1806. The children of George Adams and his second wife, Elizabeth Martin Thornton Adams, were born between 1806 and 1813.

Ray Parker tells us, "Elizabeth Martin Thornton Adams died in 1813 and is buried just to the left of Grandfather George Adams in the Deep Creek Friends Cemetery. [The] Tombstone is marked E. A. 1813." ~RP,June19,2009. Another source tells of information yielded by the Deep Creek Friends Church Cemetery four miles north of Yadkinville at the junction of highways 1502 and 1503. It says E. Adams died on March 3, 1813. She was listed after George Adams. ~CCH/CYC,1985,p.88.

Jim Parker's great, grandparents were George Adams and his second wife Elizabeth Martin Thornton. As mentioned above, each had been married before and had children from their previous marriages. ~RP,Feb26,2001/Apr5,2001/June19,2009. [George and Elizabeth's marriages and the children from each marriage are listed above and below.]

**The children of Elizabeth Martin and Abraham Thornton were:**

- 1) -- Pheroby Debora Thornton, b. 1794, m. Thomas Reese in 1814.
- 2) -- Nathaniel Barnabas Thornton, b. 1796, m. Sarah Hill apx. 1816.
- 3) -- James Thornton, b. 1798, m. Sarah Johnson in 1820.
- 4) -- Eli Thornton, b. 1800, m. Rebekah Hinshaw in 1823.
- 5) -- Eleanor Thornton, b. 1804, m. a Rhodes.  
~RP,Feb26,2001/June19,2009.

**The children of George Adams and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Elizabeth Martin Thornton Adams were:**

- 1) -- Daniel Adams, b. 1807, m. Martha Rhodes in 1829.
- 2) -- William Adams, b. 1808, m. Jane Stoneman in 1831.
- 3) -- Kesiah Adams, b. 1811, m. George Parker in 1833. ~RP,Mar30,2008/June19,2009. [See earlier listing for their children on p. 28.] Another researcher noted that Kiziah "Kizzy" Adams was born in 1811 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980.

After his [second] wife, Lezebeth, died George Adams married Lydia Parker. ~KMB,1999,p.2. Another source said George Adams married his third wife, Lydia Parker, on Dec. 31, 1813. ~RP,Mar30,2008/June19,2009. Another time the same

source said, "George Adams married 3<sup>rd</sup> to Lydia Parker in 1813 and had children by her before dying in 1827." ~RP, Feb 26, 2001. George Adams and Lydia Parker had a marriage bond dated 31 Dec 1818. William Vestal was the bondsman. ~BHH/MS, 1982, p. 1. [Note this year of 1818 is different from the previous marriage year of 1813.]

Lydia Parker was the daughter of [the previously mentioned] William and Elizabeth Lydia Bryant Parker of Grayson County, Virginia. And she was the older sister of George Parker who would marry her step-daughter Kesiah Adams. Lydia Parker was born approximately 1793 and died in 1841 in Buchanan County, Missouri.

George Adams and Lydia Parker Adams had five children. ~RP, Mar 30, 2008. [For more information on Lydia Parker Adams see the previous section on George Parker and Kesiah Adams beginning on p. 25.]

**The children of George Adams and his 3<sup>rd</sup> wife Lydia Parker Adams were:**

1) -- Agatha Adams, b. Oct 1814, d. 4 Jun 1888 in Salem, OR. In Sep 1841 in MO m. Bartholomew Henry Hawley, b. 6 Nov 1806. Moved to OR in 1843. They had five children: George B. Hawley (1842 - ); James Clark Hawley (1844 - 1922) m. Elizabeth J. Smith; Sarah Angeline Hawley (1846 - 1919) m. Nathan Leigh; Lydia Hawley (1848 - 1923) m. Andrew Kelly; and Elizabeth Hawley (1850 - 1862). Agatha Adams Hawley went to Missouri in 1841 and to Oregon in 1843.

2) -- Allen Adams, b. 1815 - 1820, d. before 1880. Before 1835 m. Judith. Allen Adams was called Allertin in George Adams' 1827 will in Surry Co., NC. He moved to Grayson Co., VA. Allen and Judith had seven children: William Riley Adams (1836 - ); John Adams (1838 - ); Mary "Polly" Adams (1840 - ); Martin Adams (1842 - ); Creed Adams (1844 - ); Mastin Adams (1845 - ); and Deana Adams (1846 - ). Allen and Judith's five sons served in the Civil War. They were William Riley, John, Martin, Creed, and Mastin. Martin died in a Richmond, VA hospital at the age of 19, and Creed died of disease in Carolina City Hospital in 1861. Their father Allen Adams also served in the Grayson Co. militia. ~RP, Mar 30, 2008/June 19, 2009.

3) -- Hannah Adams, b. 12 Apr 1816, d. 9 Jun 1900 in Willis, Brown Co., KS. On 7 Jan 1835 m. Thomas Hickman in Surry Co., NC. They had two daughters: Lydia Hickman, b. 1840 in NC, and Nancy Hickman, b. 1849 in MO. Nancy m. Augustus Johannes, b. 1849 in Germany. Hannah and Thomas moved to Missouri in 1841. On the 1880 Kansas Census Report Thomas Hickman was deceased and Hannah and Lydia Hickman were living in the Johannes household.

4) -- George Adams, Jr., b. 1818, d. 1865. On 29 Jul 1837 m. Sarah Todd, b. 1815 in Surry Co., NC, d. after 1890 in Elkin, NC. They had eight children: Thomas Franklin Adams (1837 - 1914) m. Nancy Caroline Lakey, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Georgia Ann Wilkinson; Irene Adams (1841 - apx. 1910) m. William Sizemore; Alexander Green Adams (1843 - 1915) m. Margaret Patricia Farrington; James M. Adams (1845 - apx. 1925) m. Lydia Carter,

m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Mary Jane Brandon, m. 3<sup>rd</sup> a half Indian woman in OK; Christina Adams (1851 - 1927) m. Ellis Adams, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> H. E. Anderson; Delilah Adams (1852 - 1929) m. Joseph Franklin Poindexter; George W. Adams III (1855 - ) m. Nancy P. Brown; Newton Adams (1859 - 1944) m. Eliza Freeman, m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Norvella Pearl.

“George Adams was a Quaker Minister, but was ejected from the church in 1849 for military activity. George and Sarah Todd Adams, we believe are buried at the Union Grove Baptist Church, Boonville, NC. After she died her youngest son Newton Adams went to Indiana completing the exodus of the male members of this family from NC. Christina and Delilah Adams married and remained in NC. We obtained considerable information on this family from Cousin Budd Adams.” One of George, Jr. and Sarah’s sons, “Thomas Franklin Adams was involved in the Bond School House Shootout in Yadkin County, NC between the Home Guard and those who did not want to fight in the Civil War. After two of his friends were killed in the shootout he fled to Tennessee and joined the Union Forces there. He attained the rank of 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant before the end of the war. He died 7/12/1914 in the Los Angeles County Hospital.”

5) -- Ann Adams, b. 1825, m. 24 Dec 1841 in St. Joseph, MO to David McVey, b. 1822 in MO. They had four children: William McVey (1843 - ); Nancy Catherine McVey (1847 - 1910) m. James K. Fletcher; George McVey (1848 - ); and Marinda McVey (1857 - ) m. Charles Smithers. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Ray Parker noted, “It is interesting that there were two Ann Adams born in 1793 and 1825, 32 years difference in age. Also George Adams did not list all his children in his will. John in particular was left out as was the first Ann Adams b. 1793, however he included Elizabeth Martin Thornton’s daughter Eleanor by Abraham Thornton as a daughter in his will. The other stepchildren were bonded out to other families when he married Elizabeth Martin Thornton.” ~RP,June19,2009.

Over the years several people asked George Adams to be the bondsman for their marriage bonds. George Adams is listed as the bondsman for the following Surry County, North Carolina couples:

Jesse Flemons & Margaret Adams,	Jun 8, 1802.
Jonathan Johnson & Sarah Low,	Jul 8, 1802.
Thomas Brown & Rachael Flemings,	Oct 8, 1809.
John Adams & Mary Phillips,	May 27, 1811.
Richard Brown & Hannah Morris,	Aug 23, 1812.
Solomon Brown & Lydia Adams,	Jan 1, 1813.
Thomas Davis & Elizabeth Hutchins,	Mar 29, 1813.

~BHH/MS,1982,pp.25,51,65,111.

George Adams was buried in Yadkinville, North Carolina at the Deep Creek Friends Meeting in their old cemetery to the left of his second wife Elizabeth Martin Thornton Adams. As mentioned earlier Elizabeth was born about 1768 and died in



1813. This different source from the ones mentioned earlier said George Adams was born in 1771 and died in 1827. ~TP/M&P,Oct2008. Another source said George Adams died after 21 Mar 1827 in Surry Co., NC. ~RP,Feb26,2001/Apr5,2001/Mar30,2008. However, a different source has George Adams listed as dying on April 28, 1827. ~CCH/CYC,1985,p.88.

Another Parker family researcher told of George and Lydia Adams and of their daughter Hannah marrying Thomas Hickman on Jan. 7, 1835 in Surry County, NC. She also said that George Adams died in Willis, Brown County, Kansas on Dec. 25, 1879. ~CMS,Apr2,2001. This must have been a different George Adams. ~CMM,Mar7,2008.

Adams / Parker Land -- Ray Parker is a fifth generation descendant of George Adams. [He has also done extensive research on the Parker and Adams families among others. Ray has shared a lot of his material on these two families with me.] Ray said "I live on the 160 Acres of Land that George Parker purchased out of his wife Kesiah Adams' father George Adams estate in 1841. George Adams purchased the land in 1790...I live on the original 160 acres of land deeded to George Adams in 1790-1808. Location Parker Road, Boonville NC in the Fall Creek Community on the south fork of Forbush Creek...Also some of the Parker Land at Nebo, NC, 2 miles from Boonville that Thomas B. Parker lived on is still in the family today." ~RP,Feb26,2001.

At another time Ray shared the following with some cousins, "I live on the George Adams' home place from 1790 and own some of the land his brother John Adams owned in 1790. This land was purchased by George Parker from 1841 - 1875. Before he divided his lands up for his children he owned 410 acres on Forbush and Fall Creeks in Yadkin County. I recently purchased an additional small tract of the John Adams' land out of an estate sale. The George Adams' homeplace from 1790 is 150 yards from my home. George Parker and Kessiah Adams Parker lived there starting in 1841." ~RP,Apr16,2001.

Another time Ray told me that "there are 27 Parker descendants living on the original Parker lands owned by George Parker. In 1851 George Parker owned 410 acres of land before it was divided and parceled out to his children. Some of the descendants living here are from George's sister Rebekah Parker b. 1803." ~RP,Mar1,2001.

Ray also wrote, "The land Ray Parker lives on today in Yadkin County, NC was purchased from Robert Matthews in 1790 by my GGGGGGrandfather George Adams. Robert Matthews was born C1737 in Tyrone Co, Ireland and died in 1819 in Iredell County, NC." Robert Matthews was listed as being a resident of Iredell County on the deed to George Adams in 1790. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another point of interest comes from an e-mail that Ray Parker wrote, "We just started the 218 year crop in the George Adams home place last Wednesday. With the high grocery prices seen lately, our

garden has been expanded and may be expanded even more this year." ~RP, Mar31,2008.

In the year 1771 Wm Adams was listed as a tax payer in Surry County, North Carolina. Also, listed in the years 1771 and 1772 as paying taxes in Surry County was Wm Adams Sr. ~NCT/1700's,p.?. The homeplace of William and Susannah Adams, [the parents of George Adams] was purchased in 1790. It is on Arnie Road in Boonville, NC. Kate Poindexter Shore lives there today. She is a descendant of George Adams and Lydia Parker. ~RP,Oct2008. On Kate's property is a small horseshoe shaped stacked stone wall that tapers down to ground level on each end. In the center of the horseshoe is a spring that was used by William and Susannah Adams and their descendants. Kate gets water from that spring today. Ray Parker gave me a photograph of the spring. ~RP,obtained,July29,2009.

After telling me about Kiziah "Kizzy" Adams another Parker / Adams / Hutchins researcher wrote, "You can follow the Adams line further back in Hinshaw's N. C. Quaker Genealogy." ~RPG,June27,1980.

Quaker Families – [Many of Jim Parker's Adams and Hutchens ancestors were Quakers as well as some of his other family lines.] In her book, HUTCHINS-HUTCHENS, Descendants of Strangeman Hutchins, Rita Hineman Townsend gives a good description of the Quakers or Friends as they were often called. [Jim Parker was a direct descendant of Strangeman Hutchins.]

The first Quakers arrived in America in 1656, soon after the movement known as the Society of Friends had begun in England. Those first Friends were missionaries coming to "let all the nations hear the sound by word and writing." Gradually, however, others came by the thousands to make new homes where they could find religious freedom.

Economic hardships in Ireland brought other Friends. Many, too poor to pay their passage, became indentured servants for a time until their debts for the passage could be paid. Others were well-to-do.

About half of all the Quakers in the world today live in the United States. They played a large part in shaping America. The history of the Hutchins / Hutchens family parallels that of our country to an amazing degree....

Friends have always taken great spiritual ideals and religious insights with them. Members of the Nicholas Hutchins family and the Strangeman Hutchins family [Jim Parker's direct ancestors] were birthright Quakers; and Hutchins descendants today, although in most cases no longer Quakers, have this great heritage. In their day religion was a serious matter to be taken into their daily lives. The Society of Friends regulated

many of the things that today are taken care of by the State, or not noticed at all. Church rules and discipline were strictly maintained.

Members were called to account for unseemly conduct, dressing too gaily, swearing, lying, drinking, frivolous talk, military service, gambling, horse racing, not paying debts, holding or hiring slaves, absence from meeting, marrying non-members or marrying out of unity, which meant that the persons had married without consent of the Friends meeting. There were more serious offenses, too, of course. For any of these offenses, small or large, a member might be disowned. A member was not allowed to go to Law without the consent of the meeting.

To the Quakers, marriage was a church affair. No hasty marriages for them! The two persons must declare their intentions at a monthly meeting. A committee was appointed to find if each was clear to marry, and to report to the next monthly meeting. They declared their intentions a second time, and were then given permission to marry, if all was agreeable. When the committee could not be sure of clearness, marriage might be delayed for months, or forbidden.

All these matters were recorded by the clerk of the meeting. The Quaker records are considered the most authentic and reliable to be found. If the marriage took place at a public meeting, it is possible to know the exact date of marriage. Sometimes the marriage took place at home and was reported to the next meeting as accomplished. In such cases it seems better to take the date of the second intentions. If a Quaker married a non-member, he or she was disowned until the fault was condemned. But always the meeting appointed a committee to visit the member, to help him see the error of his ways. A disowned member ceased to exist as far as the Society of Friends was concerned. Often parents did not allow a disowned heir to inherit.

The older Hutchins family belonged to four meetings. In Henrico County, Virginia, the meetings of Curles and White Oak Swamp and others were grouped under the name Henrico Meetings. Their records are found in the Henrico Monthly Meeting minutes of 1699-1756. In upper Hanover County, near present Montpelier, was located Cedar Creek Meeting. This was the most prominent meeting in Virginia. It was a monthly meeting, a quarterly meeting, and a yearly meeting. It is said that at the time of its greatest influence, thousands of persons met in its surrounding grove to attend the yearly meeting. A number of smaller meetings, Genito, Gravelly Run, and Caroline among them, were located in this territory, making record at Cedar Creek.

When the Hutchins families moved to North Carolina and settled in Surry (Yadkin) County on the tributary streams of Forbush Creek and Deep Creek, they placed their membership at Deep River, thirty miles away in Guilford County. By 1793 a meeting was established at Deep Creek; and many of the Hutchinses became active members. Services had been held there as early as 1786.

Cedar Creek Meeting in Hanover County, Virginia, established in 1737, was abandoned long years ago. Deep Creek Meeting in Yadkin County, North Carolina, is still a strong, prosperous meeting. Charles Henry Hutchens, born 1893, served Deep Creek as its minister for 23 years, as well as many years at other Friends meetings in the area.... ~RHT/H-H, 1979, pxiii.

[Because so many of Jim Parker's ancestors were Quakers it is helpful to learn more about the religion and their customs. Due to the records they kept those of us whom have found Quaker ancestors are fortunate.] A genealogical society journal gives us much information about the Quakers. "They were very committed to their record keeping. Records of many Monthly Meetings, Quarterly Meetings and Yearly Meetings have been abstracted over the years by many noted genealogist and historians. Your first Quaker reference book should always be the 'Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy' by William Wade Hinshaw or Willard Heiss's Abstracts from the Records of the Society of Friends in Indiana. These volumes are available at most Genealogy libraries...

"Disciplinary complaints consisted of: fiddling, dancing, drinking intoxicating liquor to excess, serving in the militia or other armed forces, using profane language, fighting, failure to meet financial obligations, marrying contrary to the order used by Friends, deviation from plainness in apparel or speech, joining another religious society, etc. Unless the offending member expressed sorrow for his misconduct and brought a signed paper condemning the same, he was usually disowned....When they were disowned, it was a forever thing unless they admitted their wrongdoing usually through a written petition to the meeting and then the meeting would decide whether or not to readmit the disowned member(s)..."

When marrying "the actual marriage ceremony was solemnized in either a public or private Meeting. According to Discipline, the gathering together of at least 12 Friends was sufficient to constitute a legal Meeting. One thus finds that document, peculiar to Quaker weddings, the marriage certificate signed by AT LEAST 12 witnesses. The signatures are usually arranged in 3 columns with the place of honor reserved for the fathers of the bride & groom at the top of the rightmost column, immediately beneath the signatures of the groom & the bride...." Generally one was not supposed to remarry "less than one year since [the] death of [a] previous spouse. With the high mortality rate, particularly in childbirth, there were many second marriages in the early years. If a man lost his wife and had a brood of young children

to raise, some perhaps still babies, waiting a year was not always practical. Even amongst the families that were deeply devoted Quakers, the majority of second marriages were performed by a Justice of the Peace. For those in their middle years that remarried in Meeting, waiting two years or more appeared to be the norm....

"Quakers were required to marry within the Society of Friends. Quakers were required to be married after the Quaker fashion. This came to be a very significant discipline after passage of the Uniform Marriage Act of 1753 which specifically exempted only Jews & Quakers from the requirement that 'non-conformist' marriages be solemnized by a Church of England official to be legally recognized.

"Quakers were committed to pacifism in both public & private affairs. Occasionally, as cause for disownment, there is cited 'threatening to strike a fellow creature'. Quakers were not permitted to bear arms, appear 'arrayed in a warlike manner,' join the militia, or pay war taxes.

"Quakers were NOT forbidden to drink alcoholic beverages which were commonly accepted in the 1600's when the Society was founded. They were however forbidden to drink to excess....

"Quakers were committed to democratic concepts & equality. As a result many Quakers were heavily involved with the emancipation movement. Quakers organized the 'Underground Railroad' to aid runaway slaves find freedom. Excessive commitment to the Anti-Slavery movement caused one of the splits in the Society. Equality is also exemplified by the equal treatment accorded women, truly remarkable compared to the rest of society particularly in the 1600's & 1700's. The equality did have the flavor of 'separate but equal' familiar to students of racial segregation. Until the 1870's or 1880's (varying at individual meetings), the Men's Meeting & the Women's Meeting were separate. Each had its own officers, kept its own minutes, & issued its own certificates of removal. Starting about 1840-1850 the certificates of removal were consolidated (again varying by meeting); after this time only one certificate was issued for an entire family group.

"Quakers were anti-clerical. Many threads of activity & belief are traceable to the concept of the 'Inner Light'. In its simplest form this concept says that every man & every woman has an inner capacity to understand the Word of God & to offer an opinion on spiritual matters without the necessity for the interpositioning of Priests or Ministers. However, since the earliest times the Quakers have had recorded but not ordained Ministers to act as spiritual leaders. Quakers held that certain people were born with the talent to minister. They watched for this talent to appear in an individual & when it was shown, recorded a person as a Minister as a self-evident fact.

"Although not a matter of discipline in particular, the Quakers were strong believers in action by committee. Committees were appointed for EVERYTHING imaginable, including committees to attend weddings and funerals...

“Quakers were strongly committed to plainness in dress, word & deed...One of the commonest perceptions of Quakers is in respect to their use of ‘thee’ & ‘thou’, which to them was a matter of plainness in speech. This practice goes back to the social situation in the 1650’s when the Society was founded...The Quakers held that the use of ‘you’ as a formal pronoun was a contravention of plainness and that no one spoken to was that deserving of respect. As a result, until a very late date, Quaker discipline required the usage of ‘thee’ & ‘thou’ in addressing other individuals, ‘you’ being reserved for the second person plural....” ~FCGSJ/QI,pp.33-38.

### **Jim’s Hutchens, Millsap, and Vestal Ancestors**

Sarah Hutchens and Jonathan Millsap -- [A point should be made about the spelling of the Hutchens surname.] In discussing his Hutchins heritage, Jacob Hutchins from Orange, Ohio wrote in 1834 about the various spellings of the name that have been used over the years. He said, “Strangeman Hutchins of Virginia has descendants using both ‘ins’ and ‘ens’. ....The different spellings of the name is no mystery to me....I have found that one out of five [Revolutionary War] veterans who applied for a pension signed ‘x’, their mark. Thus the name was written as the official recording it heard it pronounced – Hutchins, Hutchings, Hutchens, Hutchin, Huchins, etc....So as not to give the wrong impression our Hutchins family was as well educated as most for the times. A sample of early court records in Maine shows that less than half the people who left wills could sign their names.” ~JRH/JH,1976,p.170. .

As has been stated Jim Parker’s father was Thomas Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Thomas B. [Parker] married Rhoda Millsap. Rhoda was the daughter of Jonathan Millsap and Sarah Hutchens (Adams) Millsap. Rhoda was born from Sara [sic] Hutchens second marriage.” ~RP,Feb26,2001. This same source who lives in Yadkin County, NC said that they do not put the “S” on the end of Millsap there like some people do. ~RP,July29,2009.

Sarah Hutchens married John Adams and had her first set of children by him. Sarah then married Jonathan Millsap and had more children by him including [Jim Parker’s mother] Rhoda Millsap. ~RP,Mar31,2008. Sarah Hutchens (Adams) Millsap and her second husband, Jonathan Millsap, were Jim Parker’s maternal grandparents. ~CMM, Aug12,2008.

One family researcher lists the birth date and place for Sarah Hutchins as October 4, 1804 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980. Another source tells us Sarah “Sally” Hutchens was married twice, first to John Adams and then to Jonathan Millsaps. Sally was born October 3 or 4, 1804 in Surry County (now Yadkin Co.), North Carolina. According to the date of their Marriage Bond, Sally married John Adams on August 19, 1822 in Surry County. John Adams was born on December 12, 1798 in North Carolina, and he died in July 1836 in Surry County. Sarah and John were second cousins. He was the son of George Adams and his [1<sup>st</sup>] wife Agatha

Johnson who was the daughter of John and Lydia (Johnson) Johnson. In 1823-8mo-2 Sarah Adams (formerly Hutchens) was condemned for "marrying out of unity" by the congregation of the Deep Creek monthly meeting. In 1824-5mo-1 John Adams was "received by request into Friends membership." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.27,81.

Another source also said John Adams and Sarah Hutchens had a marriage bond dated August 19, 1822. Jas. Adams was the bondsman. Earlier that month John Adams was the bondsman for the marriage bond of Jesse Adams and Rebekah Parker dated August 6, 1822. The next month John Adams also served as the bondsman for the marriage bond of John Vestal and Rachael Hopson dated September 27, 1822. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.1.

The dating system for these Quaker ancestors should be explained at this point. In her book on the descendants of Strangeman Hutchins, Rita Hineman Townsend explained it this way: "DATING, before 1752, was different from our present Julian Calendar, having New Year's Day on 25 March. When England adopted the new calendar, it was 11 days out of phase with the sun. This was corrected by making the day following 2 Sep 1752 to be 14 Sep 1752. (There are no English records for the period 3 Sep to 13 Sep 1752!) To compound the problem, Quakers used numbers for months rather than 'pagan' names; thus, March was 'First Month' and February was '12<sup>th</sup> month,' although the year really started 25 March. Because it is often very difficult to tell which date was intended, the Quaker dating should be left as it is." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.x. [Some of her dates Townsend listed in the traditional way and some were given with the Quaker system.]

[Sarah or Sally Hutchens was a couple of months shy of her eighteenth birthday at the time of her marriage to John Adams.] One source tells us Sally Hutchens and John, the son of George Adams, were married for fourteen years. They had seven children. "The list of the children, their birth dates and the death of John Adams are recorded in the Deep Creek monthly meeting records."

John Adams died in 1836. According to the Quaker Church record John died on 25 July 1836, however, a family Bible sheet said he died on 27 July. ~RHT/H-H,1979, pp.119-120. "John died when he was only 36 years old; he is probably the one bur[ied] in Deep Creek Friends Meeting Cem, Yadkin Co, NC (no dates on his stone)." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.81. [At the time of John's death Sally Hutchens Adams was 31 years old with seven children to care for.]

### **The children of Sarah "Sally" Hutchens and John Adams were:**

1) -- Zachariah (Zachary) Adams, b. 23 Aug 1824, m. 27 Jan 1845 Francis Fletcher. The bondsman was John Fleming. They married out of unity and Zachariah was disowned 4 Apr 1846. He was received back into membership 7 Jun 1851 at the Deep Creek Monthly Meeting.

- 2) -- Caroline Matilda Adams, b. 16 Mar 1826, in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, m. Milton Stoneman, cousin of Joshua Stoneman below.
- 3) -- Elizabeth Adams, b. 6 Sep 1828, m. Joshua Stoneman. She married out of unity and was disowned 3 Jul 1847 at the Deep Creek Monthly Meeting.
- 4) -- Zimri Jones Adams, b. 22 May 1830, m. 1st Phisa C. Feeman and 2<sup>nd</sup> Matilda Quintilla Hutchins, his third cousin, daughter of James and Jane Howell Hutchins.
- 5) -- Daniel J. Adams, b. 28 Jan 1832, m. Fatemy Bovender (her name is sometimes seen as Faith or Faithey).
- 6) -- Mahlon H. Adams, b. 27 Nov 1833 in NC. Moved to Iowa.
- 7) -- Thomas Vestal Adams, b. 15 Aug 1835. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.81.

#### THE WILL OF JOHN ADAMS

This 16<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month 1836 I John Adams of the county of Surry and state of North Carolina being afflicted in body but in in (sic) my Senses and memory do make and ordain this my last will and testament and do dispose of my worldly estate in the following manner that it hath pleased god bless me with

first it is my will that all my just debts be paid out of my personal estate

2ndly it is my will that my beloved wife Sarah Adams have and I do give her all my personal and real estate for her to hold in possession and to dispose any of my personal estate as need may require for the purpose of raising and educating my children so long as she remains to be my widow or untill my children become of lawfull age and when they or any of them become of age I want them to have their part as hearafter laid out in this will and if my beloved wife Sarah Adams should marry again what I now mention below I give to her during her natural life viz

one feather bed and furniture one pot one dutch oven three pewter Basons six delf plates three case-knives and three forks one pare (dripin)? and a small case of drawing one flax wheel and one cotton Big wheel one set tea cups and saucers and two head of cattle her choice of my stock of milk cattle two head of sheep the articles & stock that I have given between the word viz and the last article sheep I have given to my beloved wife for her to take and enjoy if she should marry and what I now



mention to her below is for her to enjoy and hold if she should not marry after my children should become of lawfull age or any of them my will is that my wife should have forty-four acres of land laid out for her including the house I now live in and wood land Sufficent to support her included in the forty acres which is for her to support on as long as she remains to be my widow.

3rdly it is my will and desire that my sons and daughters hold and equal division in all my property that is not above disposed of after all the above is fulfilled my children names Zachery Caroline Elizabeth Zimri Daniel Malin and Thomas Adams

lastly I constitute my friends my father in law John Hutchins and Vestal Hutchins to be my entire Executers of this my last will and testament as witness my hand and seal

(John Adams, no signature) (Seal)

~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.81-82.

At the time of John's death both of Sally's parents, John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens, were alive which must have been a great comfort for her. Vestal Hutchens mentioned in John's will was Sally's brother. About five years after John's death Sally Hutchens Adams would marry again. She was about 36 years old when she married her second husband and Jim Parker's grandfather, Jonathan Millsap. ~CMM,Oct19,2009.

One source tells us Sarah Hutchins [Adams] married Johnathan Millsaps in 1841. Johnathan Millsaps was born October 16, 1799. ~RPG,June27,1980. Another source said about 1841 Sally married Jonathan Millsaps who was born on Oct. 16, 1799 in Iredell County, North Carolina. Jonathan was the son of William Millsaps and Peggy Gwaltney. William's parents were Joseph and Nancy Millsaps.

Sally's church recorded in 1842-1mo-1 that Sally Millsaps (formerly Adams) was "disowned, married out of unity." In 1854-12mo-2 the Deep Creek monthly meeting recorded, "Sally Millsaps received on request." Jonathan died in Yadkin County, North Carolina and so did Sally. She died in February 1860 "of complications." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2, p.242. [Sally Hutchens Adams Millsap was 55 years old at the time of her death.]

#### **The children of Sarah "Sally" Hutchens and Jonathan Millsap were:**

1) -- **Rhoda M. Millsaps**, b. about 1842 in Surry (now Yadkin) County, NC, d. about 1895 in Yadkin Co. On 2 Oct 1856 in Yadkin Co. m. Thomas B. Parker, b. Oct 1834, son of George Parker and Keziah Adams. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. A second source agreed with the birth year and place for Rhoda and said she died between 1894 – 1900 in Yadkin Co. NC. He also stated she was the

child of Johnathan Millsaps and Sarah Hutchins. ~RPG,June27,1980. Another family source thought Rhoda Millsap Parker died in 1899. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [Starting on p. 14 is more information on Rhoda, Thomas, and their children.]

2) -- Sally A. Millsaps, b. about 1844.

3) -- Mary M. Millsaps, b. about 1846.

4) -- Jonathan Millsaps, b. about 1850. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.119-120.

1850 Census – Johnathan Millsap Family -- Information obtained from the 1850 census told us who was living in the Johnathan Millsap household that year. Johnathan Millsap, was a 49 year old male farmer who was born in North Carolina. The value of the real estate he owned was \$100. Also living in the home was Sarah Millsap, a 45 year old female who was born in North Carolina.

The children in the home, all born in North Carolina, were: Malon H. Adams, a 16 year old male farmer; Thomas V. [Adams] a 14 year old male; Rhoda Millsap, an 8 year old female; Sally A. [Millsap], a 6 year old female; and Mary M. [Millsap], a 4 year old female.

Two other men were listed with the Johnathan and Sarah Millsap household. They were: Gilbert Tines, a 37 year old oar digger born in Virginia, and James Benney, a 31 year old well-digger, born in England. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983,p.78.

John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal -- The parents of Sarah Hutchens [Jim Parker's maternal great, grandparents] were John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.61. John Hutchens (1777 - 1855) married Elizabeth Vestal (1785 - 1840). ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.3. Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens's parents [Jim's great, great, grandparents] were Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.3 //~RHT/H-H,1979,p.61.

Another source gave us more information about John Hutchens / Hutchins. He was born 6mo-30-1777 in Virginia. John married Elizabeth Vestal who was born on April 15, 1785 in Surry or possibly Chatham County, North Carolina. As stated above Elizabeth was the daughter of Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson. The marriage bond for John and Elizabeth was dated 1802-7mo-1. Renny Harding, a cousin of John, was the bondsman. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-62. A Bible record showed that John and Elizabeth got married on July 1, 1802 the same day they obtained their marriage bond in Surry County, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.26. [At the time of their marriage John Hutchens was about 25 years old and Elizabeth Vestal was 17 years old.]

On 1803-9mo-3 the Deep Creek Monthly Meeting in Surry County disowned John for having married out of unity and on 1804-4mo-7 the Deep Creek Monthly

Meeting disowned Elizabeth Hutchins for having married out of unity. On 1804-7mo-7 John Hutchins, son of Nicholas, appeared at the Meeting and offered a paper condemning his marriage out of meeting. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-62.

[John and Elizabeth must have been accepted back into the membership of the Deep Creek Meeting at some point because] on 1815-5mo-6, [their sons] Nicholas and Vestal Hutchens were received into membership on the request of their father John. Also, Rachel, Sarah, and Judith Hutchens were received on the request of their mother, Elizabeth, at the same time.

"Both John and Elizabeth were ministers in the Society of Friends....The descendants of John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal are more numerous than those on any other Hutchins line" [covered in Townsend's book]. Their children were all born in Surry County, now Yadkin County, North Carolina except John Benjamin who was born in Ohio while his parents were there on a visit.

#### **The children of John Hutchens and Elizabeth Vestal were:**

1) -- Rachel Hutchens, b. 18-5mo-1803 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 1 Jun 1864 in Grundy Co., MO. In Surry Co., NC on 20 Dec 1822 (date of Marriage Bond) m. Elijah Stanley, b. 1 Oct 1798, d. 1864. Rachel and Elijah's known children were: John E. Stanley (about 1828 - ); Vestal Stanley (about 1832 - ); Judith Stanley (about 1834 - ) m. ? Adams; Mary Stanley (about 1835 - ); Elizabeth Stanley (about 1839 - ); Amy Stanley (about 1844 - ) and Hutchens Stanley. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,119 //~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.27,80.

2) -- Sarah "Sally" Hutchens, b. 3 or 4-10mo-1804, d. Feb 1860 in Yadkin Co., NC, m. 1<sup>st</sup> John Adams in 1822, and 2<sup>nd</sup> Jonathan Millsaps about 1841. ~RHT/H-H,1979, pp.61,119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.27,81. Another source states Sarah Hutchins was b. Oct 4, 1804 in Surry Co., NC and d. Feb 1860 in Yadkin Co., NC. Johnathan Millsaps was b. Oct 16, 1799 and m. Sarah Hutchins in 1841. ~RPG,June27,1980. [See page 63 for more information on the children of Sarah and John Adams and page 65 for information on the children of Sarah and Jonathan Millsap.]

3) -- Nicholas Hutchens, b. 1-2mo-1806 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 12 Jan 1876 in Monroe Co., IN. In Surry Co., NC about 1829 m. Elizabeth Rhodes, b. June 1809 and d. 22 Apr 1882 in Monrovia, Morgan Co., IN. Nicholas and Elizabeth had seven children: Edward Hutchens (about 1830 - ); Rachel Hutchens (about 1839 - ) m. Benjamin Hinshaw; Elizabeth Hutchens (about 1842 - ); Phoebe Ann Hutchens (1844 - ) m. Elisha? Jay; William Hutchens, (about 1847 - ); Becky Hutchens (died in Monroe Co., IN); and Elwood Hutchens (died in Monroe Co., IN). ~RHT/H-H,1979, pp.61,120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

4) -- Vestal Hutchens, b. 2-2mo-1808 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 4 Oct 1895 in Yadkin Co., NC. On 6 Feb 1838 (date of Marriage Bond) in Surry Co., NC m. 1<sup>st</sup>

Elizabeth "Betty" Jester, b. 1818 or 1820, d. 20 Jul 1870 in Yadkin Co., and 2<sup>nd</sup> m. Lucinda "Cindy" Holyfield, b. about 1849. Vestal and Betty had eleven children all born in Surry Co. in the part called Yadkin after 1850: William Sanders Hutchins (1839 - ) m. Eliza Frances Simpson; James Louis Hutchins (1840 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Elizabeth Armstrong and 2<sup>nd</sup> Martha Riddle; Mary Elizabeth Hutchins (1842 - ) m. William Lacy "Dock" Simpson; Thomas Jefferson Hutchins (1844 - ) m. Martha Scott; Nathan Tolbert Hutchins (1846 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Susan Armstrong and 2<sup>nd</sup> Martha Jane Venable; Sophronia Novella Hutchins (1848 - ) m. Garland C. Marshall; Anna Delphina "Della" Hutchins (1850 - ) m. George Calvin Welch; Rhoda Hutchins (about 1854 - d. young); John Gurney Hutchins (1855 - ) m. Clara Frances "Fannie" Hickman; Mahlon Vestal Hutchins (1858 - ) m. Sarah Jane "Jennie" Dunman; and Selena Frances Hutchins (1863 - ) m. James Milton Venable.

Vestal Hutchins and Lucinda "Cindy" Holyfield had two children: Rosa Anna Hutchins (1874 - ) m. Phillip Snyder "Snide" Miller; and Lillie Belle Hutchins (1878 - ) m. Samuel Wesley Miller. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,120-121//~RHT/H-H,1992, vol.2,pp.27,82-83. Another source also mentions Vestal Hutchens and said he was one of John and Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens's children. This source said Sarah Hutchens's brother was Vestal Hutchens (1809 - 1885) who married Elizabeth "Betty" Jester (1818 - 1870). ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.3.

5) -- Judith Hutchens, b. 8-12mo-1809 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. in NC. About 1843 m. George Potts, b. about 1790 in VA. George had five children by his 1<sup>st</sup> marriage (Mary, Margaret, George, Jesse, and Nancy). Judith and George had four children: Nicholas H. Potts (1844 - ) m. Elizabeth M. Spears; Isaac Potts (about 1845 - ); Amos Potts (about 1847 - ) and Nathan Potts (about 1849 - ). ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,121//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

6) -- Thompson Hutchens, b. 3-9mo-1811 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 9 Sep 1884 in Dayton, Yamhill Co., OR. On 12 Jan 1834 in Surry Co., NC m. Sarah Caroline "Sallie" Phillips, b. 11 Jan 1818 in NC, d. Apr 1907 in Dayton, Yamhill Co., OR. Thompson and Sallie had sixteen children. All of the children were born in Surry-Yadkin Co., NC except Huldah. Their children were: Sanford Hutchens (1835 - 1864) m. Mary Ann Hickman; William Vestal Hutchens (1837 - ) m. Julia Ann Wilhelm; Elizabeth Hutchens (1839 - 1927) m. William Bond; Mary Jane Hutchens (1840 - ) m. Harrison Crater; John Hutchens (1842 - 1864) d. in the Civil War serving with Company F. 63<sup>rd</sup> Indiana Infantry and is buried in Nashville, TN; Abraham Hutchens (1844 - ) m. Elzina Bond; Tyra / Tyre Hutchens (1846 - ) m. Sarah Daggett; Elijah C. "Lige" Hutchens (1847 - ) m. Eliza Williamson; Nancy Adaline Hutchens (1850 - ) m. Samuel D. Creson; Jesse Redding Hutchens (1852 - ) m. Della May Carey; Sarah Ann Hutchens (1854 - ) m. William Penn Ruddick; Thomas C. Hutchens (1856 - 1877); Dayton Richard Hutchens (1858 - ) m. Emma Lola Ramsey; Isaac Hamilton Hutchens (1859 - ) m. Caroline Brutscher; Mahlon Adolf Hutchens (1862 - 1863); and Huldah K. Hutchens (1864 - ) m. Joel P. Dorsey. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,121-122//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.27,86-87.

7) -- Charles Hutchens, b. 10-11mo-1813 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 7 Nov 1885 in Barry Co., MO. On 8 Jan 1835 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC m. 1<sup>st</sup> Lydia Vestal, b. 25 Mar 1817 in NC, d. 12 Feb 1853, daughter of John Vestal and Margaret Huff. Charles m. 2<sup>nd</sup> on 30 Jun 1854 in Yadkin Co., NC Mary Delphine Hutchens (his first cousin once removed) b. 13 Apr 1825 in NC and d. 25 May 1863 in Westfield, Hamilton Co., IN, the daughter of David Hutchens and Martha P. Bales. Charles m. 3<sup>rd</sup> Ruth Ellen Davis, b. 27 Apr 1842, d. 1901 in Thorntown, Boone Co., IN. The ten children (all born in Surry Co., NC) of Charles and his 1<sup>st</sup> wife Lydia Vestal were: Mary Ann Hutchens (1835 - ) m. Gabriel G. Hickman; Daniel P. Hutchens (1837 - ) m. Mary E. Brown; John Vestal Hutchens (1838 - ); Margaret E. Hutchens (1840 - ) m. Henry Parks; Mahala Asenath Hutchens (1842 - ) m. her second cousin Jacob Hutchens, son of David Hutchens and Martha P. Bales; Charles T. or F. Hutchens (1843 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Catherine Moore and 2<sup>nd</sup> Alma Schmuck; Aquilla Nicholas "Quillie" Hutchens (1845 - ) was in the Civil War; Martha Jane Hutchens (1847 - ) m. ? Hobson; Jesse C. Hutchens (1848 - ) m. Sarah Coltrain; and David C. Hutchens (1851 - ).

Charles Hutchens and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Mary Delphine Hutchens had three children: Asa William Hutchens (1855 - ) b. in Yadkin Co., NC, m. Theodosia May Reynolds; Lydia Permelia Hutchens (1856 - ) b. in Yadkin Co., NC, m. Abel Joshua Bond; and Isaac Y. Hutchens (1863 - died young) b. in Hamilton Co., IN.

Charles Hutchens and his 3<sup>rd</sup> wife Ruth E. Davis had eight children: Enoch J. Hutchens (1867 - ) m. Anna Ferguson; Rachel S. Hutchens (1869 - d. in infancy); Benjamin F. Hutchens (1871 - ); Rhoda E. Hutchens (1874 - ) m. Daniel Kincaid; Nancy M. Hutchens (1877 - ); James Evan Hutchens (1879 - ) m. Ethel ? ; Sarah May Hutchens (1882 - ) m. John Meeks; and Alpheus? Hutchens (may have been born earlier). ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,122-123//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp.27,87.

8) -- Zachary Hutchins [sic], b. 18-9mo-1815 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 11 Nov 1883 in Cassville, Barry Co., MO. About 1847 in Surry Co., NC m. 1<sup>st</sup> Margaret "Peggy" Jester, b. 5 May 1825 in Surry Co., NC, d. 26 Sep 1858 in Yadkin Co., (the name of the county had changed by then) NC. Zachary m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Margaret Quick b. 27 Aug 1825, d. 1908. Zachary and his 1<sup>st</sup> wife "Peggy / Polly" had five children all born in the Forbush area of Surry Co. (Yadkin Co., after 1850): Isaac Alexander "Alex" Hutchins (1848 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary Ann Morris and 2<sup>nd</sup> Tempey Jane Shelton; Dozier Evander Hutchens [sic] (1850 - ) m. Nancy Jane Vaught; Marshall Evan "Marsh" Hutchens [sic] (1853 - ) m. Martha Ellen Hayes; Mary Ann Armelda "Mollie" Hutchins (1856 - ) m. George Preston Cline and Elizabeth Martisha "Betty" Hutchins (1858 - ) m. Edmund Franklin "Frank" Hiatt.

Zachary Hutchins and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Margaret Quick had three children: Rhoda Jane Hutchins (1862 - ) b. in Webster Co., MO m. David Russell; Margaret Melvina Hutchins (1865 - 1900) b. in Cassville, Barry Co., MO; and John Zachary Hutchins

(1869 - 1906) b. in Cassville, Barry Co., MO. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,123-124//~ RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

9) -- Amy Hutchens, b. 23-11mo-1817 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. in IN. On 10 Aug 1844 (date of Marriage Bond) in Surry Co., NC m. William Mikles, Jr., b. about 1818. Amy and William moved to Hamilton Co., IN. They had four children: David Chancy (or Chaney) Mikles (about 1845 - ) m. Anna Wheeler, Frances Jane Mikles (b. about 1847 - died young); Martha E. Mikles (1847 - ) m. her second cousin Elkanah Hobson son of Nicholas Hobson and Martha Stanley [Nicholas Hobson was a witness for the will of Martha's grandfather John Hutchins]; and John Mikles (about 1853 - ) m. Cynthia Ann Freeman. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,125//~RHT/H-H,1992, vol.2,pp.27,88.

10) -- Elizabeth Hutchens, b. 11-2mo-1821, d. 18 Nov 1897 in Knox Co., NE, m. Thomas Caudle. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

11) -- Rhoda Hutchens, b. 8-3mo-1824, d. about 1895 in Barry Co., MO, m. Nathan J. Bond. Marriage Bond dated 16 Apr 1850. They had no children. ~RHT/H-H,1979, pp.61//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

12) -- John Benjamin Hutchens, b. 18-12mo-1825 in Ohio while his parents were there on a visit from NC, d. 7 Apr 1878 in Barry Co., MO. On 7 Oct 1846 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC m. Elizabeth Tolbert (Tulburt) b.1 Jan 1827 in Surry Co., NC, d. 23 Nov 1910 in Purdy, Barry Co., MO. John was a miller and also had a saw mill. They moved to Hardin Co. Iowa in 1852 and to Barry Co., MO after 1870. John and Elizabeth had nine children. The first three were born in Surry / Yadkin Co., NC: William Lloyd Hutchens (1847 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Frances S. Hutchens and 2<sup>nd</sup> Dora Frankie Hudson; Charles Evan Hutchens (1849 - ) m. Nancy C. Stith; Rhoda Ann Hutchens (1851 - ) m. James Monroe Black; Wilson Hutchens (1854 - 1919); Mary Jane Hutchens (1856 - ) m. John Robert Allen; Isaac Clinton Hutchens (1858 - 1929); Sarah Elizabeth "Betty" Hutchens (1860 - ) m. William Phineas Jones; John Franklin Hutchens (1862 - ) m. Almedia Francis Foster; and Lucy Effie Hutchens (1868 - 1932). ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-62,125//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

13) -- Isaac Hutchens, b. 21-9mo-1828 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 9 Apr 1893 in Yadkin Co., NC. On 1 Jan 1852 m. Susanna (Susan) Norman, b. 9 Dec 1833, d. 22 Feb 1920. Isaac and Susanna had eight children born in Yadkin Co., NC: Elizabeth Hutchens (1853 - ) m. Henry T. Norman; Rhoda Ann Hutchens (1855 - ) m. David William Joyner; Emily Mahala "Milly" Hutchens (1858 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Riley M. Bovender and 2<sup>nd</sup> Julius Frazier; Lewis T. Hutchens (1860 -1862); John Ellis Hutchens (1863 - ) m. his second cousin once removed Carrie Williams; David F. Hutchens (1866 - ) m. his third cousin once removed, Ruth Permelia Williams; Vacey Permelia Hutchens (1868 - ) m. J. Lee Caudle; and Nathan M. Gurney Hutchens (1875 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Sarah Ellen Williams and 2<sup>nd</sup> Dollie Elizabeth Patterson. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-62,128-129// ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.27.

The 1820 census of Surry County showed John and his wife Elizabeth had nine children and the 1930 census showed they had ten children at home. In 1834 John obtained a certificate to pay a religious visit to Friends of and about Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting in Virginia. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-63.

By the time of the 1840 Federal census for Surry County, North Carolina the following was listed: "John, age 60-70, wife 50-60, 1 male 20-30, 2 males 10-15, 2 females 20-30, two females 15-20, and one female under 5." ~RHT/H-H, 1992,vol.2,p.27.

John's wife, Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens, died on September 30, 1840 in what was then Surry County but is now Yadkin County, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-63. She was 55 years old when she died. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.26.

John Hutchens Marries Anna Bond -- John's second marriage was to Anna Bond and occurred on 1841-11mo-18. Anna, the daughter of John Bond and Mary Huff, was born August 26, 1794. They had no children.

In 1843 John Hutchens made another religious visit to the Virginia Yearly Meeting. The 1850 Surry County census showed that John 73, Anna 55, Isaac 21, and Rhoda Bond 97 were living near John's sons Vestal, Thompson, Charles, and John. On 1850-16 Apr John and Elizabeth's daughter "Rhody Hutchins and Nathan Bone (Bond) secured a marriage bond." The bondsman was Jesse Adams and the witness was John Martin, J.P. On 1851-4mo-5 "Rhoda Bond, formerly Hutchens, condemned her marrying out of unity" at the Deep Creek Monthly Meeting.

In 1852 "John made a visit to the Indiana Yearly Meeting. It is recorded that John Hutchens was yet preaching in the 75<sup>th</sup> year of his age. John's Bible record, evidently kept up-to-date by John himself, had, besides the names and dates of his 13 children, the names and deaths of his father and mother, Nicholas and Sarah, his brothers Benjamin and Strangeman, and Strangeman's wife Elizabeth; John's own first wife Elizabeth; his son-in-law John Adams; and the final entry, written by another, states: 'John Hutchens deceased the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of the 6<sup>th</sup> mo. 1855. Age 77 years 11 months and 3 days.' "

John Hutchens died in Yadkin County, North Carolina. He (and possibly Elizabeth) is buried at Deep Creek Burial Ground in Yadkin County, North Carolina. John was almost 78 years old at the time of his death. His widow Anna died less than three years later on March 10, 1858 in Yadkin County. John's will follows: ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61-63.

## LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT OF JOHN HUTCHINS

Yadkin County Court House  
Yadkinville, NC  
Will Bk 1, p 28

I, John Hutchins, of the County of Yadkin and state of North Carolina, being in sound sences [sic] and memory but some afflicted in body, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, concerning my worldly estate that it hath pleased God to bless me with. Which I dispose of in the following manner.

First, I give my beloved wife, Anna Hutchins, the proceeds of the land I now own and the largest room of my dwelling house to live in and all other out houses that she may need, full use of my well to get water. I give her one mare named Beck and my carriage. All that I have given to my wife, Anna Hutchins, above written is for her use so long as she remains to be my widow but no longer and what I give her below this line is for her to enjoy and dispose of during her natural life as she pleases, I give unto my beloved wife one feather bed, bedstead and bored and bed, curtains [sic] and clothing as much as may be full and sufficient to satisfy her for one bed. Also I give her one bureau, one pine Chest and one large pot. One dutch oven and lid, two jugs, one large one and one small one. One pewter dish, one cut red to her use and disposal forever and also fifty dollars in cash to her and her heirs forever.

Secondly, I give to my son, John B. Hutchins, one bureau made of birch plank to him and his heirs forever in addition to what I have already given him.

Thirdley, [sic] I give to my son, Isaac Hutchins, the privilege of my back shed and room at adjoining the west end of my house for him and his family to live in so that he may be near to us, his father and stepmother, to take care of us. This privilege is given him in addition to what I have given him before now.

Fourthly, I give and my will is that all my personal property that is not disposed of in this will be equally divided amongst my thirteen children as named as well my daughters as my sons. [Note: all of the children are not named in the copy of the will in the Townsend book.]

Fifth and last I constitute and appoint my two sons, Nicholas and Vestal Hutchins, to be my entire Executors to this my last will and Testament. Twelfth month, the 24<sup>th</sup>, A. D. 1852.



Signed, sealed and acknowledged in the presence of us

Nicholas Hobson  
Silas Hobson

John Hutchins (seal)

~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.62-63.

John Hutchins, a Friends minister, died on 6-3-1855 in North Carolina and Anna Bond Hutchins died on 3-10-1858 also in North Carolina. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.340. The following obituaries for John Hutchens and his second wife Anna appeared in Friends' Review, Philadelphia:

---, At his residence in Yadkin Co., N. C., on the 3d ult., John Hutchens, a minister and member of Deep Creek Monthly Meeting, in the 78<sup>th</sup> year of his age. He was subjected, during the last eleven days of his life, to much suffering, which he bore with patience and resignation. (Vol. 4, p.680, 7-7mo-1855)

Died—On the 10<sup>th</sup> of 3d month last, after an illness of several weeks, which she bore with Christian meekness and resignation, Anna Hutchens, daughter of John Bond and widow of John Hutchens, an Elder of Deep Creek Monthly Meeting, Yadkin County, N. C., in the 64<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

This dear Friend was enabled to manifest in her latest hours that it is good to serve the Lord, saying nothing appeared in her way, but that all was peace and love. The injunction of the Saviour [sic] to the young man, 'Sell what thou hast and give to the poor,' was applicable to her in the distribution of her small estate, giving to the needy and orphans; thus honoring the Lord with her substance, and leaving an example worthy of imitation by all. (1858, Vol. 2, p 696) ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp26-27.

Two of the sons of John and Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens married sisters. The sons Vestal Hutchens (born in 1808) married Elizabeth "Betty" Jester in 1838, and Zachary Hutchins [sic], (born in 1815) married Margaret "Peggy / Polly" Jester about 1847. The girls were the daughters of James Jester and Mary Hickman. In her book on the Hutchins / Hutchens family Rita Hineman Townsend includes an item written by descendants of Zachary. In speaking of the two brothers and their wives it says in part:

Both couples were of the Quaker faith and made their homes in Surry (now Yadkin) County, North Carolina. Vestal and Betty became the parents of ten children. Zachary and Polly had five children. They were double blood – double cousins.

The relationship between these two families must have been close. When Polly had her fifth child, a girl, she named her Elizabeth, after her mother-in-law, as well as her sister, but she called her Betty.

When young Betty was six months old, on Sept. 26, 1858, Polly Jester Hutchins passed away, leaving her husband, who had been ill, and her five little children – the oldest having just turned ten years old.

Because of his ill health, Zachary was advised by his physician to move to a drier climate; so he packed his belongings to begin a journey to Indiana, planning to take all of his children with him.

Because Betty was just six months old, and so tiny, Betty and Vestal Hutchins pleaded with Zachary to leave her with them until he got settled. It was decided that this was the best thing to do. So Zachary and his four older children, ten year old Alex, eight year old Dozier, five year old Marsh, and two year old Mollie moved on to find a new home.

They apparently went through Indiana where he met and married a young widow woman, Margaret Quick Mathas...Zachary and Margaret settled in Cassville, Barry Co, Missouri, where he took up farming. They were the parents of three more children...

It had been Zachary's intention to return to North Carolina for his baby, Betty, but he was never able to do so. He died in Cassville November 11, 1883.

Young Betty grew up in North Carolina with her Uncle "Pap" Hutchins, who was a Quaker minister, and her Aunt Betty. They were good to her and treated her like their own. She loved them dearly and was always grateful for her double blood cousins and their double kindness to her... ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.61,120,123-124.

Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson -- Elizabeth Vestal's parents were Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.119-120//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2, p.242. [They were Jim Parker's great, great grandparents]. Three of the children of Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson married Hutchins descendants, and because of the intermarriage and the frequency of these names on Hutchins documents, their family will be of interest to the Hutchins family. Forbush Tom, as he was called, and Amy Thompson Vestal had nine children.

**The children of Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson were:**

- 1) -- William Vestal, died young.

2) -- Phebe Vestal, m. Enoch Farmer in 1806 in Surry Co., NC. Moved close to Wabash, IN.

3) -- Elizabeth Vestal, b. 4mo-15-1785 in Surry Co., NC, m. John Hutchens / Hutchins, son of Nicholas Hutchins. [See p. 67 for a listing of the children of Elizabeth Vestal and John Hutchens.]

4) -- Hannah Vestal, b. 5mo- or 4mo-20-1789, m. Benjamin Hutchins, Jr., b. 5mo-15-1789 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, d. 19 May 1855 in Montgomery Co., OH. Benjamin, Jr. was the son of Benjamin Hutchins, Sr., b. 1756, d. 1836 in Butler Township, Montgomery Co., OH and Judith McGehee. Benjamin Hutchins, Sr. was the son of Strangeman Hutchins and Elizabeth Cox.

Hannah Vestal and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr. had twelve children: Vestal Hutchins (1806 - ) m. Elizabeth Smith; Josiah Hutchins (1808 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Nancy Patty and 2<sup>nd</sup> Mary Emma Carter; Anderson Thompson Hutchins (1810 - died in infancy); Meredith Hutchins (twin 1811 - ) m. Martha Elizabeth Brown; Anderson Hutchins (twin 1811 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary Ann Brown and 2<sup>nd</sup> Mary Black; Isaac Hutchins (twin 1814 - ) m. Elizabeth Fair; Jesse Hutchins (1814 - ) m. Susannah Warfield; William Hutchins (1816 - ) m. Gulielma Julian; John Hutchins m. 1<sup>st</sup> Frances Malinda Bond and 2<sup>nd</sup> Ann Hanson; Hannah Hutchins (1823 - 1843); Benjamin Xenia Hutchins (1825 - ) m. Elizabeth Swallow; and Jemima Jane Hutchins (1829 - 1846).

5) -- Rachel Vestal, b. 12mo-15-1797, m. Jonathan Thomas North. Moved to White River Monthly Meeting, IN in 1838.

6) -- Mary Vestal, m. William Hamblen.

7) -- Jamima Vestal, b. 1798, m. Benjamin Pickett.

8) -- Thomas Vestal, b. 2mo-6-1801, m. Obedience Williams, daughter of Thomas Williams and Elizabeth Harding, a Hutchins descendant.

9) -- John Vestal, b. 1805, m. 1<sup>st</sup> Rachel Hobson and 2<sup>nd</sup> Elizabeth Vestal. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.63.

[The building of new roads in those early days of our country was discussed earlier. Some of our Adams, Hutchens, Vestal, etc. ancestors or cousins were given the task of helping to maintain roads back in those early times. In Surry County, North Carolina] "During the time period of 1807-1833, caring for [a] road was a community duty. All eligible able-bodied people in the community attended to the stretches of road on which they lived. Juries of commissioners were charged with the creating, changing, or inspecting of roads. Furthermore, road overseers were appointed annually by the County Court; County Court met 4 times yearly, in February, May, August, and November....

“Surry County, North Carolina, during the time period of 1807-1833 included all of present-day Surry, Yadkin, and Forsyth counties and a small part of what is now eastern Alleghany County bordering Surry. Forsyth was formed from Surry in 1849, and the part of Surry county south of the Yadkin River became Yadkin County in 1851...” The Overseers of Roads appointment at the May term in 1833 “Ordered Stephen Hobson appointed overseer of [the] road in place of John Martin, Junr., and the following hands work thereon:” There were fifteen names on that list including those of Nicholas Hutchans, Junr., Thomas Vestal, Nicholas Hutchans, and John Adams. ~SC/OR,preface&p.106. Years earlier William Hutchens had been appointed overseer of [the] road from Wilkes Road to Smith’s Lane during the August term in 1812. ~SC/OR,preface&p.23.

Benjamin and Hannah’s Trip Home -- One of Thomas and Amy Thompson Vestal’s children [and the sister of Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens / Hutchins] moved away from North Carolina. That was Thomas and Amy’s daughter Hannah Vestal who had married Benjamin Hutchins, Jr. in 1805 in Surry County, North Carolina. [Benjamin was the grandson of Strangeman Hutchins and Elizabeth Cox.] Hannah and Benjamin moved to Ohio and would eventually have twelve children. Among those children were two sets of twins, all boys, born in 1811 and 1814. Hannah and Benjamin are buried in the Randolph Quaker Burying Ground in Butler Township in Montgomery County, Ohio.

“In 1836 Benjamin, his wife and two youngest daughters made a trip back to NC. He kept a remarkable record; and because of the number of family members, related families, and friends mentioned” the record is printed in it’s entirety in Rita Hineman Townsend’s book (Volume 1), Hutchins-Hutchens, Descendants of Strangeman Hutchins. [For the complete account of this trip I would refer the reader to the Townsend book. The record mostly mentions miles traveled each day and with whom they stayed or visited. There is not much additional commentary. I will put the beginning and end of Benjamin’s rather long account below as well as some of his observances and list some of the people they visited and stayed with often multiple times. They saw many family members and friends on that trip. One can imagine their families were delighted to see Benjamin and Hannah again.] Benjamin’s record begins:

A TRIP TO NORTH CAROLINA  
By Benjamin Hutchins Jr.

Having it in view for some months to take abroad in North Carolina, Surry Co, to see our relatives and friends in them parts, I, Benjamin Hutchins and Hannah, my wife, also our two girls, Hannah and Jemima Jane Hutchins, is now about to leave our home in the State of Ohio, Montgomery County, 7 miles N. W. of Dayton to go said broad which I think probably may be some satisfaction to us if not to some others, to pen it down day by day. So I commence.

We started the 31<sup>st</sup> of the 5<sup>th</sup> month 1836 early in the morning and went 7 mi to Dayton then 15 mi to Xenia and then went 2 and one half miles to Heaths. It had been raining for 11 days more or less. It is muddy and the waters high.

1<sup>st</sup> of 6<sup>th</sup> month -- we went on to Willmington [sic] 15 ½ miles -- still raining and disagreeable. We got to Willmington about 1 o'clock put up at Joseph Dones near town then went to William Adams then returned to Dones again in the evening and staid [sic] all knight [sic].

2<sup>nd</sup> -- Started from Dones about 10 o'clock and went on 18 miles to William Hutchins near Leasburg and staid all knight.... [The record continues on day by day with more abbreviated excerpts following.]

3<sup>rd</sup> -- [6<sup>th</sup> month] Considerable rain waters still high.

4<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 12 miles to Chillicothe crossed the Siothe on the bridge then went on 13 miles to Richmond ferried Salt Creek then put up at Mekers and Stade all knight.

6<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 22 miles to Gallipolis then crossed the Ohio and staid at Clendenmens. Considerable of rain and thunder to day. The Ohio said to be 30 ft above low water mark.

7<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 23 ½ miles to William Deals and staid all knight. It has rained 18 days more or less, still very muddy traveling.

10<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 23 miles and put up at John Mars over the Cotton hill 4 miles from Kanhaway [River in West Virginia] this day we ferried Cabin Creek on 4 boat gunnels.

16<sup>th</sup> -- ...this day we crossed the Blue Ridge at the good sper.

17<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 21 mi and ½ and put up at William Hamilitons on this day we had hard rain and thunder.

18<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 10 ½ mi to Josiah Hutchins but tarried while at Rockford also at Thomas Norths at Finnys old place. [Rockford is in Surry Co., NC. From here on they went on a busy round of visiting family and friends.]

24<sup>th</sup> -- Went to John Adams at Mikles old place then returned to John Hutchins again in the evening. this day we had some rain and hale I think the largest was as large as small hen eggs also considerable thunder.

27<sup>th</sup> -- We went to John Bonds then I returned back to Norths again on an arand [sic] but went to Bonds agane [sic] in the evening by the way of Deep Creek meeting house.

29<sup>th</sup> -- On this day took a view of Josiah Hutchins farm which seem unnatrel [sic] then in the afternoon went to John Bonds, but returned to Josiah Hutchins in the evening by Green Woods old cabbens [sic] place.

30<sup>th</sup> -- Went to John Bonds agane then to Thomas Norths then to Deep Creek preparative meeting then to Norths agane then to John Adams Sr by the way of Ned Bases old place then back to Norths agane and then to John Bonds agane, in the evening and so ends the 6 month.

2<sup>nd</sup> -- [7<sup>th</sup> month] we went to Deep Creek M. M. [Monthly Meeting] then to John Davis by the way of Elisha Johnsons old place.

3<sup>rd</sup> -- We went to Deep Creek meeting then to William Hobsons formerly Thomas Hadlys place.

5<sup>th</sup> -- We went to Deep Creek Thomas Vestals then back to Margaret Vestals again then went to Bloom Carltons by the way of Peter Fitzgeralds old place by the cross roads call Arnelds then went to Josiah Hutchins again by the way of George Holcombs.

6<sup>th</sup> -- ...also by Benjamin Hutchins Sen old place also where John Barnett formerly lived then to Thomas Vestals sen by the way of Hobsons saw mill.

7<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Deep Creek meeting then to Thomas Norths agane.

8<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Stephen Hobsons forge formerly belonged to Benjamin Hutchins son of Nicholas Hutchins by the way of Ben Camps old place then to Grimes Holcombs formerly Benjamin Hutchins Sen old place and took a view of said farm also went where we formerly lived things looked unnatrel [sic] or many of them then went to Elijah Stanleys formerly John Barnetts then in the evening went to John Hutchins.

10<sup>th</sup> -- We went to Deep Creek meeting ...

11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> -- [Went to Rockford both days.]

13<sup>th</sup> -- Went to David Hobsons Sr by the way of the mouth of Long branch or Hobsons saw mill...

15<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Elizabeth Williams widow of John Williams Sen then to Thomas Norths again by the way of Thomas Williams old store house also by Josiah Hutchins then in the evening went to Thomas Vestals sen.

16<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Thomas Norths again then to Huntsville also to the shallow ford on the Yadkin River then back through town so on a little below and staid all night at Acy Vestals.

17<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Messer Vestals then to Huntsville again then to Daniel Pilchers by the way of Grays old field then to Josiah Hutchins by the way of Riley Randolphs old school place.

18<sup>th</sup> -- Took a second view of Benjamin Hutchins Sen old place also where we formerly lived also Josiah Hutchins farm.....then to Jacob Davis within 2 miles of Scrichfields ford on the Yadkin River.

21<sup>st</sup> -- Went to Thomas Norths agane by the way of Thomas Hinshaws old place then went to Deep Creek meeting then back to Norths and staid all knight.

22<sup>nd</sup> -- A day of short visits only stoped [sic] and talked a little as we set in the carriage at some places...

23<sup>rd</sup> -- On this day went to Bovenders agane and got our horses shod then went back to Stanleys again then went to Thomas Norths again in sight of several old places and took a light view of them namely Thomas Hutchins old place Benjamin Hutchins old place Thomas Williams old

place John Johnsons old place then to Josiah Hutchins also Jonas Ronelds old place and Moses Browns old place soon to Thomas Norths stade till evening then went to John Bonds and staid all night.

24<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Deep Creek meeting then after meeting drove to Thomas Norths again then went to Josiah Hutchins expecting it to be the last time we staid until near evening then went to John Hutchins...

25<sup>th</sup> -- We went to Thomas Vestals Sr and staid all night.

26<sup>th</sup> -- Went to Stephen Hobsons then back to Thomas Vestals Sr again then went to Thomas Vestals Jr then back to Thomas Vestals Sr again for the last time staid a little while then went to Thomas Norths and talked a little by the way and felt as if our broad was over Staid all night at Norths and fixed a little for starting home.

27<sup>th</sup> -- We started from Thomas Norths in N. C. Surry Co six miles from Rockford at Finneys old place to our home in the State of Ohio, Montgomery County 7 miles north west of Dayton about 10 o'clock and went on to Coplens and staid all night.

28<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 25 miles and staid all night at the Widow Oneals on the top of the Blue Ridge at the good sper and took the last look of North Carolina and Pilet [Pilot] mountain as it soon became fogey.

1<sup>st</sup> Aug. -- We went on 21 ½ miles and staid all night at the Widow Jacks on the New River.

2<sup>nd</sup> -- Went on 21 ½ miles and put up at Wordens formerly Harveys. This day we crossed Blue Stone mountain also White Oak mountain and 2 hills large enough to be called mountains if they had a name.

3<sup>rd</sup> -- We went on 26 miles and staid all night at John Mars near the foot of Cotton Hill 4 miles from the Kanhaway. This day we crossed rocky hills called the hallows also what is called the Devels race paths. This day and yesterday we had the worst road and the disagreeable traveling between North Carolina and Ohio.

4<sup>th</sup> -- We crossed Cotton Hill then crossed the Kanhaway in sight of the falls and got on the turn pike and so went on 20 miles and staid all night at Stogdens on the Kanhaway.

5<sup>th</sup> -- We went 20 miles to Charleston then crossed on the other side then went on 12 miles and staid all night at Charles Carters. This is the 10<sup>th</sup> day since we left N. C. and it has rained more or less every day but 2.

6<sup>th</sup> -- Still raining...

7<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 17 miles and crossed the Ohio River at Gallipolis....some rain today.

8<sup>th</sup> -- Went on 30 miles and put up at Groves tavern 8 miles from Richmond. Heavy showers today.

10<sup>th</sup> -- We went 21 miles to Leasburg then went to William Hutchins near town and staid [sic] all night.

11<sup>th</sup> -- Went on 18 miles to Willmonton [sic] stopped a little while at Joseph Dones then went to William Adams near town then in the evening went on 4 miles and staid all night at Johathan Hodgins.

12<sup>th</sup> -- We went on 14 miles to Xenia 15 to Dayton then 7 mi home. ~ RHT/H-H,1979,pp.83-86.

[With those cryptic words Benjamin Hutchins, Jr. ended his account of their journey back to North Carolina. What a trip! It must have been a difficult journey given the traveling and road conditions of that time. And yet it was likely heartwarming and emotional for Benjamin and Hannah and their family and friends to see each other again.]

In his "A Trip To North Carolina," Benjamin Hutchins, Jr. spoke of the following people or places he, his wife, and two of their daughters encountered on their way to North Carolina: [Some of them are mentioned above] Heaths, Joseph Dones, William Adams, William Hutchins, Latters, Mekers, Lackeys, Clendenmens, William Deals, Leweses, Richardsons, John Mars, Wardens formerly Harveys, Widow Jackson, Barkers, Wisers, Stephens, Flemmons, and William Hamilitons.

Upon reaching Surry County the travelers stayed with or visited the following people, or places, with many of them having multiple visits: Josiah Hutchins, Thomas Norths, Finnys old place, Thomas Vestals Senior, Thomas Vestals Junior, Joel Adams, John Hutchins, John Adams, Mikles old place, John Vestals, James Mathis old place, Johnsons folly, John Bonds, Joshua Bonds, Green Woods old cabbens [sic] place, John Adams Sr., Ned Bases old place, Edward Carter, Joseph Carters, John Davis, Elisha Johnsons old place, William Hobsons, formerly Thomas Hadlys place, Stephen Hobsons son of W M Hobson, Isaac Vestals son of Isaac Vestal, Margaret Vestals daughter of Daniel Hough, Sen., Bloom Carltons, Peter Fitzgeralds old place, George Holcombs, John Bevenders / Bovenders, formerly Bob Scotts, Thomas Williams Sen old place, Benjamin Hutchins Sen old place, John Barnett, Hobsons saw mill, forge formerly belonged to Benjamin Hutchins son of Nicholas Hutchins, Ben Camps old place, Grimes Holcombs, Elijah Stanleys, formerly John Barnetts, Vestal Hutchins, Harneses, William Hamblens, David Hobsons Sr., Hobsons saw mill, Thomas Williams son of John Williams, David Hobsons Jr., Elizabeth Williams widow of John Williams Sen., Acy Vestals, Messer Vestals, Daniel Pilchers, Grays old field, Riley Randolphs old school place, William Dobbins, John Farmers old place, Jacob Davis, Scrichfields ford, John Davis old place, Moses Adams old place, Thomas Hinshaws old place, Ben Nickles, Finneys old place, Jacob Browns, Jonathan Hutchins, Jacob Jesters, Thomas Hutchins old place, Thomas Williams old place, John Jonsons old place, Jonas Ronelds old place, and Moses Browns old place.

The people mentioned on the travelers return trip to Ohio were: Coplens, Widow Oneals, Stephens, John Carpers, Cloyds settlement, Thomas J. Hobs, Widow Jacks, Wordens formerly Harveys, John Mars, Stogdens, Charles Carters, Hauleys tavern, McCollesters, Woodes on Raccoon creek, Groves tavern, William Pyles, William



Hutchins, Joseph Dones, William Adams, and Jonathan Hodgins. RHT/H-H,1979, pp.83-86.

[One can only imagine how happy and relieved Benjamin, Hannah, and their girls were to be home again in Ohio after such a journey! And yet they probably felt very good about having reconnected with their family and friends. They also probably felt some sadness, as did the Carolina folks, knowing they would likely not see each other again given the rigors of travel in those days.]

Nicholas Hutchins and Sarah Ladd -- [Going back to the Hutchens line] the parents of [Jim Parker's great, grandfather], John Hutchens / Hutchins, were Nicholas Hutchins (1740 – 1825) and Sarah Ladd (1744 – 1808). [Nicholas and Sarah were Jim's great, great grandparents]. Sarah Ladd was the daughter of John Ladd and Mary Crew. John Ladd was the son of William Ladd and Hulda Binford. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982,p.3//~RHT/H-H,1979,p.23.

One source gives us more information on Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins. [Note throughout this next segment the various spellings of Hutchins / Hutchens / Hutchings, etc. Each version appears as it was written in the records.] Nicholas was born 1mo-9-1740 in Henrico (or Goochland) County, Virginia. In 1764, at the Weyanoke Quaker Meeting House, Nicholas Hutchins married Sarah Ladd in Charles City County, Virginia. Sarah Ladd was born in 1744 in Charles City County. [As stated above] Sarah was the daughter of John Ladd and Mary Crew of Charles City County, Virginia. John Ladd was the son of William Ladd and Huldah Binford, and Mary Crew was the daughter of John and Sarah Crew.

[In Virginia] the White Oak Swamp Monthly Meeting recorded on 1764-5mo-5 that Nicholas Hutchins and Sarah Ladd declared their intentions of marriage. A week later on 1764-5mo-12 the Cedar Creek Monthly meeting in Hanover County, Virginia granted a certificate for Nicholas Hutchins to the Monthly Meeting in Henrico County, Virginia to marry. The next month the Henrico Monthly Meeting recorded on 1764-6mo-2 that Nicholas Hutchings presented a certificate from his Monthly Meeting to marry Sarah Ladd. By 1764-6mo-3 the Henrico Monthly Meeting reported that Nicholas Hutchins, son of Strangeman, Goochland County, married in the Wayne Oak (Weyanoke) Meeting House, Charles City County, Sarah Ladd, the daughter of John deceased, Charles City County.

About a month after their marriage the White Oak Swamp Monthly Meeting reported on 1764-7mo-1 that one of the Friends appointed to attend the marriage of Nicholas Hutchins and Sarah Ladd, reported it was orderly accomplished. The next week on 1764-7mo-7 the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting reported that Sarah Ladd, daughter of John, deceased, Charles City County, was married to Nicholas Hutchings. A few years later on 1771-6mo-1 the Henrico Monthly Meeting reported that Sarah Hutchings, wife of Nicholas, was granted a certificate to the Circular (the same as Cedar Creek) Monthly Meeting.

Nicholas was a farmer. He and Sarah lived in Goochland County, Virginia. About nine years after their marriage the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting recorded on 1773-6mo-12 that Nicholas Huchens, Cedar Creek Preparatory Meeting, was "under care of the meeting" for buying a slave. A committee was appointed to deal with the matter. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23-24.

In "1779 Nicholas and his brother John 'prospected' in North Carolina, and each entered 450 acres of land in Surry County." ~ RHT/H-H,1992,vol2,p.8.

About 1783 [when their youngest child was just a baby] Nicholas and Sarah moved to Surry County settling in the part of the county which would become Yadkin County in 1850. By then Nicholas and Sarah had seven children. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23-24.

### **The children of Nicholas Hutchins and Sarah Ladd were:**

1) -- Strangeman Hutchins, b. 12mo-17-1765 in Goochland Co., VA, d. 19 Nov 1835 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC. About 1790 m. Mary Elizabeth Holcomb, b. 1786, d. 18 Mar 1838 in NC. Strangeman and Mary Elizabeth had five children: David F. Hutchins, b. Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, (1791 - 1857) m. Martha P. Bales; Margaret Hutchins, b. Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC, m. William Stanley; Simeon Hutchins; Amos L. Hutchins (1800 or 1809 - 1890), m. Sarah Rhodes; and George D. Hutchins (1800 or 1809 - 1890), m. 1<sup>st</sup> Linda Harvel and 2<sup>nd</sup> Jessie Snead. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp23,60//~JRH/JH,1976,p.340.

2) -- Mary Hutchins, b. 10mo-1 or 7-1767 in VA, d. in OH. On 2mo-7-1788 m. in Surry Co., NC Archelaus Johnson, b. 7mo-15-1764 in New Kent Co., VA, d. about 1830 OH. Mary and Archelaus had at least twelve children and possibly one more: Sarah Johnson (1788 - ); Elijah Johnson (1790 - ); James Johnson (1792 - ) m. Mary Ann Hutchens; Gideon H. Johnson (1794 - ) m. Ann Terry; Mary Johnson (1794 or 1795 - ) m. Isaac Davis; Robert Johnson (1798 - ); Decilia or Siscilla Johnson (1800 - 1881) m. John Ratliff?; William C. Johnson ( - ); Nicholas Johnson (1802 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Diadama Hinshaw and 2<sup>nd</sup> ? ; Elizabeth Johnson ( - ) m. (John?) Mote; David Johnson ( - ); and Jesse Johnson ( - ). ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp23,60 //~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.p.26//~JRH/JH,1976, p.340.

3) -- James Hutchins, b. 1mo-13-1771 or 1772 in VA, d. 14 Mar 1840 in OH. On 1mo or 11mo-10-1793 in Surry Co., NC m. Sarah Hough b. 10mo-22-1770, d. 18 Dec 1860 in OH. James and Sarah had five children all born in Surry Co., NC: Hezekiah Hutchins (1793 - 1877) m. Clara Spain; Keziah Hutchins (1796 - 1801); Darius Hutchins (1798 - 1878) m. Mary Elizabeth Ennis; Mary Hulet Hutchins (1801 - ) m. Francis Jones; and Ann Hutchins (1804 - ) m. James Johnson. ~RHT/H-H,1979, pp23,61//~JRH/JH,1976,p.340.

4) -- Elizabeth Hutchins, b. 11mo-30-1774 in VA, d. 9-30-1840 in NC. Unmarried. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p23//~JRH/JH,1976,p.340.

5) -- John Hutchins, b. 6mo-30-1777 in Virginia. He married 1<sup>st</sup> Elizabeth Vestal and 2<sup>nd</sup> Anna Bond. [For information on the children of John Hutchins and Elizabeth Vestal see page 67.] ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp23,61-62//~JRH/JH,1976,p.340.

6) -- Benjamin Hutchins, b. 9mo-13-1779 in VA, d. 15 Apr 1830 in Surry Co., NC. On 23 Feb 1809 (date of Marriage Bond) in Surry Co. m. Rebecca Thompson, b. 8 Dec 1792, d. 24 Jul 1855. After the death of Benjamin, Rebecca m. John Davis. Benjamin and Rebecca had at least eight children: Joel Hutchins (1810 - ) m. Mary Hulet Calloway; William Nicholas Hutchins (called Nicholas) (1812 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Margaret Mikels and 2<sup>nd</sup> Phoebe Williams; Daniel Hutchins, b. (1814 - ) m. Lydia Johnson; Sarah Hutchins (1817 - ) m. Joshua Lace Williams; Phebe Hutchins (1820 - ) m. Pleasant Williams; Gideon Hutchins (1823 or 1825 - 1902) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Elizabeth Binum and 2<sup>nd</sup> Cleo Corum; Benjamin J. Hutchins (1825 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Margaret D. Vestal and 2<sup>nd</sup> Malsey Lambert; and Rebecca Hutchins (1828 - ) m. Daniel Mackie. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23,63-64//~JRH/JH,1976,p.340.

7) -- Sarah Hutchins, b. 8mo-3-1782 in VA, d. 1806? in NC. On 9mo-9-1802 in Surry Co. NC m. Silas Hobson, b 2mo-13-1772. Sarah and Silas had one known child: Nicholas Hobson (1803 - ) m. Martha Stanley. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23,64.

On 1783-5mo-10 the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting reported that Nicholas Hutchins and family removed without a certificate within the limits of Deep River Monthly Meeting in North Carolina. "Deep River kept the records for the Deep Creek area until a new meeting was 'set up' there in 1793-4. Deep River was in Guilford County, thirty miles away." A few months later, on 1783-11mo-8, the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting granted Nicholas and family a certificate to Deep River Monthly Meeting in North Carolina and [they] were "removed."

The next year Nicholas appeared in the Surry County, North Carolina Deeds dated 1771-1795, Book C:86. On March 26, 1784 it is recorded that "Robert Ayers & wife Rachel to Nicholas Hutchens for 20 [pounds], 203 acres on the North fork of Forbis's Creek adjoining Henry Ayers & Joseph Ayres. Wit: Jesse Councill, Ben Burch, John Ayers."

On 1785-3mo-7 the Deep River Monthly Meeting reported that Nicholas Hutchens and wife and family (sons Strangeman, James, John, and Benjamin) were received on certificate from the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting dated 11mo-8-1783. Sarah Hutchens and daughters (Mary, Elizabeth, and Sarah) were also received on certificate from the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting in Hanover County, Virginia dated the same day.

[By 1786 Nicholas was obtaining more land.] The Surry County, North Carolina Deeds 1771-1795, Book C:379 tells us that on November 9, 1786 there was a North Carolina grant to Nicholas Hutchens for 400 acres on the middle fork of Forbis Creek. (Forbush Creek). On the same day there was also a North Carolina grant to Nicholas Hutchens for 50 acres on South fork of the North fork of Forbis Creek.

From the Minutes of the Surry County, North Carolina, Court of Pleas & Quarter Sessions, 1771-1790 we learn that in 1787 Nicholas Hutchins was an overseer on the road from James Sanders's on Hunting Creek to Yellow Bank Ford on the Yadkin River near Richmond.

The 1790 census in Surry County, Salisbury District tells us that in the household of Nicholas Huchins there were two males over 16 , three males under 16, three females, and two slaves.

According to her son John's Bible record, Sarah Ladd Hutchins died on 2mo-22-1808 in Surry County (now Yadkin County), North Carolina.

[The following year] Nicholas Hutchins married a second time to Lydia Carter. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23-24. Lydia was a widow who had been previously married to John Carter, and she and John had several children. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.8.

Nicholas Hutchins and Lydia Carter were married in Surry County, North Carolina and their marriage bond was dated Dec. 20, 1809. Their bondsman was Thomas Williams, Jr. Two days before their marriage the following marriage contract was executed.

#### MARIAGE CONTRACT OF NICHOLAS HUTCHINS AND LYDIA CARTER

Surry County, NC, Record Bk p 18  
Dec. 18, 1809

This date, Nicholas Hutchins and Lydia Carter entered into a marriage contract that is here-after mentioned, to wit:-

The said Nicholas Hutchins doth on his part covenant and agree and write the said Lydia Carter, that she shall forever be at liberty to give, lease, will or dispose of her estate, real or personal, that is on her own right, now in her possession of, or should here-after be, should she engage in matrimony with him, the said Nicholas Hutchins. And he does by these presents relinquish and quit claim to any property she shall be possessed of at the marriage.

Nicholas Hutchins

Proved in Court, February Term, 1810

On 1810, 3mo-3 Nicholas Hutchens was disowned by the Deep Creek Monthly Meeting for marrying "out of unity. There is no record that he ever returned to the Society of Friends."

Nicholas and Lydia had no children. But the 1810 Surry County census shows he had one child left at home. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23-24. Nicholas appears in an official record in 1812. The 1812 Tax List for Stowe's District in Surry County, North Carolina has Nicholas Hutchens on that list. [His son] James Hutchens is also listed on that same 1812 Tax List for Stowe's District in Surry County. ~RHT/H-H,1992, vol.2,pp.8,26.

Nicholas died 10mo-4-1825 in Surry County (now Yadkin County), North Carolina. [He was about 85 years old at the time of his death.] "Nicholas did not leave a will, though he had owned land. It is likely that he had deeded his land holdings previous to his death, that being an often-used way of disposing of estates.

"We do not know the burial place of Nicholas Hutchins. Burial grounds are found in many places. Deep Creek Quaker ground, and a little later, Forbush Meeting ground, were early used. Many people were buried on their own farms with field stones for monuments, and the locations were not long remembered. All of the children of Nicholas died in Surry (Yadkin) County, North Carolina except Mary and James, who died in Ohio." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.23-24.

Strangeman Hutchins and Elizabeth Cox -- Going back yet another generation we find that the parents of Nicholas Hutchens were Strangeman Hutchens (1707 – 1792) and Elizabeth Cox (1713 – 1816) [who were Jim Parker's great, great, great grandparents.] Elizabeth Cox was the daughter of Richard Cox, [Sr.] and Mary Trent. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.3.

Another source had more information about Strangeman Hutchins and his family. According to the material in Rita Hineman Townsend's book, Strangeman Hutchins was born in 1707 in Henrico County, Virginia. Strangeman was married to Elizabeth Cox about 1731 possibly in Henrico County. Elizabeth Cox was born 25-2mo-1713 in Virginia. As stated above she was the daughter of Richard Cox [Sr.] and Mary Trent. Mary Trent's parents were Henry Trent and his wife Elizabeth Sherman. Elizabeth Sherman's parents were Henry Sherman and his wife Cicely who had previously been married to Isaac Hutchins.

"Because people lived and married within their own small group of neighbors, it does not seem unlikely that Strangeman and Elizabeth [Cox] came from families who had known each other for a long time; and it is even possible that they were related in one way or another."

The children of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins were born in Henrico County, Virginia although some of them may have been born in Goochland County, Virginia. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.1,7.

**The children of Strangeman Hutchins and Elizabeth Cox were:**

1) -- Mary Hutchins, b. 17-10mo-1733 in Henrico Co., VA, d. 1804 in Goochland Co., VA., m. 5mo-8-1762 in Caroline Co., VA to Samuel Robert Brooks. They lived in Goochland Co., VA and had one child: Elizabeth Brooks (1763 - ). ~RHT/H-H,1979, pp.7,15.

2) -- Edith Hutchins, b. 15-11mo-1736 in VA, d. 6mo-22-1796 in Surry Co., NC, m. 10mo-16-1754 in Genito, Goochland Co., VA to John Stanley (Standley) (about 1734 - 1795). They had seven children: Solomon Stanley; Jonathan Stanley; Isaac Stanley m. Elizabeth Brooks; Mary Stanley m. Jesse Stanley; Elizabeth Stanley m. (Thomas ?) McCollum; Millicent "Milly" Stanley m. an Ayers (Airs); and John Hutchins Stanley (1776 - ) m. Ann(a) Hoppes / Hoppis in 1795. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,17//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p7.

3) -- John Hutchins, b. 23-12mo-1738 in Henrico Co., VA, d. 1825 in Surry Co. (now Yadkin Co.), NC. "John was a miller and probably a cooper as well." On 12mo-11-1757 in Hanover Co., VA m. 1<sup>st</sup> Alice Stanley, b. about 1742, d. between 1784 - 1790, and m. 2<sup>nd</sup> on March 26, 1792 Jane "Jennie" Braswell (Brasswell), b. after 1755, d. 1832. John and Alice had ten children: Nancy Hutchens b. VA, m. Anselm George; Jonathan Hutchens (1763 - after 1855) m. Elizabeth Beaver; Agatha Hutchens (1764 - ) m. ? Hudspeth; Susannah "Susan" Hutchens, (1769 - after 1850), m. William Bills; Mary "Polly" Hutchens (1771 - 1847) m. Gersham Bills; Elizabeth Hutchens (1772 - 1856) m. Daniel Cain, Jr.; Thomas J. Hutchens (1774 - 1851) m. Rachel Wells; Strangeman Hutchens (1776 - ) m. Charity Williams; William Hutchens (1778 - ) m. Elizabeth King; and Patrick Hutchens (1781 - after 1850) m. Mary ?.

John Hutchins and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Jane "Jennie" Braswell had seven children: John B. Hutchens (about 1793 - ) m. Elizabeth McCollum; Jesse Hutchens (about 1795 - ) m. Lydia Clark; Alexander Balis Hutchens (about 1797 - 1827) m. Margaret Pruett (Pruitt); Anderson or Braswell Hutchens ?? (if there was such a child he died before the 1800 census); Quintilla Hutchens (1801 - 1886) m. George Calviness Brandon; Elkanah Hutchens (1803 - 1891) m. Frances Pilcher; and Ellis Hutchens (1805 - 1869) m. Mary "Polly" Shore(s). ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,17,19,51,55,57//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol. 2,p7.

4) -- Nicholas Hutchins, b. 9-1mo-1740 m. 1<sup>st</sup> Sarah Ladd [see pp. 81 & 82 for information on Nicholas, Sarah, and their children] and m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Lydia Carter. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,23.

5) -- Elizabeth Hutchins, b. 13-12mo-1742 in VA, on 9mo-12-1767 m. John Barnett. The only known child of Elizabeth and John (who had children from a prior marriage) was Obedience Barnett, who in 1786 was reported as marrying "out of unity." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,25.

6) -- Obedience "Biddy" Hutchins, b. 3-12mo-1744 in VA, d. after 1807?, on 4 Oct 1773 in Goochland Co., VA m. William Harding b. 11 Dec 1750 (or 1745) in Surry Co. (now Yadkin), NC. d. 1797. Obedience and William had six children: Rene or Renny Harding (1774 - 1811) m. Rebecca Patterson; Jesse Harding (1775 - ); Elizabeth Harding (1778 - 1840) m. Thomas Williams; Thomas Harding (1781 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Elizabeth Cave (Cove) and 2<sup>nd</sup> Kurza (Kurya) Cook; Sarah "Sally" Harding (1782 or 1783 - about 1857) m. Joel Patterson; and Jean "Jane" Harding (1784 - 1854) m. Eli Shugart. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,25,26,64,66//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.8//~JRH/JH,1976, p.341.

7) -- Thomas Hutchins, b. 20-7mo-1746 in VA, d. 1802 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., m. 1<sup>st</sup> Patty or Martha Chiles (1757 - before 1780) on 6mo-12-1773 in VA and on 3mo-5-1780 m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Susanna Ladd ( - 1806). Her parents are not known, but she was not a sister to Sarah Ladd who married Thomas' brother Nicholas. Thomas and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Susanna moved to Surry Co., NC. Thomas and his 1<sup>st</sup> wife Patty had two children: Nancy "Ann" Hutchins (about 1775 - ), m. Archelaus Elmore; and Elizabeth Hutchins b. in VA, m. (William?) Smith.

Thomas Hutchins and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife Susanna Ladd had four children: Mary Hutchins (1781 or 1782 - ) b. in VA, m. Thomas Brown; Gulielma Hutchins (1783 - 1859) b. in VA, m. Jonathan Huff (Hough); Thomas Hutchins (1787 - 1855) b. in Surry (Yadkin) Co., NC, m. his first cousin once removed, Susannah Hutchins, daughter of Jonathan Hutchins; and Benjamin Hutchins (1793 - 1875) b. in Surry (Yadkin) Co., NC, m. Martha Johnson. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,29,68,70-72//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p10//~JRH/JH,1976,p.342.

8) -- Jane Hutchins, b. 10-6mo-1748 in VA, d. 30 Nov 1833 in IN, m. before 12mo-12-1767 in Hanover Co., VA Athanasius Barnett (1749 - 1808). Jane and Athanasius moved to NC in 1796, to OH in 1805 and she moved to IN in 1827. They had nine children: Hutchins Barnett (1771 - 1852) m. Polly P. Matthews; Thomas Barnett (1772 - 1839) m. Theodate "Datie" Vernon; Millicent Barnett m. William Adams; John Barnett (1778 - 1854) m. Elizabeth Hutchins; Jesse Barnett (1780 - 1830) m. Sarah B. Matthews; Athanasius Barnett (1786 - 1866) m. Margaret Mendenhall; Elizabeth Barnett (1788 - 1885) m. Richard Mendenhall; Nancy Ann Barnett (1790 - 1877) m. Joseph Mendenhall; and Mary Barnett (1792 - 1845) m. Amos Hod(g)son. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,31,72-76//~ RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p10,32//~JRH/JH,1976.

9) -- Milla "Milly" Hutchins, b.15-10mo-1750, m. "out of unity" to ?. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.7.

10) -- Lydia Hutchins, b. 15-2mo-1752 in VA, d. 4-7-1791 in Surry Co (now Yadkin), NC, m. on 4mo-15-1770 John Johnson. Lydia and John had six known children and possibly a seventh: Jonathan Johnson (1771 - 1851) m. Sarah Low; Strangeman Johnson (1772 - 1851) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary Whitaker (Whitacre), 2<sup>nd</sup> Ann (?) Barrett, a widow; Benjamin Johnson (1774 - ) married "out of unity" unknown woman; Agatha Johnson (1776 or 1777 - 1813) m. George Adams; Ashley Johnson (1780 - after 1850) m. Nancy Elizabeth "Betsy" Brown; Elizabeth Johnson (1782 - about 1803) m. Joseph Beeson; and possibly a daughter Lydia. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.7,32-33,77-78//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p10,33,34//~JRH/JH,1976,p.345.

11) -- Benjamin Hutchins, b. 8-5mo-1756 in Goochland Co., VA, d. 1mo-27-1836 in Montgomery Co. OH. Before 5mo-13-1775 m. 1<sup>st</sup> Judith McGehee (1758 - 1813) and 2<sup>nd</sup> on 2mo-9-1815 Mary Thompson or Jenkins (1763 -1839). Benjamin and Judith had eleven children. The first five were b. in VA and the last six were b. in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC. Their children were: Meredith Hutchins (1776 - before 24 Oct 1828) m. Susannah "Susie" Fitzgerald; Anderson Hutchins (1778 - 1844) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Keziah Huff / Hough and 2<sup>nd</sup> Eady Ellis; Josiah Hutchins (1780 - 1845) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary Williams and 2<sup>nd</sup> Sarah Rutledge; Elizabeth Hutchins (1782 - 1850) m. her first cousin John Barnett; John Hutchins (1785 - 1852 or 1854) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Rebecca Lloyd and 2<sup>nd</sup> Sarah "Sallie" North; Isaac Hutchins (1787 - 1861) m. Rebecca Jones; Benjamin Hutchins (1789 - 1855) m. Hannah Vestal (daughter of Thomas Vestal and Amy Thompson); Dorothy Hutchins (1791 - 1850) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Frederick Waymire and 2<sup>nd</sup> William Gaddis; Strangeman Hutchins (1793 - 1795); Strangeman Hutchins (again) (1796 - 1797); and Lydia "Liddy" Hutchins (1798 - 1878) m. William Jenkins. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,33-34,79-83,86//~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p10,36-38//~JRH/JH,1976,pp.346-347.

As mentioned above Strangeman Hutchins was born in Virginia in 1707. "He probably lived in Henrico County, Virginia until his marriage about 1731 to Elizabeth Cox, the daughter of Richard and Mary [Trent] Cox." Elizabeth was born in Virginia in 1713. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.7//~JRH/JH,1976,p.336. Elizabeth's birth date was February 25, 1713 according to one source. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336.

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Clarence (E. C.) Crider co-authored a booklet titled Four Generations of the Family of Strangeman Hutchins and his wife Elizabeth Cox, as known January 10, 1935. The Criders lived in Kokomo, Indiana at that time. They corresponded for years with many people about the family genealogy. Mrs. Crider was a retired school teacher and her husband was the superintendent of the Tippecanoe County schools at one time. Mrs. Crider was a descendant of Strangeman Hutchins through his son Benjamin. ~RHT/H-H,1979,preface,p.v.

According to the Criders, "Some time after his marriage, Strangeman [Hutchins] moved up the James River to Goochland County, along Genito Creek." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336. "Genito Creek [was] about twenty miles up the James from Richmond. A distance of fifty miles along the James, with Richmond as center, would



approximately locate the family the first hundred years in the Colony.” ~JRH/JH, 1976,p.333.

Another source said, “Some time after their marriage, Strangeman and Elizabeth moved up the James River to Goochland County, along Genito Creek, about twenty miles upriver from Richmond. Here he bought and occasionally sold land. In 1782 to 1785, when he was preparing to move to North Carolina, Strangeman disposed of land showing that he owned about 750 acres, of which his son John had an interest in 250 acres. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.7.

“There was a small meeting at Genito Creek, but [Strangeman’s] principal activity was at the great central meeting at Cedar Creek, in Hanover County.” ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336. Strangeman was a very prominent member of the Society of Friends. “His name is first found on the Cedar Creek records in 1741. From that time until 1786, when he removed to North Carolina, his name was continually on the records as a witness, on committees, as representative, as overseer, as clerk, as elder, and as minister.

“He suffered seizure of property for church rates, as did many other Quakers. The Church of England required payment of such fees, even though they were Quakers; and there were great hardships suffered because of this law, which the Quakers consistently refused to obey.” ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.7.

On 1729-10mo-14 the name of Streingman [sic] Hutchins first appeared in the records when he signed a certificate of a marriage held at the Cedar Creek Meeting House and was recorded there at the Henrico Monthly Meeting in Virginia. That was probably the marriage of his sister Mary, who was married on that day at that meeting.

The next time we find Strangeman was 1729-11mo-3 when he was dealing with selling the land that had belonged to his late father, Nicholas Hutchins. In the Virginia State Library in Richmond there is information on land deeds for Henrico County (Deeds & Wills 1725-1737, Reel 7a, p. 253) that contains the following information on that transaction. “Abbreviated words are written out for the sake of clarity. ‘Livery of seizing or seisin’ means delivery of possession of lands and tenements of freehold; ‘enfeoff’ means to transfer land.” ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.7.

This Indenture made and concluded this third day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twenty nine Between Strangman Hutchins of the parish and County of Henrico of the one part and Learner Bradshaw of the same parish and County of the other part Witnesseth that the aforesaid Strangman Hutchins for the valuable consideration of twenty pounds Currant money to him in hand paid by the aforesaid Learner Bradshaw the receipt whereof he the said Strangman Hutchins doth clearly and absolutely Exonerate acquit and discharge him the Said Learner Bradshaw his Heirs ( ? ) from every part and penny

thereof hath bargained Sold aliened enfeoffed and confirmed and in and by those presents doth bargain Sell alien enfeof and confirm unto the aforsaid Learner Branshaw his Heirs and assigns for ever one certain tract or parcell of Land lying and being in the aforsaid County and on the North Side of James River and bounded acording to a patent granted to Nicholas Hutchins deceased Late of the aforsaid County who was Father to the above named Strangman Hutchins To Have and To Hold the aforsaid tract or parcell of Land together with all houses out houses gardens hedges detchs and fences with all and Singular the apurtenances and apendanceys thereunto belonging or in any wise apurtaining and he the Said Strangman for himself his Heirs Executors ( ? ) administrators Shall and will forever warrant and defend the aforsaid Land and premises from any person or persons whatsoever, In Witness whereof I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day and year above writen.

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presents and Sight of Stephen Woodson John Burton Charles Griffith

the words twenty and nine Interlind before signing.  
STRANGMAN HUTCHINS Seal

m  
Md this third of November 1729  
that Livery and Seizin of the within-mentioned Lands and premises was made and given before the ensealing and delivery of these presents by the within named Strangman Hutchins unto the within named Learner Bradshaw.  
Witness Stephen Woodson  
John Burton  
Charles Griffith

At a Court held at Varina for Henrico County  
The first munday in November 29 Strangman Hutchins adknowledged this Deed with the Livery of Seisen Endorsed from himself to Learner Bradshaw to be his act and Deed and it was thereupon admitted to Record.

Test. Bowler Cocke (Clerk of Court)  
~RHT/H-H,1979,p.8.

A June 30, 1680 list of parishes for some of the counties in Virginia tells that Varina Parish was in Henrico County. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.807.

More records give other glimpses into Strangeman's life. On 1730-5mo-4 he signed as a witness in the original Henrico Monthly Meeting (MM) record. On 1741-

5mo-10 the Cedar Creek MM tells us Strangeman Hutchason paid 4 pounds bounty to the Church of England with other Friends in Caroline and Hanover Counties at the request of Friends in London. By 1743-4mo-11 Strangeman Hutchins is mentioned in the Cedar Creek MM in Hanover County, Virginia as "of Hanover Co, VA."

On November 25, 1745 "John Oliver deeded to Straneman Hutchens, both of Goochland, in consideration of 80 pounds 200 acres on the north side of the James River, adjoining the said Hutchens' own property, John Farrar / Collier Bersdell, Joseph Farrar, and Rene LaForce. Oliver had bought the land from Joel Watkins. Witnessed by Giles Letcher, Susannah Letcher, and Thomas Hughes, Jr. (Goochland County Deed Bk 5, pp 106-7)."

On 1747-5mo-4 "Strangeman Hutchins was a representative from Caroline MM (which was the same as Cedar Creek MM) to the Quarterly Meeting held at White Oak Swamp..." On a document dated 1747-6mo-10 we learn that "Strangeman had slaves named Peter, Moll and Dilsay. (Goochland Co, VA Titheables)."

At the Cedar Creek MM, in Hanover County on 1748-6mo-13 "Strangeman Hutchins signed the minute book as a token that he 'and his' were Friends and members of this meeting." That same year on July 16, 1748 "Strangeman Hutchens deeded to William Whitlow, both of Goochland County, for consideration of 60 pounds, 150 acres on the north side of the James River beginning at a corner white oak on Collier Barsdell's line (formerly John Farrar's line) on a branch of Tuckahoe Creek, southeast along a line of trees to a corner red oak on William Harding's line (formerly LaForce's line), to John Bibb's line (formerly Thomas Farrar's line, said property having been sold by his son Joseph to Bibb), to a corner white oak at the head of the said branch of Tuckahoe Creek and along the branch to the start. Witnessed by Bowker Smith, John Woodson, and Giles Letcher. Strangeman's wife Elizabeth relinquished her right of dower. (Goochland County Deed Book 5, pp 377-79)."

Not long after selling his land Strangeman bought more land. On March 9, 1749-50 "James Wade of Blislin Parish, James City County, to Strangman [sic] Hutchins of St. James Parish, Goochland County in consideration of 30 pounds, deeded 105 acres on a fork of the Tuckahoe Creek adjoining Leonard Henly, Jr., John Barnes, Jr., Giles Letcher, and Henry Wade (part of a 200-acre tract bought from Richard Wade). Witnessed by Benjamin Hancocke, Benoni Bootwright and Giles Letcher. (Goochland County Deed Book 6, p 60)."

[Something that must have upset Strangeman occurred in 1749.] At a Cedar Creek MM, in Hanover County Strangeman reported on 1749-6mo-12 having his property seized for "Church rates." There was not a description of the property. By 1754 "Strangeman was listed as 'of Goochland Co', VA. He was a member of Genito Preparative Mtg under the jurisdiction of Cedar Creek MM." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp8-10.

Another vignette of the life of Strangeman Hutchins comes from Dr. Thomas Hamm of Earlham College in Richmond, Indiana. He wrote "...At Haverford (PA) I spent some time going through the journal of William Hunt (1733-1772), a minister from New Garden, NC...On page 26, a journey in 1754, William wrote of traveling in Virginia:"

From Philip Hoggatt's we went 16 miles to the widow Watkins, next day had a meeting at Genito Meeting House, it was a good open Meeting after Meeting we went again to the widow Watkins and had a lively sweet powerful sitting in the family, with some other Friends that evening after it was over went home with Strangeman Hutson (that is Hutchins) Next day we went about 35 miles & cross'd James River at the Manakin Town S H piloted us about 20 miles and then turned back the way was difficult but with much ado got safe to appomattock River to Benjamin Pattison's, who received us very kindly.

Then Dr. Hamm tells of another entry in William Hunt's journal, on page 42, of another journey in the 5<sup>th</sup> month 1761.

next morning crossed James River at the Manaking Town and came to Strangeman Hutchins'; next day had a Meeting at Genito, which was large and satisfactory; returned from thence to S H's and had a meting [sic] in his family.

Townsend observed in her Hutchins book, "This journal entry gives us a more intimate view of the life of our progenitor Strangman and his family than anything we have yet seen. The widow Watkins was undoubtedly a relative or wife of a relative (Strangeman's mother was a Watkins). Probably Strangeman's family attended the first meeting at the widow Watkins' home, and it would appear that Strangeman took William Hunt home with him after the meeting.

"It is easy to imagine the wilderness: the forest, the wide James River, and the difficulties of travel. Going up and down the James by boat was the easiest way to go anywhere. Overland, the forest was too dense." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.two,p5.

In 1756 Strangeman undertook a trip. The Cedar Creek MM in Hanover County recorded in their original records that on 1756-9mo-11 Strangeman Hutchens was granted a certificate to the Monthly Meeting in the Province of North Carolina. Later that year at his Cedar Creek MM on 1756-12mo-11 "Strangeman Hugins reported he had suffered this year." Another researcher wrote of this report "Cause not stated, but property obviously seized."

By 1760 Strangeman was buying more land near or adjoining his own property. The following entry in the Townsend book tells us on January 7, 1760 "William Stamps to Strangman Hutchings, both of Goochland County, a deed in consideration of 45

pounds, 50 acres (land Stamps bought from Edward Carter) beginning at a small white oak near my mill pond across the pond to Towle's line (bought from Rene LaForce) to said Hutchings' own line. Witnessed by Rene LaForce, Willoughby Brent and John Smithhust."

It was reported at the Cedar Creek MM on 1760-4mo-11 that "John Sanders and Benjamin Harris complained against William Standley and Zachariah Standley 'for reproachful and infamous expressions against Strangeman Hutchens and his ministry.' ...Strangeman seems to have been a Quaker minister for some period of time."

"In 1762 Strangeman was ordered to secure land for the Genito Creek Monthly House in Goochland County. (However, his principal activity was at the great central Monthly Meeting at Cedar Creek.)" In 1764 Strangeman Hutchins was appointed the Clerk of the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting in Hanover County. That same year there appears in the minutes of the South River MM a sample of Strangeman's writing as the Clerk of the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting. He wrote:

From our MM held at Cedar Creek in the 11<sup>th</sup> of the 2<sup>nd</sup> mo 1764 to the MM of South River, VA.

Dear Frs: Whereas Benjamin Johnson being rem from under the care of our mtg & now settled within the verge of your mtg he hath rq of us a few lines by way of recommendation unto you, after the needful care taken we do not find but what he has settled his outward affairs to the Satisfaction we farther certify on his behalf that his manner of life & conversation hath always been such among us as rendered him held in unity by us & as such we recommend him to you.

Strangeman Hutchins, Clerk

At the 1764-8mo-11 Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting Strangeman Hugings [sic] requested a certificate to travel to some parts of North Carolina. It was granted. Later that year the Goochland Co. Deed book 8, pp 453-454 has recorded that on October 16, 1764 Bartholomew Turner sold to Strangeman Hutchins and Benjamin Watkins, (all of Goochland County), "one acre on Geneto (Genito) Creek on which the Quaker Meeting House stands." It was sold for one shilling and the transaction was witnessed by John Harris, Cornelius Harris, and Will Webber.

The next several entries from the Cedar Creek Monthly Meetings tell us more about Strangeman. On 1765-6mo-8 we learn that "Strangeman Hutchens and Thomas Pleasants have the care of Genito Preparatory Mtg. (chosen as overseers)." On "1766-5mo-10 Strangeman Hutchens [was] listed among those having suffered this year (cause not given)." And on "1768-3mo-12 Strangeman Hutchens [was] released as [the] overseer of Genito Mtg and John Barnett [was] chosen overseer in his place." John Barnett married Strangeman's daughter Elizabeth.

In 1770 a new Meeting House was erected at Cedar Creek in Hanover County, Virginia where the old one had stood. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp8-10. A sketch of the building in Townsend's book shows a two story brick building with many windows on both levels. All of the windows have shutters. There are what appear to be two front doors in that drawing. One door is on the left side and one on the right side of the front of the building. ~CMM,Oct14,2008.

On May 1, 1770 Strangeman Hutchins was involved in another land transaction. He sold "to Richard Johnson, both of Goochland County, in consideration of 32 pounds, 10 shillings, 60 acres on Tuckahoe Creek (from the description, the land was basically that which Strangeman bought from William Stamps). Elizabeth Hutchins, wife of Strangeman, relinquished her right of dower 21 May 1770. (Goochland County Deed Book 10, pp 41-42)."

"By 1775 there were at least five large Hutchins families in New England as well as other large Hutchins family units in New York, Maryland, Virginia and the Carolinas." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.viii.

On August 20, 1780 Strangemans [sic] and Elizabeth Hutchins sold to Anderson Peers, all of Goochland County, Virginia, fifty acres of Tuckahoe(e) Creek for the sum of 50 pounds. The transaction was witnessed by Stockley Towles, John Hutchins, and A. Eastin. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7-8

During the Revolutionary War "Strangeman Hutchins and son John 'furnished wheat' for the War, probably under duress. Strangeman is listed on p 20, Public Service Claims, Goochland County Court Booklet. Strangeman was much too old for military service, and as a Quaker he would have refused to serve anyhow. The only known member of the Quaker Hutchins family to serve in the Revolutionary War was Jonathan, oldest son of John and grandson of Strangeman." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p11.

Strangeman's grandson, Jonathan Hutchens, is listed in official records as living in Goochland. He was a private in the Virginia Militia. He was listed as being there on 1 June 1781 for a period of 4 months in White company and Darke regiment, and he was there for the Siege of Yorktown. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.200. There is more information on Jonathan:

Jonathan Hutchens (Hutchins), Private, Va., Volunteered about 1 Jun in year of capture of Cornwallis, entered service at Williamsburg, marched to Yorktown where assisted with siege, present at the surrender of Cornwallis. Served 4 months in Col. Darke's Virginia Regiment, Major White.

Jonathan born January or February 1765. Applied for pension 1830 which was rejected because had only 4 months service and 6 were

required. Lived at Goochland County, VA. when entered service. In 1830 lived in Surry, Co., N.C. (Pension file R 5449). ~JRH/JH,1976,p.241.

In the same record are two listings for Strangeman:

Strangeman Hutchins, (1707 - 1792) a patriot, furnished supplies during the Rev., born in Va., died in Surry County, N.C. (DAR 153898).

Strangeman Hutchins, born 1707, died 10 Feb. 1792, married Elizabeth Cox. Did patriotic service in Va. (DAR). ~JRH/JH,1976,p.260.

In 1781 "the last major battle of the [Revolutionary] war was fought on Virginia soil less than 100 miles from Strangeman's home -- the Battle of Yorktown. Jonathan Hutchins was in this battle when Cornwallis surrendered. Although the British surrendered at this battle, the war did not end until 1783." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7-8.

It was written of the Revolutionary War period in Goochland County, Virginia, "Goochland citizens saw many British soldiers in the last year of the Revolution, for in June 1781 the entire army of Cornwallis was within the county's boundaries, with the possible exception of Tarleton's cavalry..." Townsend added, "So we can imagine the hardships the Hutchins family underwent during this time, especially since, as Quakers, they refused to fight, and so received hard treatment by their own authorities also. The war was undoubtedly the main reason that the Hutchins family began the exodus to North Carolina." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,pp5-6.

[It appears that Strangeman found other ways to aid the war effort] for on March 19, 1782 a claim was "allowed to Strangeman Hutchins by the Board of Justices of Goochland County, Virginia, for services rendered during the War. " A copy of the claim which is difficult to read is in the DAR records in Washington, DC. "Strangeman Hutchins was sixty eight years old when the Revolution began, and seventy one by the time the War reached Virginia. He was too old to take part in the War even if his Friends Faith had not forbidden it. But he could perform Patriotic Service.

"A record of such Patriotic Service was found in Goochland County, and Mrs. Gussie Waymire Crider made application to the DAR and proved the service. With her application was filed a Photostat copy of the record of the Service, and also a copy of the Will of Strangeman Hutchins. A copy of this Booklet [the Crider's booklet.] will also be on file.

"Any member of the family desiring to join the D.A.R., will need but refer to the application of Mrs. Crider for proof of Service." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.345.

"As part of the plantation system of farming in the south, the Quakers had held slaves up until the time of the Revolutionary War. But gradually some Quakers had come forward to proclaim that slavery was against the will of God; and Quakers were

urged to free their slaves. In this belief, Quakers were far ahead of the rest of the country. Today it is hard for us to realize what this decision meant to people who knew that they could not continue to farm on a scale which would support their families, in competition with neighbors who had many slaves.

“In 1782, by a deed of Manumission Strangeman Hutchins freed his twelve slaves before he removed to North Carolina. Later, however, several members of the family again owned slaves in their new state. Even Strangeman himself had two slaves in the 1790 census.” ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7-8. In the second volume of her Hutchins books Townsend explained why Strangeman had two slaves in 1790. She said, “Strangeman did not actually buy other slaves after he had freed his with a deed of manumission. The reason he still had two slaves in the 1790 census was that he had stipulated that the slaves were to be freed, males at 21 and females at 18. The two youngest slaves had yet to reach that age in the 1790 census.” ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.5.

It was in October of 1782 that “Strangeman Hutchins freed his twelve slaves in Goochland County by a Deed of Manumission.” It is found in the Goochland County, Virginia Deed Book 13, 1779-1784, pp.259-260 and reads as follows:

#### DEED OF MANUMISSION OF SLAVES

I, Strangeman Hutchins, being fully persuaded that freedom is the rightful state of all mankind, and that it is my duty to do unto others as I would desire to be done by, in the like situation, and having under my care seven negroes, whom I have heretofore held as slaves, of the following names and ages, viz: Nan Scott, 38; Jennie Scott, 36; Joe Scott, 34; Hannah Scott, 32; Lusy Scott, 28; Tab Pryor, 23; Judith Scott, 18; I hereby emancipate and set free, all and everyone of the above named slaves and I do for myself, heirs, executors and administrators, relinquish all my right, title, interest, claim and pretention of claim whatsoever, either to their persons or to any estate that they may hereafter acquire, and having also five negroes now in their minority, of the following names and ages, viz: George Scott, 17; Isham Scott, 15; King Scott, 14; Stephen Scott 12; Bob Scott 9; whom I likewise emancipate and set free after they shall attain to lawful age, the males at 21 and the females at 18 years.

Signed 21 Oct. 1782

his  
Strangeman x Hutchins  
mark

“The fact that Strangeman signed by his mark does not mean that he could not write. He obviously could write very well, as is evident in the South River Minutes quoted [previously], when he was clerk of the Cedar Creek Meeting.” ~RHT/H-H,1979,p11.



The Hutchins Family Moves to North Carolina -- On February 14, 1783, Strangeman and Elizabeth Hutchins deeded to Hezekiah Puryear, of Goochland County, 316 acres for the sum of 420 pounds. John and Alice Hutchins were also parties in granting the land. It was also that year of 1783 that the first of Strangeman's family began the exodus into North Carolina when his sons John and Nicholas moved with their families to Surry County, North Carolina.

On 1786-1mo-14 the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting in Hanover County, Virginia reported, that Strangeman Hutchins, his wife, granddaughter Elizabeth Hutchins, daughter of Thomas; Thomas Hutchins, his wife and children; Benjamin Hutchins and family were granted certificates to Deep River Monthly Meeting, in North Carolina. The certificate was returned in the 10<sup>th</sup> month, but was delayed by failure of the committee to report. Later in that same year, 1786-8mo-7, "Strangeman Hutchings and family were received on certificate from Cedar Creek MM, VA, dated 1mo-14-1786. Strangeman Hutchins presented a certificate for himself, his wife and granddaughter Elizabeth, dau of Thomas." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p11.

"When the Hutchins families moved to North Carolina and settled in Surry County on Forbush Creek and Deep Creek, they placed their membership at Deep River, thirty miles away in Guilford County. Deep River had the records for the Deep Creek area until a meeting was 'set up' in Surry County....When Deep Creek Monthly Meeting, NC, was set off from Deep River MM, all members of Deep River living 'within the verge' of Deep Creek MM were automatically transferred without certificates to Deep Creek. The Hutchins family records in Deep River MM are continued in Deep Creek MM. The last item in Deep River is dated 1794-5mo-5, and the first item in Deep Creek is dated 1796-11mo-17.

"By 1793 a meeting was established at Deep Creek. Services had been held as early as 1786. Deep Creek is still a strong, prosperous meeting. Charles Hutchins, a descendant of Strangeman, was its minister at one time..."

According to the Surry County, North Carolina Court of Pleas and Quarter Sessions, 1771-1790, Strangeman Hutchins was exempt from paying poll tax after the year 1786 because he was too old.

"In 1788 Virginia became a state after Strangeman and most of his descendants had left the state." The following year, 1789, "North Carolina became a state after most of the Hutchins family had settled in the Surry County area." ~ RHT/H-H,1979,p12.

"Strangeman had visited North Carolina in 1756 and again in 1764 (as a minister?), as had others in his family. The increasing difficulties with the government, the Revolutionary War, and the added incentive of land in North Carolina were probably the reasons that a man of 79 years of age would make such a long, arduous move away from the land where he had always lived. By that time, though, many of his

relatives and friends were also moving away from the area along the James River, following the much-traveled Western Road, a migration trail which led to northwestern North Carolina." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7-8.

In his book William Hutchins of Carolina Jack Randolph Hutchins wrote of this family moving to North Carolina.

Strangeman Hutchins, age 79 years, of Goochland County, Virginia, a Quaker, his wife Elizabeth, and the families of their two sons Thomas and Benjamin moved into Old Surry County, North Carolina, in 1786. Three years before, in 1783, two other sons John and Nicholas with their families and their sister Lydia and her husband John Johnson moved into the area also from Virginia. The two brothers had explored the country in 1779 and made land entries in Surry County. Strangeman also had visited North Carolina before he moved there as the minutes of the Quaker meetings in 1756 and 1764 show that he was granted leave to visit North Carolina, maybe on church business. However, the second visit might have been to assist his sister Catherine Stanley who in 1764 removed to Guilford County, North Carolina, with her husband and children. Both the spellings Hutchins and Hutchens are used in this family.

Three other daughters and their families arrived from Virginia within the following ten years: Edith Stanley's family in 1787; and Obedience Harding and Jane Barnetts in 1796. The other two daughters, Mary Brooks and Elizabeth Barnett remained in Virginia.

The first settlement of the Strangeman Hutchins family in Surry County was northeast of Yadkinville on the branches of Forbush Creek and Deep Creek, in what is now Yadkin County, but prior to 1850 was part of Surry County. The Hutchins belonged to the Deep Creek Friends Meeting House located four and a half miles north of Yadkinville. Many of the Strangeman Hutchins family remained in Surry County while others moved into the Ohio valley and on west.

Strangeman Hutchins, son of Nicholas, was probably born in Henrico County, Virginia in 1707 and died in Surry County, North Carolina, on the 10<sup>th</sup> day of the 2<sup>nd</sup> month of 1792. About 1731 he married, probably in Henrico County, Elizabeth Cox daughter of Richard and Mary Cox. Elizabeth was born in Virginia in 1713. She died in North Carolina at the age of 103 years. Soon after their marriage they moved up the James River to Goochland County, along Genito Creek, about twenty miles upriver from Richmond. They sold this property while preparing for the move to Surry County...This family is the best

documented of all the Southern Hutchins-Hutchens families... ~JRH/WH, 1995,pp.119-120.

"All of Strangeman's children were born in Virginia; and the marriages of all are recorded in Quaker records of that state. Strangeman's youngest son Benjamin left a Bible record written about 1795 containing valuable information on Strangeman's family...As you read between the lines of the record of Strangeman Hutchins...you realize that Strangeman was a man of amazing vitality and of remarkable ability." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7-8.

The 1790 United States federal census for Surry County, North Carolina, Salisbury District tells us that Strangeman Huchins [sic] had living in his household, one male over 16, no males 15 or under, 2 females, and two slaves." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.12//~JRH/JH,1976,p.298. Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and granddaughter of Strangeman, may still have been living with them. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.12. As mentioned earlier the reason that Strangman "still had two slaves in the 1790 census was that he had stipulated that the slaves were to be freed, males at 21 and females at 18. The two youngest slaves had yet to reach that age in the 1790 census." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.two,p.5.

Also on that 1790 United States federal census all for Surry County, North Carolina in the Salisbury district were listed Benja Hutchings, John Hutchins, Nicholas Huchins and Thomas Hutchings. In Benjamin's household there were two males 16 and up, six males 15 or below, and 4 females. Benjamin had 4 slaves. In John's household there were two males 16 or up and three males 15 or under. John had no females or slaves listed as living in his home. Nicholas had two males 16 or over living in his home and three males 15 or under. Nicholas Huchins also had 3 females living in his home and was listed as having 2 slaves. And in the home of Thomas there was one male 16 or over, one male 15 or below and 3 females. Thomas had no slaves. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.298.

According to the Criders [Strangeman's father] "Nicholas Hutchins had one son [Strangeman] and four grand sons. These five moved to Surry County, N.C. This move together with the Quaker records makes it possible to keep our Hutchins line separate from the others." ~JRH/JH,1976, p.333.

One of Strangeman and Elizabeth's descendants was Thomas W. Barnett who lived in Fulton County, Indiana. In 1857 Thomas wrote a short history of his family. Of his Hutchins side he wrote, "My great grandfather's name was Strangeman Hutchins. Why that singular name was given him, I know not, unless it was because his parents thought it strange that a man child should be born unto them, for I believe he was their only son. He was a minister of the Friends Faith. His word was law among his children and they obeyed him to the letter. His wife lived to the advanced age of 103 and died in N. Carolina." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.341.

Strangeman Hutchins died in 1792 in what was then Surry County but is now Yadkin County, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7,13. The Deep River MM record reported on 1792-2mo-10 that "Strangeman Hutchens, Deep Creek, died in his 85<sup>th</sup> year." ~ RHT/H-H,1979,p.13. Another source, the Criders, said Strangeman Hutchins, son of Nicholas, died in Surry County, (now Yadkin County), North Carolina, Feb. 10, 1792. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336.

Sylvanus Hadley recorded the Dying Saying of Strangman Hutchins. "The paper was yellow with age, and broken. Dashes indicate that words are missing." Hutchins family genealogists, the Criders, printed Strangeman's sayings in a booklet in 1935, and they are reproduced in the Townsend book as follows:

### DYING SAYING OF STRANGEMAN HUTCHINS

Some sentences expressed by our ancient worthy Friend, Strangeman Hutchins, which was taken ill about ye middle of ye tenth month, 1791, and continued poorly until the ninth of ye second month following; great part of which time he seemed gradually to decline, in the course of which he uttered many weighty expressions, which not then being taken down can not be remembered; often praying to ye Almighty that he might bear his affliction with patience, and at times he desired to be dissolved if it might be the will of the Lord, saying that he thought his stay long here.

He was heard to say that he had been afraid that he had displeased his Creator, that was the cause He continued him here so long in affliction.

It seemed to be returned in answer to him, that His Beloved Son who never disobeyed had suffered much more.

And that night before he departed this life, I took down his sentences as he uttered them as near as I could collect them which was as follows --

O Heaven bless me, O Lord, the Heavens cannot contain thy love. O Lord, have mercy upon me, and look down with thy penetrating eye and deliver me from all evil. O Lord, deliver me from every motion of sin; let me die that I may sing Thy praise for ever more.

He often times petitioned ye Lord for favor and mercy, and to deliver him from every evil motion while he was here in this prepared body.

O that I could but die, it would be best for me so that I was out of this troublesome world. Lord bless me, Lord help me, O Heavens above preserve me \_ \_ \_ \_ \_ in fear of

his Creator, so that He may bring honor and glory to His every worthy name, who is worthy to be honored and adored for ever more.

O that we might all be prepared so that when we come to lie upon a dying bed and a rolling pillow, we may have nothing to do but die.

O Lord, let me die away, I humbly pray, O Lord, what shall I do, Shall I go.

So he often complained and supplicated, "Lord receive me out of evil and out of all abomination." About this time his tongue began to falter much so he could be scarcely understood, but still seemed in a praying disposition, and often times prayed to be delivered \_\_\_\_\_ heart within.

And several times he spoke about ye living water and about ye true water in a broken manner, although afterward he spoke intelligibly and said -- "O Holy, Holy Lord God Almighty, I am in an awful frame of mind and stand resigned to the Lord's will both soul and body." And almost every breath till the last seemed to supplicate or return thanks, and he grew so weak that he departed in the morning the 10<sup>th</sup> of the second month, A.D. 1792. And I hope he has gone from works to reward. ~RHT/H-H,1979,preface,p.v,pp.13-14//~JRH/JH,1976,p.352.

[Strangeman Hutchins seems to have accomplished a great deal during his lifetime.] Strangeman's will which was probated in 1792 was written toward the end of 1791. It can be found in the Surry County, NC Will Book 3, p. 5. That will follows:

I, Strangeman Hutchins, of Surry County, and State of North Carolina, being desirous to settle my outward estate while in my sound senses and memory, and to prevent disputes after my death, do make this my last will and testament in the manner following:

First, I give to my beloved wife, Elizabeth Hutchins, all my personal estate, not here after given to any of my children or grand children, hereafter named, to dispose of as she may think proper, amongst my children and grand children.

Secondly, It is my will and desire, that John Standly shall have the tract of land he now lives on, containing seventy-five acres, being in the county above said, for his own property, provided he pay me or my executor the sum of twenty-five pounds Virginia money, by or before the twenty-fifth day of December, Anno Domino 1792, agreeable to a verbal contract

made between him, the said John Standly and myself. If the money is not paid by that time, then it is my desire that my son, Benjamin Hutchins, shall have the seventy-five acres of land by settling and paying some demands that are against me in Virginia, and paying the balance of the above mentioned sum of twenty five pounds Virginia money to his mother.

Thirdly, I lend to my daughter, Mary Brooks, a tract of land containing fifty five acres, lying in Goochland County in Virginia, it being the land whereon my said daughter, Mary, now lives, during her natural life, provided she lives separate and apart from her husband, Samuel Robert Brooks. It is not my intent the said Brooks should live on my land, or have any part of my estate whatever, and after the death of my said daughter, Mary, then I give the said fifty five acres of land to my grand daughter, Elizabeth Stanley, daughter of my said daughter, Mary Brooks, to her and her heirs forever.

Fourthly, I lend to my daughter, Edith Standly, one feather bed, which she now has in her possession, during her natural life and then I give the said bed to my grand son, John Hutchins Stanley.

Fifthly, It is my will and desire that what ever I have already given to my sons and daughters hereafter named, the same shall remain in their possession forever: (to wit) John, Nicholas, Thomas and Benjamin Hutchins, Mary Brooks, Edith Stanley, Obedience Harding, and Jane Barnett.

And last, I appoint my son, Benjamin Hutchins, executor to this, my last will and testament, revoking all wills heretofore made by me. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal this ye 23<sup>rd</sup> day of ye 11<sup>th</sup> month, 1791.

Signed, sealed, published and declared to be the last will and testament of Strangeman Hutchins, in the presence of

Jonas Reynolds  
Jonathan Johnson.  
John Johnson.

his  
Strangeman x Hutchins  
Mark

~ RHT/H-H,1979,pp.12-13//~JRH/JH,1976,p.351.

Strangeman's "daughters Elizabeth Barnett, Milly Matthews, and Lydia Johnson were already dead (or possibly Milly was still living, but disowned). John Standly (Stanley), mentioned in the will, was the husband of Strangeman's daughter Edith." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.12-13.

In writing of Strangeman Hutchins, Townsend noted, "Perhaps he was buried on his own land, and perhaps his wife Elizabeth lies beside him there. She died many years after Strangeman—about 24 years later—but neither grave can be identified today. There is a very old small stone in the Deep Creek Meeting House Cemetery in Yadkin County which is marked 'S. H.' But this is believed to be the grave of Sarah Hobson who died in 1801. (*Historical Architecture of Yadkin County, North Carolina*, 1987, Lewis Brumfield, editor, page 139)

"The graves of Strangeman and Elizabeth (Cox) Hutchins may be lost, but they left a heritage that will never die. The simple virtues of these good people live on, we would like to hope, in thousands of their descendants." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.6.

In 1792 [the year that Strangeman Hutchins died] George Washington was the President of the United States. Congress authorized the U. S. Mint to be constructed in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and Kentucky became the fifteenth state. Also during that year the cornerstone of the Capitol was laid in Washington, D.C., and construction first began on the White House. Toward the end of that year the Bill of Rights went into effect as Virginia provided the necessary ratification. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.104-108.

"The unusual given name of Strangeman has long been a puzzle to descendants. It was carried down for three or four more generations in the lines of many of his children. Any reason given for the name is pure speculation and *not* a proven fact. It may possibly have been the surname of his (possible) grandmother, wife of John Hutchins of Towchester, Northamptonshire, England. Further research might answer this by finding a surname of Strangeman in Northamptonshire in the seventeenth century." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.6.

What became of Strangeman's wife Elizabeth Hutchins? By the time of the 1800 United States census Elizabeth was found living in the household of her son Benjamin. On November 1, of that year 1800 Elizabeth wrote a Deed of Gift which is recorded in the Surry County, North Carolina Deed Book 1, p. 79. It states:

To all people to whom these presents shall come, I, Elizabeth Hutchins, widow of Strangeman Hutchins, Deceased, of Surry County, and State of North Carolina, do send greetings. Know ye that I, the said Elizabeth Hutchins, for and in consideration of the love, good will and affection which I have and do bear toward my grandson, Thomas Barnett of the said County and State, have given and granted, and by these presents do freely give and grant unto the said Thomas Barnett, his heirs, executors or administrators, sundry goods and chattels, that is, one feather bed and furniture, one woollen [sic] wheel, iron pot, and flat iron, four plates, two chairs, one cow marked with a half crop in the left ear and slit in the other, and a heifer unmarked white colored, to have and to hold all the said goods and chattels to him, the said Thomas Barnett, his heirs, executors,

administrators, from henceforth as his proper goods and chattels absolutely, without any manner of condition.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the first day of November, 1800.

Signed, sealed and delivered  
In the presence of  
Reny Harding, Jurat  
John Hutchins

her  
Elizabeth x Hutchins  
mark

Surry County, November Term of Court, 1800.  
The execution of within Deed was duly proven in  
Open court by the oath of Renney Harding and  
Ordered to be registered.

Test. – Jo. Williams, Clerk.  
~RHT/H-H,1979,p.14.

When the 1810 census was taken Elizabeth was living in the household of her grandson, Josiah, the son of Benjamin. Benjamin had moved to Ohio by that time. Elizabeth's husband Strangeman Hutchins died in what was then Surry County but is now Yadkin County, North Carolina. Elizabeth died in the same area in 1816 at the age of 103. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.7. Another source also said Elizabeth Cox Hutchins died at the age of 103. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336.

"The first settlements of the Hutchins family in Surry County, North Carolina, can be approximately located northeast of Yadkinville on the branches of Forbush Creek and Deep Creek, in what is now Yadkin County (taken from Surry County in 1850). Deep Creek Friends Meeting House is four and a half miles north of Yadkinville. Of course the Hutchins families soon scattered throughout the country and the whole region, as they are today.

"North Carolina was not entirely new to the Hutchins family when they removed. In 1764 Catherine Stanley, sister of Strangeman Hutchins, had removed to Guilford County with her husband and children. Some of her family were there in 1758. John and Nicholas, sons of Strangeman, explored the country and made land entries in Surry County in 1779, although they did not remove until 1783-4 according to Quaker records. Their sister Lydia and her husband John Johnson also removed at that time.

"Strangeman, age 79, and his wife Elizabeth, removed in 1786 with the families of sons Thomas and Benjamin. Edith Stanley's family (daughter of Strangeman) followed in 1787; but it was 1796 before the families of Obedience Harding and Jane Barnett arrived in North Carolina.

"Only Mary Brooks and Elizabeth Barnett (and possibly Milly Matthews) remained in Virginia. Since only one child is known for Mary, and one for Elizabeth,



and nothing is known of Milly, nearly all of Strangeman's grandchildren were soon to be found in Surry County, North Carolina." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.14.

In one of his Hutchins family books Jack Randolph Hutchins tells us "The large Strangeman Hutchins family originated in Virginia and then moved to Surry County, N.C. Strangeman's father was Nicholas Hutchins of the James River. Another early Virginia Hutchins family was Frances Hutchins who went to Virginia with Richard Preston and in 1651 moved to Anne Arundel County, Maryland. Frances later settled in Calvert County, Maryland. Other Hutchins were in St. Mary's County and at Our Lady's Manor, the Lord Baltimore estates. No relationship is known between these different Hutchins families." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.305.

Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins -- [Nicholas Hutchins was the great, great, great, great grandfather of Jim Parker and was the father of Strangeman Hutchins.] According to Rita H. Townsend's book on the Hutchins / Hutchens family, "Nicholas Hutchins is the earliest member of the Hutchins family of whom we have positive proof. He was a Quaker living in Henrico County, Virginia in 1699. He belonged to the Henrico Monthly Meeting at Curles (established 1690) and later to the White Oak Swamp Meeting (established 1702). Before the building of the meeting house, services were held at the homes of members, often at the home of William Porter and sometimes at the home of Nicholas Hutchins.

"Jamestown had been settled in 1607, and Henrico only a short time later, in 1611. This 'Cradle of the Republic', as it has been called, along the James River in Virginia, was settled many years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth Rock. The counties of Hanover and Goochland, formed later, are also of interest to us in our Hutchins search.

"The history of the Quakers in Virginia is told very well in Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy, Vol. 6, (1950) ed. by William Wade Hinshaw. The activities of the Henrico Monthly Meeting, pp 145-150, and the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting to which Strangeman later belonged, pp 223-226, are described in a most interesting manner by Douglas Summers Brown. Because of lack of space, this information will not be repeated here; but it would be of great interest to each descendant to read these accounts." ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.1-2.

One Hutchins researcher wrote, "Although this family is the best documented of all the Southern Hutchins-Hutchens families there remain several unsolved questions. There is little information of Nicholas Hutchins, the father of Strangeman. On the 8<sup>th</sup> day of the 7<sup>th</sup> month of 1699 Nicholas condemned in the Quaker Meeting House his marriage by priest. On the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> month of 1701 he married in Henrico County, Virginia, Mary Watkins.

"Nicholas was married for the second time in 1701 to Mary who was then 19 years old. He died in 1728/29. Assuming that he probably did not live to be more than

90 years old he would have been born after 1638 and assuming he was at least 21 years of age in 1701 he was born prior to 1680. Thus Nicholas was born between 1638 and 1680. Considering that these are outside limits a more probably [probable] range of birth dates would be 1650 to 1670 making his death at age of 80 years and his second marriage about the age of 31 years.

“Research to date has not determined his history prior to his statement in the 1699 Quaker Meeting in Henrico County, Virginia.” ~JRH/WH,1995,pp.120-121.

“There are many genealogies and family records which give the birthplace of Nicholas Hutchins as England or Wales; but there is nothing to substantiate these claims. Similarly, the father of Nicholas has been given as Isaac, Robert, or another Nicholas Hutchins. From the Court Records of Henrico County it is possible to disprove either Isaac or Robert as the father of Nicholas...Much caution is necessary in suggesting the parentage of Nicholas, because of the lack of records for Virginia in this period. However, from the facts available for each Hutchins (or variant spelling) in Virginia in the 1600s, it is possible to surmise that several generations of this Hutchins family may already have been in Virginia before Nicholas...

“The birth of Nicholas Hutchins is often given as 1645, but there is no proof for this.” One researcher had a feeling that Nicholas was older when he married Mary Watkins, and if that was so she may have been his second or third wife. However, there is no proof of that supposition.

That same researcher did write, “The Quakers had a rule that a member must marry another member. They observed this rule to the letter. If a member married a non-member, first a complaint was made and a committee appointed to visit the offending member. Unless the member acted to set himself right, he was disowned, and a record made to that effect. The usual way to get right was to condemn his marriage by priest to the satisfaction of Friends. In that case, ‘priest’ meant by a minister of the Church of England. This was the state religion of Virginia...”

On 1699-7mo-8 Nicholas Hutchins did condemn his marriage by a priest to the satisfaction of the Friends according to the original Henrico Monthly Meeting records. About a month later the record for 1699-12mo-9 tells that Nicholas Hutchins contributed 40 pounds of tobacco towards the building of a new Meeting House at Curles.

Three different original records from the Henrico Monthly Meeting Record, 1699 – 1756 tell of the marriage of Mary Watkins and Nicholas. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.1-2. On 1701-6mo-8 Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins, daughter of Henry, proposed their intentions of marriage. It was recorded as follows: “At a meeting held at William Porter’s Jr., the 8<sup>th</sup> day of ye 6<sup>th</sup> month, 1701, Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins did at this meeting propose their intentions of marriage the first time. Henry Watkins, the father of the young woman consenting thereto and saying he would not be their hindrance. This meeting therefore ordered that William Lead (Ladd) and Benjamin

Woodson do inquire into the clearness and conversation of the said Nicholas Hutchins and make return the next month meeting.”

We then learn that, “At a meeting held at William Porter Jrs., the 12 day of ye 7<sup>th</sup> month of 1701 the parties appointed to inquire into the clearness and conversation of Nicholas Hutchins, report that they have found nothing to the contrary but that he is clear in each respect. They were therefore sufered [sic] to proceed in their intentions and publish themselves the second time, according to the order of Friends.”

From the original Henrico Monthly Meeting Record, 1699-1756, p. 12 we find the following under the date 1701-8mo-9:

Here followeth a copy of Nicholas Hutchins' marriage Certificate;

WHEREAS Nicholas Hutchins, of the County of Henrico and Mary Watkins, daughter of Henry Watkins, of the Same County, have proposed their intentions of marriage before two several meetings of the people, in scorn called Quakers, which after the due inquiry of their clearness, and it appearing that the relations of the said Mary were consenting to their marriage, did give consent that the said parties might accomplish their said intentions.

We therefore, whose names are underwritten do certify all whom it may concern, that the said Nicholas Hutchins and the said Mary Watkins did at the meeting house of the aforesaid people in the county aforesaid, the 9<sup>th</sup> day of the 8<sup>th</sup> month, 1701, then and there take each other for wife and husband. He, the said Nicholas Hutchins, taking said Mary by the hand and declaring that in the presence of the Lord and before this congregation, “I take Mary Watkins to be my lawful wife, promising to be to her a true and loving husband till death.”

And then the said Mary Watkins, then and there declaring “that I take Nicholas Hutchins to be my husband, promising to be a true and loving husband (meaning wife) till death.”

And for confirmation thereof the said Nicholas and Mary did set their hands.

Nicholas Hutchins,  
Mary Hutchins.

The following is a list of the people attending the Meeting and the witnesses to the marriage of Nicholas and Mary Hutchins: Henry Watkins, Jr., James Howard, Edward Mosby, Robert Gate, Wm Lead (Ladd), Eph Gartrite (Cartwright), Sam'l Gartrite, John Pleasants, Robert Boyes, Thomas Watkins, Wm Porter Jr, Tarlton Woodson, Benj. Woodson, Edward Goode Jr, Joseph Woodson Jr, Robert Crews, Joseph Pleasants, Mary Howard, Mary Watkins, Elija Crype (or Eliza), Sarah Crype, Jane Pleasants Huldah Lea, Judith Woodson, Martha Pleasants, Mary Woodson Sr. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.2.

"It is also of interest to note that no relative named Hutchins signed the marriage certificate. Was it because Nicholas had no living relatives, or because his relatives were not Quaker? Or perhaps it was even because he had emigrated from New England or England. The most we can do is speculate." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.3.

"Puritanism reached its climax in the south in 1657 with the battle of the Severn, which event was perfectly timed to the arrival of the first Quaker missionaries. Thereafter we find many Puritans and their families being converted to the beliefs of George Fox... Among these earliest Quaker families, not all of whom had been Puritans, are found the names of...Hutchins...It should, however, be remembered that Quakerism was a new faith and that often only one or two members of a family were converted, while in the established Church all members could be taken for granted as being members, unless shown to be otherwise.

"The Society of Friends was first planted in Virginia on the Eastern Shore and then in the region south of the lower James River, which area is penetrated by the Nansemond and Elizabeth Rivers. All the meetings in the counties there are closely related by both ties of blood and organization...In the period 1660-63 almost every Quaker family sent members to become the first settlers of the state of North Carolina...Early Quakers in Virginia lived with much persecution for their beliefs." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.796.

In April 1702 Nicholas Hutchins received a grant of 230 acres along the north bank of James River and on the west side of Four Mile Creek. That is about three miles below Dutch Gap. The Nicholas Hutchins Land Grant can be found in the State of Virginia: County of Henrico: Land Grant Office, State Capitol, Richmond, Virginia in Patent Book # 9, p. 436 and reads as follows:

To all and whosoever, now know ye that I ye said Francis Nicholson, Esq., Governor, with the advice and consent of the Council of State, accordingly, give and grant unto Nicholas Hutchins, a tract of land containing two hundred and thirty acres, lying and being in ye County of Henrico and on ye North side of James River and on Four Mile Creek and runneth thence North-west by West twenty six poles to Henry Pew's corner black oak, thence on his line North half west 188 poles to a corner pine and North-west by West 174 poles to a black oak, thence on ye line of Mr. John Woodson, East 146 poles to his corner gum standing on 4 mile creek, thence down the creek as it trendeth to yee [sic] place it begun, including the aforesaid 230 acres of land, the said land being due unto said Hutchins by and for the transportation of 5 persons into this colony, whose names are to be in the records mentioned under this patent, to have and to hold, etc, yielding and paying, etc., provided etc, given under my hand and the seal of the colony, this 25<sup>th</sup> day of April A.D., 1702.

ffr. Nicholson ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.3.

In their booklet, Four Generations of the Family of Strangeman Hutchins and his wife Elizabeth Cox, as known January 10, 1935, Mr. and Mrs. Edward Clarence Crider stated that, "As far as we have positive proof, Nicholas Hutchins is the forbear of this family...Tradition gives the birth of Nicholas as 1645. Nicholas was married twice. We do not know the name of the first wife, or if there were any children by this marriage....Our Hutchins were along the James River....Nicholas Hutchins land grant was located about twelve miles by paved road down the James from the present site of Richmond. It was about three miles below Dutch Gap." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.333.

On October 22, 1937 Mr. Crider wrote a letter to an unknown person in which he described the land that had belonged to Nicholas Hutchins.

While we were in Richmond, VA., we took a half-day to see if we could find the Nicholas Hutchins Land Grant of 1702. We drove down the James River 12 miles, all hard surface road, to Four Mile Creek. Four Mile Creek is in the vicinity of Farrar Island, on the north side of the James. The grant was on the James at what is known as Deep Bottom, the river being 60 to 90 feet deep...The James makes several large loops. One loop encloses what is known as Jones Neck. Deep Bottom is on the down stream top of the loop, and Four Mile Creek empties into the James at top of this loop.

Nicholas Hutchins seems to have had a river frontage of 26 rods [1 rod = 5 ½ yards], the grant extending irregularly to the northwest, but all on the west side of the creek. Am sending you a Kodak of the frontage. This photo probably shows all or nearly all of the frontage. You can drive down to the river. Our car was probably less than 100 feet from the water. At one time there was a small park there. In the photo in center there are two trees shading a building. This is a dance pavilion. To the right of this is a building for refreshments. Further to the left, between the two trees, is what looks like a small white building. That is masonry work on the creek. It is a wonderfully beautiful location, and Nicholas most probably used this frontage for his buildings. Deep Bottom is good fishing. While we were there, a truck brought a boat to the river.

A negro owns most of the land now. His house is a couple of hundred steps from the river. A brick house. He has fenced in most of the park, that part containing the pavilion. He does not like for people to trespass, so we did not go down to the mouth of the creek. The ownership is in dispute.

Back an eighth of a mile or less is a hill ridge about 30 or 40 feet high. This would make a splendid place for buildings and is so used. Up the creek about 5 squares is an old graveyard--no stones with inscriptions.

Nicholas first belonged to the Curles church. That was in the next loop, in the part called Curles. He probably dropped down the river in a boat to the church. The later part of his life he seemed to belong to White Oak Swamp Mtg. which was located north of the river some miles. We asked about the location of White Oak Mtg. but could not locate it.

Leaving Deep Bottom, we went into Curles Neck. Nicholas had good neighbors. Curles Neck was patented in 1617. It was the home of Nathaniel Bacon in 1676. In 1698, William Randolph, of the famous Randolph family, obtained the estate.

Leaving there, we went to Malvern Hills, where Henry Watkins was born. From there, northwest to Richmond, along White Oak Swamp. I expect we passed near the location of the old church. We inquired at a store about the church, but no one knew, but back a couple of miles was a place they called Quakers' Corner.

This region was a battlefield in the Civil War. Grant speaks of Deep Bottom in his report... ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.3-4.

In 1992 Townsend wrote, "Descendants of Nicholas and Strangeman Hutchins are fortunate in that, today, there is easy access to their land in Henrico County. It is owned by the Virginia Game Commission and it is beautifully maintained. There is a boat ramp very near where Nicholas Hutchins' house used to sit. The area is called Deep Bottom; there is a Deep Bottom Road." ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.6.

Townsend notes in her book that the "Henrico Meeting was also called Curles, New Kent, Upper, Upland, White Oak Swamp and Weyanoke Meeting. Henrico was a Monthly Meeting, and Nicholas Hutchins was among the first members mentioned there in 1699." ~RHT/H-H,1979,map.after.p.6.

Official records continue to shed light on Nicholas Hutchins. On page 307 of English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records by Louis des Cognets, Jr. is "a list of ships which cleared from the upper district of the James River from 22 Sep 1703 to 22 May 1704." On that list is "the Exeter, Merchant of Exon, a square-stern built in New England in 1694, 250 tons. The Master was John Wilcox, and the owners were Micajah Perry, Richard Perry, Ann Lyle, Thomas Lane, Nicholas Hutchins and Stephen Derick. If this was our same Nicholas Hutchins, we have a clue that he may have been a mariner, or that he did have shipping interests. Since he had received his land grant for transporting five persons into the colony, there is further reason for this supposition." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.4.

On page 218 of that same source, English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records, for April 1704-1705 Nicholas Hutchins was listed in the "Rent Rolls" of Henrico County,

Virginia. "He was listed as owning 240 acres, so he may have acquired ten acres more after his land grant."

"Nicholas Hutchins had two known daughters (probably three), and one son, Strangeman." [At another time this source gave the names of three daughters for Nicholas and Mary.] In her book on Strangeman and the Hutchins family Rita Townsend only followed the descendants of Strangeman. He had eleven children, of whom four were sons. "The families of Strangeman, his four sons, and many of the daughters removed to Surry County, NC. For this reason it is possible to keep this Hutchins line separate from the many other southern Hutchins / Hutchens / Hutchings lines of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolinas, Georgia, and points west."

### **The Children of Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins were:**

1) -- **Strangeman Hutchins**, b. 1707 in Henrico Co., VA, d. 1792-2mo-10 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC. About 1731, possibly in Henrico Co., VA m. Elizabeth Cox, b. 25-mo-1713 in VA, d. 1816 at age 103 in Surry (now Yadkin) Co., NC. Strangeman and Elizabeth had eleven children: [see p. 86 for information on their children].

2) -- **Catherine Hutchins**, b. about 1708?, d. 12mo-20-1766 in Guilford Co., NC. On 3mo-5-1728 m. James Stanley (Standley) in Henrico Co., VA.

3) -- **Mary Hutchins**, b. about 1710?. On 10mo-14-1729 m. Daniel Harris in Henrico Co., VA.

4) -- **Martha Hutchins?**, b. about 1719?, d. 5mo-28-1789. On 10mo-11-1743 m. John Stanley (Standley) in Henrico Co., VA. John was the brother of James who m. Catherine above. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.6-7.

Researchers have been able to find more information on Nicholas here and there in official records. On 1708-1mo-2 Nicholas Hutchins was a witness to the will of Jane Pleasants, and in June 1709 Nicholas proved that will at the June Term of Court. On "1710-4mo-17 Nicholas was on a committee to consider a Marriage (Quaker). He reported that he thought first cousins should not marry. (Despite his belief, many of his descendants did marry first cousins, and many of them were disowned by the Quakers as a result.)"

On October 12, 1711 Nicholas was one of twenty-two men who were paid for working on the Battery at Jamestown. "The several claims of Tarleton Woodson, Charles Porey, John Woodson, Edward Enroughty, William Savage, Edward Clerke, John Felps, Philemon Childers, Wm. Hobson, Wm. Porter, Joseph Woodson, Wm Ogal, John Robinson, Thomas Tatthews, Philip Thomas, Ephriam Garthwright, John Darnner, Thomas Conaway, William Ferris, Joseph Pleasants, Joseph Woodson, and Nicholas Hutchins for work done at the Battery at James Towne were presented to this Court & ordered to be certified to the next Assembly for allowance. Court held Oct

1711.” The source goes on to say, “Many of the Quakers refused to work on the breastworks at Jamestown in 1711 and 1712; but Nicholas, for reasons unknown to us, did work on them.”

About three years later on “1714-11mo-7 Nicholas was chosen overseer for Curles Meeting (Henrico MM record...). Joseph Pleasants and Nicholas Hutchins chosen as representatives from Curles to the Weekly Mtg composed of Curles, New Kent and Wainoak (Weyanoke)...[On] 1718-3mo-3 Nicholas was appointed to inquire about a marriage at White Oak Swamp Meeting...[On] 1719-4mo-6 [a] Meeting was held at the home of Nicholas Hutchins. Nicholas resigned as overseer of Curles Preparatory Meeting (Henrico MM...). (He must have been getting well up in age by this time.) [And on] 1724-2mo-7 Nicholas signed the marriage record of William More and Martha Odum.”

A few years later from the record of 1728-2mo-6 we learn that “James Stanley, son of Thomas of Hanover County, and Catherine Hutchins, dau of Nicholas of Henrico County, declared their intention to marry.” A month later on 1728-3mo-5 the Henrico MM recorded that “Catherine Hutchins, dau of Nicholas of Henrico Co, m James Stanley.”

From the above entry when Nicholas was still living and the one that follows we can conclude that Nicholas died sometime in 1728 or 1729. The Henrico Monthly Meeting reported on 1729-9mo-1 that “Daniel Harris, son of John of Hanover County, and Mary Hutchins, dau of Nicholas, deceased, declared their intention to marry.” On 1729-10-mo-6 “Daniel and Mary declared their intentions a second time. A week later on 1729-10mo-14 “Daniel Harris, son of John, Hanover Co., m in public mtg. Mary Hutchings, dau Nich. deceased, Henrico Co....The name Streingmen Hutchins first appeared when he signed the certificate of marriage [for his sister], which was held in Cedar Creek Mtg. House. The first three witnesses to sign the marriage certificate were Mary Holmes, Catherine Stanley and Streingmen Hutchins. Others were John Stanley, John Saynders, Will Lead (Ladd), Thomas Stanley, John Harris, James Stanley, and George Harris.” [It is likely that the Mary Holmes who signed the marriage certificate as a witness was the bride’s mother Mary Watkins Hutchins who had remarried. See the following 1736 entry for more information.]

On “1729-11mo-3 Strangeman Hutchins sold and deeded the land grant made to Nicholas Hutchins, and fortunately in the deed said that Nicholas was his father. This is our only proof that Strangeman was the son of Nicholas.” ~RHT/H-H, 1979, pp4-5.

In 1733 Strangeman’s brother-in-law Daniel Harris, a member of the Cedar Creek Preparatory Meeting in Hanover County, Virginia “suffered the seizure of a horse for refusing to bear arms or pay tithes.” In 1735 he “lost another horse in the same manor.”



It is in 1736 that we get the indication that Mary Watkins Hutchins, the wife of Nicholas, may have remarried after his death. The Henrico Monthly Meeting recorded on 1736-8mo-2 that "Charles Woodson, Tarleton Woodson and Stephen \_\_\_\_\_ were among the subscribers for the relief of Mary Holmes, mother-in-law of James Stanley." [Remember that in 1728 Catherine Hutchins, the daughter of Nicholas and Mary Hutchins, married James Stanley.] "James Stanley was aided 'he being at great charge in keeping his wife's mother, Mary Holme, who has been helpless for some time.' This would indicate a second marriage for Mary Watkins Hutchins."

By 1743-10mo-11 the Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting recorded that "Marthy Hutchings, Hanover County, married John Stanley, son of Thomas. (James Stanley, above, and John Stanley were brothers. Catherine and Martha Hutchins are presumed sisters. Martha was the second wife of John Stanley.)" ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp5-6.

According to the Criders, "Besides the Hutchins, who possibly came to the Virginia Colony as early as 1625, there are several Immigrant Ancestral Lines in allied families, the Watkins, the Cox, the Stanley, the Barnett, the McGehee, the Harding, the Harris and the Trent families." They also note, "The Quaker Records of Virginia spelled the name, Hutchins. Many of the later families spell the name, Hutchens. Either is correct." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.334-335.

### **Jim's Cox, Trent, Sherman and Watkins Ancestors**

Richard Cox and Mary Trent -- In the old Virginia records there is information on the Cox family who were the ancestors of Strangeman's wife Elizabeth Cox Hutchins. Elizabeth's parents were Richard Cox, born about 1678, and Mary Trent, born about 1682. Both Richard and Mary were believed to have been born in Virginia. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp796,799-800. One researcher thinks Mary Trent and Richard Cox were married on January 8, 1700. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.796,800.

Richard Cox mentioned his daughter Elizabeth in his will dated July 13, 1734. That will can be found in the Henrico County, Virginia Deeds & Wills, Book 2, Part 1, 1752-1737. The will of Richard Cox follows:

In the name of God, Amen!

I, Richard Cox, Ser., of the parish and County of Henrico, being Sick and Weak but in perfect sence and memory, I thank almighty God for it, I do make this my last Will in manner following;

Imprimis, I give and bequeath to my Son, John Cox, and to his heirs and assigns forever all my outward Land it being one hundred and five acres where he now liveth.

Item - I give devise and bequeath to my Son Henry Cox all my Lands it lying and being on the North side of Cornelious Creek containing fore hundred Acres, to the Said Henry Cox and his heirs forever, only I

give to my Loving Wife mary Cox, one hundred Acres of it during her life, where the House is.

Item - I give and bequeath to my Daughter Mary fore (Ford) and to her heirs one bell-mettle Skillett, a small Iron pott.

Item - I give and bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Hutchens one peid Cow and all her increases to her and her Heirs forever.

Item - I give and bequeath to my grandson Hickenson Cox one hundred and five Acres of Land where my Son Richard Cox now liveth bynding upon Will Fermer and Mich:ll Turpin line to him the Said Hickenson and his Heirs forever.

Item - I give and bequeath to my Daughter obedience purkins, one shilling.

Item - I give and bequeath to my Daughter Edith Wirtler my Book and Specttels.

Item - I give and bequeath to my loving Wife mary Cox all my hoggs and Sheeps and my mare bridle and Sadle and all rest of my estate and lastely constitute and appoint my Loving Wife Mary Cox my Whole and Sole Executor of this last my Will and Testament disannulling and making void all other Wills hereunto by me made. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my Seal this 13 day of July, 1734. I also give to my Said Wife Mary my Negro man Daniel during her Life and then to return to my Son John Cox.

In presence of us Mich:ll Turpin  
? Turpin  
James I. Whitler

his  
Richard x Cox (seal)  
mark

At a Court held for Henrico County ye third Day of February 1734 Mary Cox presented this Will upon oath and being proved by the oaths of the Witnesses thereto it was thereupon admitted to record.

Test. Bowler Cocke, Cl. Court  
~RHT/H-H,1979,pp796,799-800.

Something is strange here. One would think that Mary Cox would present her husband's will to the court after his death. Richard Cox signed his will in July 1734. However, according to the dates above Mary presented the will to the court in February 1734. One of the dates may be incorrect. ~CMM,Oct22,2009.

(The name of the daughter given in the will as Edith Whitler [sic], and the name of the Witness, James I. Whitler, are both Whitloe. A deed made previous to this will

shows that Richard Cox also had a daughter Martha.) ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp796,799-800. Martha Cox married a Ferguson. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.334.

According to the Crider records "John Cox was the father of Richard Cox. His will made in Henrico County, Feb. 10, 1691, named as his heirs his six sons, John Cox, William Cox, Bartholomew Cox, Richard Cox, Henry Cox, George Cox and wife, Mary.

"William Cox was the father of John Cox. Virginia descendants of the family, people of education and high standing concur in that statement. Mrs. Ella Foy O'Gorman, Washington, D.C., a descendant of Richard Cox through his son, Henry Cox, after years of patient investigation, says that William Cox was the Immigrant Ancestor. As does Judge Edwin P. Cox, South Richmond, Va., a student for years of the family records, a descendant of John Cox through his son, George Cox."

The following dates and information for William Cox and his heirs are in the Crider records:

"William Cox, born 1598, died previous to 1656, came from England to Virginia.

1610 -- in the ship, 'Godspeed'.

1628 -- Sept. 20, had a grant of 100 acres in Elizabeth City County.

1636 -- Nov. 29, had a grant of 150 acres in Henrico County, on the James, two and one-half miles above Harroe Addocks. Wife, Elizabeth.

1642 -- Sept. 1, bought 250 acres in partnership with Isaac Hutchins at the mouth of Falling Creek, along the James.

1665 -- Aug. 5, Thomas Cox, son and heir of William Cox, sold half of this 250 acres.

1685 -- Apr. 1, John Cox, Sen. of Harroe Addocks, made a deed of land to his son, William Cox.

Harroe Addocks, or Arrohateck, was five or six miles above Dutch Gap. The William Cox grant, 1636, was possibly not far from the Mouth of Falling Creek." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.334.

Henry Trent and Elizabeth Sherman -- The mother of Elizabeth Cox Hutchins (Strangeman's wife) was Mary Trent who was possibly born about 1682 in Virginia and died about 1735 in Virginia. [As mentioned above] one researcher thinks Mary Trent and Richard Cox were married on January 8, 1700. Mary Trent Cox was the daughter of Henry Trent and his wife Elizabeth Sherman who was born about 1657. Henry Trent "may have been the immigrant ancestor. He was born [in] 1642 and may have been a brother or an uncle of William Trent, born 1655, for whom Trenton, New Jersey was named." In the early Virginia records is a deed for land in Henrico County, Virginia for Henry Trent given by Governor Berkely. The will of Henry Trent reads as follows:

In the name of God Amen! I Henry Trent, Sr. of ye parish of Virrina in ye Coty of Hen:co being brought to ye Remembrance of my mortality and ye

frailty of this temporall life by ye Gracious hand of almighty God visiting me with a Greivous sickness yet of sound and perfect memory praised be God therefore I make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and form following viz:

First -I Resigne my Soul to God that gave it in hopes of his acceptance through the merits of his beloved Son my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ and my body to ye Earth to be deasently interred in such place and deasent manner as my hereafter named Extr. Shall think fitt.

Item -I give and bequeath unto my Son Allexander Trent one hundred and Nine Acres of Land in the paris of virina in the County of Hennerico to him and his heirs for ever.

Item -I Give and Bequeath unto my Son Henry Trent one hundred & nine Acres of land in ye paris of virina in ye Coty: of Hennerico to him & his heirs forever. Alsoe a Cow that is at Richd. Cox & her increase forever; Give him a Sowe and her increase forever & share of ye crop of Tobacco & Corne alsoe the Gun that was always Called his.

Item -I Give and bequeath unto my Son John Trent one hundred & nine Acres of Land in ye parries of virina in ye Coty: of Hen:co to him & his heires forever. Alsoe I give him a Sowe & her increase forever. Alsoe the Gun that was Called his.

Item -I Give and bequeath unto my Son William Trent one hundred & nine Acres of land in the paris of virina in ye Coty: of Hen:co to him & his heires forever, when the land is divided he is to have his first Chois

Item -I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary Cox ye wife of Richard Cox one Gold Ring to her and her heires forever.

Item -I Give and bequeath unto my Daughter Rebecca Trent two thousand pounds of Good Sound Merchantable Tobacco in Cask.

Item -I Give and bequeath unto my daughter Susanna Trent two thousand pounds of good sound Merchantable tobacco in Cask.

Lastly -I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Trent my three Servants William TonySon, Eliz: Blossom Indian Nicklass Cuttell Dureing her life time or till the day of marrying then the three what is Living is to be devided between John Trent and Willm. Trent. All the Rest of Goods & Chattels, house hold Good Cattle hoggs Mony debts owing to me and whatsoever not named before, Shee only to pay debts and funeral Charges Ordaining & hereby constituting her my Exerx of this my last will

& Testament I hereunto Set my hand and Seal the Eight of January in ye year of our Lord According to ye Computation of ye Church of Engld. Seventeen hundred.

Published Signed Sealed  
In presents of John Blackman  
P. Le grand  
Will: (mark N) Tompsonn  
William Blackman

the mark of  
Henry H T Trent  
(sealed with red wax)

Henrico County, Aprill ye 1<sup>st</sup>, 1701.  
Proved in open Court by the oaths of  
William Blackman, John Blackman and  
P. Le grand three of the subscribed  
Witnesses.

Test: James Cocke, Cl. Ct.  
~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.796,800.

Henry and Cisly / Cicely Sherman -- Henry Trent's wife, Elizabeth Sherman Trent, was the daughter of Henry and Cisly Sherman. [Henry and Cisly were Jim Parker's 7<sup>th</sup> great grandparents.] The wills of Elizabeth's parents, Henry and Cisly Sherman, follow:

#### WILL OF HENRY SHERMAN

September the 2<sup>nd</sup>., 1695

Henrico Co Colonial  
Records, Vol 5, p 595

I, Henry Sherman of ye County of Henrico being sick and weak of body but of perfect sence and memory make this my last will and testament. First bequeath my soul to God that gave it me and my body to the ground, and after my soul and body shall be united both in one and enjoy the eternall bliss, where my redeemer liveth. All the world goods that it has pleased God of his mercy to bestow upon me I give and bequeath in manner and form as followeth:

Imprimis -I give and bequeath to my well beloved wife – Sisly Sherman all my negroes and Slaves and the halfe part of all my Estate within doors and with out for ever.

Secondly -I give to Ellicksander Trent all my wearing Apparrell, and what money he owes me I freely give to the Said Ellixsander Trent for ever.

Thirdly -I give the other moiety or halfe part of my Estate to be equally divided between my Daughter Elizabeth wife to Henry Trent, my Daughter Ann wife to Christopher Branch and Ellixsander Trent Sone of the Sd Elizabeth Trent.

Fourthly -I give to my Grand Children Ellixsander Trent and Henry Trent all the land that is Really mine to be divided between them. Ellixsander to have that part whereon I now live and Henry to have the upper part of Said Land. To have hold and Enjoy the Same for them and their heirs for ever after the death of my above Said wife.

Lastly -I nominate and appoint my well beloved wife Sisly Sherman to be my Sole and absolute Executx. Of this my last will and testament.

Signed and Sealed in ye presents

his mark  
Will [mark WB] Burriss

his mark  
Thos. [mark T] Howell  
James Fugeett

Henry [mark H] Sherman  
(Sealed with red wax)

Henrico Coty. October ye 1<sup>st</sup> 1695.  
Proved in Court to be the last will and  
Testament of ye Subscribed Hen.  
Sherman by the oaths of all the Sub-  
scribed witnesses and order for probate  
granted the Executx.

Test. James Cocke,  
Clerk Court.

---

#### WILL OF CISLY SHERMAN

Henrico Co VA Deeds  
& Wills 1697-1704  
p 364, 1 Feb 1703

In the name of God, Amen,  
I, Cisly Sherman, of ye parish of Varina in the county of Henrico, being brought to the \_\_\_\_\_ of my mortality and the frailty of this temporall life by the gracious hand of Almighty God visiting me with a greivous sickness, yet of sound and perfect memory, praise be to God, therefore, I make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner following, viz:

I assign my soul to God that gave it in the hopes of His acceptance and through the merit of His beloved love, my Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, and my body to the earth to be interred in such place and deasent manner as my hereafter named executor shall think fit.

Item -I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Trent, my feather-bed and furniture whereon I lye to her and her heirs forever.

Item -I give and bequeath to Rebecca Trent half of my wareing apparel and five pounds sterling.

Item -I give and bequeath to Susanna Trent the other half of my wareing apparel and five pounds sterling when she comes to seventeen years of age.

Item -I give and bequeath to my daughter, Anne Branch, wife of Christopher Branch, twenty shillings.

Item -I give and bequeath unto Anne Branch, the daughter of Christopher Branch and Anne his wife, one cow by the name of Brindy and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -I give and bequeath to Mary Branch, the daughter of Christopher Branch and Anne, his wife, one cow by the name of Flora and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -I give and bequeath to Cisly Branch one heifer two years old and her increase to her and her heirs forever.

Item -I give and bequeath unto my beloved grandson, Henry Trent, all of the rest of my goods and chattels, cattle, negroes, household goods, money debts owed to me and whatsoever \_\_\_\_\_ and appoint him to be my executor.

Witnesses: Henry Gee  
John Blackman  
Will Blackman  
Emory Aikins

CISLY SHERMAN

February 1703/4  
Proved in open court by oaths  
of Henry Gee and Will Blackman.  
~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.801-802.

At some point Cisly and Henry Sherman's daughter, Elizabeth Sherman Trent, married for a second time after the death of Elizabeth's husband Henry Trent. Elizabeth's second husband was Henry Gee one of the witnesses for her mother's will. ~RHT/H-H,1979,pp.796,802. "And Cisly Sherman before her marriage to Henry Sherman, was the wife of Isaac Hutchins, whose will made in Henrico County, Feb. 23, 1656, named as his heirs, his minor son, Robert Hutchins, and his wife, Sisely." ~JRH/JH,1976,p.334.

The Watkins Family -- One family genealogists tells us the parents of Strangeman Hutchens were Nicholas Hutchens (b. about 1680) and Mary Watkins (1682 – 1740) who was the daughter of Henry Watkins. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.3. Another source confirms Nicholas and Mary were married, and said Mary was the daughter of either Henry Watkins Sr. or Jr. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.6.

According to the Crider material, "One of the most interesting families of Virginia is the distinguished Watkins Family, whose earliest positive identified family is Henry Watkins, born 1637, at Malvern Hills. There were earlier Watkins. "This family distinguished socially and politically has been an object of research for many years. The great Statesman, Henry Clay, was a descendant of this family." ~JRH/JH, 1976,p.336.

"In the General Court Records, a Henry Watkins is mentioned [in] 1623, 1624, 1627 as overseer of the plantation of Lady Dale, not far distant from Malvern Hills.

"In 1634, a deed mentions a Henry Watkins owning land in such position that we have a Henry Watkins living in 1634, not more than ten miles from Malvern Hills, where Henry Watkins was born [in] 1637. It has been impossible so far to connect Henry Watkins, 1637, to the other Watkins of that time."

Henry Watkins, Senior, was born in 1637. ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.804. Two sources said Henry Watkins, senior, who died [in] 1717, did not leave a will. He had previously deeded his land to his sons, William, Joseph, Edward, Henry, and Thomas. Court records show that he also had a daughter, Elizabeth. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336//~RHT/H-H,1979,p.804.

Henry Watkins, Jr., was born in 1660 and died between Nov. 1714 and early Feb. 1715. His will, dated 15 Nov 1714, was probated 7 Feb 1715. It named his wife Mary, and his children John, Benjamin, Joseph, Henry, and Stephen. Rita Townsend said in her book on the Hutchins / Hutchens family, "This will, not in my possession, is in Henrico County Records." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.804. Another source gave the same information saying Henry, Jr.'s estate was small. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336.

"There is no way to know which Henry was the father of Mary Watkins who married Nicholas Hutchins; and the most that we can say is that she was either a daughter or a granddaughter of Henry Watkins, Sr., b. 1637. [This source also said] Henry Clay, the statesman, was a descendant of Henry Watkins." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.804. Another source gave essentially the same information speculating which Henry was the father of Mary Watkins. ~JRH/JH,1976,p.336.

In her book Townsend also noted, "There are many Watkins records, and many concerning Malvern Hills, which were not copied or noted here, as the main intent was to collect Hutchins records." However, she did have some material mentioning Henry Watkins. In 1677 "with Richard Cocke, Col. Legon and Gilbert Jones, Henry Watkins assisted in a survey. (Henrico Rec. 1677-1701)." In 1678 "Henry Watkins, Sr., b 1637, was living in Varina Parish, Turkey Island precinct, before 1675." His tithes paid in that parish were mentioned (1678 Records). ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.804.



In 1690 "Henry Watkins, Sr., of Varina Parish, Henrico Co, VA, planter, bought lands in that parish of Lyonell Morris of St. Peters Parish, New Kent Co."...Deed is dated 20 (30?) July 1690, recorded 1 Aug 1690." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.808.

"The following Quaker records are taken from Hinshaw:6:181, Henrico Monthly Meeting, Virginia:

1699-7mo-8 James Howard and Henry Watkins Sr. quarreled; matter settled next month.

1699-9mo-10 Henry Watkins and James Howard settled their quarrel (H:6:216).

1699/1700-12mo-9 Henry Watkins Sr. gave 500 lbs. tobacco toward the building of a new meeting house at Curles. (Later he gave another 50 lbs.). Henry Jr. gave 15 lbs tobacco toward the new Meeting House also.

1701-7mo-12 Mary Watkins at liberty to marry Nicholas Hutchins.

1706-8mo-19 Henry Watkins Jr. mentioned as being a member of Curles Preparatory Meeting.

1709-4mo-19 Henry Watkins Jr. mentioned as being the overseer of Curles Mtg.

1714/15-11mo-7 Henry Watkins, overseer of Curles Mtg., mentioned as being deceased; Joseph Pleasants appointed in his place.

"Henry Watkins Sr. was fined by the court in Henrico County, 1684, for 'continuing in his Quakerisms'. His fine was remitted. Also, his young daughter Elizabeth, 15 years of age, was sentenced to prison for refusing to take the oath; but she was finally excused by the court in 1684 'by reason of her tender years'. There were Quakers in Henrico County as early as 1678, records show." ~RHT/H-H,1979,p.804.

Coxe Extracts from Simeon Oliver Coxe, Sr. and Jr. -- In his book William Hutchins of Carolina, Jack Randolph Hutchins includes some extracts from a manuscript, Coxe Chronicles, Our Immigrant Ancestors, And, Their Ports of Entry by Simeon Oliver Coxe, Sr. (1877 - 1955). There is also material from a manuscript by Simeon Oliver Coxe, Jr. b. 15 Aug. 1910, entitled Adventurers And Planters At Arrowhatts - A Genealogy of the Coxe - Hutchins - Burton Families of Henrico County, Virginia, 1611 - 1665. Jack Randolph Hutchins also included additional information of his own. This material contains items of interest about the family of Elizabeth Cox who married Strangeman Hutchens and will be reproduced in its entirety

below. It is interesting to note that “although [the creator of some of this material] Simeon Oliver Coxe (1877 – 1955) did extensive research of the Coxe family of ‘Arrowhatts’ he is a descendant of William Coxe through John Burton who married Mary Coxe, daughter of William Coxe. His own Coxe paternal line is an entirely different family and not associated with the James River Coxe.” ~JRH/WH,1995,p.647.

The Reverend Simeon Oliver Coxe (1877 – 1955) made an extensive study of the Coxe-Hutchins-Burton families along the James River in Virginia. After his death his son Simeon, Jr., assisted Mrs. Nellie M. Knox of Loveland, Colorado, with data for a supplement to her earlier edition of the “History and Genealogy of the John Pleasants Burton Family of Lawrence County, Indiana”.

While gleaning through his father’s files he became interested in carrying on the family research and proceeded to analyze the land grants and patents in Henrico County as recorded in “Cavaliers and Pioneers”. These grants and patents were plotted on topographic maps to show the location and relationship of the various lands along the James River. In comparing land ownership and movements of owners he was able to piece together the information which he included in a publication printed in 1964 and revised in 1992. On August 24, 1995, Simeon, Jr. lived in a retirement home in Spanish Fort, Alabama.

After long and detailed research Simeon, Jr., noted that there have been several articles written about the relationship of the Coxe-Hutchins-Burton families, but due to the scarcity of ancient records, they are largely based on conjecture and circumstantial evidence. He notes that although his papers do not have much additional hard data to present, they do have much better circumstantial evidence to support the conclusions stated. Members of these families were all adjacent or nearby land owners in the “Lilley Valley” and “Fallen Creek” areas of Henrico and in the Strawberry Bank community of Elizabeth City. The chronology of events and the nearly simultaneous movements of individuals and their interactions in land transactions point to a very close family relationship which can best be explained as noted in his publications...

...The Burton families and the Coxe families were intermingled in land transactions along the James River which presents the good possibility that Mary Coxe, daughter of William Coxe of Strawberry Banks and probably the granddaughter of Robert Hutchins, was the wife of John Burton. If she were his wife it would account for the use of the Hutchins Burton name for the grandson of John Burton.

The setting for the Coxe - Burton - Hutchins story is near a place frequently mentioned in the old records as “Arrowhatts”. In one of its

various spelling[s] it was mentioned in the writings of Captain John Smith and was some twelve miles from the "Fales" on a small neck of land on the north side of the James River. The new town of Henrico was planted in 1611 on the large neck of land, also on the north of the river, just to the south of "Arrowhattocks". The town was burned by the Indians in 1622 and was never rebuilt. The land is now in the Richmond National Battlefield Park, one and one - half miles below Fort Hoke, near the intersection of the Osborne Pike and the Kingsland Road.

To the north and east of "Arrowhattocks" was an area known as "Longfield" which was first mentioned in records of 1635, however, the owner's name is not listed. As its location coincides with part of the old "College Plantation" of 10,000 acres between the Falls and the Neck, which belonged to the Virginia Company of London, it is possible that the occupants were tenants. George Thorpe was appointed manager of the "College Plantation" in 1619. Seventeen people were killed there in the massacre of 1622.

To the north-west of "Arrowhattocks" on the south side of the James River was Falling Creek where the first iron furnace in America was established as early as 1610. In 1622 Captain John Berkley was among the twenty-two people killed at the iron works and others were killed at nearby plantations. In 1635 the place was called Fallen Creek. The massacre of 1622 desecrated the land around "Arrowhattocks" and life was slow to return to the area.

Although the "Arrowhattocks" area is the later setting for the Coxe-Hutchins-Burton family history it actually begins when William Coxe, then a lad of twelve years, arrived in Virginia on Sunday, June 10, 1610 in the ship GODSPEED which formed part of the convoy headed by Thomas West, Lord De La Warr. Lord De La Warr or Thomas West (1577 - 1618) was the third of his family to carry the title.

Thomas West had a younger brother, Francis West (1586 - 1633) who came to America about July 1609 but went to England early in 1610 to return to Virginia the same year. He was involved in a quarrel with Captain John Smith, who is said to have conspired with Powhatan to kill West. Smith, however, was injured by a gunpowder explosion and returned to England on the 5<sup>th</sup> of October 1609 where he defended his actions. In 1612 Frances [sic] succeeded George Percy as commander at Jamestown. The Third Lord De La Warr also had a brother Robert West who married Elizabeth Coxe. It is assumed that the twelve year old lad, William Coxe, was related to Elizabeth and came to Virginia in the care of one of his numerous kinsmen. In the muster of 1624 William Coxe

was then 26 years old and the only "Ancient Planter" from the GODSPEED who was then surviving.

On September 10, 1628, William Cox, planter, received his "Ancient Planter" grant of 100 acres on the north bank of the James River, as recorded in Land Book 1, Part 1, page 89. The location is identified as in Harwoods Neck, bounded on the west by Deep Creek, on the south by the James River, to the east by other patents, and a smaller creek known as Water's Creek. Later this area was known as the Strawberry Bank community. It is south of Blunt Point in Elizabeth City County not far from the present site of the Newport News Shipbuilding & Dry Dock Company. In 1636 he left the Strawberry Bank community and moved up the James River to land in Henrico County near Alice Edloe, probably his sister.

When William Coxe arrived in Strawberry Bank a near neighbor south of Water's Creek was Robert Hutchins, the mariner. Robert had received a patent to these 100 acres below Blunt Point in May 1625. His lands on the Strawberry Bank are mentioned as abutting the land granted on 14 March 1628 to Robert Sweete.

Robert Hutchins was a mariner, ship captain, and has a long but obscure history in the Virginia colony. He is first mentioned in 1611 when George Percy, commander at Jamestown, was indebted to Robert for 25 shillings. (VA Hist Mag Vol 57, p 240). His land patent was dated in May 1625 and in 1628 his land was adjacent to lands then granted to Robert Sweete on Strawberry bank. Captain John Smith in his 1630 book mentions obtaining from Master Hutchins, in London, the latest information concerning the affairs in Virginia. On July 5, 1656, a land record of Captain Christopher Calthropp mentions as bounds the Strawberry Bank land of Robert Hutchins.

The evidence indicates that Robert, in the earlier years, probably kept his family in England but spent much of his life in Virginia where he probably had tenants on his land. His family has not been identified but land records indicate that he probably had two children who came to Virginia about 1633: a daughter Elizabeth Hutchins, born about 1612, who probably married William Coxe and a son Isaac Hutchins. The headrights for Isaac's transport, along with those for Robert Craddock, were claimed in 1637 by Captain Thomas Osborne. In the same year Mathew Edlow, Jr., claimed headrights, due his father, for transporting twenty-four people including William Cox and his wife Elizabeth. These headrights were probably based on the Coxes returning to Virginia after a visit to England. Alice Edlow, the step-mother of Mathew, was probably a sister of William Coxe.

William Coxe and Elizabeth were probably married about 1633 and had at least four children: two daughters and two sons: Thomas and John. Thomas was mentioned in the records of May 6<sup>th</sup> 1665 when it is noted that he had previously sold land at "Warrick" to Mr. John Knowles. This was part of the land on "Fallen Creek" belonging to the orphans of William Coxe. The son John, Sr. probably married Robert Craddock's daughter and was the only one of William's children known to have left issue. John Coxe, Sr., was born about 1635 and died in Henrico in 1676, he had a son Richard Coxe who died about 1735 in Virginia. Richard married Mary Trent, the daughter of Henry Trent and Elizabeth Sherman and the granddaughter of Henry Sherman and his wife Cisley, who was the widow of Isaac Hutchins. Mary Trent and Richard Coxe had a daughter Elizabeth Cox, born February 25<sup>th</sup> 1713. About 1731 their daughter Elizabeth married Strangeman Hutchins son of Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins.

The Coxe-Hutchins-Burton families are first recorded around "Arrowhattocks" starting on November 10, 1635, when Alice Edloe, widow, obtained 350 acres in Henrico County, between "Harrow Attocks" and the Falls on the same side of the river that "Harrow Attocks" lyeth. The Great Swamp was on the east side of her land. The Falling Creek was, "over against", across the river and opposite "The Great Field" lands of Alice. Her land was in part of the old "College Plantation". These lands are located on the James River about nine miles below the present Richmond. Her daughter Hannah Boyce also patented land joining her mother.

The lands patented in 1635 by Alice Edloe, widow, were in the area of Henrico County destroyed by the Indians in 1622. Alice Edloe was the widow of Luke Boyce who arrived in the colony on the "Edwin" in May of 1619. His wife Alice and their daughter Hannah, born about 1615 in England, arrived in 1622 on the "Bona Nova". Luke died on the 21<sup>st</sup> of June 1625 and Alice then married Mathew Edloe, who died about 1635. When Alice and Hannah moved north her step-son Mathew, Jr., stayed on his father's land in James City, but records referred to Alice as the owner.

About a year later William Coxe with his wife Elizabeth and Isaac Hutchins, who probably was his brother-in-law, obtained land in Henrico next to Alice Edloe [probably the sister of William Coxe]. William probably lived in the Varina community from which he represented Henrico as a Burgess in 1646. He is at times confused with the prominent Richard Cocke family which arrived in the colony about 1635 but which had no William of the age of William Coxe.

William Coxe retained his 100 acre "Ancient Planter" seat on Strawberry Bank, although presumably his ten year lease had expired in 1638 but was probably renewed for in 1642 he was still recorded as the owner of these lands. William and Alice both recorded their Henrico patents on the same day, November 29, 1636. In 1638 William Coxe and Isaac Hutchins had joint ownership of land in the "Lilly Valley" area of Henrico next to Alice.

About 1652 John Burton probably married Mary Coxe, daughter of William Coxe and Elizabeth Hutchins. Their first child, Mary Burton, was born in 1654, about two years before the death of William Coxe. After his death his widow, Elizabeth (Hutchins ?) Coxe married William Elam whose will dated 1688 mentions his son-in-law, John Cox, Sr. (son-in-law then meant step-son). She died in 1665 and John Coxe and Mary (Coxe) Burton, children of William and Elizabeth Coxe, probably settled her estate.....

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of November 1636 William Coxe obtained 150 acres on the east side of The Great Swamp which separated his land from the land of Alice Edloe. He also must have acquired additional lands to the east for in 1637 he assigns these easterly lands to Robert Craddock and John Davis. Robert Craddock's daughter was later to marry William's son John Coxe, Sr., and John Davis was later to marry Mary Burton, daughter of John Burton and Mary Coxe and granddaughter of William Coxe. John Davis, the husband of Mary Burton, named the land he acquired from William Coxe as "Longfield".

Davis increased his land on October 31, 1642, when he acquired an additional 200 acres adjacent to his "Longfield" patent extending northwest towards land of Cornelius de Hull. At this time John Davis was given credit for the transport of his wife Mary Davis and her three servants and also John Cox and others.

The plantation "Longfield" was sold by John Davis to John Coxe in 1665, about the time of the death of Elizabeth Coxe, mother of John Coxe. John Coxe then assigned the 700 acre plantation "Longfield" to John Burton, husband of his sister Mary Coxe, probably as her share of their mother's estate. John Coxe then acquired for himself a plantation of 550 acres at "Arrowhatts".

William, who died about 1656, also had 250 acres of land across the river at the mouth of Falling Creek obtained in partnership with Isaac Hutchins on the 1<sup>st</sup> of September 1642. These lands belonged on December 14, 1656, to "the orphans" (then meaning heirs not minor children) of William Coxe. On that date Peter Lee acquired 126 acres

called "Worricke" bounded on the southwest by a small run, at a place called London Bridge, which divided his land from land belonging to the orphans of William Coxe, bounded on the southeast by the main river and on the northeast by Isaac Hutchins.

Isaac Hutchins also obtained his 378 acre grant of land in "Worricks" on the 14<sup>th</sup> of December 1656. It was lyeing [sic] next to land of Peter Lee, southeast on the main river and northeast to a place called "Porringers Spring". Isaac was probably the son of Robert Hutchins, the mariner, and brother to Elizabeth Coxe, wife of William Coxe. Isaac had other lands on the south of the river near "Worricks" for on the 1<sup>st</sup> of September 1642 he bought 250 acres in partnership with William Coxe at the mouth of Falling Creek.

The "Worricks" land was in addition to land Isaac had on the north of the James River near "Lilly Valley" as noted when on May 29, 1638, Robert Craddock acquired 300 acres in Henrico County, bounding northly on a little creek towards "Lilley Valley" upon land of William Coxe and Isaac Hutchins and south bounding on land of John Davis. This puts the land of Isaac east of "The Great Field" of Alice Edloe.

Isaac Hutchins probably came to Virginia about 1633 prior to the 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1637 when [as mentioned previously] Captain Thomas Osborne was given credit for Isaac's headrights. Isaac married Cicely "Sisly" and had one child, a son Robert, who was mentioned in Isaac's will of February 23, 1656. In April 1714 the Henrico court concluded that Robert, son of Isaac died under age and without issue and thus the lands of Isaac reverted to his wife Cicely. She had married Henry Sherman after the death of Isaac. Her granddaughter, Mary Trent, married Richard Coxe, the grandson of William Coxe. [As noted previously] Mary Trent and Richard Cox had a daughter Elizabeth Cox, born February 25<sup>th</sup> 1713 who about 1731 married Strangeman Hutchins son of Nicholas Hutchins and Mary Watkins of Henrico County.

On the same day, November 29, 1636, that William Coxe was awarded his claim for land east of the Great Swamp of Alice Edloe, she obtained an additional 50 acres of land on the north side of the river about half way between "The Great Field" land and the "Harroe Attocks" neck. The north edge of this land adjoined "Longfield". Also, because of a land dispute on June 1, 1637, Alice Edloe, widow, renewed her claim for the 350 acres of "The Great Field" between "Harrow Attocks" and the Falls and on the 14<sup>th</sup> of July in the same year she claims the 100 acres of the swamp between "The Great Field" and the lands of her brother William Coxe to the east.

On the 8<sup>th</sup> of December 1653 Mathew Edloe, her step-son (we now use the term step-son but at that time it was called son-in-law), was granted 281 acres near "Harrahatocks". He assigned this land to Thomas Taylor on the 20<sup>th</sup> of March 1662.

On August 15, 1637, the 600 unoccupied acres south of the old "Longfield" and north of the river between the lands of William Coxe and the 50 acres she just acquired were acquired by Robert Craddock and John Davis. This acquisition included 300 acres which were assigned by William Coxe and Richard Carpenter. Part of the 600 acres of Craddock and Davis was on the south side of the river "over against" the lands of William Coxe. John Davis, the husband of Mary Burton, granddaughter of William Coxe, named the land he acquired from William Coxe as "Longfield". Craddock later sold this land to John Cox, who assigned it to John Burton. Burton also obtained 100 additional acres for transporting two people.

In 1637 came the advent of large plantations near "Arrowhatocks" when on February 6, 1637, Captain Thomas Osborne established the 1,000 acre plantation "Fearing" over against (across the river and opposite) "Arrowhatocks". Thomas Osborne was given credit for transporting Robert Craddock, Isaac Hutchins, and others. On the 16<sup>th</sup> of June 1637 Thomas Osborne, Jr., also obtained 500 acres, which he called "Batchelers Bancke", adjoining the north side of "Fearing".

On September 24, 1638, Alice Edloe increased her 50 acre "lot" just above "Arrowhatocks" to 150 acres (probably based on a resurvey of the land). In 1642 the land east and south of "Mrs. Edloe's Swamp" was acquired by Cornelius de Hull. The creek on the north of his land, which feeds into the swamp, he named "Lilley Valley". Later the name was changed to "Cornelius Creek". This was the same land acquired in 1637 by William Coxe but the book "Cavaliers and Pioneers" does not record the acquisition by de Hull. On October 31, 1642 de Hull extended his land known as "Lilley Valley" by 502 acres beginning next to Mrs. Edloe's Swamp, near his own land and southeast upon John Davis and southwest to the river. Part of this land, 250 acres, was in the grant to William Coxe in 1637.

Upon the death of his mother, about 1665, John Coxe bought "Longfield", of 700 acres, on March 22, 1665, from John Davis and [as has been mentioned] assigned it to John Burton, husband of Mary Coxe his sister, probably as her share of her mother's estate. Burton called the estate "Oldfield". However, many writers now refer to the Burton family of "Longfield". At the same time John Coxe acquired his 550 acre plantation at "Arrowhatocks". John Cox's new plantation and John Burton's



"Oldfield" were separated by the 150 acres of land which Captain Mathew Edloe obtained in 1653.

John Burton (1632 - 1689) and his wife Mary (Coxe) Burton had seven children, among them Robert Coxe [Burton] of "Longfields". Robert (1665 - 1724) married Mary, probably a Nowell, and had five children, one being named Hutchins Burton (1694 - 1763). Hutchins Burton married Susannah Allen and became the progenitor of numerous Hutchins Burtons, one a governor of North Carolina – long after the source of the name had been forgotten. ~JRH/WH,1995,pp.632-646.

Early Days in the Colony -- [As mentioned in the previous essay, William Coxe was said to be the sole surviving "ancient planter" of the 1624 muster who had arrived on the Godspeed in 1610.] An Ancient Planter was "someone who came to Virginia prior to Sir Thomas Dale's May 1616 departure and had lived in the colony at least three years when applying for a patent. Ancient planters were eligible for 100 acres of land and had a few other privileges." ~MWM/VI&A,2007,p.27.

Just about three years before the 1610 arrival of William Coxe to Virginia the first colonists arrived in Jamestown. "Soon sickness, bickering, and food shortages began taking a deadly toll." The small colony struggled to survive. Other ships would arrive from time to time bringing more immigrants. The winter of 1609 – 1610 was called the "Starving Time" and "nearly lead to the colony's extinction." In 1610 "only the timely arrival of Lord De La Warr's three ships in June, with provisions and 250 new immigrants, averted the Virginia colony's abandonment." ~MWM/VI&A,2007,pp.33,228. [It is possible that the child William Coxe was among that 1610 group of arrivals.]

[A few years after his arrival, when William Coxe was in his early twenties, something happened that William was lucky to survive.] "On March 22, 1622, the Native population, threatened by the inroads of expanding settlement, launched a carefully orchestrated attack upon the sparsely inhabited plantations along the James River. It was a vigorous attempt to drive the colonists from their soil. At the end of the day, an estimated 347 men, women and children reportedly were dead, just over a third of the colony's population...In February 1624 when a community-by-community census was made of the colony's inhabitants, at least 906 people were living within the settled area...by January and February 1625 the number of living colonists had soared to 1,232." ~MWM/VI&A,2007,p.35.

[Another source gives us more information about the Muster in which William Coxe was a participant in 1624 just a couple of years after the Indian massacre.] There are many musters of just a few men in each group listed in this book. The material in this case says, "Elizabeth Cittie Thomas Bouldinge his MUSTER." Recorded under this heading were five men. They included:

"Thomas Bouldinge aged 40 in the *Swan* 1610  
William Bouldinge borne in Virginia.

William Coxe age 26 in the *Godspeed* 1610  
Richard Edward's aged 23 in the *Jacob* 1624  
Niccolas Dale aged 20 in the *Jacob* 1624."  
~JCH/OLPQ,2007,p.255.

[In Martha W. McCartney's Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607 – 1635: A Biographical Dictionary she writes the following about William Cox, the great grandfather of Elizabeth Cox who was married to Strangeman Hutchins. McCartney also writes of Henry Watkins who, according to several sources, is an ancestor of Strangeman himself.]

In 1610 William Coxe, an ancient planter, came to Virginia on the *Godspeed* and in early 1625 was living in Elizabeth City in Thomas Boulding's household. He was then 26 years old and a free man. On September 9, 1628, Coxe received a patent for 100 acres of land in Elizabeth City near the landholdings of Dictoris Christmas and Christopher Galthrop. In November 1636 William Cox patented 150 acres in what was then Henrico County, at a site above Arrohattock. He acquired some additional acreage a year later. ~MWM/VI&A,2007,p.228.

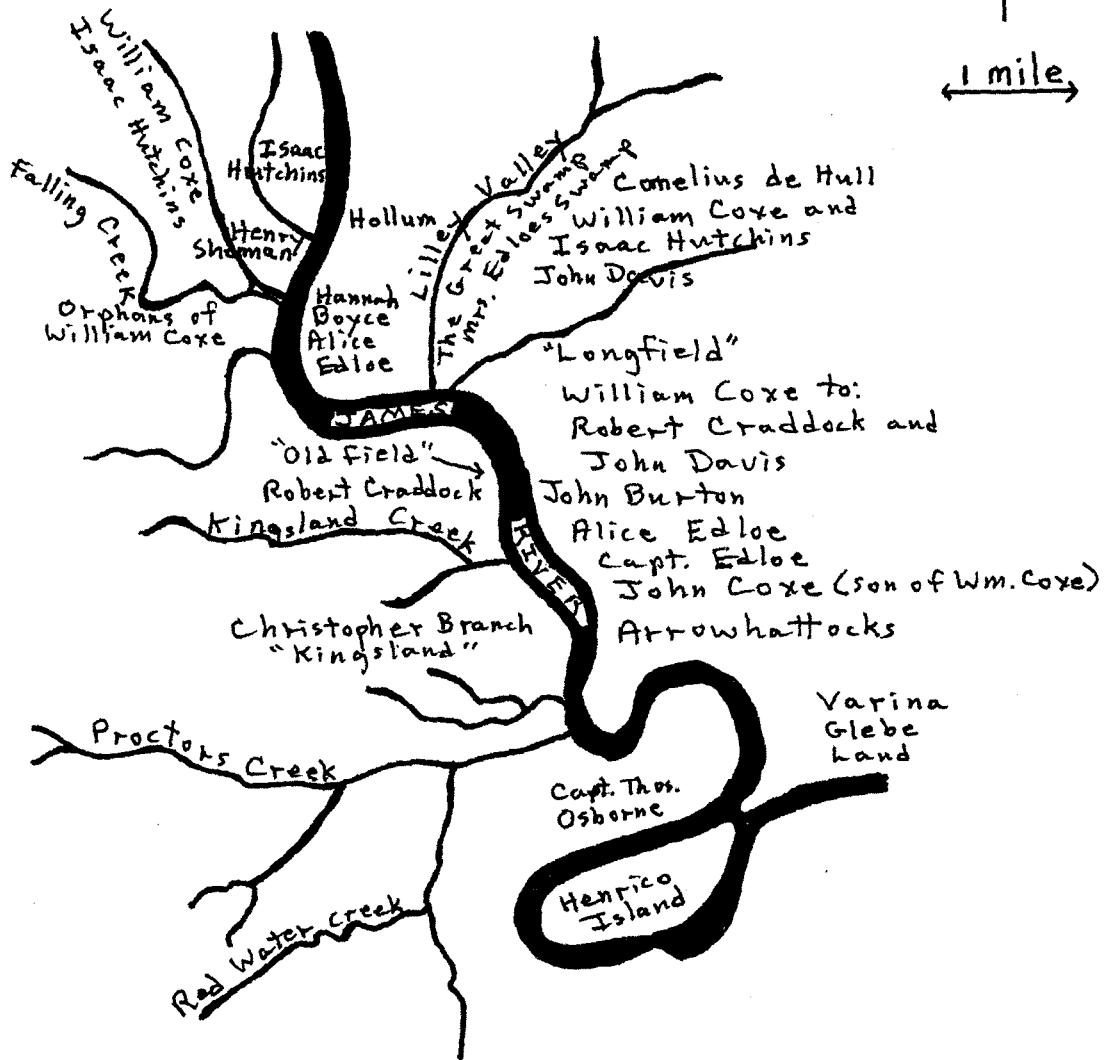
Henry Watkins came to Virginia sometime prior to March 22, 1622. In September 1623 he was identified as the overseer of Lady Elizabeth Dale's property, servants, and cattle on the Eastern Shore; he served in that capacity until mid-1625. On February 16, 1624, while Watkins was living on the Eastern Shore, he represented that area in the February – March 1624 assembly session. As a burgess, he endorsed the assembly's rebuttal to Alderman Johnson's claim that conditions in the colony were not harsh prior to Governor George Yeardley's arrival in 1619. On January 3, 1625, Henry Watkins posted security for Peter Langman of Jamestown; Langman, in turn, agreed to serve Watkins for a year if he defaulted on his debt. Court testimony dating to June 23, 1625, mentioned that Watkins loaned two of Lady Dale's cattle to her cousin, George Thorpe of Berkeley Hundred, who perished in the March 1622 Indian attack. The animals probably were pastured at West and Shirley Hundred Island, where Lady Dale had some acreage. By April 3, 1627, Charles Harmar (Harmor, Harmer, Harman) had replaced Henry Watkins as overseer. Harmar then informed the General Court that he had taken custody of Lady Dale's cattle, crops, and other property, which Watkins had delivered to him. ~MWM/VI&A,2007,p.724.

The following map comes from a more detailed version found on page 635 of a book, William Hutchins of Carolina, by Jack Randolph Hutchins. It gives a rough idea of the location of the property of some of the people mentioned in this document who lived in the earliest days of the colony Virginia.

# HENRICO



1 mile



## Susie's Parents

Tyre Simpson and Martha Nichols -- [Jim Parker married Susie Simpson of Surry County, North Carolina in 1889. We will now turn our attention to Susie's ancestors.] One of Susie's daughters said Susie's parents were Tyre Simpson and Martha Nichols. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Jun10,1984/Aug13,1986. [All of the following sources agree on the date of Tyre's birth.] "Tyrce Simpson was born the 8 day of November 1830" according to a page in the 1799 Bible of Tyre's parents, Vincent & Dicy Cook Simpson. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Another source said "Tyre Simpson was born 8 Nov 1830 to Vincent Simpson and Dicy Cook Simpson, farmers, of Eldora" [NC]. [When he grew up] "Tyre was also a farmer at Eldora" [near Mount Airy]. ~HBJ/SCSCW, 1992,p.159. An additional source said Tyre Simpson was born on 8 Nov 1830 in Surry Co., NC to Vincent Simpson and Dyce Cook. ~VJ/LDS-WS,accessed,Feb26,2009. And yet another source has the date of Tyre's birth as Nov. 8, 1830 also saying he was born in Surry County, North Carolina. ~CC,Aug1,2007.

On the 1860 census for Bundys District in Surry County, North Carolina taken on July 20, 1860, Tyre Simpson was listed as 27 years old and his wife, Martha, was 25. ~1860/CEN-TSF,July20,1860. On the 1900 federal census form Tyre's birth was recorded as being in April 1828 [different from the previous sources]. Martha's birth on the same form was listed as Feb. 1840. ~1900/CEN-TSF,June22,1900. [There is conflicting information among these sources. Over the decades it was common for a lot of the census forms have conflicting information on the dates of birth for many individuals. In some cases the census taker may have entered the material incorrectly. In other cases the person at the home may have given the wrong information to the census taker.]

[Assuming the Bible of his parents was correct when Tyre Simpson was born] in 1830, Andrew Jackson was President of the United States. The first covered wagons made the trek from the Missouri River to the Rocky Mountains. Mexico forbade further colonization of Texas by U. S. citizens. Congress enacted the Removal Bill under which eastern Indians were to be resettled in the Oklahoma Territory....The "Trail of Tears" came to be known as the forced march of Eastern Indians to the western lands allotted to them. "Thousands of Indians died on these long treks." ~AM/F&D,1972, pp.170-173.

When one of Tyre's great, granddaughters, who lived in Mount Airy, was asked how to pronounce his name she replied, "I think they pronounce it Tyre [Tie-ree] around here." ~FPD,Jan29,1994. A local genealogist said it is "Tie-rah." ~KCK,Mar15,2010.

One of Martha's granddaughters said Martha Nichols Simpson, Tyre's wife, had family in White Plains which was five or six miles, or maybe less, from Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~SPH,Apr9,1983. All of Martha's family, the Nichols family, lived in White Plains which seemed far away from Mount Airy when Martha's granddaughter was a child. However, it did not seem so far away when she was an adult. That

grandchild said she did not know the names of Tyre's or Martha's parents or brothers and sisters. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

Martha's father, according to information given on her Certificate of Death, was Dudley Nichols. According to the information on that Certificate of Death, Martha A. [Nichols] Simpson was born in 1835 in Surry County, North Carolina. [Martha's son-in-law and Susie's husband] James Parker, gave the information on the Certificate of Death, and he did not know the name of Martha's mother nor her mother's birthplace. Jim Parker did say that Martha's father was Dudley Nichols, and Dudley was born in Surry Co., NC. ~MNS/CD,May9,1915. [This information on where Dudley was born seems to be incorrect. Several sources say Dudley was born in Virginia. See the section on Dudley Nichols and Sarah on p. 208.] Another source said Martha Nichols Simpson, Tyre Simpson's wife, was born in 1835. ~JWPF/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

However, another unnamed source in a book, Surry County Soldiers in the Civil War, states that Tyre Simpson "married at Surry in 1853 Martha Nichols born 1838 to Asaph and Elizabeth Nichols, farmers, of now Yadkin County." ~HBJ/SCSCW, 1992,p.159. [At this point I have not found any other sources that list Tyre's wife, Martha Nichols, as a child of Asaph and Elizabeth Nichols.] In 1850 living in the South Division of Surry County, which later became Yadkin County, was a Nichols household. Asaph C. Nichols, a 21 year old male, was the head of the household. Also living there were four Mulatto Nichols women: Elisabeth 51, Sally 49, Lydia 43, and Eda 44. The rest of the people in that household were: Jesse Nichols, 18, a male farmer; Mary J. Nichols, 16; Martha B. Nichols, 11; William S. Nichols, 5; and Benjamin T. Nichols, 3 months. ~1850/CEN,L&W,1983,p.70. [Could the confusion come from this group of people?]

Dr. G. C. Waldrep III is a historian researching Surry, Stokes, and Yadkin County families who were listed as "mulatto" or "free people of color" and who had white and "colored" branches. Dr. Waldrep mentioned the Nichols families in the Boonville and Dobson areas and said, "the many Nicholoses in the Mt. Airy area seem unrelated." ~GCW/JSCGA,summer,2000,pp3-4. Another source said Tyre Simpson married Martha Nichols who was born in 1835 in Surry Co., NC. This source stated Martha was "daughter of Cook." ~CC,Aug1,2007.

Bondsman -- In a book that captures Surry County, North Carolina marriages from 1779 to 1868, Tyre Simpson is mentioned as a bondsman under an entry for a bride and groom. That entry is as follows:

Nickols, Jefferson & Nancy Franklin, 3 April 1852; Tyre Simpson, bm [bondsman]; m. 12 April 1852 at the residence of T. V. Hamlin, by T. V. Hamlin, J. P. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.151.

[See the material on the children of Dudley Nichols beginning on page 213. Jefferson Nickols was the son of Dudley Nichols and the following year became Tyre's brother-in-law when Tyre married Jefferson's sister Martha.]

Tyre and Martha Marry -- An additional source said, "Tyre Simpson was born November 8, 1830; he married Martha Nichols, b. 1838; d. 1900 (ca). They married February 3, 1853...(Martha might have been the daughter of Dudly Nichols...)" ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.36. A Nichols and Simpson family researcher said that she has a marriage record for Tyre Simpson and Martha Nichols dated Feb. 3, 1853 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~SA,May21,2002. Other sources said Tyre married Martha Nichols on Feb 3, 1853 in Surry Co., NC. ~CC,Aug1,2007//~VJ/LDS-WS,accessed, Feb26,2009.

In a book of Surry County marriages from 1783 - 1868 Tyre Simpson was listed as the groom and the bride was Martha Nickals [sic] with the same marriage date as above Feb. 3, 1853. ~FTI/SCMR,1993,p.00090. Another book on Surry County marriages from 1779 - 1868 said Tyre Simpson and Martha Nickals [sic] had a marriage bond on the same date 3 Feb 1853. William S. Key was the bondsman. They were married on that same date by A. Dunnagan, J. P. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.185

The following printed form was found in the Surry County courthouse in Dobson, North Carolina. The underlined parts were written by hand.

**State of North Carolina**  
Surry COUNTY

**Know all Men by These Presents, That We, Tyre Simpson**

? Wm A Key

in the State aforesaid, are held and firmly bound unto the State of North Carolina in the just and full sum of One Thousand Dollars, current money of the State, to be paid to the said State of North Carolina; for the payment of which well and truly to be made and done, we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors and administrators, jointly and severally and firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals, and dated this 3 day of Feb A. D. 1853

THE CONDITION OF THE ABOVE OBLIGATION IS SUCH, That whereas the above bounden Tyre Simpson hath made application for a License for Marriage, to be celebrated between him and Martha Nickols of the county aforesaid: Now in case it shall not hereafter appear that there is any lawful cause or impediment to obstruct said Marriage, then the above obligation to be void – otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

Test.

? Dunnigan

Tyre Simpson

{Seal}

Wm ? Key

{Seal}

Also with the preceding document was the following material that was entirely written by hand:

I certify that I married Tyre Simpson & Martha Nickols ?? ? Feb 1853

? Dunnigan JP

~TS-MN/ML, Feb3, 1853.

1853 [the year that Tyre and Martha were married] Franklin Pierce was inaugurated as the 14<sup>th</sup> President of the United States. For the first time Chicago was connected by railroad to the East, and The Mount Vernon Ladies' Association was organized for the purpose of purchasing [and preserving] George Washington's plantation home. ~AM/F&D, 1972, pp.238-239.

### **The children of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson were:**

One of Tyre and Martha Simpson's granddaughters, Stella Parker Hines, was asked about the children of Tyre and Martha. Stella recalled the following children for her grandparents: Malissa "Lisa or Lissie" (sp?) Simpson; Catherine Simpson; Ellen Simpson; "Loozy" (nickname ?) Simpson (a female); Will Simpson; female Simpson (name not remembered); Susan Anna "Susie" Simpson; and John D. Simpson. ~SPH, Jan1, 1981/April11, 1983. Many years earlier Stella had given this list of children for Tyre and Martha which included some married names for the Simpson children: Susan Anna, John D. Simpson, Ellen S. Robertson, Catherine S. Westmoreland, Mallisa Phillips, Luzy S. Venable, and another sister whose name she could not remember. ~SPH, undated.

1) -- Lusena Simpson, b. 1855, on 29 Jan 1873 m. James Venable, Jr., b. 1852, son of Usly Bundy Venable. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982, pp.35-36. Two other sources list Lusena, 6 years old, as a child of Tyre and Martha Simpson from the 1860 census. ~AW, June17, 1999//~CHF, Mar24, 2005. That 1860 federal census does have Lusena Simpson, six years old, listed as the child of Tyre and Martha, but it [mistakenly] has that she was a male. ~1860/CEN-TSF, July20, 1860. Another source said Lusena Simpson was born a year earlier, in 1854, but gave the same husband, James Venable, Jr. ~HBJ/SCSCW, 1992, p.159. As stated above Lusena's niece, Stella Parker Hines, said that her aunt was "Luzy S. Venable." ~SPH, undated. Stella was unsure of the spelling and said the name of her aunt sounded like Lou-ze. ~SPH, Apr11, 1983. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Lusena Simpson. ~TLN, Oct2009/Winter2009.

A Simpson family researcher said Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson had a child born about 1853 named Lucy Simpson and another child, Leslie Simpson, b. in 1857. ~DMJ, obtained, Jan30, 2000. [These children have not appeared on other lists of Tyre and Martha's children that I have found. I suspect the confusion centers around the girl's nicknames.] Tyre and Martha's granddaughter said they had a daughter nicknamed "Lissy" Simpson. ~SPH, Jan1, 1981. And they had another daughter nicknamed "Loozy or Luzy." ~SPH, Jan1, 1981/April11, 1983.

A genealogist said that Lusena Simpson b. 1855 married James Venable, Jr. (b. 1852) on 29 Jan 1873 in Surry Co., NC. ~CC, Aug1, 2007. The marriage license for James Venable, Jr. of Dobson, age 21 years, and Lusena Simpson, age "18 & over," was obtained on January 27, 1873. It said the mother of James was Usly Bundy, living, and his father was "not known." It also said the parents of Lusena were Tyae [sic] and Martha Simpson, both living. James and Lusena were m. on January 29, 1873 in Eldora, North Carolina in Surry County. ~LS/ML, Jan27&29, 1873. Another source also said Lusena Simpson, b. in 1855, was a child of Tyre and Martha A. Nichols Simpson and that Lusena m. James Venable, Jr. ~DMJ, obtained, Jan30, 2000. Lusena Simpson and James Venable, Jr. were also listed in a record of marriages for Surry County, NC as being married on Jan. 29, 1873. ~LS/JSCGA, summer, 2001, p.33. [The fact that James was a junior is strange if his father was "not known." Maybe his father's whereabouts was unknown at that time.] Lusena's niece stated that Lousie [sic] Simpson married Jim Venable and they had two sons, Charles and John Venable. ~SPH, Aug13, 1986.

2) -- Sarah E. Simpson, one source said Sarah Emily Simpson was b. 1 Jan 1856 in Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC and d. on 18 Jan 1921 in Mt. Airy. ~CC, Aug1, 2007. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Sarah Emily Simpson. ~TLN, Oct2009/Winter2009. The 1860 federal census lists Sarah Simpson as a four year old female child of Tyre and Martha Simpson. ~1860/CEN-TSF, July20, 1860. Two other sources have that Sarah, 4 years old, was a child of Tyre and Martha in the 1860 census. ~AW, June17, 1999//~CHF, Mar24, 2005. Yet another source gave the same birth year for Sarah E. Simpson and said Sarah married James H. Parker. ~HBJ/SCSCW, 1992, p.159.

A Simpson family genealogist said Sarah E. Simpson was b. 1854, and on 16 Feb 1873 m. James H. Parker, b. 1852, (son of Joseph and Mary Parker). Sarah and James were married by Joseph Flippin, J. P. [Justice of the Peace] at the Flippin residence in Eldora, NC. The marriage was witnessed by M. F. Flippin, E. C. Flippin, and M. E. Flippin. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982, pp.36,107. Another source said Sarah married James A. Parker who had the same parents given above (with Mary spelled Marry) and gave the same marriage date, the same J. P., and the same witnesses. ~LWB/SCM, obtained Feb2000. Their marriage license said that Sariah [sic] E. Simpson was the daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson and James H. [or A.] Parker was the son of Joseph and Marry Parker. They obtained their license on 15 Feb 1873 and married on 16 Feb 1873. ~SES/ML, Feb15&16, 1873. Another source said Sarah Emily Simpson first married James H. Parker (1855 - 8 Nov 1881) in White Plains, NC on 16 Feb 1873. ~JP, Sep7, 2008/Nov13, 2008. And yet another source said Sarah Emily Simpson, b. 1 Jan 1856, m. James H. Parker, and she d. 18 Jan 1921 in Mt. Airy, Surry Co., NC at the age of 65. ~DMJ, obtained, Jan30, 2000.

James H. Parker and Sarah Simpson Parker had four children: Charlie Harrison Parker, b. 13 Sep 1874; Fred Hardin Parker, b. 28 Apr 1876; Martha Elizabeth Parker,



b. 10 Aug 1879; and Joseph Washington Parker, b. 11 Oct 1880, d. 21 Mar 1958 who m. Betty Creed 6 Jun 1902. ~JP,Sep7,2008/Nov13,2008. Another source had the same children for this couple with some differences. This source said James H. Parker and Sarah Emily Simpson Parker's four children were all born in White Plains, Surry Co., NC. They were: Martha Elizabeth Parker, b. 15 Aug 1874; Fred Hardin Lee Parker, b. 28 Apr 1876, d. 10 May 1965, m. Lula Doby 1895; Charles Harrison Parker, b. 13 Sep 1878; and Joseph Washington Parker, b. 11 Oct 1881, m. Bettie Bethel Creed in 1902. ~CC,Aug1,2007.

One source said Joseph Washington Parker was the son of James H. Parker (the son of Joseph William Parker, b. 1805 and Mary Emily "Polly" Hickman Parker, b. 1812), and Joseph Washington Parker's mother was Sarah Emily Simpson Parker, b. Jan. 1, 1856 (the daughter of Tyre Simpson, b. Nov. 8, 1830 and Martha Nichols Simpson, b. 1835). That source said the father of Joseph Washington Parker, James H. Parker, died when Joseph Washington was only four months old. His mother married David Draughn the following year. At a very early age, Joseph was sent to live with a Mr. Badgett to learn a trade. ~JWPF/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

Sarah Emily Simpson's second marriage was to David Draughn (13 Apr 1856 - 13 May 1914) on 26 Oct 1882 in Dobson, NC. The children of Sarah Simpson and David Draughn were: Osher Millard Draughn (22 Jul 1884 - 2 May 1959); Tyre Shepard Draughn (11 Oct 1885 - 5 Nov 1945) m. Amelia Sladen in 1907; Ollie Mae Draughn (17 May 1887 - 22 Aug 1964) m. Samuel Walter Atkins in 1902; and Tishie Lueverty Draughn (18 Apr 1889 - 24 Oct 1951). ~CC,Aug1,2007.

3) -- Mary M. Simpson, b. about 1860. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. The 1860 federal census has Mary Simpson listed as the daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson. It said Mary was a 2 year old female. ~1860/CEN-TSF,July20,1860. Two other sources as well list Mary as 2 years old and a child of Tyre and Martha in the 1860 census. ~AW,June17,1999//~CHF,Mar24,2005. [How could she be two years old on the 1860 census and still be born in 1860 as stated in the 1880 census? The numbers don't add up here.] Another source said Mary Simpson was a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson and that Mary was born in 1838. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. [That obviously is wrong as the same source said Mary's mother, Martha, was born in 1838.] Yet another source said Tyre and Martha's child, Mary M. Simpson, was born about 1859. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. One final source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Mary M. Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

4) -- William S. Simpson, b. about 1861. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. One source said William S. Simpson was born in 1863. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. Yet another source said William Henry Simpson [note middle initial would be H. with this name] was b. about 1860 in NC. ~CC,Aug1,2007. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was William S. Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009. William was 19 years old when he applied for a marriage license in Surry Co., NC in the summer of 1880. [That would have put his birth in about 1861.] William m. Elizabeth Gravely of

Carroll Co., VA on 27 Jul 1880. ~WSS/ML,July27,1880. A niece, Stella Parker Hines, said Will Simpson was a son of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson, and Will had a son John Simpson. ~SPH,Aug13,1986. She also said Will died, and she didn't know him. [Stella was born in 1895.] Will Simpson was the oldest son according to Stella. But, other than knowing her mother Susie was the second youngest and John D. Simpson was the youngest child, Stella did not know the birth order of Tyre and Martha's other children. ~SPH,Apr11,1983

Another source said Tyre and Martha's son, William S. Simpson, was b. May 1860 in Surry Co., NC. He m. Elizabeth Gravely on 27 Jul 1880 at Green Hill, Surry Co., NC. Elizabeth Gravely was b. about 1861. The seven known children of William S. Simpson and Elizabeth Gravely were all born in Surry Co., NC. They were: George Simpson (1883 - ); Charles Dudley Simpson (1885 - ) m. Jennettie Hailey; Bessie Simpson (1887 - ) m. in 1905 James A. Simpson (son of James A. Simpson and Sally J. Wall); Samuel Simpson (1888 - ); James Simpson (1894 - ); Juilice ? Simpson (1896 - ); and Grady Simpson (1899 - ). ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

5) -- M. Jane Simpson, b. about 1862. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. One source reading the 1860 census said Tyre and Martha Simpson had a child named Malisa age 9 months. ~AW,June17,1999. Another source looking at that census year said their child was Martha 4/12 of a year old. ~CHF,Mar24,2005. When I checked the 1860 census I saw that Martha and Tyre Simpson had a child Malisa Simpson, a 7/12 [hard to read this age] female. ~1860/CEN-TSF,July20,1860. Tyre and Martha's granddaughter said they had a daughter nicknamed "Lissy" Simpson. ~SPH,Jan1,1981. One researcher said Tyre and Martha's child, Martha Jane Simpson, was b. about 1861. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Martha Jane Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009. [Tyre also had a sister less than two years younger than Tyre named Martha Jane Simpson, b. in 1832 who m. Joshua Nichols.] Another source has Martha Jane Simpson, b. 1860 as the child of Tyre and Martha Simpson and said Martha Jane m. Newell Sawyers. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. [There is confusion here.] A marriage license taken out on August 10, 1876 tells us that on that same day Jane Simpson, age 23, and Newell Sawyers, age 24, were married by Jos. Flippin, Justice of the Peace in his office in Eldora, Surry County, North Carolina. However, Jane Simpson's parents were listed as John and Matilda Simpson on that marriage license — [not Tyre and Martha]. ~JS/ML,Aug10,1876.

A Simpson family genealogist tells us John Simpson [brother of Tyre Simpson], b. 22 Jan 1828, m. 1<sup>st</sup> Matilda Harris in 1845 and 2<sup>nd</sup> Lucinda Flinchum in 1882. One of John and Matilda's children was, Jane Simpson (1851 - 1917) who married Newell N. Sawyers in 1876. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,21. The 1880 federal census tells us Tyre's daughter, M. Jane Simpson, was living at home with her parents that year and was 18 years old. ~1880/CEN-TSF,Jun8,1880. [I believe Tyre and Martha's daughter was not the Jane Simpson who married Newell Sawyers in 1876. Tyre's daughter, M. Jane Simpson, and the Jane Simpson who married Newell Sawyers appear to be first

cousins.] A listing of Surry Co., NC marriages has M. J. Simpson marrying Joseph Phillips on Oct. 28, 1880. ~MJS/JSCGA,spring,2000,p.33. Martha and Tyre's granddaughter, and M. Jane Simpson's niece, said that her Aunt Lissy, her mother [Susie's] sister, was married to Uncle Joe Phillips. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

Her niece said that when Malissa or Lissie was grown she had a store in Mount Airy, NC with her husband Joe Phillips. Malissa or Lissie and Joe had four girls and a son. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. Many years earlier her niece, Stella Parker Hines, had also said Mallisa Phillips was a daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson. ~SPH,undated.

Stella also said at a different time that Melisia Simpson was a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson. She again said that Melisia married Joe Phillips, and she said Melisia and Joe had several children: Ollie Phillips m. Bob Poore and moved to Amelia Co., VA; Dolly Phillips and her twin Molly Phillips; Lummie Phillips; and Walter Phillips. ~SPH,Aug13,1986. A Surry County, NC genealogist said that Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson had a daughter, Lessie Simpson, born about 1856 in Surry County, NC. ~CC,Aug1,2007. Tyre and Martha's granddaughter, Stella, said they had a daughter nicknamed "Lissy" Simpson. ~SPH,Jan1,1981. In the 1910 United States census Tyre and Martha Simpson were living in the home of their daughter and her husband, Lizzie and Joseph Phillips, along with their granddaughters Mollie and Lummie Phillips. ~1910/CEN-T&MS,May3,1910. [With the varied evidence just given I believe Martha Jane Simpson and Melisia / Malis(s)a / Lissie / Lessie / Lissy / and Lizzie were one and the same person.]

6) -- Catherine E. Simpson, b. about 1864. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. Catherine was born in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. Another source said Catherine S. [sic] Simpson was b. in 1864. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. Two other sources said Catherine Elizabeth Simpson, was b. March 10, 1864 in NC and d. May 15, 1946. ~CC,Aug1,2007//~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Catherine Elizabeth Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009. Catherine's niece said Catherine was a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson. She also said Catherine married Monroe Westmoreland. Catherine and Monroe had 4 or 5 children. ~SPH,Jan1,1981/Apr11,1983/Aug13,1986. One other source has Eliza Simpson as a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson. It says Eliza Simpson was b. in 1869. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. [However, I have not found Eliza on other lists of the children of Tyre and Martha Simpson except as a one year old on the 1870 census.]

7) -- Ellen M. Simpson, b. about 1867. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. Another source gives the same name and birth year for Ellen M. Simpson. She married J. C. Robertson. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. One source said Ellen Simpson was b. about 1857 [note a decade difference] in Surry Co., NC. ~CC,Aug1,2007. Yet another source says Ellen M. Simpson was b. about 1877. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. [From 1857 to 1877 is quite a spread for her birth!] Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Ellen M. Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009. A niece also said Ellen was a

child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson. She couldn't remember the name of Ellen's husband but said they had two children. ~SPH,Jan1,1981/Apr11,1983/Aug13,1986. Many years earlier Ellen's niece had said that her aunt was Ellen Robertson. ~SPH,undated. Ellen Simpson and J. C. Robertson were married March 31, 1887. ~ES/JSCGA,spring,2000,p.33.

8) -- **Susan "Susie" Simpson**, The family Bible for Susie and her husband said Susie A. [Simpson] Parker was born in October 1871. ~PFAM/BIBLE,info.obtained1994//~PP, Jan29,1994. The 1880 census record says Susie was b. about 1869. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. Susan Anna "Susie" Simpson was a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson according to Susie's daughter. ~SPH,Aug13,1986. Susie was the next to the youngest child in the family. ~SPH,Jan1,1981. A Surry County genealogist said Susan Simpson was b. about 1868. ~CC,Aug1,2007. Another family researcher said Susan Simpson was b. about 1869 in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ.obtained,Jan30,2000. However, on Susie's tombstone it states Susie S. Parker was born on October 15, 1871. ~SSP/TP,Sep18,2007. But, on Susie's Certificate of Death her son gave her birth date as October 15, 1870 [one year earlier], and he said she was born in Surry County, NC. ~SSP/CD,Nov17,1950. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Susie A. Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009. Their eldest child stated that Jim Parker married Susie Simpson. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Their family Bible states that Jim and Susie m. Aug. 29, 1889. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. [See p. 241 for a list of Jim and Susie's children.] On Susie's Certificate of Death her parents were listed as Tyre F. Simpson and Martha Nichols. It also said Susie Ann Simpson Parker died on November 17, 1950. ~SSP/CD,Nov17,1950.

9) -- **John D. Simpson**, b. about 1879. ~1880/CEN-TSF,June8,1880. [This birth date from the 1880 census seems to be incorrect. See the following material.] Another source said John Dudley Simpson was b. June 12, 1873 in NC, d. April 1947, and he m. Sallie S. Simpson. ~CC,Aug1,2007. In this case it was said Tyre and Martha's son, John D. Simpson, was born in 1872 and m. Sallie S. Simpson. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992, p.159. Yet another source said John Dudley Simpson was b. 12 Jun 1873 and m. Sallie Alice Schumaker. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. Another person tells us Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was John Dudley Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009. Information from his Certificate of Death (given by J. O. Simpson) said John D. Simpson was born on June 12, 1873 and died April 18, 1947. It also said his wife Sallie S. Simpson predeceased him. ~JDS/CD,Apr19,1947. Another source said John m. Sallie S. Simpson and d. April 1947. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.36. According to a listing of Surry Co., NC marriage records John B. [sic] Simpson m. S. A. Shoemaker on July 18, 1892. ~JDS/JSCGA,spring,2000,p.33. On their tombstones it says John D. Simpson was b. June 15, 1871 [note the different day and year from above] and d. April 14, 1947 [note the different day from above], and Alice S. Simpson was b. May 25, 1876 and d. June 26, 1943. ~WS/SUMCC,obtained,summer2009. Another source said John Simpson was Susie Simpson Parker's brother. ~PM,Feb12,2000. As mentioned earlier his niece said that John D. Simpson was the youngest child and Susan Anna

Simpson was the next to the youngest child of Tyre and Martha Simpson. ~SPH,Jan1, 1981.

A 1900 census record said John Simpson was born July 1876 [yet another year for his birth], and he was married to Ali[ce?] Simpson, born May 1876. John Simpson was listed as a 26 year old "wool mill spinner." His wife, Ali[ce?] Simpson, was 24 years old. ~1900/CEN-JDSF,July5,1900. By 1900 John and Alice had two children: a daughter Mamie Simpson, age 6, b. April 1894, and a son Orion [sp?] Simpson, age 2 born in March 1898. ~1900/CEN-JDSF,July5,1900. John's niece also said that John D. Simpson was a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson, and he married Alice Shoemaker. Their niece said John and Alice had two children; Mamie Simpson and Orin Simpson. ~SPH,Aug13,1986. Another family member said John Simpson had a son, Orin Simpson, (who had one son Orin, Jr.) and a daughter, Mae Simpson, who m. E. J. France (and they had a son E. J. France, Jr.). ~PM,Feb12,2000. His niece said John Simpson and his family lived right next door to John's sister, Susie Simpson Parker, and her family in Green Hill near Mount Airy, NC. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

[As stated above] one of John D. Simpson's children was Mamie Simpson. John's sister Melisia and her husband Joe Phillips had a daughter Dollie Phillips. ~SPH,Aug13,1986. An item in The Mount Airy News for January 2, 1908 said, "Miss Mamie Simpson from Green Hill is visiting her cousin Miss Dollie Phillips in this city." ~MS/JSCGA,winter,2001,p.11.

The 1920 United States Census for Mount Airy Township in Surry Co., NC had John D. Simpson, 46 years old, listed as the head of his household. John worked for a wage as the operator of a woolen mill. His wife was recorded as Alice S. Simpson, age 44. Living with them were Ernest J. France, a 34 year old son-in-law, who worked as a foreman for "Public Road;" Mamie L. France, 25 years old who was their daughter; and two grandsons Ernest J. France, 3 11/12 years old; and Hob\_\_t France, 1 4/12 years old. ~1920/CEN-JDSF,Mar17,1920.

[It seems John D. Simpson's wife was called Sallie or Alice.] Their great granddaughter wrote of her family, "My paternal grandmother was Mamie Leona Simpson (Apr. 19, 1894 to Jan. 4, 1989), the daughter of John Dudley (b. Jun. 12, 1873) and Sallie Alice Schumaker Simpson (b. May 25, 1877). They lived at Greenhill in the northern part of town, later moving to a small house on Salem Road. Her father [Mamie's father John D. Simpson] worked at the button factory. Mamie married Ernest John France of Etowah, Tenn. They had three children – Ernest John "E. J." (Jan. 28, 1916 to Dec. 16, 1990), Hobert H. (Aug. 22, 1918 to Feb. 1920), and an unnamed baby girl who was stillborn. Mamie had a very difficult life. Her husband worked on the construction of the Blue Ridge Parkway and was away from home most of the time. Occasionally Mamie and E. J. went to be with him on the job, but they had to live in a tent in extremely rough weather and terrain. They later divorced and Mamie went to work at the Corner Shop and later at Belk's to support E. J." ~S-FF/HSCVII,1994,p.335-336.

One source said John D. Simpson and Sallie Shumaker Simpson had a daughter, Mamie Simpson, who lived to be 94, and she had married Hallman Mayfield. Mamie had a son, Ernest John France, of Mt. Airy. Mamie was buried [date unknown] at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery [in Mt. Airy, NC]. ~MSM/OBIT, obtained 1989.

According to the 1880 Census for Surry County, North Carolina all of Tyre and Martha Simpson's children were born in North Carolina as were Tyre and Martha. [The children's ages were subtracted from 1880 to get the approximate years of their birth.] ~1880/CEN-TSF, June 8, 1880.

1860 Census – Tyre Simpson Family -- A letter dated June 17, 1999 was sent to me by Agnes Wells, a Mount Airy, North Carolina genealogist. Agnes said the 1860 census for Tyre and Martha Simpson contained the following information. Tyre and Martha's children were: Luzena 6, Sarah 4, Mary 2, Malisa 9 mo. ~AW, June 17, 1999. Another researcher sent me material from the census "1860 Bundy's, Surry Co., NC." In that material it was stated Tyre Simpson was a 27 year old male farmer and Martha Simpson was a 25 year old female. Also in that census were the same children listed above, all female, with the same ages except for the last child. [Instead of Malisa 9 mo.] the listing for the last child was Martha 4/12. Also in that household of Tyre Simpson was a 17 year old male servant named Asa Venable. ~CHF, Mar 24, 2005.

On the actual census report dated July 20, 1860 more information was given for this family. \_\_ ?augh took the information for the Tyre Simpson family in Bundys District in Surry County, North Carolina. The post office listed for them was Dobson. On that census report, as mentioned above, Tyre Simpson was listed as a 27 year old male farmer. Tyre was born in North Carolina. The value of his real estate was given as 265. Martha Simpson was listed as a 25 year old female born in North Carolina. Both Tyre and Martha were listed as not being able to read or write. Also in the Simpson household were Luzena Simpson, a 6 year old male; [Note: This was incorrect -- she was female.] Sarah Simpson, a 4 year old female; Mary Simpson, a 2 year old female; and Malisa Simpson, a 7/12 [it is hard to read this age] female. All of the children were said to be born in North Carolina. Also in Tyre's household in 1860 was [Asa or Osco] Venable, a 17 year old male servant. ~1860/CEN-TSF, July 20, 1860.

Tyre the Farmer -- Barbara Case Summerlin, the Surry County, North Carolina journalist and historian noted in an article, "We are reminded that in 1860, most people living in Surry County were living pretty much as people had lived since the coming of Christ. Think about it. They were raising the products to produce the yarn, to weave cloth to make their clothing. They carried their water from natural springs or nearby streams. With the crude tools of the day, and the deep beds of rock just a couple of feet below the surface, digging a well was next to impossible.

"They chopped wood for heat, to build their own dwellings, and to make their simple furnishings. They raised their own food. Free-ranging was still practiced and their cows and hogs roamed and foraged for food. Transportation was limited to horses, wagons, and a few carriages. Most families lived in complete isolation, relying on their two feet to take them where they needed to go. It was the 'hardest of times', and I hope none of us ever forget that!

"The 1860 census provides us with the grim realities of the time. Far and away, most citizens listed their occupation as farmer, tenant farmer or laborer. Sometimes there was a nearby gristmill where corn, oats, wheat and rye could be turned into flour. But those with specific skills could only be found where large clusters of people had settled. The presence of a blacksmith, a shoe and boot maker, a cabinetmaker, and a wagon maker, a stone mason, a seamstress, and occasional shingle maker, was beginning to make life a little easier for some in the more populated area. There were no banks, but then of course, there was no money...A lot of whiskey was being stillled in the county...

"According to the 1860 census, again, the year before the Civil War, 'Flux,' scarlet fever and Typhoid Fever were taking the lives of many very young children." ~BCS/JSCGA, spring 2002, pp. 6-7.

During the years between the Revolutionary War and the Civil War and even after that the farmers of Surry County relied on staple crops of corn, wheat, and other grains. They grew rye, oats, peas, beans, and flax. Some tobacco was grown. The Surry County farmers were at a great disadvantage in getting their crops to a favorable market. ~JGH/HST, 1935, p. 167.

The book Surry County Soldiers in the Civil War tells what life was like [for Tyre and Martha, their family, and neighbors] in 1860 as the Civil War loomed. "The people of Surry County, North Carolina were living quietly and peacefully in 1860...The county was deemed isolated by some because it had no railroads, banks, newspapers or telegraph lines in 1860. The nearest railroad was at High Point. The nearest newspaper was published at Salem in Forsyth County.

"Surry was a totally rural county in 1860. Mt. Airy and Rockford were called villages...The majority of the people were subsistence farmers who worked the land for the livelihood of their families. They had achieved the American Dream of owning their land and homes...The people were insular by choice. Strongly individualistic, they opposed anything that hampered their freedom to live as they chose. And woe unto him who threatened hearth and home...In Surry, a whole community could be made up of a large extended family including the basic family unit and scores of aunts, uncles, and cousins as well as in-laws. A community took care of its own people. The family relationships extended into the companies raised in Surry for the Civil War where brothers, cousins and community members served together.

“The people of Surry were totally dependent upon the land for their food. This was why it was so diligently sought and militantly held.” Most people worked hard on the land and “those who did not work it well were considered ‘sorry.’ They were ‘poor providers’ – about the worst label that could be placed upon a man according to tradition.

“...The people and their livestock had to be fed the year around. Every family had a cow for milk and butter. The land was farmed for grain, vegetables and fruits. The fields and forest were hunted for large and small game. Bees were kept for honey. There were nuts and berries growing wild. Fruit trees and grape vines were cultivated. The land provided good, sparkling, mountain water from springs. Their wooded land provided them with logs for houses and outbuildings. Most farmers raised flax and sheep for making material for family clothing called linsey-woolsey. They had sides of beef tanned to make their shoes. They made their own whiskey and brandy.

“Wheat and corn were the most important staples. Corn, especially was used all year for table and livestock. It was corn meal that kept many people from starving in the dark days to come. Corn had other uses. Shucks were used for mattresses, door mats, and scrub brooms. Cobs were used for pipes and fuel and other things. Corn was also used for syrup and moonshine whiskey.

“Most of those tilling this land were subsistence farmers who sometimes sold surplus grain, dairy products, nuts, fruits and pelts. More often they bartered these crops for things they could not grow. By 1860, some were growing and selling tobacco.

“According to the 1860 agriculture census, most Surry farmers grew flax and used the seeds to make linseed oil...

“But to the farmers of Surry and in the South...the land meant everything. It brought a feeling of security and pride and freedom to live as they chose. Descendants had heard stories of the American Revolution when their ancestors won freedom from England, and they probably heard stories about how hundreds of families in the British Isles had been literally thrown off the land so the owners could raise more profit making sheep during the Industrial Revolution. The homeless found land in America.

“They were undeniably proud of being descendants of first families on the land and looked down their noses at outsiders. Their motto was ‘Leave me alone.’ The Civil War was a threat, and the farmer would fight for home and the land.”

According to the 1860 Federal Census for Surry County, North Carolina there were 1,628 white households and 193 of those had slaves. The average farmer in Surry County at that time “was the small farmer with 50 – 100 acres of land. He cultivated about 25 acres and left the rest in timber for fuel and building material for cabins and outbuildings.”



"North Carolina was the last state to secede from the Union. Her people were somewhat conservative and cautiously decided to wait and see...the majority of the people were still Unionists. North Carolina was proud to have been one of the original thirteen colonies and one of the first states in the Union. She did not want to leave it."  
~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,pp.332-339.

Yet on May 20, 1861 North Carolina voted to secede from the United States and join the Confederacy. She "was reluctant to secede and refused to join the Confederacy until Lincoln asked for troops from North Carolina to fight against the South. Many people of the state thought the war unnecessary and a tragic mistake, but North Carolina fought for the southern cause because they did not want to fight against their sister states...Men began volunteering rapidly all over the state. The men from North Carolina made up one sixth to one seventh of all Confederate soldiers..."  
~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.344.

Civil War -- We know from what is written on his tombstone that Tyre Simpson served with the Confederate states during the Civil War. According to one source the inscription on the stone says along with his name: "C. E. 53 Inf. CSA, Civil War."  
~LWK/KCB,1982,p.127. However, according to a photograph I took of the marker it actually says: "TYRE SIMPSON, CO E, 53 N. C. INF, C. S. A." There is an insignia carved at the top of the marker. ~TS/TP,obtained,Sep18,2007.

Also, a genealogy web site has listed under "U. S. Civil War Soldiers, 1861 – 1865," The following information:

Name: Tyre Simpson  
Side: Confederate  
State: North Carolina  
Regiment Name: 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, North Carolina Infantry  
Company: E  
Rank In & Out: Private  
~USCWS/A.C,obtained,May24,2008.

Tyre's granddaughter, Stella Parker Hines, said that her grandfather, Tyre Simpson, fought for the south in the Civil War and that he was taken prisoner by the north but did return to his family. ~SPH,Apr9,1983/Jun10,1984. In discussing Tyre Simpson's Civil War service one source said, "He entered service 16 Oct 1862. He was taken prisoner by the enemy at Spotsylvania Court House, VA, 13 May 1864 and was sent as a POW to Point Lookout, MD, 20 May 1864. He took the Oath of Allegiance 19 June 1865."

That same source said that Tyre Simpson plus four of his brothers served with the North Carolina troops during the Civil War. Isham Simpson served in Company A, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment. He entered the service September 5, 1862 and died of disease at Gordonsville, Virginia on October 13, 1863. The rest of the Simpson brothers served in

Company E, 53 Regiment. John Simpson, a farmer, volunteered for service on April 7, 1862 at Flat Shoal in Surry as a substitute for an unknown person. He was enlisted by James C. Norman as a private. John was taken prisoner by the enemy at the Battle of the Wilderness on May 6, 1864.

Tyre's other brothers who served in his unit were Sandy (Alexander) Simpson and William Simpson. Sandy entered the service on March 4, 1863 as a private and left on May 18, 1863 less than three months later. William was enrolled as a private on January 1, 1863 by J. C. Norman. William left the service May 18, 1864. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. [It seems William's service ended about the time his brother, Tyre, was wounded and taken as a Prisoner of War.]

Another source discussed the Civil War service of the Simpson brothers. "Tyre, and brothers William, Sandy, and John according to Surry County records served with the North Carolina Co E 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment (Infantry). William, Isham and Sandy served with Co A 2<sup>nd</sup> North Carolina Regiment – N. C. State Troops. Tyre and John were captured during the 'Wilderness Campaign'...in northern Virginia in 1864. Tyre was wounded and captured at the Battle of Spotsylvania Courthouse May (12 -20?) 1864 and is first sent to a POW camp in Point Lookout, Maryland and eventually Elmira, New York (July 3, 1864). Tyre is released June 19, 1865 after taking the Oath of Allegiance.

"John (volunteered as a 'substitute'...) was captured May 6, 1864 (Battle of the Wilderness) and held prisoner at Point Lookout. John is released at Point Lookout on October 12, 1864, after [he] joined the U. S. Army – assigned to Company A, 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment U. S. Volunteer Army. Sandy enlisted in March of 1863. William enlisted in January 1863. Isham is apparently wounded in northern Virginia in 1863 and dies of his wounds (disease?) at Gordonsville Hospital, VA 13 October 1863. William and Sandy [were] both captured at the Battle of Kelly's Ford, November 7, 1863." ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. [Sandy must have returned to the military.]

Company Muster Rolls -- As mentioned earlier one of Tyre Simpson's granddaughters also stated that he fought with the Confederate army during the Civil War. ~SPH,Jun10,1984. We have proof that he served with the North Carolina troops in the Civil War from the official documents dealing with the war located in the National Archives in Washington, D. C. I obtained photocopies of the papers that dealt with Tyre Simpson. The first paper said, "Tyre Simpson, Co. E, 53 North Carolina Inf. (Confederate.), Private...See also 2 Battn N.C. Inf."

A Company Muster Roll was recorded every two months. What follows is the information contained on those Muster Rolls. They all say the same thing at the top of the form except that the Muster Roll for Nov. and Dec. 1862 spelled his first name as Tyra. All the rest have his name spelled as Tyre. The underlined material was written by hand on the printed forms. Note that there are some inconsistencies on various entries. ~CMM,July2,2009. Each form begins with:

S Confederate  
53 N. C.  
Tyre Simpson  
Pvt. Co. E, 53 Reg't North Carolina  
Infantry (State Troops)  
Company Muster Roll  
of the organization named above.

[The following material varies from Muster Roll to Muster Roll. The pertinent information is captured in chronological order. Some time periods were unaccounted for. Each entry applies only to Tyre Simpson. As stated above the forms were printed with the underlined parts being written by hand.]

For Sept & Oct, 1862. Enlisted When Oct. 16, 1862. Present or absent Present.  
Remarks: Transferred [sic] from 2 Bytalion [sic] to Co E 53 Regt. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Nov & Dec, 1862. Enlisted when March 21, 1862. Where Flat Shoal Surry. By Whom C Period 3 years. Last paid By whom J Springs. Present or absent Present. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Jan & Feb, 1863. Enlisted when Sept 1, 186\_. Where Surry Co. N. C. By Whom J. C. Norman. Period 3 yrs. Last paid By Whom J B Brewer. To what time Dec 31, 186\_. Present or absent Present. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For July & Aug., 1863. Enlisted when Sept 1, 186\_. Where Surry Co. N. C. By whom Transfer. Period War. Last paid By Whom J. B. Burwell. To what time Feb 28, 186\_.  
Remarks: Deserted May 18, 1863. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Nov & Dec, 1863. Enlisted when Mar 27, 186\_. Where Surry Co. N. C.. By whom J. C. Norman. Period War. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Feb 28, 186\_. Present or absent Absent. Remarks: Absent without leave from May 18, 1863 to Nov 13, 1863. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Jan & Feb, 1864. Enlisted when Mar 27, 186\_. Where Surry Co. N. C.. By whom J. C. Norman. Period War. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Dec 31, 186\_. Present or absent Present. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Mar & Apr, 1864. Enlisted when Mar 27, 186\_. Where Surry County. By whom J. C. Norman. Period War. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Dec 31, 186\_. Present or absent Present. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Apr 30 to Aug 31, 1864. Enlisted when Mar 27, 186\_. Where Surry County. By whom J. C. Norman. Period War. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Dec 31, 186\_. Present or absent Absent. Remarks: Prisoner of War. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Sept & Oct, 1864. Enlisted when March 27, 1862. Where Surry Co, N. C. By whom Capt Norman. Period 3 years. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Dec 31, 1863. Present or absent Absent. Remarks: Prisoner of war. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Nov & Dec, 1864. Enlisted when March 27, 1862. Where Surry Co. N. C. By whom Capt J. C. Norman. Period 3 years. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Dec 31, 1863. Present or absent Absent. Remarks: Prisoner of war. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

For Jan & Feb, 1865. Enlisted when March 27, 1862. Where Surry Co. N. C. By whom Capt Norman. Period War. Last paid by whom Capt Burwell. To what time Dec 31, 1863. Present or absent Absent. Remarks: Prisoner of war Captured at Battle near Richmond May 13 [could be May 3] 1864. J. B. Hyatt, Copyist.

Included with those Muster Rolls was a form that said: "Confederate, S 53 N. C. Tyre Simpson, Pvt. Co. E. 53 Regiment, North Carolina Troops, Appears on a Roll of Honor of the organization named above. County Surry. Date of entrance into service Aug 1, 1862. Age 32 Vol or Conscript Vol. Died or discharged and when [blank]. Remarks: Transferred from 2<sup>nd</sup> N. C. Battalion. J. J \_\_\_\_\_ Copyist." The actual date that form was filled out is not stated.

More forms for Tyre appear in this batch of Civil War papers. They contain the following information:

Confederate, Tyre Simpson, Co. E 53 N. C. Regt. (inf.) Appears on a RECEIPT ROLL for clothing for 2 g or J, 1863. Date of issue [blank]. Signature, Byx. Remarks: [blank], Cooper Copyist.

[The second receipt roll for clothing is just the same as the one above except the date is 1864. There is one final entirely typed card in this file that adds a mystery to the war record of Tyre Simpson.] It reads as follows:

Simpson, Tyre  
Pvt. \_\_\_\_\_  
53d NC Regt  
Subject court martial  
Title of record 0.0.No.5[?]-7  
Dept of N. V \_\_\_\_\_  
Date Jan 19/64

This record contains information relative to the above named man, upon the subject stated. (Confederate).  
~TS/CMR,obtained1980's-1990's.

Does the National Archives have more information on a court-martial for Tyre Simpson? I don't know at this time. Was he court-martialed? If this action was brought or considered on the date mentioned, January 19, 1864, that would have been not long after Tyre returned to his unit after being absent without leave. It appears from the Muster Rolls above that Tyre returned to his unit on November 13, 1863. A little over two months later this court-martial was mentioned. Did it take place? Was it dropped? Was he exonerated? We don't know. We do know, according to the material above, that Tyre stayed with his unit from the time of his return on November 13, 1863 until he was taken prisoner in May 1864, a time period of about six months. If a court-martial was conducted for Tyre he was allowed to continue in the army. He was also proud enough of his military service that either he or his family wanted his unit information on his gravestone many years later. ~CMM,July2,2009.

Company E, Fifty-Third Regiment -- The Company Muster Roll for September and October 1862 states that Tyre Simpson transferred from the 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion to Company E of the 53rd Regiment. ~TS/CMR,obtained1980's-1990's. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion was an Infantry Battalion with five companies, all from North Carolina. On February 1, 1862 "the Battalion was sent to Roanoke Island on North Carolina's Outer Banks. They traveled by train from Wilmington to Norfolk and marched from there to Roanoke Island. They were too late. The enemy's General Burnside...had captured the Island for the North. This was part of their plan to blockade all of the North Carolina coast to prevent supplies from being brought to the South.

"All members of the Battalion were taken prisoner by the enemy 8 February 1862. They were paroled 21 February at Elizabeth City and sent home to wait for exchange. It was a nice wait, for they were at home for six months and the Battalion existed only on paper until they were declared exchanged 18 August 1862... Company B [of the Second Battalion] came back into service at Drewry's Bluff, VA, where the company was reorganized. In September, twenty-one recruits joined them. The battalion became a part of the Brigade of Brigadier General Junius Daniel. He was well liked by his men. Other North Carolina regiments in General Daniel's Brigade were the 32<sup>nd</sup>, the 43<sup>rd</sup>, the 45<sup>th</sup>, and the 53rd. Company E of the 53<sup>rd</sup> were homefolks from Surry." ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,pp.387-388. [It is not known if Tyre spent much or any time with the Second Battalion before his "transfer" to Company E of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment.]

"A review of the history of the 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment up until May 18<sup>th</sup> 1863, when it is shipped by train from Raleigh to Northern Virginia, indicates that the unit was mostly involved with small skirmishes in the eastern part of the state in the area between Raleigh and New Bern with federal forces operating out of coastal areas of North Carolina. The regiment appears to have been poorly led and poorly fed. Morale is very poor also. The soldiers march in some cases twenty - thirty miles a day on 'half'...rations. Shoes and food are scarce. At night they sleep uncovered in the snow, sleet and rain. Many suffer from malnutrition and die from disease. Desertions are commonplace." ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

Seven and one-half companies were formed in Surry County, North Carolina during the Civil War. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p,354. [Tyre Simpson's] Company E, Fifty-Third Regiment "was formed in March and April 1862 at Flat Shoals in Surry County by James C. Norman, a native of Rockingham County. This was about the time the hated conscript law went into effect. At that time, the law required all men from ages 18 to 35 to be drafted. They were given the opportunity to volunteer or go to conscript camp. Some of these men [like Tyre] were in their 30's, married, and had small children." In Surry County Soldiers in the Civil War Tyre Simpson is listed as one of the men in Company E, 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment of the North Carolina troops. The unit's captains were James C. Norman (1862), Robert D. Hill (1862 - 1864), and B. W. Minter (1864). Their lieutenants were Samuel Walker, Henry Hines, Logan Beamer, and James A. Hill.

"Most of the men in this company lived in the area of Westfield, Cook's Mill, and Tom's Creek; and some of them were descendants of the Quaker families who settled there in the 1770's and did so much for the area. They did not believe in war nor did the Moravians who lived not too far away. Some members of the company eventually left, but most of them stayed and fought valiantly and were good soldiers.

"The Captain, James C. Norman, stayed only two months, became ill and never returned to camp. The First Lieutenant, Robert D. Hill, was promoted to Captain and served well and fought vigorously. He was present and fighting during the entire battle of Gettysburg. He was commanding the entire regiment when he was killed in action 29 May 1864.

"B. W. Minter of Surry became the Captain after Hill's death. Minter was captured by the enemy later in 1864 and was a prisoner at Johnson's Island.

"By this time there were not many left in the company. Men had left for various reasons in the same manner as other companies in the service. About a third of the members of this company died of illness. Some were killed in battle or died of wounds. Several were discharged because of disability. Some joined the United States service. Some just left.

"This company (Co E 53<sup>rd</sup> Reg) was in the same brigade as Surry's Co B 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion. They were in General Junius Daniel's Brigade. Their history would be the same as for Daniel's Brigade or as Co B 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion.

"They were in the Battle of Fredericksburg and those following until they got to Appomattox. They were involved in over twenty battles including Gettysburg, The Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Washington City, Kernstown, Snickers Ford, Winchester, Fisher Hill, Cedar Creek, Hare's Hill, Petersburg, and several smaller battles. General Daniel was killed at Spotsylvania. This did not help the moral of the men.

"...Company E was engaged in the battle of the Wilderness on the 5<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> days of May 1864; at Spotsylvania Court House, from the 8<sup>th</sup> to the 21<sup>st</sup> day of May

1864..." and continued on for many other actions. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,pp.393-395. [Private Tyre Simpson would be wounded and captured on one of the last days of that action at Spotsylvania Court House.

Tyre probably missed the Gettysburg campaign.] That famous battle was fought from July 1 through July 3, 1863 and marked the turning point in the Civil War. ~WBE/BG,1976,vol.8,p.163. According to Tyre's company muster rolls he was absent from his unit from May 18, 1863 to November 13, 1863. ~TS/CMR,obtained1980's-1990's.

Colonel James T. Morehead, of Greensboro, North Carolina was asked to write about the 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment for a book that was published in 1901 about the history of several North Carolina regiments and battalions during the Civil War. In that "sketch" of the Fifty-third North Carolina Infantry he spoke of "over one thousand men who at different dates composed the rank and file... "The characteristics of this regiment," Morehead said, "were common to North Carolina troops. Obedience to and reverence for law and authority, for which the State has been so long known..."

"The greater part of its first year of service was spent in Eastern North Carolina and it received its first baptism of fire as a regiment at Washington, N. C., in Gen. D. H. Hill's winter campaign of 1862 and 1863. A few days after the battle of Chancellorsville it became a part of the Army of Northern Virginia, and as a part of Daniel's Brigade, was attached to the Second Corps, with which it marched and fought from Fredericksburg to Appomattox, and participated in more than twenty general engagements, including Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Spotsylvania, Washington City, Kernstown, Snicker's Ford, Winchester, Fisher's Hill, Cedar Creek, Hare's Hill, Petersburg, and in numerous combats and smaller affairs, in some of which the conflict was more hotly contested than in the greater battles. Daniel's Brigade was composed of the Thirty-second, Forty-third, Forty-fifth and Fifty-third North Carolina Regiments, and Second North Carolina Battalion. After General Daniel's death, General Bryan Grimes became Brigadier-General..." ~WC/HR&BNC,1901pp.255-265.

A Simpson family genealogist writes of this time. He said, "On May 18<sup>th</sup> 1863 all of the Simpson brothers except Isham are reported as 'deserters'...On this date the 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment left Raleigh for northern Virginia by train and eventually goes on to Gettysburg. Since documents indicate they volunteered for only one year their time was probably up in early 1863 or as farmers received permission from their superiors to take leave. Moreover, there is no record of any of them being brought back forcefully under guard as 'deserters'...which was the usual case. Quite the contrary Sandy rejoins his unit in August 1863 according to one source while John and Tyre rejoin their units in October 1863 (John) and November 1863 (Tyre), after the farming season is over. Isham dies on October 7, 1863 at Gordonsville Hospital near Charlottesville, VA." ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

In writing of the 53<sup>rd</sup> regiment Morehead went on to say that "After the regiment was assigned to Daniel's Brigade, it participated in the battles of Gettysburg, three days, and at Mine Run and fought more or less from 5 May 1864, to 30 May at the Wilderness under fire every day. It was in the famous Horse Shoe at Spotsylvania Court House, during the terrible days of 9, 10, 11, and 12 May, losing its Major, James Johnston Iredell, killed, Col. Owens wounded, several of its Captains and Lieutenants and scores of its men killed and wounded. It was brought out of the Horse Shoe to straighten the lines after the assault of the 12<sup>th</sup> under command of a Captain, its only remaining field officer, its Lieutenant-Colonel being in command of the brigade, the Brigadier-General (Daniel) and every other officer in the brigade senior in commission, having been killed or wounded. On 30 May it was engaged in the battle at Bethesda church, and on the next day was withdrawn from the front preparatory to its march to the Valley of Virginia... This regiment participated in all of the battles in the Valley in 1864, and in numerous combats and skirmishes."

"On 5 or 6 May, 1864, the sharpshooters of this regiment were much annoyed by one of the Federal sharpshooters who had a long range rifle and who had climbed up a tall tree from which he could pick off our men, though sheltered by stump and stones, himself out of range of our guns. Private Leon, of Company B (Mecklenburg), concluded that 'this thing had to be stopped,' and taking advantage of every knoll, hollow and stump, he crawled near enough for his rifle to reach, took a 'pop' at this disturber of the peace and he came tumbling down. Upon running up to his victim, Leon discovered him to be a Canadian Indian, and clutching his scalp-lock, dragged him to our line of sharpshooters..."

"This was a volunteer regiment, enlisted in the latter part of the winter and first part of the spring of 1862 and was organized at Camp Mangum, near Raleigh, the first week in May, 1862, and assigned to Daniel's Brigade, (Rodes' Division)." According to Colonel Morehead the Fifty-Third Regiment was made up of: Company A (from Guilford County); Company B (Mecklenburg County); Company C (Johnston, Chatham and Wake Counties, mostly from Johnston); Company D (Guilford, Cumberland, Forsyth, Stokes, Bladen and Surry Counties); Company E (Surry County); Company F (Alamance, Chatham and Stokes Counties); Company H (Stokes County); Company I (Union county); and Company K (Wilkes County).

By the end of the war [in April of 1865] "The regiment reduced to a handful of men shared the fortunes of the historic retreat and surrendered at Appomattox, being then commanded by Captain Thomas E. Ashcraft, the brigade being commanded by Colonel David G. Coward. General Grimes having been made a Major-General, commanded the division."

Morehead concluded, "I meet many of these scarred and now grizzly veterans of the companies from Alamance, Guilford, Stokes and Surry at my courts in these counties, and hear sometimes from those from the other counties, and with very few exceptions they have shown themselves to be as good citizens as they were gallant



soldiers...The patriotism and heroism of these soldiers were illustrated by the patient and uncomplaining endurance of the forced march, the short rations, the hardships of winter camps and campaigns as much as by their fighting qualities. Posterity will hesitate to decide which is most worthy of admiration." ~WC/HR&BNC,1901pp.255-265.

The Wilderness & Spotsylvania Court House -- [The horrendous days leading to Tyre Simpson's wounding and capture at Spotsylvania Court House by the Union forces is described by the Pulitzer Prize winner Bruce Catton in his book This Hallowed Ground. From various records we know that Tyre Simpson was with his unit at that time and place.] Catton tells us that by the spring of 1864 General Grant's plan was to have the fight in Virginia "be essentially a holding operation." Grant felt, [General Robert E.] "Lee must be kept so busy that he could not send help to any other part of the Confederacy, and his army must be made to fight so constantly that it could never again seize the initiative, upset Federal strategy, and threaten a new invasion of the North...The difficulty was that it would mean for the Army of the Potomac an unbroken round of hard, bitter fighting — more fighting than it had had in all of its experiences, without a letup or a breathing spell, an eternity of combat in which no one would be allowed to stop to count the cost."

As the spring campaign got underway Grant's Army of the Potomac crossed the Rapidan River on a bright sunny day in May. "Beyond the river there was a vast stretch of dark, almost roadless second-growth timber, known locally as the Wilderness. Somewhere off beyond this forest was the Army of Northern Virginia, and the immediate task of the Army of the Potomac was to get through the forest, reach the open country beyond it, and engage the Confederates in a stand-up fight. The Wilderness itself was no place for a battle. Even the best of its roads were no better than enclosed lanes; its long stretches of forest were full of spiky little saplings and heavy underbrush, there were few clearings, and the whole country was crisscrossed with meaningless little streams that created unexpected ravines or dark fragments of bogland.

"Yet it was precisely in the middle of the Wilderness that the great battle began. Lee had no intention of waiting for his enemies to get out in the open country to make their fight. He was outnumbered and outgunned, but here in the almost trackless forest these handicaps would not matter so much; and on the morning of May 5 he drove straight ahead, to find the Federals as quickly as he could and to attack them as soon as he found them. The left wing of his army collided with the right center of the Army of the Potomac a little after daybreak, and after a brief moment of skirmish-line firing the battle got under way.

"Grant reacted with vigor. If the Confederates were here in the Wilderness, here he would fight them...the Federal army turned slowly about and went groping forward through the woodland twilight, men scrambling through almost impenetrable underbrush as they struggled to get out of marching columns into fighting lines..." Two

separate battles began as the Federals swarmed in to meet the Confederates. The battles “grew moment by moment, and boiled over at last into one enormous fight, with the harsh fog of powder smoke trapped under the trees and seeping out as if all the woodland were an immense boiling cauldron.

“Artillery was of little use here; the guns could not be moved through the wood, and if they were moved they had no field of fire. Infantry lines broke into company and platoon units as they moved, sometimes reassembling when the undergrowth thinned, sometimes remaining broken and going forward without cohesion. Men came under heavy fire before they saw their enemies — in most places no one could see one hundred yards in any direction, and as the battle smoke thickened, visibility grew less and less. Often enough there was nothing but the sound of firing to tell men where the battle lines were, and as more and more brigades were thrown into action this sound became appalling in its weight, seeming to come from all directions at once.

“It was one fight, and yet it was many separate fights, all carried on almost independently, the co-ordination that existed being little more than the instinctive responses of veteran fighting men...almost nothing about this strange battle could actually be seen by anybody...

“The woods took fire, helpless wounded men were burned to death, and wood smoke mingled with the smoke from the rifles to create a choking, blinding gloom. Night came at last, and the wild tempo of battle became slower; yet some of the men who fought in the Wilderness felt that the fighting never actually stopped all night long, and there were nervous outbursts of firing at intervals all up and down the lines. Off to the rear, such batteries as had been able to get into position sent shells over at random all through the night, and there was a constant shuffling movement of troops as brigade and division commanders tried desperately to pull their fighting lines together.

“The battle flamed up in full strength as soon as daylight came...” The battle swung back and forth. “The woods were on fire all along the front... By the end of the day the Union and Confederate armies on this part of the field were about where they had been in the morning, except that many thousands of men on each side had been shot...And at last the noise died down, the firing stopped, the smoke drifted off in the night, and the two exhausted armies settled down to get what sleep they could, while the cries of wounded men in the smoldering forest (flames creeping up through the matted dead leaves and dried underbrush) made a steady, despairing murmur in the dark.

“It was this way in the Wilderness after the two days of battle were over. Here were the two armies, lying crosswise in a burned-out forest, death all around them, the scent and feel of death in the soiled air. They had done all they could, nobody had won or lost anything that amounted to very much, and the men who had to carry the muskets would go on doing whatever they were told even if they were destroyed doing

it. But someone at the top must finally say what was going to happen next, and as the night of May 6 settled down this someone was U. S. Grant...

"Grant thought it over, taking counsel of nobody, throughout the day of May 7. The armies stayed in each other's presence, there was picket-line firing all day long, and although things were easy compared with what happened on the two days before nothing seemed to be settled; as far as the men in the ranks were concerned, the battle was still going on. Finally night came in once more, and after dark the divisions of the Army of the Potomac were pulled out of line and put on the road for another march. And when they moved, they all moved—*south*...

"The army headed that night for Spotsylvania Court House, ten miles off to the southeast; a country town, like Gettysburg in that its importance derived from the fact that all the roads met there. If Grant could get his men on these road crossings before Lee's men got there, then he would be between the Army of Northern Virginia and Richmond, and Lee would have to do the attacking — which, under the circumstances, could hardly mean anything but defeat for Lee's army. The move failed by a very narrow margin. Lee's advance guards got to Spotsylvania a few rods ahead of the advance guard of the Army of the Potomac, and what began as an affair of skirmishers around a country market town blew up quickly into an enormous fight that seemed to have no beginning, no end, and no visible result.

"For the fight that started at Spotsylvania lasted for ten uninterrupted days, and it was even worse than the Wilderness fight had been. [Tyre was still with his unit at this time.] It was like the Wilderness in a way, in that so much of the ground was heavily wooded and the troops had to fight blindly, nobody from commanding general down to private ever being quite sure just where everybody was and what was going on. As the fight developed, Grant's army kept on edging around to the left, trying vainly to get around the Confederate flank and interpose between the battlefield and the Confederate capital. It never quite made it, but in the ten days the two armies swung completely around three quarters of a circle, and on May 12 they had what may have been the most vicious fight of the whole war — a headlong contest for a horseshoe-shaped arc of Confederate trench guarding the principal road crossing with hand-to-hand fighting that lasted from dawn to dusk in a pelting rain, over a stretch of breastworks known forever after as the Bloody Angle. Here men fought with bayonets and clubbed muskets, dead and wounded men were trodden out of sight in the sticky mud, batteries would come floundering up into close-range action and then fall silent because gun crews had been killed; and after a day of it the Union army gained a square mile of useless ground, thousands upon thousands of men had been killed, and the end of the war seemed no nearer than it had been before...

"Side-slipping constantly, the two armies moved in a wide semicircle: out of the Wilderness and down to Spotsylvania, out of Spotsylvania at last and down to the North Anna, past that to the Pamunkey, over the Pamunkey and finally, as May drew to an end, close to the Chickahominy..." ~BC/THG,1955,pp395-402. [But Tyre Simpson

would not be with his unit as they moved on from Spotsylvania, because he had been wounded at Spotsylvania Court House and taken prisoner by the Union forces. The amazing thing is that he was able to survive after being wounded and dealing with even more harsh conditions that he would have to endure.]

Prisoner of War – Point Lookout, MD – [There are two more forms in that batch of material from the National Archives on Tyre Simpson that tell us he was captured and taken as a prisoner of war at Spotsylvania Court House in Virginia. His pension application on p. 174 tells us he was wounded in his right thigh at Spotsylvania Court House in Virginia.]

The two Prisoner of War forms included with the material about Tyre Simpson from the National Archives are difficult to read. It appears that Tyre was first held prisoner at Point Lookout, Maryland and then was taken to Elmira, New York to be held there. Parts of the two Prisoners of War forms can not be read. Those parts that are legible are as follows:

Confederate...T Simpson...[several words illegible]...Appears on a roll of Prisoners of War at Point Lookout, Md. Date of arrival...[two words illegible]...May 25 [?] 1864. Where captured Spottsylvania C. H. When Captured May 20 [?], 1864. Remarks: .....[several words illegible]..... Point Lookout, Md., Register No. 1; page 34 [?]. \_\_\_\_\_, Copyist.

Confederate, S, 53, N. C., T. Simpson. Prvt. Co. E. 53 Regt. N. C. Appears on a roll of Prisoners of War received at Elmira, N. Y, July 6, 1864, from Point Lookout, Md. Where captured Spotts Ivia C. H. When captured May 20, 1864. Remarks, charges, &c Released June 19 [or 17], 1865. Elmira, N. Y., Register No. 1; page 2 [or 5]. O[?] T[?] Taylor, Copyist. ~TS/CMR,obtained1980's-1990's.

[The forms above show that Tyre was first taken to Point Lookout, Maryland when he was captured by the Northern troops.] Wiley Ebenezer Patterson, a Civil War soldier, who was also captured and sent to Point Lookout, Maryland described what it was like in his memoir written many years later. About 1897 Wiley wrote an account of his experiences as a confederate soldier. Wiley was an Orderly Sergeant in [the same company as Tyre Simpson], Company E 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment. Wiley had enlisted in March 1862. ~WEP/JSCGA,spring,2000,pp11-12. Several years later he and a lot of other Southern soldiers were captured. They were put on a steamer and taken down the James River. After an overnight stop at Fortress Monroe they arrived at their prison camp. Wiley wrote:

We landed at Point Lookout, Maryland, were formed in line, told that we would be searched and advised to deposit anything that we had of any value and that it would be returned to us when we went to leave there...

Our names were all taken down and we were carried into the regular prison camp. This was a space of several acres. It was fenced with heavy planks about ten feet long set on end. There was a kind of bridge or walkway on the outside, about high enough for a man's waist belt to be even with the tip of the fence. This was where the guard marched all the time, both night and day.

The Guard was, at this time, composed of a kind of reserve corps, men that had become disabled either from wounds or otherwise. This set of guards treated us very nice and would grant us any privilege that they could without disobeying orders. There was a ditch inside some 3 or 4 feet from the fence. This was called the dead line and if a man should step over that ditch, he was liable to be shot down.

The fence was some 30 or 40 feet from the Chesapeake Bay. The gates on this side were kept open during the day. We were allowed to go out anytime during the day and bathe [sic] in the Bay. Some of us spent most of our time out there when the weather was good. There were posts set up some distance in the water and these were considered a dead line. We were not allowed to go beyond these. We often swam out to them and would get on top of them and jump off. We spent some time very pleasantly in this way. We made finger rings, toothpicks, watch chains, etc. We thus kept up a trade with the guards and managed to get a little money so that we could buy a few things that we needed.

We sometimes got out on detail to work about the Point. For this service we were given some rations of tobacco, bread and meat, also a small drink of very mean whiskey. We were always glad to get out even if we did have to work at building a Fort to keep our Confederate friends from coming to our relief.

It was while returning from some place up the Point where we had been at work that we first heard of the surrender of Lee...The Reserve Corps that had been with us were discharged and some negroes put on guard at the Point. The boys had to toe the mark a little closer now than they had done before...They had begun to make arrangements to discharge us when Lincoln was assassinated. Everything was stopped. The flags were lowered to half mast and big guns were fired at regular intervals for some time. We were watched very closely. We suppose that they expected us to make a break for liberty. They finally began to release us and reached us on the 16<sup>th</sup> of June... ~WEP/JSCGA,winter, 2000,pp.10-12.

Prisoner of War – Elmira, NY -- [It sounds like Tyre may have been much better off if he had been allowed to remain at Point Lookout for the conditions at the Elmira, New York prison camp were much worse.]

In a partial listing of Confederate soldiers held in the prison in Elmira, New York another source states the following: "Simpson, Tyre. Wounded at Spotsylvania Court House (May 13 or 20<sup>th</sup>, 1864) and sent to Point Lookout, Maryland (May 23<sup>rd</sup>, 1864). From Point Lookout he was sent to Elmira, NY (July 3, 1864) and released after taking the Oath of Allegiance June 19, 1865." ~WS/EPCOLL, accessed, July 4, 2009.

In his book, Elmira Death Camp of the North, Michael Horigan gives vivid descriptions of the place the Confederate prisoners of war were sent and the horrendous conditions they endured. ~EDCN/MH, 2002. [We know from the Prisoner of War forms and material above that Tyre was sent to Elmira, New York on July 3, 1864, and he was received into the camp on July 6, 1864.] During the Civil War what had been the fairgrounds along the north shore of the Chemung River located a mile west of Elmira would become the ill-fated site that housed over 12,000 Confederate prisoners of war. After the Civil war broke out in the spring of 1861 Elmira quickly became a garrison town. ~MH/EDCN, 2002, pp. 4-8.

As the war ground on General Ulysses S. Grant and President Abraham Lincoln agreed that ending some prisoner exchanges that had been taking place between the North and the South "would curtail the South's ability to carry on the war" and "would deplete the manpower of the Confederacy." By "the spring of 1864 the available prisons could no longer handle the large number of captured Confederate soldiers." In May 1864 [the month Tyre was captured] the commissary general of prisoners for the North stated that "Elmira could provide relief for the crowded prison conditions at Point Lookout, Maryland..." Elmira was about to become one of several prison camps that dotted the North. ~MH/EDCN, 2002, pp. 17-21.

Preparations started for the prison camp. Old barracks were repaired and twenty new barracks were completed by May 2, 1864. They were able to accommodate 6,000 prisoners at that time according to one report and ten days later the number was lowered to 5,000 capacity. "Yet the commissary general of prisoners persisted that Elmira will quarter upward of 10,000 prisoners of war." The hospital was behind schedule. A fence was built to enclose the compound which was called Barracks No. 3.

"The tragic period of Civil War concentration camps was inaugurated with Elmira prison in the North and Andersonville in the South. Andersonville, established in February 1864, preceded the opening of the Elmira prison by five months. Both prisons are remembered today for their high death rates and questionable management." ~MH/EDCN, 2002, pp. 26-27.

As the prison was preparing to receive its first prisoners the post commander wrote that they could accommodate 4,000 prisoners of war with crowding and there was

enough ground space to pitch tents to accommodate 1,000 more. The prison "could not reasonably accommodate 10,000 prisoners of war." A twelve foot high fence was finished by June 12 that enclosed the entire 32 acre prison. Forty sentry boxes "were placed every fifty yards and a platform four feet below the top of the fence on the outside would allow the guards to walk their perspective posts. A large main gate on Water Street served as the camps main entrance, and, on the south side of the prison, an auxiliary gate allowed access to the Chemung River where the prisoners bathed during the good weather." At that time the fence enclosed thirty barracks.

"On June 30 the Union commander of Point Lookout, Maryland was told to prepare 2,000 prisoners of war for assignment to Elmira. The prisoners would be sent to Elmira in groups of 400 and transports would be furnished at intervals of two or three days...On Saturday, July 2, 400 prisoners of war departed from Point Lookout (located on the Maryland side of the Potomac River on [the] Chesapeake Bay) by steamer. They were transported to New York City where they were taken across the Hudson River to Erie Railroad boxcars at Jersey City for the journey to Elmira. The 17-to 20-hour trip entailed stops for fuel and water and a prisoner head count that always meant that prisoner-of-war trains took longer to come from the New York City area. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.28-34.

"The vast majority of Elmira's prisoners of war, came by sea from Point Lookout to New York City — a trip that took well over fifty hours to complete." Several Confederate prisoners who arrived in Elmira that July in 1864 later wrote of their trip from Point Lookout, Maryland to New York. Anthony M. Keiley from Petersburg, Virginia wrote, "The man who first invented going to sea...was an infidel and a fool." Keiley wrote of taking the journey in a "vessel that was such a crazy and unseaworthy craft, that in the event of a storm there was little prospect of our ever seeing land again." He also said while on the boat their "only food was one ration of bread and a couple of ounces of adipose [fatty meat]."

Another July arrival, Walter D. Addison, recalling his journey from Point Lookout claimed that the "men remained crowded together like sheep for many days...in the sweltering heat of July." Another prisoner James Huffman, "perhaps the last living survivor of the prison camp" published his wartime memoir in 1940. [Like Tyre] Huffman was captured in May 1864 at Spotsylvania. He wrote of "being 'driven on a big vessel, like any other livestock.' He spent two days and a night on a ship 'so crowded we did not have room to stretch out to sleep, but sat upright and snoozed a little.'" Some of the men who arrived in Elmira that July looked like it was hard for them to navigate. Some were suffering from dehydration. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.45-47.

"Initiating a sad ritual that would be repeated frequently over the next several months, the first prisoner-of-war train arrived at Elmira's railroad depot on Wednesday, July 6, 1864, at 6 A. M." The 399 Confederates (one died during the train ride) were received by the prison camp commander. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.34.

[It is reasonable to assume that Tyre Simpson could have been among that first group of prisoners to arrive in Elmira on July 6<sup>th</sup>, because] the Prisoner of War forms within his Company Muster Rolls tell us Private T. Simpson of Co. E 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, North Carolina troops “appears on a roll of Prisoners of War received at Elmira, N. Y, July 6, 1864, from Point Lookout, Md.” It said he was captured at Spotsylvania Court House on May 20, 1864. ~TS/CMR,obtained1980’s-1990’s.

In his book on the Elmira prison Michael Horigan tells us that this first group of prisoners who arrived in Elmira were “foot soldiers [who] came from the ranks of Robert E. Lee’s Army of Northern Virginia. They had experienced the grisly alchemy of war at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, and Spotsylvania...”

As that first train of prisoners arrived in Elmira “hundreds of Elmirans – some wary, others curious, and some compassionate – gathered in the early morning hours to observe the first prison arrivals. In columns of four, the weary, tattered Confederates seemed to take on an air of *dramatis personae* as they moved at a surprisingly spirited gait along Elmira’s streets the two miles from the railroad station to the camp. The stately elms, the exquisite village green, the elegant buildings of the business district, the town’s Victorian mansions of considerable style and dash – all were sharply defined beneath a magnificently flawless summer sky. In stark contrast, the prison’s gates – great, cumbersome, thick, heavy structures – silently awaited their arrival.”

In describing the march to prison of the first group of prisoners, Charles Fairman’s firsthand observation in the *Advertiser* noted:

The ‘rebs,’ who arrived yesterday, wore all sorts of nondescript uniforms; besides the regular dark, dirty grey. Some had nothing on but drawers and shirts...They were a fine looking body of men physically, taller than average, for the most part, made up of two classes, the old and the young, the middle age having a small representation. They did not exhibit a high degree of intelligence, but looked to be men that would go where they are told, let what might happen: although lean and lank, yet evidently possessing the vigor and litheness to go through thick and thin. Of course they were black, sunburnt and dirty; but they took their lot cheerily and laughed and joked among themselves...They marched off lively towards Barracks No. 3 from the depot, seemingly gratified by their recent change of base. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.34-35.

[Tyre’s wound in his leg must have healed sufficiently to be among that first group selected for transfer to Elmira and to make the two mile walk from the train depot to the prison.] “Upon arrival, prisoners were divided into companies of 84 men (later this would be increased to 112) with their respective rank, regiment, and company listed on the camp rolls...Each company was under the command of a commissioned Union officer and a Union sergeant was assigned as an orderly. As the camp census grew, officers would assume responsibility for several companies.



"A bakery... was located parallel to the mess house. Clothing (other than socks, underwear, and shoes) was restricted to gray in color...The camp sutler (a retail shopkeeper inside the prison) was to be approved by and operate under the control of the post commander. In the beginning prisoners of war were allowed to purchase a large number of items that included dried or fresh fruit, cakes, pies, several kinds of dried or canned fish, cheese, crackers, nuts, lemonade, cigars, chewing tobacco, writing paper, pens, ink, postage stamps, and clothing of gray color...

"A prison fund was established from allotted money not spent on the needs of the camp...Money left by deceased prisoners also became part of the prison fund...Guards, clerks, and other employees engaged in jobs connected with the maintenance of the camp were paid out of the prison fund. Prisoners who held positions such as waiters, clerks, hospital orderlies, cooks, bakers, kitchen workers, ward sergeants, and general laborers were also compensated through this fund. All prisoners of war who held jobs were allowed extra rations." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp30-31. As the prison population swelled the "Confederates who held jobs within the camp would be considered among the fortunate few." ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.64.

"Letters, limited to a single page, could be written and received by the prisoners. No prisoner of war was allowed to write of discontent with conditions within the camp...a staff of noncommissioned officers examined and possibly censored all letters before they were forwarded or delivered to the prisoners." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp30-31. [According to information from several different census records both Tyre Simpson and his wife Martha could not read or write. Were they able to communicate with each other? Did they have other people write letters for them? That is unknown.]

"Only the secretary of war had the power to grant a parole or release for any prisoner of war, and this in almost all cases required an oath of allegiance...There were relatively few Confederates released from Elmira. A number of Elmira prisoners, upon taking the oath, were granted jobs within the camp at five cents a day and a sufficient amount of rations. Although not released, these men held a distinct advantage when it came to survival. They were, however, derisively referred to by their fellow Confederates as 'oathtakers' – a bitter term of dishonor. It was for this reason that many of Elmira's Confederate prisoners of war adamantly refused to take the oath of allegiance. Others, fearing intimidation and derision, also declined to take the oath." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.32.

"On Monday, July 11, 250 more prisoners of war arrived...The following morning 502 Confederates arrived,...a member of this third group of arrivals observed: 'The whole site is a basin surrounded by hills which rise several hundred feet, and are covered richly and thickly with the luxurious foliage of the hemlock, ash, poplar, and pine.' "

[At the time of Tyre's arrival in Elmira] there was no hospital or medical staff in the prison. "The condition of the sick was bad and the principal cause of illness was diarrhea." One dangerous sanitary problem was caused over time by "Foster's Pond, the body of water inside the camp that ran parallel to the Chemung River and remained stagnant most of the time." The belief that the camp had good healthy water proved to be a mistake. "By October nine wells inside the camp would be drilled to depths that ranged from 15 to 22 feet. A high water table and a continued neglect of the pond's unsanitary condition would culminate in fatal results. Proper drainage of the pond was, unfortunately, not viewed as a priority at that time...The lethal result would be a contaminated body of water that poisoned the camp's drinking water. And to the survivors of Elmira, Foster's Pond would forever remain a symbol of death..."

Rations were good in the beginning, but there were not enough clothing, blankets or bedsacks. The camp was in need of a chief surgeon, a hospital, and medical staff. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.35-38. "An outbreak of measles in the now crowded camp would mark the last days of July." ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.53. By August 1 the Elmira prison camp officially listed 4,424 prisoners of war, and they "still lacked proper hospital facilities, a chief surgeon, and a medical staff."

On Saturday, July 30 at noon 820 confederate prisoners arrived from Point Lookout. The following night a serious disturbance took place inside the camp. A number of prisoners "concocted a plot to raid the guardhouse and procure a number of shovels and picks. They then hoped to demolish the fence and liberate themselves from the camp." The plan was discovered and put down by the Union guard patrols. One prisoner prowling the grounds afterward was shot but not mortally injured. In reporting on the unrest one newspaper wrote of the prisoners that "they have recently become more defiant than usual." In writing of the new group of 820 prisoners the paper said they were inciting the unrest and said the new arrivals were in "almost desperate and turbulent spirits" and were "difficult to control."

One possible reason for the unrest "lies in the fact that 30 of the 200 drafted colored troops assigned to Elmira were detailed at the time as a patrol guard inside the prison camp... Confederate resentment of the presence of black guards could very well have been the source of the trouble. It was, indeed, no secret that Southern prisoners adamantly opposed being guarded by black Union troops, as demonstrated in post war memoirs, essays, magazine articles, and newspaper interviews." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.47-49.

Clergymen were allowed inside the prison to conduct religious services. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.50. By the end of July the construction of a hospital had begun, and in early August, a month after the prison opened, Major Eugene F. Sanger, the chief surgeon assigned to the prison arrived. "By September 10 there were ten assistant surgeons on the camp's medical staff." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.50-58. By late August Chief Surgeon Sanger reported the presence of scurvy in the camp. He requested an increase in fruits and vegetables for the prisoners. However, the post

commander and his replacement made no real effort to procure large amounts of fruit, which was abundant in the area, for the prison population. "Had they done so, it is possible scurvy could have been eliminated." There was an acute shortage of hospital beds that resulted in 593 scurvy patients being quartered in regular barracks. There were 793 scurvy patients in all at that time. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.68.

"The cadence inside the prison in July and August was marked by those Confederates who honed their considerable woodworking skills by practicing their craft in the manufacture of chairs and other articles of furniture. Those with artistic skills drew pencil sketches of prison scenes. And, upon receiving permission to have drums and fifes, some of the prisoners took part in their own musical presentations. They were not allowed to play 'Dixie' or other Confederate musical pieces." ~MH/EDCN, 2002,pp.59-62. "Perhaps the largest industry inside the camp was the making of finger rings and trinkets." The guards and officers who came inside the prison bought the items and sold the rings and trinkets to others outside the prison. ~MH/EDCN, 2002,p.72.

"In what was perhaps Elmira's most distasteful moment of buccaneering capitalism, 'a man of genius,' as one newspaper put it, 'who sought his opportunity and was equal to the occasion, suddenly appeared at the camp, and apparently determined that the rebels should make his fortune.' In late July he constructed an observatory across from the camp, and citizens were given an opportunity to view the prisoners. 'Ten cents admittance is charged,' the *Advertiser* proclaimed, 'to all who wish to ascend the steps and take a view.' Soon a horse-drawn bus began to shuttle sightseers from a downtown hotel to Barracks No. 3." The observatory was often crowded especially on Sundays. Soon a second observation tower was built and refreshment stands sprang up. "On September 19, however, the entire enterprise came to an abrupt end." The army took over the towers and used them for military purposes. "This did not come as a disappointment to the Confederates, whose resentment of the observatories festered through the duration of the crass enterprise." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.59-62.

"During the late summer days of 1864, tents housed over 5,000 confederates. Some prisoners slept in tents until late December when the last of the winter barracks were completed." ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.63. [Being one of the first arrivals, hopefully, Tyre Simpson was able to secure a place to sleep within one of the barracks.]

"By September 15 over 9,000 prisoners of war were being fed daily in the camp's mess house. This left very little time to thoroughly police the area between meals. It was swept after every meal and hosed down as often as possible. The confederates were limited to two meals a day and ate in designated shifts that ran from 6 to 9 A. M. and from 3 to 6 P. M. The mess house, accommodating 700 men at a time, consisted of long chest-high tables, which required the prisoners to eat in a standing position and to complete their meal in a fifteen-minute period." One prisoner wrote, "Each man had a plate and spoon; in the plate was a small piece of light bread, and on the bread a thin ration of salt pork."

Through most of the year the routine was the same. Another prisoner wrote, "We went in a trot [to the mess house], canteens, buckets, tin cans, coffee pots rattling, old rags and strings and long unkept hair, dirt and grey backs, cheek bones projecting for there was little of us except skin and bones...Here we went...and in crossing ditches some poor fellow frequently fell. We were obliged to leave him struggling to gain his position as our [eating] time was limited." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.63-64.

Delaying tactics by their superiors caused those running the prison camp to have problems addressing the issues of Foster's Pond, building winter barracks, and obtaining sufficient blankets and clothing. The pond, a stagnant pool of water, was becoming more offensive by the day. Human waste from the latrines located at the edge of the pond were a major source of the problem. Some of the officers, including the chief surgeon, wanted "to dig a ditch from the pond to the river so that the water will run freely to it." By the end of the summer overcrowding was a problem as well as a lack of proper clothing and blankets, and the stench from the pond was very offensive. 115 prisoners of war died in Barracks No. 3 in August. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.65-69.

In September 1864 "the camp's official register of 9,480 prisoners of war would stand as the high census mark for the prison's 1-year existence." The prison barracks and tents were placed in orderly rows that impressed those looking on from the observatories. Food was plentiful in the area outside the prison and during those late summer days "some local citizens tossed bundles of food over the prison fence." Ten prisoners who were qualified teachers were allowed to conduct classes. Their pay was an extra ration. Used books, pencils, and slates came from sources in the community. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.70-72.

"Death was now becoming a grim factor. Back in mid-July the U. S. Government purchased a half acre of Elmira's Woodlawn Cemetery for the purpose of burying Confederate prisoners of war...By mid-September some prisoners turned their carpentry skills to the making of coffins...It was at this time that signs of depression began to appear in letters that came out of the camp...Other signs of dissatisfaction came in the form of prisoner reaction to the Union home guard – units assigned to guard the camp. The home guard (state militia) for the most part did not experience combat. Viewed by the Confederates at Elmira as a feckless, collection of amateurs, the home guard, in the final year of the war, became notorious for their mistreatment of prisoners of war.

"As summer gave way to autumn...the stockade's well water, by now contaminated by the diseased pond, was beginning to take a terrible toll. As the contamination of Foster's Pond continued to grow more lethal by the day through September, the death rate also increased." One prisoner wrote years later the "well water looked pure and good but was deadly poison to our men." Sadly, "various kinds of bowel and kidney disease resulted in death for hundreds of the camp's prisoners of war...'Chronic diarrhea' was often the official diagnosis of illness in Elmira. Today it is

known that the Confederates suffered from dehydration, ulcerative colitis (often a fatal infection of the lower intestinal tract), amoebic dysentery, and electrolyte imbalance. Men already weakened by scurvy were especially vulnerable to more serious illnesses. Headaches, dizziness, fever, coughing, nausea and vomiting, and chills – all were symptoms that today would be traced to the contaminated well water.” Another problem as winter was approaching was that over 5,000 prisoners were housed in tents. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.74-76.

In the summer of 1864, feeling that their own prisoners held in Southern prisons were not being treated fairly, and “with the full backing of the War Department’s upper echelon, the secretary of war ordered a general 20 percent reduction in rations.” The results were that in many cases hunger and disease ensued. A reduction in rations would be devastating. To make matters worse on August 10<sup>th</sup> an order was issued to all prison camp commanders to prohibit the purchase of food, (much of it fresh fruit) from the sutler’s shop. Also, all articles of clothing, food and other items sent to the prisoners of war by relatives or friends could only be given to those Confederates officially listed as sick. “Camp sutlers were limited to selling the following items: writing materials, postage stamps, tobacco, cigars, pipes, matches, combs, soap, toothbrushes, clothes, brushes, scissors, thread, needles, handkerchiefs, towels, and pocket looking glasses.” This order reducing the rations of food would prove to be life threatening to the prisoners in Elmira.

One prisoner wrote “Many hundreds of boxes of provisions were brot [sic] in camp, but unless we were in the hospital, or could furnish a certificate of sickness, the ham, cheese, bread, and pie were put back in the wagon and hauled out to fill other stomachs.” Still being allowed only two meals a day another prisoner wrote, “The restricting of the prisoners to a uniform diet of bread and meat, and denying them the privilege of purchasing other food, are showing their effects in a epidemic, almost, of scurvy.” ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.85-87.

In late September just five days after his arrival a new prison commander, Col. Benjamin F. Tracy received an ominous inspection report of the prison camp. The weather was unseasonably cold and “those in tents especially suffer. The report told of a lack of stoves in hospital and barracks, and overcrowded hospital conditions.” The report concluded that “during the past week there have been 112 deaths, reaching one day 29. There seems little doubt numbers have died both in quarters and hospital for want of proper food.” 385 prisoners died in September. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.88-90.

“During the first week of October eighty-six prisoners of war died at Elmira. On October 8 came the initial significant snowfall...a virulent state of despair and desperation now gripped the camp. With the October snow came reports from inside the camp that the stronger prisoners had begun to steal clothing and blankets from the weak...The prison camp was now a place of resignation, fear, and torpor. A scent of death lingered in the air. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.92-93.

“Conditions in Elmira motivated great numbers of Confederate prisoners of war to consider the possibility of escape. Attempts at escape...were almost always aborted by a spy system that had successfully infiltrated the prisoners’ ranks.” They “would discover all attempted tunnel escapes – except one.” At one point an “inspection uncovered an astounding total of twenty-eight tunnels.” But the tunnel in the tent of one group of men remained undetected. In October ten men escaped through a tunnel. “Nine of the ten men made their way back to the South.” One “was never heard from again.” ~ MH/EDCN,2002,pp.105-113.

“In early October 9,063 prisoners of war were quartered in the prison camp, and only 3,873 of those men slept in barracks. The remaining 5,190 Confederates were assigned to 1,038 tents.” On October 3, the War Department finally approved the construction of thirty-five barracks accommodating 120 prisoners each in three-tiered bunks. Each building would contain two coal stoves and a kitchen.

Prisoner Marcus Toney wrote in his Civil War memoir of those bunks in the barracks. “The bunks extended the length of the ward on each side...leaving an aisle in the center and two stoves in each ward.” He said that each bunk was “wide enough to sleep two medium-sized men.” With two blankets per bunk, “in extreme weather four slept in the space of two, using one pair of blankets to sleep on, which gave three for cover.” Recalling the severely cold winter nights of January and February 1865, he said that “two of [the prisoners] slept with their heads toward the east, and two with heads toward the west, and of course had to be on their sides; and when ready to change positions, one would call out, ‘All turn to the right’; and the next call would be, ‘All turn to the left.’ The turns had to be made as stated, or there would be collisions. Of course the men did not disrobe in extreme cold weather, and on awakening in the morning their feet would be in each other’s faces.” ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.132-135.

An inspection report for the camp dated October 30<sup>th</sup> stated in part that a “severe rain-storm has prevailed during the week, making the camp muddy and raising the water in the pond so that crossing to the part of the camp beyond it was prevented for one day...Another supply of clothing is needed, as the weather is becoming cold and many are still poorly clad.” One of Elmira’s most prominent citizens, William F. Corey, was becoming involved in the plight of the Confederates. In a letter dated November 14 to a ranking officer of the U. S. Sanitary Commission, he wrote that there was “unnecessary suffering in the prisoner’s camp here. There has been an outrageous negligence on the part of officials.” Corey charged that thousand of Confederates remained in tents and were without sufficient clothing and blankets and the prison hospital was “correspondingly destitute of necessaries.” He concluded by saying that, “Out of about 10,000 prisoners there have been 800 & 900 deaths since August...” The book’s author Michael Horgan tells us, “In November cold, icy rainstorms eventually turned to snow...On November 20 six of the new winter barracks were completed.” ~MH/EDCN.2002,pp.136-137.

"The decision not to initiate construction of additional winter quarters until the beginning of the camp's fourth month of existence is highly questionable." As for Foster's Pond, Colonel Tracy finally received approval to construct a "sluice for the purpose of funneling fresh water through the pond." On October 27, work on the drainage sluice began. "Unfortunately, the severe weather of November and December prevented a speedy completion of the project." On January 1, 1865, sixty-seven days after its beginning Colonel Tracy reported "that the conduit for conducting a stream of water from the Chemung River through the prison camp...works like a charm." Between the time of the camp's opening and January 1, 1865, however, 1,263 Confederate prisoners of war died in Elmira. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.132-135.

Although not available to the prisoners, "there was no shortage of meat and fruits and vegetables in the Elmira area... A ranking Union officer at Barracks No. 3, in an October 1 letter to his wife, stated: 'The rebs are dying quite fast from 8 to 30 per day.'" At this time Colonel Tracy issued an edict telling his officers in charge of the prison camp to inspect the beef and reject part or all that seemed to them to be unfit. This resulted in large amounts of beef being rejected. "The rejected beef was then sold to local meat markets and purchased by Elmira's citizens...In increasing the potential for malnutrition" that order "became a factor in the camp's excessive death rate."

"Starvation, manifested in stages, would become visibly evident inside the prison camp. Weight loss, headache, fatigue, irritability, insomnia, and depression were the prevailing signs that became apparent to anyone who had access to the stockade. 'I have seen groups of battle-worn, home-sick Confederates,' Union lieutenant Frank Wilkeson, an officer in charge of a guard detail inside Barracks No. 3, would recollect nearly a quarter century later, 'their thin blankets drawn tightly around their shoulders, stand in the lee of a barrack for an hour without speaking to one another. They stood motionless and gazed into one another's eyes.' There was no need to talk, as all topics of conversation had long since been exhausted."

One prisoner described the food they had at that time, "No coffee, no tea, no vegetables, but a few beans to make tasteless watery soup consisting of the liquid in which the pork had been boiled." Another camp survivor claimed, "Our soup would usually be made of onions, rotten hulls, roots and dirt. None of these things were washed hence the dirt. I said this was soup. They CALLED it soup, but of all soups, this rotten onion soup has the worst odor...It was brought to a boil and then taken up in tin plates and put on the table. This, with a piece of bread, was our ration at 3 P. M. And this was our ration every day."

Yet another prisoner remembered in the winter months the "insufficiency of food increased, and in many instances, prisoners were reduced to absolute suffering. All the rats that could be captured were eaten, and on one occasion a small dog that had followed a wood hauler into the camp was caught and prepared as food." ~MH/EDCN, 2002,pp.97-103. "Selling rats for food at five cents apiece...became a thriving marketing enterprise inside the camp....Prison camp survivor Marcus Toney told of

men turning to rats for food. 'I am glad that I did not have to go on this diet; but I have tasted a piece of rat, and it is much like squirrel.' Rats, dogs, and cats inside Barracks No. 3 were pursued with considerable zeal by the hungry prisoners...The demand for rats being steady, many enterprising prisoners inside the camp made the selling of the rodents a thriving avocation." Another prisoner later remembered, "At 10 o'clock every day dressed rats on boards and tin plates, and sick prisoners' rations, were here offered for five cents and sometimes more." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.138-140.

A prisoner from North Carolina wrote, "Our rations...consisted of loaves of stale bread an inch thick, tough pieces of steak, and occasionally broth." Another from Alabama wrote that "rations were very scant. About eight or nine in the morning we were furnished a small piece of loaf bread and a small piece of salt pork or pickled beef each, and in the afternoon a small piece of bread and a tin plate of soup...Elmira was nearer Hades than I thought any place could be made by human cruelty."

Somehow prisoner John Brusnan managed to get a letter written on December 30, 1864 past the censors to his sister in Maryland. He wrote, "I am almost strved to death...I only get two meals a day, breakfast and supper. For breakfast I get one-third a pound of bread and a small piece of meat; for supper the same quantity of bread and not any meat, but a small plate of warm water called soup." By December 2, 1864 the number of Confederate prisoners of war who had died in Elmira was 994. ~MH/EDCN, 2002,pp.97-103.

"The prison camp, gripped by the bitterly cold days of late November and early December, began to show tangible signs of malnutrition, and survivors of Elmira (with understandable emotions) recalled that insufficient rations started to take their toll." One prisoner wrote late in life that many Confederates "moped about, pining away for want of sufficient food to eat, losing their humanity, eating almost anything a brute would eat — as rats, gangrene poultices and the like...[Elmira's prisoners] were known by their pallid color and lifeless movements. Most of them died there, not from disease but pining away for lack of more food, some even sending word to their friends at home that they were being starved to death. These poor men grew so lean that they seemed to have no flesh at all, before their spirits left their bodies." ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.138.

[Tyre Simpson's birthday was on November 8, 1864. On wonders if Tyre kept track of the days enough in that prison camp in Elmira to realize that it was his 34<sup>th</sup> birthday?].

In late November and early December more that 2,000 Confederates were still quartered in tents. By December 25, a report stated that 900 prisoners were still sleeping in tents. "A tent with a single woodstove afforded insufficient protection from the cold weather for four men each with only one blanket...The unseasonably warm temperature on that particular Christmas Day produced a depressing quagmire of slush and mud. But few felt any holiday spirit, for the severe weather conditions of late



autumn and early winter had resulted in frostbite and pneumonia." ~MH/EDCN,2002, p.146.

December's death toll was 269. By January 1, 1865 a report was issued saying that all prisoners of war were finally quartered in barracks. Nonetheless, during the cold winter months of January, February, and March 1865 there were 1,202 Confederate prisoners of war that died. That was 40.3 percent of Elmira's overall death toll. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.149.

"On Friday, January 6, another winter blast, the heaviest of the season, struck Elmira. Freight and passenger train service was temporarily suspended by the severity of the storm, and the temperature plummeted, a northwesterly wind whipped through Barracks No. 3." A Texas prisoner wrote, "summer coats and pants were no protection from the bitter relentless winds and snows of Elmira." The lack of proper clothing for the winter, a major concern of the prisoners, would become yet another controversial issue in Elmira. "The prison camp was frequently supplied with additional clothing, shoes, and blankets in amounts that often fell short of specific requests." Various people or groups tried to provide extra clothing and blankets to the Confederate prisoners of Elmira and other prison camps in the North, but the War Department and the Secretary of War made it so difficult in dealing with them that the projects were abandoned. ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.150-152.

In early January the frustrated and angry camp commander informed his superiors that the December 1 clothing requisition remained unfilled. "The War Department withheld by design winter clothing from Elmira." The clothing requisitions were also withheld in January. "Deprived of sufficient rations (the inspection and rejection of beef remained a daily drill at Elmira) and of clothing and blankets that remained in warehouses in Washington, the prison camp's January death rate reached 285. This brought the prisoner-of-war death total in Elmira to 1,548." Finally, in the middle of February some boxes of clothing and supplies arrived, and the clothing was distributed to prisoners recovering from smallpox. Even so by late March "the camp's acute clothing shortage remained a grim reality." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.156-161.

"The camp's survivors would remember the brutal weather conditions of the autumn and winter months...The severe winter of 1864-65 was such that it became a major story in Elmira's newspapers...The *Advertiser* spoke of January 16 'as being one of the wildest and most blustery days of the season. We were favored with... blustery, blinding snow squalls which seem to have swept pretty generally through this part of the state.' On February 7 and 8 a great winter storm paralyzed Elmira with eighteen inches of snow. This was followed by several days of extremely cold temperatures. On February 11 the *Advertiser* reported that snow in the wooded areas near the town was two and a half feet in depth."

The camp's survivors would remember the brutal weather conditions of the autumn and winter months. One prisoner "would recall winter mornings when 'the men

crawled out of their bunks, shivering and half frozen, when a scuffle and frequently a fight, for a place by the fire occurred. God help the sick or the weak, as they were literally left out in the cold.' ” In his old age another prisoner would talk of “weather...so extremely cold that some of the men froze their feet while standing on the snow and ice at roll call.” Another prisoner wrote in his prison diary, “Weather broken and quite cold. We have had no coal to keep the fire today.”

In his normal report on December 4, a Union Captain stated: “One thousand six hundred and sixty-six [prisoners of war] are entirely destitute of blankets, or have blankets nearly worthless.”~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.164-165.

“The February death toll revealed that 426 Confederate prisoners of war died in Elmira during that month. In February death would claim an average of just over 15 individuals per day. This brought the number of deaths in Barracks No. 3 to 1,974...A dreaded disease that did contribute toward the prison camp’s death rate was smallpox. The initial presence of that lethal illness in Elmira occurred in late October...the disease would ravage the Elmira prison camp for the next six months.

“Before the construction of a smallpox hospital, however, the attempts to stop the spread of the disease in Barracks No. 3 were futile. Among the precautions taken was the order to burn the clothing of patients who recovered from the disease. In spite of this and other precautions, smallpox raged through the months of January, February, and March. The disease spread fear through the camp – and for good reason, as its lethal presence exacted between 300 and 400 lives. Prisoner Marcus Toney’s recollection of his stay (January 25 - 29) in the smallpox hospital sheds some light on what a patient experienced in that isolated area of the camp.” Toney wrote:

I walked across the lake [Foster’s Pond] on the ice, and commenced my search at the head of a row of tents, trying to find some bedfellows who had as light an attack as mine...I found a tent with two patients...and I crawled in. We did not see a doctor while there, but once a day a waiter brought some tea and bread...My bedfellows could not eat or drink anything, and I had all the rations, yet I could not get enough. The second night one of our bedfellows died...We had about eight blankets, but could not keep warm; and to make the situation worse, the men who died were dragged out and left in front of the tents, and in whatever position a man was when death overtook him in that position he froze. Some with arms and legs extended presented a horrible sight.  
~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.166-167.

“On February 4, 1865, orders from the War Department directed Colonel Tracy to make preparations for the transfer from Elmira to points south of 3,000 prisoners of war. In groups of 500, the Confederates would be scheduled to leave over the next several weeks. This was the beginning of an operation that would eventually phase out the Elmira prison camp.” By then the North assumed that “Gen. Robert E. Lee’s Army

of Northern Virginia was exhausted. An exchange of prisoners, beginning in February, would have no bearing on the outcome of the war... The first 500 Confederates, after taking the oath of allegiance, marched out of Barracks No. 3 on February 13 at 4:30 in the afternoon. Their destination was the railway depot and a Northern Central Railroad train that would take them to Baltimore and then by boat to Point Lookout, Maryland, and finally to City Point, Virginia...

"On February 20 an additional 500 prisoners of war left Elmira on the Northern Central Railroad. Through the months of February and March 3,042 Confederates were transferred from Elmira to points south. During the month of March 491 prisoners of war died at Elmira. This staggering number resulted in an average of just under sixteen deaths per day for the month... On April 1 the camp's census stood at 5,054. Elmira's death toll had now reached 2,465 prisoners of war.

"In mid-March the prison camp was hit with a natural disaster in the form of a flood that inundated Barracks No. 3. Springlike weather made its presence known at the end of the first week in March. Rapidly melting snow raised the level of the Chemung River to the point where, on March 11, the water rose three feet above normal as a result of an ice jam. The following day the river continued to slowly rise to even higher levels, and late in the evening of March 15 it was decided that the lower areas of Barracks No. 3 should be evacuated. At one o'clock in the morning of March 16 rafts were used to carry the sick from the smallpox hospital and the regular prison hospital to higher ground." The sick were placed in the barracks of some Union troops across the street from the prison camp.

"Prisoners in the higher areas of the camp were ordered to stay in the second and third tiers of their bunks. Some remained in their bunks for as long as forty-eight hours... All the prison walls were swept away except the side next to Elmira [the east side of the prison], and if there had been much current some of the buildings, on the hill would have gone... Some barracks were weakened to the point where they would have to be taken down.

"In the days that followed the flood, talk turned to the collapse of the Confederacy... Rumors of the war's end ushered in the month of April... At a remote place in southern Virginia called Appomattox Courthouse...on Palm Sunday, April 9, 1865, Robert E. Lee surrendered to Ulysses S. Grant." Three days later a prisoner wrote in his diary, 'Seems to be settled that Gen. Lee and Army has surrendered to Grant. Some seem to rejoice while others lament the capture of so noble an army.' The war was over. "Some 5,000 men in Barracks No. 3 now began to count down their remaining days in Elmira." ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.169-172.

"The assassination of Abraham Lincoln left a stunned and angered nation in mourning. The North's newspapers voiced a collective irony when they spoke of the shock, grief, and disbelief in the midst of the joy and triumph of a restored Union. Inside Barracks No. 3, prisoner Marcus Toney, on April 15, jotted in his diary that the

assassination of President Lincoln 'has been another dark day for us.' Years later Toney would recall, 'Immediately after hearing this [the news of Lincoln's assassination], one indiscreet prisoner yelled out, 'It is a good thing; old Abe ought to have been killed long ago!' The guards immediately rushed him, and I thought that he would get the bayonet; but they trotted him to the headquarters of Major Beall, who ordered him tied by the thumbs.' Tension between the guards and the Confederates continued at a fever pitch through the day and night of April 15. Although threats of shootings and the use of the bayonet were frequent, the day passed without an additional incident." ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.175.

In the month of April Elmira once again had the highest number of dead for any Northern camp at 267. On April 30, the number of prisoners remaining in the camp was 4,754. [If the records cited previously are correct Tyre Simpson was in that number still in the prison camp.] Major flood damage to railroad trestles prevented any prisoner-of-war exchange in Elmira for April. However, by early May they were once again able to release more Confederates. 1,037 more prisoners of war were released that month. [Those left behind must have been so anxious to go!] At the end of May 3,610 prisoners were left in Elmira [including Tyre]. The total number of dead by May was 2,863 men. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p176.

Tyre's Prisoner of War forms tell us he was released from the prison in Elmira, New York on June 19 [or 17], 1865. ~TS/CMR,obtained1980's-1990's. Another source said Tyre was released after taking the Oath of Allegiance on June 19, 1865. ~WS/EPCOLL,accessed,July4,2009.

June 23<sup>rd</sup> [less than a week after Tyre Simpson left Elmira and the hated Barracks No. 3] prisoner James Huffman departed from Barracks No. 3 for his journey back to Virginia. [His experience must have been like so many of the returning Confederate soldiers.] "He arrived home seven days later 'to find destruction, waste, and poverty... There was no money; the start must be made from the bottom. I went to work with a will.' Huffman, like thousands of his prison comrades, had returned to a Southland whose composition had changed; i.e., the ravages of war and the crumbling status of the 'peculiar institution' made it clear that the economic and social landscape of what was the Confederacy would never be the same... Indeed, with the joy of leaving prison and the anguish of returning to a devastated homeland, Huffman [and others] must have regarded June with ambivalent emotions."

[A little over three weeks after Tyre Simpson's departure] "In the pewter morning light of July 11, 256 Confederate prisoners of war downed a quick breakfast, rechecked their personal belongings, and waited for the order to assemble for the two-mile trek through the dusty streets of Elmira to the railroad station. This group made up the final contingent of prisoners to leave Barracks No. 3. They were now returning home to shake off the stupor of prison and the wanton barbarism of war. Like many of those who preceded them during the spring and early summer, a number of these men were little more than walking corpses who were going home to die.

“Some of that final contingent were too feeble to do anything more than wait for their train. Others visited some of Elmira’s shops and restaurants. One of them, Marcus Toney, would recall, ‘After getting out of prison I first went to a restaurant and then to a clothing store, and fixed myself for traveling. I got a shave also, the first one in many months.’ As the train pulled away from the station, it is most likely that home, the status of their health, and the indelible memory of the prison camp were the cerebral companions of Elmira’s last freed Confederates.”

“Some 142 prisoners of war, many of them scarecrow figures, and all too ill to travel, were transferred to Elmira’s Union hospital... During the Elmira prison’s 369 full days of existence, the death rate averaged eight per day... A total of 12,122 Confederate prisoners of war were housed in Elmira. Elmira’s 2,950 dead resulted in a 24.3 percent death rate. It was the highest death rate of any prison camp in the North... Almost all of Elmira’s survivors agree that the villain of the piece was the secretary of war. Indeed, Secretary [Edwin M.] Stanton’s unrestrained and autocratic exercise of power, arbitrarily and cruelly executed, encouraged a policy in Elmira that by any standard was marked by obfuscation and delay. The result was a camp where the scale of human suffering was extremely high, and this will forever remain the sad legacy of Elmira’s Barracks No. 3.” ~MH/EDCN,2002,pp.178-180. [Tyre Simpson and his fellow survivors must have] “carried the memory of searing tragedy with them for the remaining days of their lives.” ~ MH/EDCN,2002,p.190.

“A collective prisoner-of-war memoir...would depict Elmira as a gothic backwater of despair, disease, and death. For the prison camp’s survivors, the haunting image of Elmira would remain with them well into the next century in the form of a miasmatic pond, stacks of white pine coffins, insufficient rations, inadequate clothing and blankets, poor hospital facilities, and bone-chilling nights in tents in late autumn and early winter. All of these things came about as a result of administrative decisions that were inextricably interwoven and implemented in Elmira and Washington by men who, singly and in combination, carried out a policy that resulted in an appallingly high death rate. Therefore, with much justification, the great majority of the survivors of Barracks No. 3 would remember that terrible place as ‘Helmira.’” ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.163. Horigan tells us in his book that 9,172 human beings survived Elmira and 2,950 did not. ~MH/EDCN,2002,p.198. Those of us who are his descendants must be grateful that Tyre Simpson survived the war and the prison camp in Elmira. At least four of his children were born after he entered the service including my great, grandmother Susie Simpson Parker who was born in 1871 after the Civil War. ~CMM,Oct7,2009.

Those must have been nerve-racking years for Tyre’s wife Martha. Did she know Tyre was wounded and taken prisoner? The prisoners in Elmira were occasionally allowed to write letters home. But, as mentioned earlier, according to various census records Tyre could not read or write. Did someone else write letters for him? Did Martha hear that he was alive? We do not know. ~CMM,Aug28,2009. Martha and Tyre’s grandchild, Stella Parker Hines, recalled that she often heard the

adults speak of when the Yankee soldiers came through the area [of Surry County] during the Civil War. The Yankees took the meat people had hanging in their smoke houses, and that really upset them. ~SPH, Apr9, 1983. That very thing happened to Tyre's wife, Martha Nichols Simpson, while Tyre was away fighting with the Confederate army. ~SPH, Jun10, 1984. [Tyre Simpson most likely made his way home that summer of 1865 after his release from the Elmira, New York prison for Confederate soldiers. What a reunion that must have been. How thrilled Martha, their children, and Tyre himself must have been to finally be reunited with each other at the end of the war!]

Civil War Pension Applications -- We also have additional proof of Tyre's military service in the form of photo copies of pension applications made by Tyre when he was an old man. The printed forms have parts that were filled in by hand. They are reproduced below with the handwritten parts underlined. [Note: There was a second application for a pension with the same forms, the same people mentioned, and the same information in slightly different wording in Kenneth C. Kallam's book, the Simpson Family Tree Book, from which this material was taken. The exceptions on the two versions of the form were: Tyre was listed as 72 years old in one and 73 in the other; one said he enlisted in April 1862 and the other said he enlisted in August 1862; one said he was wounded in June 1864 and the other said he was wounded May 19, 1864; on one statement Dr. Allred said Tyre had ¼ disability and the other he had ½ disability.]

SOLDIER'S APPLICATION FOR PENSION

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA }  
 County of Surry }

On this 25 day of June A. D. 1902, personally appeared before me, ? L. Gilmer JP, C.S.C., in and for the State and County aforesaid, Tyre Simpson, age 73 years, and a resident at Mount Airy post-office in said County and State, and who, being duly sworn, makes the following declaration in order to obtain the pension under the provisions of an act entitled "An Act to amend chapter 198 of the Laws of 1889, for the relief of certain Confederate Soldiers and Widows," ratified March 2, 1901: That he is the identical Tyre Simpson, who enlisted in Co. "E" 53 Reg. N. C. Troops, on or about the \_\_\_\_ day of August, 1862, to serve in the armies of the late Confederate States and that while in said service at Spotsylvania C H, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 19 day of May, 1864, he received a wound or wounds, etc. .... Right thigh.

He further states that he is, and has been for twelve months immediately preceding this Application for Pension, a bona fide resident of North Carolina; that he holds no office under the United States, or under any State or County, from which he is receiving the sum of three

hundred dollars as fees or as salary annually; that he is not worth in his own right, or the right of his wife, property at its assessed value for taxation to the amount of five hundred dollars (\$500), nor has he disposed of property of such value by gift or voluntary conveyance since the 11<sup>th</sup> of March, 1885, and that he is not receiving any aid from the State of North Carolina under any other statute providing for the relief of the maimed and blind soldiers of the State.

Sworn and subscribed before me, this <u>25</u> }	<u>his</u>
day of <u>June</u> , 190 <u>2</u> }	<u>Tyre X Simpson</u>
<u>? . L. Gilmer J P</u> }	<u>mark</u>
Signature.	Signature of Applicant.

Also personally appeared before me W. E. Patterson who resides at Mount Airy post-office, in said County and State, a person whom I know to be respectable and entitled to credit, and being by me duly sworn, says he is acquainted with Tyre Simpson, the applicant for pension, and has every reason to believe that he is the identical person he represents himself to be, and that the facts set forth in this affidavit are correct to the best of his knowledge and belief, and that he has no interest, direct or indirect, in this claim.

Sworn and subscribed to before me, this <u>25</u> }	
day of <u>June</u> , 190 <u>2</u> }	<u>W E Patterson</u>
<u>? . L. Gilmer J P</u> }	Signature of Witness
Signature	

Also personally appeared before me Dr. E. W. Allred a physician in good standing in said County and State, and being duly sworn, says that he has carefully and thoroughly examined Tyre Simpson, the applicant for pension, and finds such disability for manual labor as is described below, by reason of wounds received while in the discharge of his duty as a soldier or sailor of North Carolina in the service of the late Confederate States. (Let physician here give full and explicit professional information as to the nature and extent of wounds, disability, stating particularly whether disability amounts to one fourth, one half, three-fourth, etc. in order to accomplish the classification called for under the new Pension Law passed by the General Assembly of 1901).

I hereby certify that I have carefully examined one Tyre Simpson age 73 and found on outer side of right thigh just above knee, a wound 2 1/2 by 1 inches in breadth ? result of a gun shot wound, resulting in ? stiffness of right knee, and disabling said applicant to the amount of one half of manual labor.

Sworn and subscribed to before me, this 25 }  
 day of June, 1902 } E. W. Allred M D  
? . L. Gilmer J P } Signature of Physician  
 Signature  
 ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.30-34.

There was another form dealing with Tyre's application for a pension. It was a statement to the auditor of the state of North Carolina saying that they had "carefully examined the application of Tyre Simpson for a pension" and "that we are satisfied the said Tyre Simpson is the identical person who enlisted in Co. E, 53 Regiment of N. C. Troops, on or about the \_\_\_ day of Aug 1862 and who was disabled in manner and to the extent stated in the foregoing certificates of himself and physician in consequence of a wound received in battle on or about the 19<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1864, and we certify the following allegations set forth in his application to be true...." This document was signed John B M\_\_\_\_, Chm'n Board of Com'rs; J M McCain and Lee Jessup, commissioners; J\_\_ D\_\_\_\_, Sheriff; C H. Haynes, Clerk Superior Court; and three other men, W E Patterson, W M Norman and B\_\_ Baylis, County Advisory Board. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.32.

Another source said Tyre applied for a pension, and after his death Martha applied for a pension. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. [Did Tyre receive the pension he asked for? Did Martha? Additional research may answer those questions and uncover Martha's pension application].

An additional source offers evidence of Tyre's Civil War service. We know from the Muster Rolls that Tyre transferred into Company E of the 53rd Regiment. It is possible that he was with the unit listed below before his transfer. Tyre's great, granddaughter kept the following certificate in a scrapbook until the time of her death in 1999. She received it as she was approaching her tenth birthday in 1928. ~CMM, Feb9, 2010. The underlined parts were written in ink on the printed form. It states:

### **Children of the Confederacy**

**1861 – 1865**

#### **This is to Certify that**

Alma Hines the Great Granddaughter of Tyre A. Simpson who served in Company I 21<sup>st</sup> N. C. Regiment C.P.A. is a duly elected member of Col. B. Y. Graves Chapter C. of C. auxiliary to Mt. Airy Chapter North Carolina Division of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and as such, entitled to all the rights and privileges of the Order.

In Witness Whereof this Certificate is signed by the authorized officers and the official Seal is hereto attached this 21 day of July 1928

G[racie?] Gwyn [?], President Mount Airy Chapter UDC

Maude Blake Merchant, President-General



Leslie Roth ck, President Col B. Y. Graves Chapter of C. of C.  
Madge D. Burney, Third Vice President-General  
Jessie Martin Roth ck, Leader Col. B. Y. Graves Chapter of C. of C.  
Mattie Hadley d d, Division President  
Eugenia R. Caeoper, Division Director, C. of C.  
~AHM/CCC,July21,1928.

Yankees in the Smokehouse -- As mentioned earlier, when Tyre was away fighting with the Confederate army during the Civil War something happened that really upset Martha. Yankee soldiers came through the area where Martha lived and took the meat that people had hanging in their smokehouses. That upset them so much that one of Martha's grandchildren often heard that discussed by the adults when she was a child in the late 1800's and early 1900's. ~SPH, Apr9, 1983. Martha's meat was taken from her smokehouse also. ~SPH, Jun10, 1984.

As the Civil War got under way "the demands for provisions to be used by the armies called for increased production of food crops. The farming activities of the county expanded rapidly, even though large numbers of the male population were at the battle front. The aged men and women, their children, and the slaves resolutely set to work to do their part in winning the war with adequate food supplies." ~JGH/HST, 1935, pp168.

Barbara Case Summerlin tells us that by 1860, a few months before the outbreak of the Civil War, the white population of Surry County was 10,380 and the slave population was 1,246. There were 893 farms. 1,618 families were living in all of Surry County, about 200 of whom owned slaves. Why did so many young men volunteer to defend the southern cause? "Some speculate they were looking for adventure, others contend they were looking for a way to escape the hardships of their daily lives... Before the conflict ended at Appomattox on April 7, 1865, seven and a half companies of men would be raised from Surry County and more than 1,000 men, would participate in the conflict.

"Through injury, death, despondency and chaos, we almost lost an entire generation of men. Literally thousands of women and children were left to go it alone to struggle their remaining years, simply to survive." ~BCS/JSCGA, spring2002, pp.6-7.

Conditions Upon Tyre's Return -- "The collapse of the Confederacy, the forced repudiation of all Confederate and State debts contracted during the war, the closing of all the banks of the state, and the freeing of the slaves all made a very dismal outlook for the agriculturist. The inhabitants of the county were forced back to the primitive custom of trading by barter.

"The soldiers returned home and grimly set to work rebuilding their fortunes upon a new system of farming, that of personal labor in place of slavery. For a couple of years the barest of living was maintained by the majority of the people, even those

who produced a surplus crop were confronted with a market that quoted a downward trend in prices, due to the national panic and depression in consequence of retrenchment of all commodities to peace time prices.

"It was during this critical period that the lien system of farm financing came into prominence and forced the farmers into placing their reliance upon the tobacco crop to extricate themselves from debt. Money was scarce and those in position to loan it charged ruinous rates of interest; then in the fall the farmer was confronted with a downward trend in market prices. Many [farms] were sold under the auction hammer in consequence of the intolerable conditions; many farmers moved away; others sought employment at the mills that were starting up in the county." ~JGH/HST,1935,pp168-169.

1870 Census – Tyre Simpson Family -- On August 1, 1870 J. R. Forkner, "Ass't Marshal" obtained information for the Tyra [sic] Simpson household for the 1870 United States federal census. The Simpson family lived in the Eldora Township in Surry County, North Carolina. According to that census report Tyra Simpson was a 40 year old white male farmer. The value of his real estate was \$100, and the value of his personal property was \$100. Martha Simpson was a 40 year old white female whose occupation was "Keeping House." [Martha's age here does not match other records.] Their children, all daughters except for one son, were: Luiza Simpson, 18 [this age is hard to read and could possibly be 13]; Sarah Simpson, 12; Mary Simpson, 11; Martha J. Simpson, 9; William Simpson, 7; Catherine Simpson, 6; and Eliza Simpson, 1.

Luiza, Sarah, and Mary were listed as "At Home." Everyone in the household, parents and children, were born in North Carolina. Both Tyra and Martha were recorded as being unable to read or write, and their eleven year old daughter Mary was also listed as being unable to read or write. Luiza and Sarah had attended school within the past year. ~1970/CEN-TSF, Aug 1, 1870.

[Eldora Township, where the Simpson family lived, is located south of Mount Airy in Surry County, North Carolina. Whittier Creek is located there in Eldora and the Ararat River runs between Eldora and Long Hill townships.]

Lusena Simpson's Wedding -- According to a document in the Kallam book, on January 29, 1873 Tyre and Martha Simpson's home in Eldora Township was the scene of a wedding for their daughter Lusena Simpson, age eighteen, and James Venable, Jr. of Dobson [NC], age 21. Two days earlier on January 27<sup>th</sup> Lusena and James had applied for a marriage license with J. W. Martin acting as witness to the license. On January 29, 1873 the wedding was performed at the Simpson's home by A. M. Denny, Minister in the "Primitive" denomination. There were three witnesses to the marriage listed on the document, D. H. Creed, Lucinda Johnson and Lewis Johnson. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982, p.35. Their marriage license said that the mother of James Venable, Jr. was Usly Bundy, and she was living. His father was "not known." [The father's whereabouts may have been unknown.] The parents for Lusena were listed as Tyre

[sic] and Martha Simpson, both living, residents of Eldora in Surry County. The documents also say the marriage took place "at Tyre Simpson's residence in Eldra [sic] Township," and, as previously mentioned, the couple was married by A. M. Denny, a Primitive Baptist minister. ~LS/ML,Jan27&29,1873. Another source said Lusena Simpson married James Venable, Jr. on the same date as above. ~LS/JSCGA, summer,2001,p.33.

Sarah E. Simpson's Wedding -- Less than three weeks after their daughter Lusena was married Tyre and Martha Simpson had another daughter get married. Only this time the wedding did not take place in their home but at the residence of the Justice of the Peace who performed the marriage ceremony. [Was this a surprise to them? Did any of the family members on either side attend the wedding?]

We do learn from the marriage license and another document concerning the marriage that Sariah [on one form] or Sarah [on the other form] E. Simpson was the 19 year old daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson, both of whom were living in Surry County, North Carolina and both of whom were alive at the time of the marriage application. Sarah married James H. [or A.] Parker, the 21 year old son of Joseph and Marry [sic] Parker, both of whom were living in Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina. The marriage license was dated Feb. 15, 1873. Joseph Flippin, a Justice of the Peace, performed the marriage the next day on February 16, 1873 at his residence in Eldora in Surry County. Witnessing the marriage were M. F. Flippin, E. C. Flippin, and M. E. Flippin all of Surry County. ~SES/ML,Feb15&16,1873.

[Was Sarah really 19 years old in 1873? On the 1860 census she was listed as being 4 years old, and on the 1870 census she was said to be 12 years old.]

Superior Court -- A photocopy of an 1876 witness ticket for Superior Court in Surry County [NC] is in a 2008 copy of The Journal of Surry County Genealogical Association. There is no explanation of why the Witness Ticket was required. It appears to be paperwork for a law suite between Tyre Simpson against Eli Drughn. The printed form contains the following information. The underlined parts were handwritten in ink.

Witness Ticket. Tyree Simpson Against Eli Drughn & ot ?.  
Superior Court, Surry County, Fall Term. 1876 John Nichols charges the  
D for 2 days attendance as a witness, at \$1.00 per day, \$2.00. Mileage,  
20 miles, at 5 cents per mile, \$1.00. This Ticket sworn to before me,  
? Clerk. ~TS/JSCGA,spring2008,p.22.

Tyre had a sister, Nancy Simpson (1825 - 1889) who married John Nichols (1825-1894). ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,20. [It is likely that the John Nichols mentioned on the witness ticket was Tyre's brother-in-law.]

Sandy's Death -- [In December 1879 something happened that had to be distressing for the Simpson family. Tyre's brother, Sandy H. Simpson, died while in his mid-thirties. That had to be a shock for the family.] On December 14, 1879 a coroner's inquest was held "over the dead body of Sandy Simpson" by, A. F. McGriffin, the Coroner for Surry County in the state of North Carolina. The jury members will be listed below. Their names were listed twice in the document some with varied spellings. The second set of names will follow the first in parentheses. The first set of names were the actual signatures of the men on the jury. That jury wrote:

At a jury of inquest held over the dead body of Sandy H. Simpson this 14<sup>th</sup> day of Decr [sic] 1879...We the jury after having been duly sworn and impaneled, having examined the dead body and heard all the evidince [sic] in regard to the death of the said Sandy H. Simpson say for our verdict the said Simpson came to his death by exposure to the cold weather during the knight [sic] of the 12<sup>th</sup> day of December 1879 and no one is chargeable with his death given under our hands and seals this 11<sup>th</sup> day of Decr 1879. [Note: the 11<sup>th</sup> was one day before they say he died. Obviously this is a mistake. On the back of the sheet telling of Sandy Simpson's coroner's inquest is the date of December 14<sup>th</sup> 1879.]

[This document was signed by:]

Preston Reiel, foreman	(Presley Reed, foreman)
John A Wall	(Jn A Wall)
Tyra Johnson	(Tyree Johnson)
James P. Mills	(J P Mills)
Gabriel O Key	(Gabriel Key)
S. M. Bryant	(John Briant)
J A Wall	(Squire Wall)
George H Bryant	(George Briant)
N N Badgett	(Nicholas Badgett)
Wm S Key	(Wm A Key)
Irvin Reid	(Irvin Reed)
Henry Johnson	(Henry Johnson)

~SHS/JSCGA,fall,1997,p.19.

[As for Sandy Simpson's parents, his father] Vincent Simpson died in 1872 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000. However, [Sandy's mother] Dicy Cook Simpson, lived over a dozen years after the death of her husband. She died in 1885. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.17. [Dicy was, therefore, alive at the time her son Sandy was found dead in 1879, which no doubt caused her great distress].

1880 Census – Tyre Simpson Family -- On June 8, 1880 another United States census was taken in Surry County, North Carolina. Tyre Simpson was 50 years old at that time and his wife Martha [Nichols] Simpson was listed as 39. [Martha's age differs here as well from previous information.] They lived in Mount Airy, North Carolina with

seven of their children. Both Tyre and Martha reported they were born in NC as were their children and both sets of parents. Tyre's occupation was listed as "Laborer" and Martha's was "Keeping House." The whole family was said to be white.

Living with Tyre and Martha Simpson were their children: Mary M. Simpson, age 20; M. Jane Simpson, 18; Catherine E. Simpson, 16; William S. Simpson, 19; Ellen M. Simpson, 13; Susan Simpson, 11; and John D. Simpson, 8 years old. All of the children were single. The three older girls, Mary M, M. Jane, and Catherine E. were all listed as working in a cotton factory. William, 19, was a laborer. M. Jane, Catherine E., Ellen M., Susan, and John D. were all listed as having attended school within the census year. ~1880/CEN-TSF, Jun 8, 1880.

Grist Mill and Home -- [At some point Tyre Simpson turned his attention from farming to running a gristmill.] Tyre and Martha's granddaughter recalled that they lived near Mount Airy, North Carolina and their home was up on a knoll near Lovell's Creek. It was also near Tyre's mill. ~SPH, Jan 1, 1981. Tyre Simpson owned a gristmill where he would grind corn and wheat into corn meal and flour for farmers. ~SPH, Dec 24, 1977. Tyre kept a portion of the meal and flour he ground as payment for his service. ~SPH, Jun 10, 1984.

They had no electricity then, and Tyre needed power to grind the corn and wheat. To get that power, he had to make a dam and build up a pond. The water flowing from the dam onto a wheel gave the wheel the power to turn and run Tyre's mill. ~SPH, Jan 1, 1981/Apr 9, 1983.

An article on southern gristmills in Southern Living magazine said, "While the settings are picturesque, the true beauty of gristmills is found inside, where a fine, white coating of flour powders both miller and machinery. The floors vibrate with the throb of wheels and shafts, the creak of wooden gears, and the grinding of the millstones..."

"Water, harnessed into a millrace, begins the process, running to strike the wheel at or near the top, middle, or bottom of the wheel. The vertical power of the turning wheel is transferred to horizontal power by face gears and a shaft connected to the stones inside the mill.

"Grain is poured into a hopper above the stones, where it's ground between the revolving runner stone and a stationary bed stone. The grist falls down a meal spout into a meal trough, ready for sacking or bolting.

"Stones in gristmills have lasted more than a century, and so have wooden millworks. Original wooden wheels, gears, stone vats, and cleaning and bolting bins remain as sturdy as ever in many mills...Much of the wooden equipment was made on site. The forests yielded raw materials: white oak for water wheels because it withstood wetting and drying; gears made of tough dogwood and locust; and softer woods, like

poplar, used for machinery housed indoors...Later mills began using iron equipment, such as wheels." 1907 is "about the time many mills were changing over to iron wheels..."

"Neighbors from scattered farms would gather and pass the time of day or even overnight, waiting their turn for the miller to grind their grain... Once millers...rarely received cash for their services. They would scoop a toll bucket into a customer's supply of grain, keeping an agreed-upon portion to grind for their own use or to sell to townspeople." ~GDF/SL, Apr 1981, pp 127-131.

Even though the Simpson family had no electricity at that time, Tyre Simpson had a method of obtaining ice that lasted his family almost all summer. The pond by his gristmill would freeze in the winter. Tyre would cut out big chunks of ice. In the side of a mountain he had already dug out a large hole and filled it with straw. Tyre packed that hole with ice he cut out of the pond, and his family used the ice during the spring and summer. ~SPH, Jan 1, 1981/Apr 9, 1983.

Simple Sayin's -- A book, Collections and Recollections, published about the time of Mount Airy's 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary tells of the ways of the local people and contains the following; "A favorite pastime of neighbors and family members here in the foothills is get-togethers. The main focus of a get-together is food – Surry county style, that is! But, in addition to putting out some mighty fine food, we are also known for our sittin' and a-talkin' and sharin' recollections. City folks can be heard to say, 'I can recall...' Old timers, our fathers and our grandfathers, are more likely to say, 'I recollect...'" ~COL/REC, 1985, p.95. [Coming from such large families the Simpson and Parker families probably had their share of get-togethers.]

This book also has a long list of colloquialisms handed down over the generations that were used in the region and in the Yadkin and Surry County areas where my great, grandparents Jim and Susie Simpson Parker grew up. They must have used these terms and passed them down to their children, because, as a child growing up in the nineteen forties and fifties, I remember hearing these terms used by my parents, and grandparents, and their family, and friends. I must say, however, that I was never allowed to use the word "ain't," as I was told only uneducated people used that term. Here is a partial sample of terms from Collections and Recollections that the Simpson and Parker families must have used. ~CMM, Sep 20, 2009.

Just messin' round (idling about).  
Hadn't seen him in a coon's age.  
Keep a stiff upper lip (don't cry, be strong).  
All dressed up in your Sunday-go-to-meetin' dress.  
Bought a pig in a poke.  
He ain't got sense enough to get in out of the rain.  
Mor'n you can shake a stick at (a lot of something).  
Scarce as hen's teeth.



On June 17, 1999 the genealogist Agnes Wells sent me some typed information. In it she said "See Lorna Barrett's 1900 census." Agnes typed the following information that was probably obtained from Barrett's book on the 1900 census: "Tyre 72, b. Apr 1828 Miller, Martha 60, b. Feb. 1840, Martha has 3 ch, 3 living?" Then Agnes wrote, "Read 1900 original to see if it really says 3 children." ~AW,Jun17,1999.

A Nichols family researcher sent me more material on that 1900 census for Mount Airy, Surry County, North Carolina. In her material telling of the 1900 census she gave the same information that I got from Agnes for Tyre and Martha. She also added that the couple had been married for 40 years. In addition, according to this source and her interpretation of the 1900 census, Martha was said to have had 8 children and 8 children were still living. ~CHF,Mar24,2005. [Actually, we believe Tyre and Martha had 9 children.]

Vote -- On October 11, 1902 J. D. Simpson, at the age of 29 years old, registered to vote in Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina. He also indicated that his ancestor Tyre Simpson had voted on or prior to January 1, 1867 in North Carolina. [This was probably Tyre's son John D. Simpson.]

J. D. and many others registered to vote because "in a referendum held on August 2, 1900, the North Carolina Constitution was amended by the addition of Article VI, Section 4 (generally known as the 'Grandfather Clause') which was to become effective on July 1, 1902, and which provided that no persons entitled to vote as of January 1, 1867, or at any time prior thereto, and no lineal descendant of any such person could be denied the right to register and vote in any state election by reasons of his failure to possess the required education qualifications....The act required the preparation of voter registration lists by township for each county." Thus, in the fall of 1902 J. D. Simpson registered to vote. ~SC/VRB,preface,p.99.

Stroke and New House -- At some point Tyre Simpson had a stroke and could no longer run his mill. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. However, he did recover enough so that he could walk again. A grandchild recalled that Tyre and Martha's son, John Simpson, and his family lived near Tyre and Martha's daughter, Susie Simpson Parker, and her family. When Tyre could no longer work at his mill, John Simpson and Susie's husband, Jim Parker, built a house for Tyre and Martha between their two homes so that the family could look after them. While they were building the house Tyre and Martha lived with Susie and Jim Parker and their children. When the building project was complete Tyre and Martha Simpson moved into their new home. Tyre and Martha lived in the new home that their children built for them for several years before Tyre died.

When Tyre's granddaughter, Stella Parker [Hines], came home from school one day she told her grandfather what they had discussed in school. Stella said that she had learned that the world turned around, but said she didn't believe it. Tyre found that amusing and laughed very hard. ~SPH,Apr9,1983.



1910 Census – Tyre & Martha Simpson -- The United States Federal Census was taken for Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina on May 3, 1910. At that time Tyre and Martha Simpson were living on Wards Gap Road in the home of their daughter and son-in-law, Lizzie and Joseph Phillips, who were 48 and 47 years old. Joseph was a farmer who owned his farm free of a mortgage. Also living in the home were Joseph and Lizzie's 14 year old daughters, Mollie and Lummie Phillips.

The 1910 census record tells us that Tyre was 80 years old and Martha was 78. It said they had been married 55 years. Martha had given birth to 8 children 7 of whom were still living. Both Martha and Tyre were listed as being born in North Carolina. The parents for both of them were also born in North Carolina. [As mentioned earlier Martha's father was born in Virginia.] In addition the census tells us that everyone in the household could read and write except Tyre and Martha Simpson. ~1910/CEN-T&MS,May3,1910.

A Daughter Writes -- In her Parker family document family genealogist Beth Smith has a reproduction of a post card. It was addressed to "Mr & Mrs Tyre Simpson, Ararat Va, in care of Joe Phillips, Route [cut off]." The front of the post card had a park scene of somewhere in Richmond, Virginia. It was postmarked on October 26, 1910 from Mattox, VA. The message on the postcard says: "Dear mama & papa. How are you getting on fine I hope. I am as well as usual. Answer. From Molissie." ~CHS, obtained,June17,2009.

Mattox (Mattoax) is west of Richmond, Virginia and for that time was fairly far from both Ararat and Mount Airy. This post card raises some questions. Ararat, Virginia is northeast of Mount Airy. If the Phillips family lived there in Virginia why did they show up in the 1910 census for Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina about six months earlier? Did the Phillips family move? Joe owned his farm. Would they move? Did they go to Ararat to pick up their mail? Also, why was "Molissie" [Malisa / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie / etc.] away from her husband, children, and elderly parents long enough to feel the need to write and receive an answer? Was she ill, visiting someone, receiving training in something, helping with something? We don't know. ~CMM,Feb26,2010. [For a possible clue see Appendix Number Two.]

After Tyre's death, Martha lived with her children. When she died she was living with Jim and Susie Parker in their home. ~SPH,Apr9,1983. [While some sources say Tyre Simpson died in 1911] Jim and Susie Parker's family Bible had this listing under Deaths, "Tyre F. Simpson died Nov. 1912." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. Another source said Tyre Simpson died in 1911. ~KCK/SFTB,1982.p.36. Tyre was buried in the church cemetery at what is now Salem United Methodist Church on Wards Gap Road just a few miles north of Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~TS/TP,obtained,Sep18,2007. Martha Simpson died May 9, 1915." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. [For more information on Tyre and Martha's last days see the sections Death of Susie's Father and Death of Susie's Mother in Part Two].

## Susie's Simpson Ancestors

Vincent Simpson and Dicy Cook -- Tyre Simpson was the son of Vincent (Vinson) Simpson and Dicy Cook. ~KCK/SFTB,p.36. [Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson were Susie Simpson Parker's grandparents.] An entry in Vincent's Bible says, "Vincent Simpson born 6<sup>th</sup> October 1799." ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Vinson was born on October 6, 1799, but Dicy's birth date was unknown by the family researcher, Kenneth Kallam, who guessed her birth date to be about 1802. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.17. Another researcher said "Dicy Cook was born in 1802 at Stokes Co., NC." ~DMJ,obtained Jan30,2000. According to the information on a Certificate of Death for their son William L. Simpson in 1920, both Vincent Simpson and Dicy Cook were born in North Carolina. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.45. [The 1860 United States federal census stated Vincent Simpson was born in North Carolina, however this differs from] the 1850 census for Surry County, North Carolina which stated Vincent Simpson was born in Virginia, and his wife Dicy was born in North Carolina. ~1850/CEN-VSF,Oct.17,1850. The 1870 census also stated Vincent was born in Virginia and Dicy was born in North Carolina. ~1870/CEN-VSF,Aug2,1870. In his book, Simpson Family Tree Book, Kenneth C. Kallam of the Mount Airy, NC area wrote the following:

Vincent "Vinson" Simpson  
(1799 - 1872)

Vinson Simpson was born in Venice, Virginia, October 6, 1799. He was a carpenter. He married Dicy Cook from Stokes County, August 16, 1820. Her father was Thomas or Henry Cook.

Vinson owned a large amount of land and has numerous land transactions recorded in the Register of Deeds office in Dobson, N. C. In 1842, Vinson was living on the west side of the Ararat River on land that he bought from Edmund Parker. This land joined William Cardwell, Harrison Waugh, Widow Coplin (Copeland?) and others on Tilles (Tilleys?) creek. This tract of land contained 700 acres. The farm's inventory consisted of one yoke of steers, four cows and calves, one barren cow, three yearlings, eighty hogs, four horses, eighty barrels of corn, house and household goods, fourteen sheep, farming tools, one thousand pounds of bacon, and one wagon.

Vinson did not have a will, and this caused many legal actions in court by his children and inlaws. Those transactions are recorded in the courthouse in Dobson.

Vinson is buried in the Bryant Cemetery in Ash Hill. His wife and some of his children are probably buried there as well. The cemetery is located one-tenth of a mile off the Little Mountain Church Road toward the

Ararat Road adjacent to the Sion Watson home on the left side of the dirt road.

His wife died in 1885 while living with her son-in-law, Jermiah Atkins. Vinson's property was inventoried and sold. His wife was given a living allowance of one hundred eighteen dollars for the years 1872 - 1873.

Three of Vinson's children married three of Dudley Nichols' children: John Nichols married Nancy Simpson, Joshua Nichols married Jane Simpson, Martha Nichols married Tyre Simpson. My grandmother on my mother's side was the great grandchild of Dudley Nichols.

Vinson probably had a sister, Mary Simpson, born May 8, 1793, on Wednesday; a brother, Ric (Richard), born September 7, 1795 on Monday; a sister, Jane Simpson, born June 17, 1791; and ? Simpson, born April 18, 1789 on Saturday.

My mother has a cupboard that was built by Vinson Simpson for his wife. It is presently in good condition.

Vinson sold some of his property to his son, my great grandfather, William Lacy Simpson, and this land was sold to my grandfather, John Jefferson Simpson and passed on to the family. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.1.

Another source said that "Vincent Simpson, the progenitor of the Simpson family in Surry County, [NC] was born in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, in 1799, and died in Surry County in 1890. He was married in Stokes County on August 16, 1820, to Dicy Cooke, b. 1803, daughter of William Cooke." ~VSF/HSCVI,1983,p.484. [This makes three men now mentioned as possible fathers for Dicy.]

Another Simpson family genealogist also said Vincent Simpson was born on 6 Oct 1799 in Pittsylvania Co., VA and married Dicy Cook. This source did not know the name of Vincent's parents but said Vincent's siblings were: Johnthan Simpson, b. 18 Apr 1789; Jane Simpson, b. 17 Jun 1791; Mary Simpson, b. 18 May 1793; and Richard Simpson, b. 7 Sep 1795.

This source gave a different father for Dicy saying that she was the daughter of James Cook and Elizabeth Riddle. [This is a fourth man mentioned who could be Dicy's father.] He also said Vincent or Vinson and Dicy were married on 16 Aug 1820 in Stokes Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

In 1799 [the year Vincent Simpson was born] John Adams was serving as the second President of the United States. George Washington died at the age of 67 and was buried at his home in Mount Vernon, Virginia. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.114,116. In

Siberia a perfectly preserved mammoth was found, and the Rosetta Stone was found in Egypt making the deciphering of hieroglyphics possible. ~BG/TIME-HST,1991,p.373.

Ash Hill is where Vinson and Dicy Cook Simpson reared their children. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.42. Vinson Simpson died in 1872. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.17. Ash Hill [where Vinson Simpson was buried] "is a small unincorporated community in the Eldora Township of Surry County, North Carolina. The community is generally on the other side of the Ararat River from the community of Ararat and is roughly centered around Ararat Road between Eldora Road and Little Mountain Church Road. A school named Ash Hill was formerly located here." ~AHNC/W,obtained,Aug11,2008. Ash Hill is south of Mount Airy, NC and is southwest of and close to Ararat, North Carolina in Surry County. ~CJP/NCCM,undated,p.133.

[A descendant of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson, Lemuel Wallace Kallam, wrote a book about the cemeteries of Surry County, NC and the surrounding area and gave information about active and inactive burying grounds.] In that book L. W. Kallam said that Vincent "Vinc" Simpson was buried at the Bryant Cemetery in Ash Hill in Surry County, North Carolina. In that cemetery were also buried Jeremiah Atkins (Dec. 11, 1841 - Mar. 23, 1916) [Vincent and Dicy's son-in-law] and [Vincent and Dicy's son] Sandy H. Simpson (Oct. 1840 - Dec. 1879). Kallam wrote of that Bryant Cemetery, "Our Great Great Grandfather, Vincent 'Vinc' Simpson was buried here, the exact spot is not known, because there are other neatly built up graves there also under the brush and briars. Our relative who is Mrs. Bessie Maude Simpson Voss, who lived in Ash Hill as a young child said her father remembers Vincent very well. He was a carpenter and a farmer. He [Vincent] was the grandfather of my [Kallam's] grandfather. His name was John Jefferson Simpson [Kallam's grandfather] who lived in White Plains, NC until his death in 1952."

Kallam then gave directions for reaching those graves. "Travel SR 1003 from White Plains down the Level Cross / Siloam Road for approx. 1.5 miles. Soon leading to your left will be SR 2029. Wind up the hill and continue past brick church on your right. Stay on this road for a few miles, soon on right will see a store. Shortly after that will come to SR coming from the right, #2014. Turn right and travel .1 mile. Cemetery will be on left of this road in locust thicket. Very rough undergrowth. Two stones are visible from the road." ~LWK/KCB,1982,p.15.

Five of Vincent and Dicy's sons enlisted with the North Carolina troops during the Civil War. A book, Surry County Soldiers in the Civil War, tells a little bit about each son and where Vincent and Dicy lived. John Simpson's entry said he "was born in Stokes County, NC" in 1828, and in 1860 they were living in Bundy's District in Surry County where they farmed. The material on Isham Simpson says he was "born at Surry" in 1829, and his parents, Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson, were "farmers of White Plains - Eldora area." Tyre's entry said he was born in 1830 to Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson "farmers of Eldora. Tyre was a farmer at Eldora." William Simpson's listing said he was born in 1835 to the same couple "who were farmers in the Ararat

District of Surry in 1860." In Sandy Simpson's entry it says he was born in 1842 to Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson "farmers of Ararat in Surry." ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992, pp.158-159.

**The children of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson were:**

1) -- James Simpson, b. 10 Sep 1821, m. Elizabeth Copeland 18 Jan 1845. They had four children: Samuel Y. Simpson m. Cornelia Francis Key in 1868; Henry V. Simpson m. Mary E. Guyer; James A. Simpson m. Mary E. Hutchens; and John W. Simpson m. Mary S. Key in 1871. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,19. An entry in his parents Bible says, "James Simpson first son of Vincent and Dicy [sic] was born the 10<sup>th</sup> day of September 1821. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Another source gives the same birth date and wife for James Simpson. ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000. An additional source said James Simpson and Elizabeth Copeland obtained a marriage bond dated 18 Jan 1845. John Sawyer was the bondsman. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.185. On the 1850 U. S. federal census a James Simpson was living near to and in the same district as Vincent Simpson. That was Bundy's District. That James Simpson was a 27 year old male farmer b. in NC. The value of the real estate he owned was \$125, and his wife was Elizabeth Simpson, a 21 year old female b. in NC. [This James Simpson is likely Vincent and Dicy's son, however, three children are listed on that census two of whom are not listed above.] Three sons all b. in NC were listed on that 1850 census: Columbus Simpson, 3 years old; Samuel Simpson 1 year old; and William Simpson, 8/12 years old. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983,p.204. Another source says James was born in 1823 and lists the children of James Simpson and Elizabeth "Lizzy" Copeland Simpson as: Columbus "Jack" Simpson, b.1847; Samuel Simpson, b. 1849; William Simpson, b.1850; John Simpson; Scott Simpson; Henry Simpson; James Simpson; and Cagar Simpson. ~VSF/HSCvl, 1983,p.484.

Yet another source gave the same birth date (10 Sep 1821), wife, and marriage date as above for James Simpson and said James was b. in Surry Co., NC. Elizabeth Copeland was b. in 1824 and d. after 1870 in Surry Co., NC. This source said James and Elizabeth had 11 known children: Cagar Simpson; Columbus Franklin Simpson (1845 - ) m. Lucinda Ann Sawyers, next m. Mary Ellen Atkins; Samuel Yancy Simpson (1847 - ) m. Cornillia Frances Key; William Simpson (1849 - ); John Wesley Simpson (1851 - ) m. Martha Susan Key; Isaac Scott Simpson (1852 - ) m. Nancy Jane Venable; Nancy Simpson (abt 1858 - ); Henry V. Simpson (1859 - ) m. Mary Ella Guyer; James W. Simpson (1862 - ) m. Milly Ada Marion; Joseph A. Simpson (1867 - ) m. Mary Elizabeth Hutchens; and George Simpson (1869 - ). ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2009.

2) -- Elizabeth "Betsy" Simpson, b. 4 Dec 1823. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.17. In her parent's family Bible it says "Elizabeth Simpson was born the 4<sup>th</sup> day of December 18\_\_?" ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991.

One source said Betsy Simpson, a child of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson, was b. about 1822 and m. Martin Sawyers. They had ten children: James Sawyers (1847 - 1918); Newell N. Sawyers (1851 - 1923) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary and 2<sup>nd</sup> Jane; Jane Sawyers; Lucinda Ann "Lucy" Sawyers; Jonas Sawyers; Justian "Justice" Sawyers; Ewell Sawyers; Juliana Sawyers; William Sawyers; and Sandy Sawyers. ~KCK/SFTB,1982, pp.17,19.

Another source gives the same birth date (4 Dec 1823) for Elizabeth Simpson and said she was born in Surry Co., NC. This source also said she m. Martin Sawyers and said she went by the name of Betsy. According to this source the 10 known children of Martin and Elizabeth "Betsy" Simpson Sawyers were: Jonas Sawyers; Jane Sawyers; Lucinda Ann Sawyers m. Columbus Franklin Simpson; Justice Sawyers; Ewell Sawyers; Juliana Sawyers; William Sawyers; Sandy Sawyers; James Sawyers (1847 - 1918); and Newell N. Sawyers (1851 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary ? and 2<sup>nd</sup> Jane Simpson. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30, 2000.

3) -- Nancy Simpson, b. 9 Jun 1825, d. Apr 1889, m. John Nichols, b. 14 Oct 1825, d. 2 Feb 1894. Nancy and John m. 9 Jan 1846. They had eleven children: George Yancy Nichols (1847 - 1929) in 1880 m. Nannie Susan Marshall (1852 - 1913); William "Billy" A. Nichols (1848 - 1927) in 1870 m. 1<sup>st</sup> Martha J. Marshall (1847 - 1900), 2<sup>nd</sup> Martha or Sarah Lewis; Washington "Wash" Nichols (1850 - 1920) m. Priscilla Marshall (1863 - 1923) (the three Marshall women were sisters); Sarah Nichols (1852 - 1882); Solomon Franklin Nichols (1853 - 1910) m. Regina Livengood (1858 - 1928); Elina "Ellen" Nichols (1856 - ); Blanche Nichols (1860 - ); Martha E. Nichols (1861 - 1928) in 1876 m. James M. Creed (1853 - 1910); Susan A. "Susie" Nichols (1862 - 1938) in 1887 m. Stephen Decator "Dee" Bunker (1846 - 1920); JohnAnna Nichols (1868 - 1947) in 1883 m. Wilson Hutchens (1860 - 1922); and Winnie Nichols (1870 - ) m. Jobe Jackson. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,20 // ~KCK/JNF,1982,pp.20,22,29-30,53-55. Another source agrees with all of the children above except for saying that Sarah was Sarah Martha, Blanche was Sarah Blanch and Johanna was spelled differently. ~TLN,Winter2009. In her parent's family Bible it says "Nancy Simpson was born the 9<sup>th</sup> day of June 182?". ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Nancy Simpson and John Nichols had a marriage bond dated 29 Jan 1846. Edmond Nicholds [sic] was the bondsman. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.151. [Two sources said Nancy and John were m. on 9 Jan 1846. The day of the marriage in January was before they got their marriage bond on 29 Jan. Something seems wrong here.]

An additional source gave the same birth date and husband for Nancy Simpson as above and said she was born in Surry Co., NC. Also, it was reported the parents of Nancy's husband, John Nichols, were Dudley Nichols and Sarah "Salli" Parsons. This source said Nancy and John Nichols m. 9 Jan 1846, and the marriage was witnessed by John [was this a different John?] and Edmond Nichols. Nancy d. 24 Apr 1889 at the age of 63 and was buried at the Baptist Church Cemetery at White Plains in Surry Co., NC. This source said in the 1850 census of Surry Co., NC Nancy and John Nichols appear with two children listed in the household, George and William. This same

source also lists all of the children above for Nancy and John. ~DMJ,obtained, Jan30,2000. [The only difference was the spelling of the name of their child JoAnna Nichols. Her name was spelled JohnAnna in the source cited above.]

As stated above, Nancy Nichols was listed in the 1850 United States census for Bundy's District in Surry Co., NC. She was listed as a 22 year old female who was born in NC. Nancy was in the household of John Nichols a 23 year old male farmer born in NC. The value of real estate owned by John Nichols was \$250. John and Nancy had two boys at that time both born in NC. They were George 3 years old and William 1 year old. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983,p.204. [For more information on John Nichols see his listing under the children of Dudley Nichols and Sarah Parsons Nichols on p. 214.]

George Yancy Nichols, the first child of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols, had several jobs over his lifetime. "George was a merchant in White Plains, an Auctioneer and Teamster in his younger days. He hauled Eng and Chang Bunker, the Siamese Twins, to Winston-Salem for shipment to Pennsylvania after their death. He was the first Postmaster and ran a store in White Plains and later became a farmer. He was a member and leader in the White Plains Friends Church." ~ KCK/JNF,1982,p.20.

4) -- William Simpson, b. 1 Nov 1826. One source said he probably died in infancy. There are no records of him. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,20. In his parent's family Bible it says "William Simpson was born 1<sup>st</sup> day of November 1826." ~V&DCS/BIBLE, obtained1991.

However, another source gives the same birth date for William Simpson and said he was b. in Surry Co., NC. About 1851 William m. Martha \_\_\_\_\_ (abt 1831 - ). The seven known children of William and Martha Simpson were all born in Surry Co., NC. They were: William Simpson (abt 1852 - ); Emma Simpson (abt 1854 - ); John Simpson (abt 1856 - ); George Simpson (abt 1859 - ); Robert Simpson (abt 1863 - ); Henry Simpson (abt 1865 - ); and Joshua Simpson (abt 1868 - ). ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

5) -- John Simpson, b. 22 Jan 1828, m. 1<sup>st</sup> Matilda Harris and 2<sup>nd</sup> Lucinda Flinchum. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,21//~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000. John Simpson and Matilda Harris obtained a marriage bond dated Nov. 20, 1845. The bondsman was John Nichols. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.185. One source said John m. Matilda Harris in 1845 and Lucinda Flinchum in 1882. According to this source, John and Matilda had two children: Jane Simpson (1851 - 1917) m. Newell N. Sawyers in 1876; and Marietta Simpson (1868 - ) m. James W. Flinchum. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,21. Another source had the same information as above for John Simpson and his family except for the following additions: John Simpson was born in Stokes Co., NC on the same date given above, he married Matilda in Surry Co., and had other children with Matilda: Joseph Simpson (1847 - ) and Lee Simpson (1856 - ), a son. Marietta was spelled Marettia. John Simpson and his second wife Lucinda Flinchum had no children. John

was a Confederate soldier in the Civil War. ~HBJ/SCSCW,p.158. John Simpson served with the NC Co. E 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment (Infantry). John and his brother Tyre were captured during the Wilderness Campaign in Northern Virginia in 1864. John, who had volunteered as a substitute, was captured May 6, 1864 (Battle of the Wilderness) and held prisoner at a POW camp at Point Lookout, MD. John was released from Point Lookout on Oct. 12, 1864, after joining the U. S. Army. He was assigned to Co. A, 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment U. S. Volunteer Army. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

Another source also said John and Lucinda had no known children and said Lucinda was b. about 1840. This source said John Simpson was born in Surry Co., NC and that John and his first wife, Matilda Edwards Harris, b. (abt 1829 - ), were m. on 29 Nov 1845 in Surry Co. The children of John Simpson and Matilda Edwards Harris were listed as: Joseph Simpson (1847 - ) m. Nancy J. Mills; Jane Simpson (1851 - ) m. Newell N. Sawyers; Lee Simpson (1856 - ); Marietta Simpson (1866 - ) m. James W. Flinchum; and Mary E. Simpson (abt 1869 - ). John and Matilda's son Joseph was listed as being born in NC and all of the rest of the children were said to have been born in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

In the 1850 census for Hollow Spring District of Surry Co., NC John Simpson, a 23 year old farmer, had in his household Matilda Simpson, a 20 year old female, and Joseph Simpson, a 3 year old male. All were born in NC. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983,p.145. One additional source said John Simpson, Vincent and Dicy's son, was born in 1828, and married Matilda Harris. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484. John Simpson, the son of Vinson and Disy Simpson, married Lucinda Ashburn Flinchum on Feb. 8, 1882 and applied for the marriage license the following day, Feb. 9, 1882, in Surry Co., NC. ~JS/ML,Feb8&9,1882.

6) -- Isham "Isom" Simpson, b. 9 Mar 1829, d. 13 Oct 1863. On 23 Dec 1849 m. Elizabeth Reid, b. 1823. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,22-24,28. Another source said Isham's full name was Isham John Simpson and gave the same birth and death dates as above. Isham was born in Surry County, NC, according to this source, and he died of disease in either Staunton or Gordonsville, VA at the age of 34. Isham m. Elizabeth Reed (daughter of James Reed and Betsy Holyfield / Holderfield) on the date given above. The 1850 census stated that they were married within the year. ~DMJ,obtained, Jan30,2000.

Another source said Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson's son, Isham Simpson, was born in Surry County on a different day 29 Mar 1829. It gives the same death date as above and said he married Elizabeth Reed at Surry in 1849. This source said Elizabeth was born in 1832. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.158. An additional source said Elizabeth Reed was b. about 1833 in NC [instead of 1823 which was given above by an earlier source]. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

Isham and Elizabeth's children were: Thany R. Simpson (1855 - ) m. John W. Wood; Susan Simpson (1856 - ) m. John Wall; William Jesse Simpson (1858 - 1937)



m. 1<sup>st</sup> Nancy "Annie" Venable and 2<sup>nd</sup> Ida Cleo Ashburn; and James A. Simpson (1863 - ) m. Sarah J. Wall. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,22-24,28. This source also had the same information for their children except for the following differences: Susan Simpson, b. in 1852; another child, Luzena Simpson, (1854 - ) m. William Holderfield; Thany was spelled Thana; William Jesse Simpson was born a year earlier, this source said, in 1857, and another child Sarah Simpson was born in 1861. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.158.

Another source lists six known children of Isham John Simpson and Elizabeth Reed. They were: Luzena Simpson (abt 1854 - ) m. William Holderfield; William Jesse Simpson (1858 - ) m. Nancy Venable and Ida Cleo Ashburn; Susan Ellen Simpson (1860 - ) m. John Wall; Sarah Simpson (abt 1861 - ); James A. Simpson (abt 1863 - ) m. Sarah J. Wall; and Thany Simpson (abt 1864 - ) m. John W. Wood. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. Another source tells us that Henry Smith (son of Freeman and Sally Smith) and Frances Simpson, daughter of Isham & Elizabeth Simpson of Surry Co. NC, were m. on 20 Mar 1868 by Jessee Lewis, J. P. ~BHH/MSC, 1982,p.187.

The 1850 United States Census for Bundy's District in Surry Co., NC, started in the summer of 1850, lists Isam Simpson, as a 21 year old male farmer who was born in NC. Elizabeth Simpson married Isam within the year and was listed as a 17 year old female born in NC. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983,p.204. Another source said Isham Simpson, born in 1829, married Elizabeth Reed. ~VSF/HSCvl,1983,p.484.

Isham was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War. According to NC Pension Records, Isham entered the service 5 Sep 1862. He died 13 Oct 1863 of disease at Gordonsville, VA. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.158. Another source tells of Isham entering the service during the Civil War and said he was with company A, 2<sup>nd</sup> Reg of NC troops. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

On a "Widow's Claim For Pension, State of North Carolina" dated July 3<sup>rd</sup> 1885, Elizabeth Simpson, a resident at "Ash Hill," appeared before an official [name illegible] and stated that she was the widow of Isham Simpson who enlisted in Co. A, 2<sup>nd</sup> Reg. on the 5th day of September in 1862. This application said that "while in the performance of duty in said Company and Regiment, in the State of Virginia, on or about the 10<sup>th</sup> day of October 1863, he contracted Brain Fever, which terminated his life on or about the 13<sup>th</sup> Oct 1863 at Gordonsville in Virginia." That same day W. L. Simpson of White Plains vouched for Elizabeth saying she was the person she represented herself to be. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17, 22-24,28.

Elizabeth tried for a pension once again some years later. On June 27, 1901 Isom's widow's, Elizabeth Simpson age 68, of Surry County, North Carolina personally appeared before C. E. Hutchens, J. P. Elizabeth declared she was a resident of White Plains and was applying for a pension under the provisions of an act ratified on March 2, 1901 "for the relief of certain Confederate Soldiers and Widows." She stated that she was "the widow of the late Isham Simpson who enlisted in Co. A, Second Reg. N.C.

State Troops, on or about the \_\_\_ day of September, 1862, to serve in the armies of the late Confederate States. She further states that she was married to said Soldier or Sailor before the first day of April, 1865, and has never re-married; that she is, and has been for twelve months immediately preceding this Application for Pension, a bona fide resident of North Carolina; that she holds no office under the United States, or under any State or County, from which she is receiving the sum of three hundred dollars as fees or as salary annually; that she is not worth in her own right, or the right of her late husband, property at its assessed value for taxation to the amount of five hundred dollars (\$500), nor has she disposed of property of such value by gift or voluntary conveyance since the 11<sup>th</sup> of March, 1885." The application was signed Elizabeth Simpson and also had X her mark.

Another source told of Elizabeth applying for that pension in 1885 when she was 52 years old and applying again on 27 Jun 1901 at the age of 68. ~DMJ,obtained, Jan30,2000. [In the previous sources there was no report of a document that told if Elizabeth's application for a pension was accepted or rejected.]

7) -- Tyrce / Tyre Simpson, b. 8 Nov 1830, d. 1911. On 3 Feb 1853 m. Martha Nichols, b. 1838, d. about 1900. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,33,36. [See below for more information on Martha's date of death.] Tyre's parent's Bible gave the same birth date as above for Tyrce [sic] Simpson. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Another source said Tyre Simpson was born on the date above in Surry Co., NC, and that he m. Martha A. Nichols (daughter of Dudley Nichols and Sarah "Salli" Parsons) on the date given above in Surry Co. This source also said Tyre died on 17 Nov 1911 near Mt. Airy in Surry Co., NC at the age of 81, and that Martha A. Nichols was b. about 1838 probably in Surry Co., NC. Martha d. on 9 May 1914 in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained, Jan30,2000. Another source gave Martha's death date as May 9, 1915. ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtainedFeb1994. [For more information on Tyre and Martha's dates of death see the sections Death of Susie's Father and Death of Susie's Mother in Part Two].

Yet another source said Tyre Simpson was born on the date above and was the child of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson, farmers of Eldora. It said Tyre was a farmer there as well and that he was a Confederate Soldier in the Civil War. ~HBJ/SCSCW, 1992,p.159. According to another Simpson family researcher Tyre served with Company E in the 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, North Carolina Troops in the Civil War. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982,pp.17,33,36. [For the children of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson see p. 135.]

8) -- Martha Jane Simpson, b. 28 Jun 1832, m. Joshua Nichols, b. about 1820. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,36. A family Bible belonging to her parents gave the same birth date for Martha Jane Simpson as just stated. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Another source also gave the same birth date for Martha Jane Simpson and said she was b. in Surry Co., NC. It also gave the same name and birth year for her husband, Joshua Nichols. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

The children of Martha Jane Simpson and Joshua Nichols were: Jack Nichols; James "Jim" Nichols m. Etta Lafoon; Lafayett Nichols m. Ann Lafoon; Constance Nichols m. Mary "Mollie" Lassiter; William Lacy Nichols m. Florence Fleming; Mary Nichols m. \_\_\_\_\_ Page; Sarah Nichols; Martha A. Nichols; Celia Nichols; Peter Nichols m. Susan Atwood; Johnny Nichols m. Martha Hodges; Joel Nichols m. Mary Lou Reece; Laura Nichols m. John Wesley Fleming; Lucinda Nichols m. Tyre Marsh; and \_\_\_?\_\_\_ m. Henry Hull. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,36//~D&SPN/HSCvII,1994,p.292. Another source listed all of the same children and spouses with these slight differences: the spouse of Mary Nichols was not mentioned; Martha Nichols had no middle initial; and the husband of Lucinda Nichols was spelled Tyra Marsh instead of Tyre. ~DMJ,obtained, Jan30,2000. Another source said the 14 children of Martha Jane and Joshua Nichols were: Lucinda, Peter, Joel, John W., James B., Ada Jeanette, Constantine (twin), William Lafayette (twin), Joshua, Mary, Laura F., William Lacy, Martha, and Celia. ~TLN,Winter2009.

9) -- William Lacy "Dock" Simpson, b. 20 Jan 1834. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. A different source said William Simpson was b. in 1835. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484. Another source said William Lacy Simpson was b. on 20 Jan 1834 in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. A fourth source gave the birth date 20 Jan 1834 and also said William Lacy "Dock" Simpson was born in Stokes Co., NC but was reared in the Ash Hill section of Surry County, NC. He d. 16 Jan 1920. In 1858 he m. Mary Elizabeth Hutchens (daughter of Vestal Hutchens and Elizabeth Jester). She was b. 18 Jul 1842 and d. 7 Nov 1908. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,42-44. Another source said in 1858 William Lacy Simpson m. Mary Elizabeth Hutchens, b. 24 Jul 1842 in Surry Co., NC. Mary Elizabeth died on 7 Nov 1908 also in Surry Co., at the age of 66. ~DMJ, obtained,Jan30,2000. The Mount Airy News said Mary E. Simpson was the wife of Dock Simpson and the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Vestal Hutchens. It also said she died the evening of Nov. 8, 1908 and was buried at the Friends Church cemetery. ~MES/JSCGA,summer2008,p.4.

William Lacy "Dock" Simpson and Mary Elizabeth Hutchens had eleven children: Banner Simpson (1859 - 1937) m. Mary Alice Faulkner (Forkner); Alice Susan "Susie" Simpson (1863 - 1930) m. James Henry Brintle; Lossie J. Simpson (1866 - 1952) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Jim Bradley and 2<sup>nd</sup> Billy Key; Eliza Robeamer Simpson (1869 - 1908) m. Sam Kidd; Rhoda S. Simpson (1873 - 1961) m. Robert Franklin "Bob" Lawrence; John Jefferson Simpson (1876 - 1952) m. Mattie Lou Nichols; Anna Isabel Simpson (1879 - 1942) m. Thomas J. Park; George Washington Simpson (1881 - 1939) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Fannie Baldwin and 2<sup>nd</sup> Lurline Moore; William Arthur "Bud" Simpson (1882 - 1924); Mary Elizabeth "Mamie" Simpson (1885 - 1974) m. Elisha Wilson Moseley; and Callie M. Simpson (1888 - 1966) m. Walter E. Key. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.44.

Another source listed some of the same information for the children and spouses above with the following exceptions: Alice Susan "Susie" Simpson was listed as Susan A. Simpson; Lossie Jane Simpson was m. to James K. Bradly and William Edmond Key; Sam Kidd's middle initial is given, Sam D. Kidd; George Washington Simpson was

b. in 1873 and not 1881 according to this source; William Arthur "Bud" Simpson was b. in 1882 but d. in 1974 not 1924; and Callie Mae Simpson m. Walter Cleveland Key. A note about Bud Simpson: This source said William Arthur "Bud" Simpson died on 18 Jul 1974 in Surry Co., NC at the age of 91. Bud worked in Little Rock, Arkansas. He came home when he got sick and was engaged to marry Ossie Crawford, but he died of tuberculosis at the home of his brother John Jefferson Simpson. Bud is buried at the White Plains Friend's Church Cemetery in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

When William Lacy "Dock" Simpson "was 27 years old he joined the Confederate Army in Raleigh, North Carolina. He was assigned to company B 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, North Carolina Troops in September of 1862. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.42. One report indicates that William and his brother Sandy Simpson enlisted at Dobson [NC] on 5 Sep 1862 with Captain James R. Waugh. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

"Serving with General Rhodes' Division which was part of Stonewall Jackson's Corp., he was captured at Kelly's Ford, Virginia, on the Rappahannock River while defending the ford. Over 2,000 Confederates were killed or wounded in the battle, and he was taken prisoner and taken to Point Lookout, Maryland November 11, 1863. He was released after taking the Oath of Allegiance and joining the U. S. Service January 23, 1864. He was assigned to the 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment U.S. Volunteer Army." ~KCK/SFTB, 1982,p.42. By April 1, 1864 William L. Simpson was serving with "(New) Company A, 2 Reg't North Carolina Infantry (State Troops)" and his Company Muster Roll [pay slip] for that date had the following note on it, "Absent. Prisoner at Kellys ford, VA Nov. 7, 1863." ~CMR,Apr1,1864//~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.47. [Note: One of my other family lines also had a soldier taken prisoner at Kelly's Ford on the same day. John Elisha Banner from Mount Airy, North Carolina, my father's great grandfather, was also in Company A of the 2<sup>nd</sup> North Carolina Regiment, and he was captured at the same time. ~CMM,Aug24,2008//~CMR,1863-1864. About a year later John Elisha returned to his unit after a prisoner exchange that took place on November 1, 1864. John Elisha Banner was with his unit at Appomattox at the time of General Lee's surrender to General Grant. ~CMM,Aug24,2008.]

"Before his capture, Dock had walked home to see to his family from Staunton, Virginia, where he had been sick. He was in the infantry. Dock had met his wife before the war and married Mary Elizabeth Hutchens, daughter of Vestal Hutchens and Elizabeth Jester, who were Quakers and were married in 1858. They built a house just off the old Rockford Road. They had 11 children." ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.42. [Vestal Hutchens was the uncle of Rhoda Millsap, Jim Parker's mother.]

"Dock owned a lot of land and most of it was passed on to his children. In his late years, Dock grew a long white beard. Both Dock and his wife were active members of the Quaker Church in White Plains. Dock was a charter member and helped to build the Church. He was noted for his work with the broad-ax.

"His wife died in 1908 and his son, John Jefferson Simpson, moved his family from his house just below where Dock lived, in with his father and Dock continued to live there until his death in 1920.

"Dock was a farmer and provided very well for his family. In June of 1906, he applied for a soldiers pension. He was 72 years old and almost blind, hard of hearing and feeble. His pension was approved. He received three-fourths disability. Dock could not read and write but his wife could..." William L. "Dock" Simpson was buried on January 17, 1920 just before his eighty-sixth birthday at the White Plains Quaker Church Cemetery. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,42-45,47-51,53,61-62,64,86,88,101,103. Another source said William Lacy "Dock" Simpson died on 16 Jan 1920 in Surry Co., NC and was buried the next day on 17 Jan 1920 at the Quaker cemetery in Surry Co. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

10) -- Seley Ann "Celia" Simpson, b. 4 Oct 1835, d. about 1885, on 16 Nov 1855 m. Henry V. Simpson, b. 1835. Their children were: Francis Simpson, Logan Simpson, Thana Simpson, Susan Simpson, William Lacy Simpson, Jones Simpson, Vince Simpson, Columbus Simpson, Allis Simpson, Jane Simpson, Sarah Simpson, and Lee Simpson. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.17,37. Another source gave the same birthdate for Seley Ann Simpson as given above. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. A different source said Celia Simpson was b. in 1836 and m. Henry Simpson. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484. And yet another source said Seley Ann "Celia" Simpson was b. 4 Oct 1835 and m. Henry V. Simpson, b. about 1835. This source said Celia was born in Surry Co., NC and married there on the date given above. It also had the same children as those given above. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

11) -- Abel Simpson, b. 6 Jan 1837 in the morning. He probably died in infancy. ~KCK/SFTB/,1982,pp.17,37. Another source gave the same birthdate for Abel Simpson. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. One researcher also gave the same birth date for Abel Simpson. That source presumed Abel d. before 1850 as he was not listed in the 1850 Census. ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000.

12) -- Eliza Francis Simpson, b. 2 Oct 1838, d. 1911. On 16 Apr 1857 m. William Saunders Hutchens, b. 10 Feb 1838, d. 30 Nov 1891. They are buried at the Hutchens - Venable Cemetery. Their children were: Rhoda Hutchens m. Bob Marion; Annie Hutchens m. Sol Johnson; Wilson Hutchens m. John Anna Nichols; Lizzie Hutchens m. "Bug" Simpson; Phoebe Hutchens m. Tyre Johnson; and Beamer Hutchens m. Henry Mills. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,37. Another source gives the same birthdate as above for Eliza Frances [sic] Simpson. ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Yet another listing of the children of Vincent and Dicy Simpson had Eliza Simpson, b. 1838, marrying Sanders Hutchens. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484.

A fourth source said Elizabeth [sic - instead of Eliza] Frances Simpson was b. and d. on the same dates given above. This source also gave the same marriage date as above saying she m. William Saunders Hutchens. According to this source

Elizabeth Francis Simpson was b. in Surry Co., NC and probably married there as well. William Saunders Hutchens was b. and d. on the dates given previously. He died in Surry Co., NC at the age of 53. This source said the children for Elizabeth Frances Simpson and William Saunders Hutchens were the same as above except for the following differences: Annie Hutchens m. Soloman Johnson (instead of Sol); Wilson Hutchens m. JoAnna Nichols (instead of John Anna) and JoAnna was the daughter of John Nichols and Nancy Simpson; Rhoda Hutchens m. Robert Marion (instead of Bob); Mary Elizabeth Hutchens (1867 - ) m. Joseph A. Simpson. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2009.

13) -- Mary Simpson, b. 29 Feb 1840, m. James "Jim" Johnson on 12 Jun 1860. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,37. Another source said Mary Simpson was born on the same date and on "Saturday [sic] morning." ~V&DCS/BIBLE,obtained1991. Another source has Mary Simpson, b. 1840, married to James Johnson. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484. One source gives the same birth date, husband, and marriage date for Mary Simpson. Their marriage was witnessed by James F. Jones and Amelia Simpson. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. Yet another source said Mary Simpson and James Johnson were m. in Surry Co., NC on 12 Jun 1860 by Jos. W. Flippin, J. P. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.110.

14) -- Sandy H. Simpson, b. Oct 1843, d. Dec 1879, m. Mary Armstrong, b. 1844. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,38-39. One source tells us Sandy's name was Sandy (Alexander) Simpson. ~HBJ/SCSCW,1992,p.159. Another source gives Sandy H. Simpson's birth as Oct 1840 and his death the same as above Dec 1879. ~LWK/KCB,1982,p.15. A fourth source said Sandy Simpson was b. in 1842. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484. And yet another source said Sandy H. Simpson was b. on the first date given above, Oct 1843, in Surry Co., NC and m. Mary Armstrong. Mary Armstrong was b. in Surry Co., NC. Sandy H. Simpson d. in Dec 1879 in Surry Co., NC at the age of 36. He was buried at the Bryant Cemetery in Ashe Hill in Surry Co., NC. [See the section, Sandy's Death, on p. 180 for more information.]

Sandy H. Simpson and Mary Armstrong had ten children: George Fletcher "Furch" Simpson (1871 - 1941) m. Mary A. Marsh; Andrew Manuel Simpson (1873 - ) m. Bessie Venable; Ella Simpson m. C. C. Coe; Rufus William Simpson (1863 - 1940) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary J. "Naisy" Key and 2<sup>nd</sup> her sister Lizzie Ellen Key; Jo Anna Simpson; James A. Simpson; Manervia J. Simpson m. Thomas Bryant; Susan Simpson; T. R. Simpson; and Andrew M. Simpson ( - 1946). ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,38-39.

Another source lists the children of Sandy H. Simpson and Mary Armstrong. The only differences with the list above are as follows: George Fucherson (instead of Fletcher) Simpson m. Mary S. (instead of "A") Marsh; Rufus William Simpson was b. in 1861 (instead of 1863) and m. Mary Isabel Key and also m. Elizabeth Ellen Key; Joanna (instead of Jo Anna) Simpson (abt 1872 - ); James A. Simpson (1863 - ) m. Sally J. Wall; Manervia J. Simpson (abt 1862 - ) m. Thomas F. Bryant in 1880; and [there was one more child on the list for this source that was not on the list above]. That child was Manda Ellen Simpson (abt 1869 - ). ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

[However, the first list does have Ella Simpson who m. C. C. Coe. Ella was not on the second list, but Manda Ellen Simpson was on that second list. I suspect the two listings may be the same person. Something else is puzzling here. This same source, and another earlier, said that Sandy's brother and sister-in-law, Isham and Elizabeth Reed Simpson, had a son, James A. Simpson b. about 1863 who m. Sarah J. Wall. That appears to be the same people in the preceding paragraph (James A. Simpson and Sally J. Wall) who were said to be Sandy's son and his wife. Who were the parents of James A. Simpson?]

Sandy H. Simpson served [during the Civil War] with Co. E, 53<sup>rd</sup> NC Regiment (Infantry). This source also said Sandy served along with his brothers William and Isham in Co. A, 2<sup>nd</sup> NC Regiment – NC State Troops. One report said Sandy enlisted in March of 1863. Another report indicates Sandy and his brother, William Simpson, enlisted at Dobson on 5 Sep 1862 with Captain James R. Waugh. ~DMJ,obtained, Jan30,2000.

15) -- Emily Simpson, b. 1844, on 26 Nov 1862 m. Jeremiah M. "Jerry" Atkins (Adkins) (1841 - 1919). ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,40-41. Another source has Jerry's death listed as Mar. 23, 1916. ~LWK/KCB,1982,p.15. We have more information that said Emily Simpson was b. 1844 and m. Jeremiah Atkins. ~VSF/HSCvl,1983,p.484. A marriage bond was obtained in Surry Co., NC by Jeremiah Atkins and Emsly [sic] Simpson on Nov. 25, 1862. The bondsman was Sandy Sawyer. They were m. 26 Nov 1862 by Wm. T. Lewis, J. P. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.7. Yet another source said Emily Simpson, b. 1844, m. Jeremiah M. Atkins on the date mentioned above. Emily Simpson was b. and m. in Surry Co., NC. Jeremiah went by the name of Jerry and was b. 11 Dec 1841 in Surry Co., NC. Jerry m. Nancy Bryant on 20 Aug 1876. Jerry m. Nancy Eads on 16 Dec 1890, and he m. Minnie Collins on 11 Sep 1914. Jerry Atkins died on 23 May 1916 at Mayodan, Rockingham Co., NC at the age of 74. He died while riding in a Confederate parade in Mayodan. He was buried at the Bryant Cemetery in Ashe Hill, Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

According to one source Emily Simpson and Jerry Atkins had five children: William Lee Atkins (1864 - ) m. 1<sup>st</sup> Mary A. Jones and 2<sup>nd</sup> Martha Eads; Mary Aida "Addie" Atkins (1865 - ) m. Abe Eads; Sandy R "Bud" Atkins (1866 - ) m. Ada Loflin; Sarah Anna "Ina" Atkins (1872 - 1917/18) m. Richard Atkins; and Phoebe Jane Atkins (1874 - ) m. King Hiram Atkins. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,40-41.

Another source lists the children of Emily Simpson and Jeremiah M. Atkins saying all were born in Surry Co., NC. This source has seven children listed for Emily and Jerry and they are as follows: William Lee Atkins (abt 1864 - aft 1890) m. Mary A. Jones in 1883 and m. Martha Eads in 1890; Sandy R. "Bud" Atkins (abt 1866 - ) m. Ada Loflin in 1894; Mary Ada "Addie" Atkins (abt 1870 - ) m. Abe Eads; Sarah Anne "Ina" Atkins (abt 1872 - abt 1918) m. Richard Atkins; Phoebe J. Atkins (1873 - ) m. King Hiram Atkins; Teby ? J. Atkins (abt 1874 - ); and King Atkins (abt 1876 - ). ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

As previously mentioned Jerry Atkins married a second time to Nancy Bryant Atkins. Jerry and Nancy were the parents of three children: George, Garfield and Tyre Atkins. Jerry's third wife was Nancy Eads and their children were: Brower, Jesse, and Minnie Atkins. Jerry's fourth wife was Minnie Collins. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,40-41.

Jeremiah Atkins was in the Civil War. He was in Company C, 21 NC Infantry. Jerry entered the service May 20, 1861 at the age of 18 and deserted May 26, 1862. He was a prisoner December 10, 1863. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.17,40-41. Another source said Jerry Atkins was in the Civil War and assigned to Co. C, 21<sup>st</sup> Regiment. "He deserted on 23 May 1862, apprehended on or about 10 Dec 1863, and was court-martialed." ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

Other Children for Vincent and Dicy? -- One source who contributed information on the Vincent Simpson family to a Surry County, NC family heritage book said one of Vincent and Dicy's children was Giny Simpson, born in 1830. ~VSF/HSCvI,1983,p.484. [1830 is the year Vincent and Dicy's son Tyre Simpson was said to have been born. That source does not list Tyre as being one of their children. None of the other sources I have listed a Giny Simpson as being a child of Vincent and Dicy. That same source does not list the following children under Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson: Betsy, Elizabeth, Nancy, Tyre, Martha Jane, and Abel.] Another source has Samuel Simpson, b. 1841 as a child of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson. He thinks Samuel d. before 1850 as he was not listed in the 1850 census and presumed Samuel was dead. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000. [Sam'l Simpson, a 19 year old male, appears in Vincent's household in the 1860 United States census. See below. Could Samuel have been Vincent and Dicy's son Sandy or a grandchild?]

Business Transactions -- Stokes County, North Carolina records mention Vincent Simpson several times. In one case the source gives no date but said in the NC Inventories and Accounts of Sales, Book 2, Page 87 for Stokes County records that Vinson Simson bought 1 dish from the estate of Elizabeth Nelson, deceased.

The following information concerning Vincent was abstracted from Stokes County Deed Books.

13 May 1825 – (Deed Book 8, p.327) James Cook of Stokes to Vinson Simpson of Stokes...50 pounds...Bever Dam Creek...100 acres...said James Cook's line... Alexander Martin's Corner...Signed: James =x= Cook; Witnesses: James Lyon, Nancy Cook, Abell Cook, Jur.; Proved Sept term 1825 by James Lyon.

13 May 1825 – (Deed Book 8, p.336) James Cook of Stokes to Vinson Simpson of Stokes...50 pounds...adjoining James Cooks own lands...both sides of landers Branch...Signed: James =x= Cook; Witnesses: James Lyon, Nancy Cook, Abell Cook, Junr.; Proved Sept Term 1825 by James Lyon.



25 Aug 1828 – (Deed Book 11, p.379) James Cook of Surry to Vincent Simpson of Stokes...\$150...north side of the big creek of Dan River...Riddles dividing line between John Owen and the said Simpson...80 acres...one other tract...100 acres...big creek of Dan River...Signed: James =x= Cook; Witnesses: Jacob L. Pfaff, Moses Linville, John Beasley; Proved 17 Oct 1836 by John Beasley.

2 Mar 1841 – (Deed Book 14, p.439) Vinsan [sic] Simpson of Stokes to William Dolahide of Stokes...\$200...Bever dam creek...100 acres...Alexander Martin's old corner...Signed: Vinsan =x= Simpson.

7 Sept 1842 – (Deed Book 14, p.166) Vincent Simpson of Surry to William Collins of Stokes...\$600...Big creek...Paul's branch...240 acres...Signed: Vincent =x= Simpson; Witnesses: Wiley Patterson, Saml Flippin; Proved Sept Term 1842 by Samuel Flippin. ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000.

1830 Census – Vincent Simpson Family -- The 1830 United States census for Stokes County, North Carolina listed only the names of the head of the family. Vincent Simpson was listed as the head of his family in 1830. Under Free White Males is the following count for Vincent's family: Under 5 years old were two boys; 5-10 years old was one boy; 20-30 years old was one man; and 50-60 years old was one man. The Free White Females in Vincent's household were: Under 5 years old was one girl; 5-10 years old was one girl, and 30-40 years old was one woman. ~1830/CEN-VSF,1830. Strangely, Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson appeared on the census of 1840 for Tyrell [sic] County, North Carolina. ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000.

1850 Census – Vincent Simpson Family -- On October 17, 1850 Wm.[?] R. Good [or Goad ?] "Ass't Marshal" went to the home of Vincent and Dicy Simpson. He was collecting information for the 1850 United States census for the North Division Bundy's District in Surry County, North Carolina.

According to the information on that census record Vincent Simpson was a 51 [possibly 57] year old male farmer whose real estate was valued at \$250. Vincent was born in Virginia. Also in the home was Dicy Simpson a 47 [possibly 41] year old female who was born in North Carolina. The others in the household were: Tiny or Tiry [likely Tyre] Simpson, a 21 year old male farmer; William Simpson, a 15 year old male farmer; Celia Simpson, 14 year old female; Eliza Simpson, 12 year old female; Mary Simpson, 10 year old female; Sandy Simpson, 8 year old male; and Emely Simpson, a 6 year old female. All of the children were born in North Carolina. Vincent, Dicy, and Tiny [Tyre] were all listed as being unable to read or write. None of Vincent and Dicy's children were marked as attending school within that year of 1850.

Just before visiting the home of Vincent and Dicy Simpson the enumerator visited three other Simpson households: 1) Isan [?] Simpson was a 21 year old male farmer and Elizabeth Simpson was 17 years old. They were married within the year. Isan [?] could not read or write. 2) John Nichols was a 23 year old farmer whose real

estate was valued at \$250. Nancy [Simpson] Nichols was 22 years old. Neither John nor Nancy could read or write. Also in their household were George Nichols, 3 and William Nichols 1. 3) James Simpson was a 27 year old farmer whose real estate was valued at \$125. Elizabeth Simpson was a 21 year old female. Neither one could read or write. James and Elizabeth had three children living with them: Columbus Simpson, 3; Samuel Simpson 1; and William Simpson 8 months [8/12]. All adults and children in these three households were born in North Carolina. ~1850/CEN-VSF, Oct 17, 1850.

1860 Census – Vincent Simpson Family -- The 1860 census for Bundy's District in Surry County, North Carolina was enumerated on August 18, 1860 by I ? Waugh. In 1860 Vinson Simpson was listed as a 61 year old male farmer with real estate valued at \$200 and his personal estate valued at \$330. Disy Simpson was listed as a 57 year old female. Two other people lived in their household: Sam'l Simpson, a 19 year old male, [could this be their son Sandy Simpson?] and Emily Simpson, a 16 year old female. All four Simpsons were listed as being born in North Carolina. [This differs from the 1850 and 1870 census years where Vincent was reported as being born in Virginia.] The only ones listed as not being able to read or write were Vinson and Disy. Sam'l and Emily Simpson had attended school within the year. Living in the home visited by the census taker just after Vinson and Disy Simpson were a 39 year old male farmer, Tos.? Simpson, and a 35 year old female Eliz Simpson. [I would think they were related to Vincent but do not know how.] ~1860/CEN-VSF, Aug 18, 1860.

1870 Census – Vincent Simpson Family -- The 1870 United States census for Eldora Township in Surry County, North Carolina was enumerated on August 2, 1870 by \_\_\_\_?. In 1870 that census listed Vinson Simpson as a 75 year old white male carpenter. His real estate was valued at \$200 and the value of his personal estate was said to be \$200. The only other person in Vinson's household was Dicy Simpson, a 71 year old white female, whose occupation was "Keeping House." Again Vinson and Dicy were listed as not being able to read or write. On this census Dicy was said to have been born in North Carolina. This time [once again] Vincent was said to have been born in Virginia.

[It appears that Vincent and Dicy had their sons and their families living nearby.] The dwelling visited immediately after Vincent and Dicy's was that of Sandy Simpson, a 27 year old white male farmer, and Mary Simpson, a 26 year old white female who was "Keeping House." The value of Sandy's real estate was \$75, and the value of his personal estate was \$200. Also living in Sandy's household were: William Simpson, a 9 year old white male; Jane [? – could this be James] Simpson; and Infant Simpson, a 1 year old white female. Everyone in the household was born in North Carolina.

The next home visited by the census taker was that of John Simpson, a 43 year old white male farmer, and Matilda Simpson, a 40 year old white female who was "Keeping House." The value of John's real estate was \$100, and his personal estate was valued at \$150. Also living in that household were: Jane Simpson, an 18 year old white female who was "At Home"; Mary Simpson, a 1 year old white female; and Ethel

Harris, a 70 year old white female who was said to be "without occupation." [Ethel Harris could have been Matilda's mother or relative.] Everyone in the John Simpson household was said to have been born in North Carolina. The people in that home who were listed as not being able to read or write were: John Simpson, Jane Simpson, and Ethel Harris. ~1870/CEN-VSF, Aug 2, 1870.

Public Documents -- [In his Simpson Family Tree Book, Kenneth Kallam, had a photocopy of a handwritten document that involved V. Simpson. Kallam did not indicate where the document came from, but it was written by hand in the old style handwriting. It appeared that Vinson was in debt. All that could be deciphered of the document is transcribed below.]

WM Cardwell from V Simpson Trust

This Indenture made this 23 day of January 184? Between Vinson Simpson of the County of Surry and State North Carolina of the one part and William M Cardwell Trustee for said Simpson and William Boyles both of Stokes County North Carolina witnesseth that whereas Said Simpson stands Justly indebted to Said Boyles with Sum of Two hundred and Eighty one Dollars 46 cents with Interest Thereon and Said Simpson being desirous to make good Secure the Paym\_?\_ of said sum of Money but more Especially for and in consideration of the Sum of one dollar in hand paid by Said Cardwell Trustee the Receipt whereof is hereby acknow\_?\_ Said Simpson doth bargain Sell and convey and Deliver unto said Cardwell Trustee the following property (to wit) One Tract of Land being the Same Said Simpson now lives on and Bought of Edin Parker being on the west Side of the arraratt River in the County of Surry and state aforesaid and adjoining the Lands of William Cardw\_?\_ Harrisons Waughs and widow Coplin (Copeland) and others on Telles (Tilley's) creek and waters and contains Seven hundred Acres One yoke Steers four Cows & calves one barren cow three yearlins [sic] all his stock of hogs amounting to about Eighty head four head of horses all Said Simpson corn supposed Eighty Barrels with all house hold & kitchen Furniture also about 14 sheep with all farming tools \_?\_ and a thousand Pounds of Bacon and one wagon and Said Simpson doth by these Presents bind himself to warrant and forever defend the right and Title of said Lands and other property to Said Cardwell Trustee against the lawfull [sic] claim or demand of all persons whatsoever in Trust never \_?\_ If Said Simpson Shall pay said Boyles his debt by the 1<sup>st</sup> day of March 1843 with Legal Interest thereon There Said Cardwell Trustee to relinqursh [sic] to Said Simpson all right hereby vested in him to said property But if Said Simpson Shall fail to pay the aforesaid Debt by the time aforesaid then said Cardwell trustee on application of said Boyles to sell said property for the best price that can be had in ready money by first advertising the time & place at least Ten days notice at Mount Aria and said Boyles store and sell on the premises and out of the proceeds

thereof pay Said Boyles his debts and every Expencc [sic] which may attend the Execution of this deed and the balance If any pay to Said Simpson \_\_\_?\_\_\_ our hands and Seals the day and year first written.

Test	W M McCanle ?	!	his Vinson + Simpson (seal)
		!	mark
	James Bennett	!	W M Cardwell (seal)

~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.5.

[With more research through official documents and land transactions maybe we could find out if Vinson / Vincent was forced to sell his assets or was able to come up with the money to pay Mr. Boyles and eradicate his debt. We do know from more photocopies of other documents in Kenneth Kallam's book that Vincent owned land years later and sold about 120 acres to William Lacy "Dock" Simpson, one of his sons. It appears that another son, John Simpson, already owned land nearby. Parts of the document for the sale of the land to William follow.]

#### Copy of Deed from Vinson Simpson to Wm L. Simpson

This Indenture made this the 13<sup>th</sup> day of December AD 1875 between Vinson Simpson and William L. Simpson both of the County of Surry and State of North Carolina Witnesseth.

That the said Vinson Simpson for and in consideration of the sum of Two Hundred Dollars to him in hand paid by the said William L. Simpson the receipt where of is hereby duly acknowledged hath given granted sold and conveyed and doth hereby give grant bargain sell and convey unto the said William L. Simpson his heirs and assigns forever all that tract of land lying and being in the County of Surry on both sides of Cadles Creek adjoining the lands of Eli Draughn Lemuel Doss & others and bounded as follows: Beginning on two white oaks a corner in John Simpsons line runs... in the line of the    r   ce tract...crossing Cadles Creek to a white oak...East 18 chains to a black oak a corner of the Christopher Nation tract...to a walnut tree in the field...40/100 chains to a Maple Dass, corner, East with Dass line to Dass corner, South along a...[this line did not photocopy well]...a corner ? below John Simpsons and Blackburns. Then...to the beginning containing in the whole about 120 acres be the same more or less. To have and to hold unto the said William L. Simpson his heirs and assigns [the rest is cut off of the photocopy]. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982,p.12.

[A strange thing about that land transaction above between Vincent and his son William is that it took place or was registered in 1875 after Vincent's death! Other photocopies in Kallam's book, of issues dealing with Vincent's estate after his death, were dated 1872. The material that follows shows Vincent died before Oct. 12, 1872.]

One Simpson family researcher said that Vincent Simpson died in 1872 in Surry County, North Carolina. He was buried at the Bryant Cemetery in Ashe Hill in Surry County off of state road 2014. ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000.

In the estate papers of Vincent Simpson is the following handwritten note:

I Job Worth of the County of Surry do solemnly declare and affirm that I believe Vinson Simpson died in our said County without leaving any last will and Testament and that I will truly and faithfully administer [sic] Said estate according to law.

Before me this

12 day of Oct 1872

Job Worth

A. H. F \_\_\_\_\_

Judge of Probate

~VS/EP,Oct12,1872

There is another document from the Surry County Probate Court, "In the matter of the Administration of the Estate of Vinson Simpson." It said he died "without leaving any Will or Testament; and that Job Worth is the proper person entitled to Letters of Administration on the estate of the said Vinson Simpson. Further, that the value of said estate, so far as can be ascertained at the date of this application, is about \$475..." There follows some handwriting that cannot be read on the photocopy from the Kallam book. It is a list of heirs. At the bottom of the page Kenneth C. Kallam wrote the following in his handwriting followed by his initials KK.

"(Clarity)

James, John, William L, Tyre, Sandy, Betsy m. Martin Sawyers, Nancy m. John Nichols, Jane m. Joshua Nichols, Celia m. Henry Simpson, Mary m. James Johnson, Emily m. Jerry Atkins, Eliza m. Saunders Hutchens."

At the bottom of the document is written "Sworn to and subscribed before me, this 12 day of Oct. 1872." It is signed by the "Probate Judge" whose name can not be read. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.16.

[Another 1872 official document created after Vincent's death deals with his widow Dicy Cook Simpson and is dated Nov. 7, 1872. It is also photocopied in Kallam's book. It gives us an idea of some of their possessions.]

State of North Carolina    )     Eldora Township  
Surry County                (

The undersigned having Been duely [sic] Summoned and Sworn to Act as appraise\_rs of the allowance made for Disy [sic] Simpson widow of

Vinson Simpson Dec late of Surry Cty for her years Support from the 15<sup>th</sup> Sept 1872 until 15 Sept 1873  
 (The Family of the widow defined the widow \_\_\_?\_\_\_ her family) Do hereby make the following Return

5-8 Bushels of Corn 40 cts Bu	\$23.20
20 Bushels of wheat 100 Bu	20.00
2 ½ Bushels dried fruit	2.00
10 Bushels Sweet potatoes	2.50
A lot of Cabbage	.50
4 hogs & 4 Pigs	27
1 cow and 1 heifer	28
5 sheep	7.80
A lot of Shucks	2.00
A lot of oats	4.00
A lot of Top fodder	2.00
400 Bundels [sic] of Blade Fodder	4.00
1 stack of Straw	1.00
two Beds with ___?___ and clothing	25.00
1 Burea [sic]	5.00
1 Chest	2.00
2 old flax wheels	2.00
4 old chairs	1.00
8 lbs wool Roles	4.00
1 coffee mill & f ___?___ shovel	.50
1 Cupbord [sic]	6.00
1 hand Saw 1 drawing knife 1 hammer	.50
1 table 2 ___?___ 1 oven and lid 1 skillet & lid	3.00
2 Bee stands	2.00
1 hoe	<u>6.50</u>
	181 20

Expences [sic] of the widow since the death of her husband.

We the undersigned commissioners often selling ? apart the fore going Atickles [sic] and valueing [sic] and putting Said widow in possession of the Same Do find in favor of Said widow Dicy Simpson and Against Job Worth the Personal Representative of the Decased [sic] the Sum of one hundred and eighteen Dol 80/10

Given under our hand and Seal this Nov The 7<sup>th</sup> 1872

Jos Flippin J.P. {seal}

Vestal Hutchens {seal}

S. R. Armstrong {seal}

~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.9.

~VS/EP,Nov7,1872

[Apparently two days after the above action there was more activity involved with settling Vincent's estate. There was information on a sheet written in partially illegible handwriting.] It said it was for "Vinson Simpson decd, Inventory & list of Sale, 9 Nov 1872, Job Worth adm.....March 5, 1873....[illegible] Judge... Recorded in Record of Accounts, Page 158, B I." ~KCK/SFTB/1982,p.8. There followed a photocopy of another handwritten list made on November 9, 1872. It said:

List of Sale of the property of V. Simpson decd on the 9<sup>th</sup> day November 1872 to Wit

Dicy Simpson	1 horse	\$94.00
	1 shovel 25 Hams	60
Nathan Hutchens	1 hog	4 40
B F Davis	1 hog 1 <u>cow</u> 1150	1 5 75
	plane 215 1 chisel 65	2 80
	1 Chisel 52	52
[G?] F M Gutes	3 [Shovls ?] 3.50	3 50
John Simpson	1 Set Tools	10.00
	1 Plow	2 00
Jerry Adkins	1 lot Tobacco	18 00
James Simpson	1 lot Sheep	6 00
	1 clock	89
James Hutchens	1 Lot of Plain__	1 10
W A Moore	1 augur & chisel	90
Jno Nichols	Augur & Compasse	85
Jno Parker	1 <u>saw</u>	2 05
J W Hodges	1 Grindstone	35
		<u>\$ 163 69</u>

Job Worth Admr  
 ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.11  
 ~VS/EP,Nov9,1872.

Dicy Cook Simpson lived over a dozen years after the death of her husband. She died in 1885. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.17. When Vincent and Dicy's son, John Simpson, married for a second time to Lucinda Flinchum on Feb. 8, 1882, we know from official documents, including the marriage license, that his father was dead and his mother was still living, and she was a resident of Surry County, North Carolina. John was 55 years old and Lucinda was 43 at the time of their marriage in Eldora Township, Surry County, North Carolina. They were married by L.[?] A. Venable, Justice of the Peace. ~JS/ML,Feb9,1882.

[Dicy was probably about 82 years old when she died.] One genealogists said Dicy "died in 1885 at Surry Co., NC; she spent her last years living at the home of her

son-in-law, Jeremiah Atkins." ~DMJ,obtainedJan30,2000. Another also said that Dicy died in 1885 while living with her son-in-law, Jeremiah Atkins. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.1.

In looking at the material for Dicy's daughter, Emily Simpson Atkins, (on page 199) we find there is no death date listed for Emily who had married Jeremiah Atkins in 1862. However, Emily and Jeremiah's last child was said to have been born in 1876. Did Emily die that year? Jeremiah "Jerry" Atkins married again that same year, 1876, to Nancy Bryant. Losing her daughter (if that is the case) had to be very upsetting for Dicy, especially if she was living with them. Did Dicy stay in Jeremiah's home after her daughter was no longer there? Did she stay and help with the small children? Or did Dicy live with one or more of her other children? According to the sources just sited Dicy stayed on in Jerry's home for several more years after he remarried and until her death in 1885. ~CMM,Mar14,2010.

### **Susie's Nichols Ancestors**

Dudley Nichols and Sarah -- [Susie Simpson Parker's grandparents were Dudley Nichols and his wife Sarah.] Her eldest child said Susie Simpson Parker was the daughter of Martha Nichols and Tyre Simpson. ~SPH,Jun19,1984. The information on Martha's Certificate of Death said that Martha A. [Nichols] Simpson was born in 1835 in Surry County, North Carolina and died in 1915 at the age of 80 in Surry County in the township of Mount Airy. [As noted earlier Martha's son-in-law and Susie's husband] James Parker gave the information on Martha's Certificate of Death. James [Jim] did not know the name of Martha's mother nor her mother's birthplace. However, Jim did say that Martha's father was Dudley Nichols and that Dudley was born in Surry Co., NC. ~MNS/CD,May9,1915. [Note: We get different information about Dudley's birth in two different census enumerations for Surry County, North Carolina.]

In 1850 Dudley Nichols was entered in the United States census for Surry County, North Carolina as having been born in Virginia. ~1850/CEN-DNF,Oct17,1850 //~KCK/JNF,1982,p.55. And in the 1880 census, also for Surry County, it was said that 95 year old Dudley Nichols was born in Virginia and so were both of Dudley's parents. ~1880/CEN-DN,June28&29,1880. [Since Dudley was said to be 95 years old in that 1880 census that would put his birth probably somewhere around 1785.] According to the accompanying material on Ancestry.com for the 1850 federal census Dudley was born "abt 1788." ~1850/CEN-DNF,Oct17,1850. [While Dudley Nichols was Susie Simpson Parker's grandfather, there seems to be confusion among Nichols researchers about Dudley's wife or wives. Two women have been mentioned as Dudley's wives and both were named Sarah. See the following material. Was Sarah one person or two? More research needs to be done to try to solve this mystery.]

Kenneth C. Kallam wrote a book, The John Nichols Family of Surry County, North Carolina. In his book on the John Nichols family Kallam stated that Dudley Nichols was born in 1784 and died about 1885 at the age of 101 years old. Kallam also



said Dudley married Sarah "Salli" Parsons possibly the daughter of Samuel Parsons. ~KCK/JNF,1982,p.8.

A genealogist researching her Nichols line in Yadkin County, North Carolina wrote to me about Dudley. She said, "My Nichols family was in Surry Co., but in the area that became Yadkin Co. At this time I don't believe there is a connection to your Dudley Nichols who came to Surry from Pittsylvania Co., VA...." ~AM, Feb13,2001. One Nichols family researcher stated, "Dudley Nichols was born in 1785 in VA. He married Sarah Parsons on March 30, 1818 at the Parsons family home in NC." ~CHF, Mar24,2005.

[Another Nichols family researcher had different information.] He said that Dudley Nichols, the son of Charles Nichols, was born about 1802 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. According to this source Dudley first married Sarah Parsons in North Carolina, the daughter of Samuel Parsons and Rebecca Farthing. Sarah was born in 1787 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Then, this source said, Dudley married a second time to Sarah Bingham in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. Sarah Bingham was the daughter of Edmond Bingham and Lucy Bays. Sarah Bingham was born about 1797 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and she died in 1862 in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. ~DN/CCINFO, July26, 2007.

Yet another source said "Dudley Nichols married Sarah Bingham Parsons in Pittsylvania County, Va., and came to Surry County in 1827. They brought with them children from a previous marriage as well as children from their own union...Dudley settled in the Stewarts Creek section of Surry County and the family grew to be quite large." ~TLN, Oct2009/Winter2009.

Another source wrote about Dudley and Sarah Parsons Nichols. She said, "My first record of this family is found in Pittsylvania County, Virginia where Dudley Nichols was born in 1784. He enlisted or was drafted into the Virginia Militia on June 6, 1812, serving in Captain Jesse Leftwich's Company of Infantry, Sixth Regiment, United States Army in the War of 1812. He received an Honorable Discharge August 28, 1814. Dudley married Sarah (Sally) Parsons on March 30, 1816 and they later moved with members of his family to the Mt. Airy, N. C. area where they lived in Toast...They were of the Quaker faith." ~D&SPN/HSCvII,1994,p292. [With the information at hand the question remains was there one Sarah or two married to Dudley Nichols?]

Dudley Nichols and the War of 1812 -- In Kallam's book, on the John Nichols family he had photocopies of two Company Pay Rolls and one Company Muster Roll for Dudley Nichols. From those documents we learn that Private Dudley Nichols was in "Capt. Jesse Leftwich's Company of Infantry of the Line, 6 Regiment Virginia Militia" in the "War of 1812." Also printed on the forms were these officers: Lt. Col. Dickinson, Lt. Col. Scott, and Lt. Col. Coleman.

The following information for Dudley Nichols came from those three pay or muster rolls. Most of the forms were printed. The underlined parts were handwritten:

1) Company Pay Roll

Commencement of service or of this settlement, June 6, 1814.

Expiration of service or of this settlement, June 28, 1814.

Term of service charged, 23 days.

Pay per month, 8 dollars.

Amount of pay, 6 dollars, 13 cents.

2) Company Muster Roll

for June 28 to Aug 28, 1814.

Roll dated Norfolk, Aug 28, 1814.

Commencement of service, June 6, 1814.

Expiration of service, Dec. 22, 1814.

Present or absent, Present.

3) Company Pay Roll

for June 29 to Aug 28, 1814.

Commencement of pay or of this settlement, June 29, 1814.

End of pay or of this settlement, Aug 28, 1814.

Time paid for, 1 months, 30 days.

Pay per month 8 dollars, [blank] cents.

Amount, 15 dollars, 75 cents.

~ KCK/JNF, 1982, p.14.

Kallam also had photocopies of other various official documents relating to Dudley Nichols. On one of those forms the following information was given pertaining to the War of 1812. Part of the form was typed and part written in longhand. The following information came from one of those forms with the underlined parts being written in longhand:

Soldier Nichols, Dudley

Service Capt. Leftridge's Co. Va Mil

Enl. June 6, 1814; Dis. Aug 28, 1814

Residence of Soldier 1851, 1854, 1855. Surry Co., N.C., 1871, Surry Co., (P.O. Mount Arie) N.C.

Maiden name of [widow was written over with the word] wife Sallie Parsons

Marriage of Soldier and [widow was written over with the word] Wife June 15, 1816. Pittsylvania Co., Va. ~KCK/JNF, 1982, p.9.

A photocopy of the following document appeared in Kallam's Nichols family book. It was written in 1851 and concerned Dudley's attempt to obtain bounty land from the government due to his service in the War of 1812. It stated:

State of North Carolina  
Surry County

On this the 15<sup>th</sup> [or 18<sup>th</sup> ?] day of July AD one thousand eight hundred and fifty one personally appeared before me a justice of the peace within and for the County and state aforesaid Dudley Nichols aged sixty five years a resident of the County of Surry North Carolina who being duly Sworn according to law declares that he is the identical Dudley Nichols who was a private in the company commanded by Capt. Robert Leftridge in the Regiment of Virginia Militia commanded by Col Dan\_\_\_ Coleman in the war with Great Britan [sic] declared by the United States 18<sup>th</sup> June A. D. 1812. That he was drafted in Pyttsylvania [sic] County in the State of Virginia on or about the 1<sup>st</sup> June A D 1813 or 1814 he can not remember which for the term six months and continued in actual service in said war for the term of six months and was honorably discharged at Norfolk Virginia some time he thinks in the month of Nov. A D 1814 as will appear by the muster rolls of said Company. He having lost – his certificate of discharge. He makes this declara\_\_\_ for the purpose of obtaining the bounty land to which he may be entitled under the act granting bounty lands to certain officers and solders [sic] who have been engaged in the Service of the United States passed 28 Sept 185\_\_\_

[signed] Dudley Nichols

Sworn to and subscribed before me the day and year above written And I hereby Certify that I believe the said Dudley Nichols is the identical man who served as aforesaid and that he is of the age above stated.

[signed] N H Blackwood JP (seal)  
~KCK/JNF,1983,pp.17-19.

Dudley continued to pursue a claim for land due to his service in the War of 1812. In 1854 the following handwritten document, photocopied in the Kallam book, appeared in the court system:

State of N Carolina (  
County of Surry )

On this the sixth day of January A D One thousand Eight hundred and fifty four personally appeared before me Jeremiah E. Reeves one of the acting Justices for the aforesaid county and State Dudly Nichols aged sixty five years [he is still 65?] a resident of the aforesaid county and state who being duly sworn according to law declares that he is the Identical Dudly Nichols who was a private soldier in the company commanded by Captain Robert Leftridge in the sixth Regiment of Militia from Virginia commanded by Colonel Daniel Coleman in the war with Great Britain declared by the United States on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of June One thousand eigh

[sic] hundred and twelve That he was drafted at Haynes in Virginia on or about the tenth day of June one thousand eight hundred and twelve or thirteen for the term of six months and continued in actual service in said war for the full term of six months and was honorably discharged at Norfolk on or about the tenth of December in the same year with a certificate of discharge which is lost or mislaid [sic] as will appear by reference to the muster rolls of said company he further states that he has previously made application and received but forty acres which he received through his agent N H Blackwood He makes this declaration for the purpose of obtaining the balance of Bounty land to which he is entitled the act granting Bounty land to certain officers and soldiers who have been engaged in the military service of the United States passed [?] Sept the 28<sup>th</sup> 1850

[signed] Dudley Nickols

Sworn to and subscribed before me the day and year above written and I hereby certify that I believe the said Dudley Nichols to be the Identical man who served as aforesaid and that he is of the age above written and further certify that I believe he served the full term of six months and received but forty acres of land.

[signed] Jeremiah E Reeves JP  
~KCK/JNF,1982,pp.15-16.

Apparently Dudley applied for a pension in 1871 based on his service in the War of 1812. A photocopy of another form in the Kallam book mentions Dudley. Again the handwritten parts of the form are underlined.

ACT FEBRUARY 14, 1871  
BRIEF OF CLAIM FOR A SURVIVOR'S PENSION

in the case of Dudley Nichols  
of Captain Leftridge's Company, Virginia Militia.  
Residence: Surry County, North Carolina  
Post office address: Mount Airy, Surry County, N.C.  
Enlisted June 6<sup>th</sup>, 1814, discharged August 28<sup>th</sup>, 1814.

[The following part of the form was entirely handwritten and will not be underlined.]

State of North Carolina	)	Certificate as to the
Surry County	(	witnesses in petition of
	)	Dudley Nichols for Pension
		No. 16054

I J H Sparger Postmaster of the Post office at Mount Airy in the County of Surry and State of North Carolina do here by certify that I am

personally acquainted with H. M. Waugh and A. C. Dunnagan witnesses who testify to the claimant's loyalty in the petition for a pension of Dudley Nichols a Survivor of the war of 1812 under the act of February 14<sup>th</sup> 1871 No 16054 and after a careful investigation, am fully convinced that the above named witnesses are men of undoubted good character for truth and veracity and that their statements in the affidavits referred to are worthy of full faith and credit. This the 25<sup>th</sup> day of September 1871

J H Sparger

PM

Mt Airy N.C.

~KCK/JNF,1982,p.13.

In his book History of Surry County or Annals of Northwest North Carolina J. G. Hollingsworth, has a list of "Pensions Issued to Surry in 1883 for Services in War of 1812." That list of sixteen names includes Dudley Nichols. Hollingsworth also said of that time, "The county had increased enormously in population immediately following the Revolutionary War but until after the War of 1812 there was a constant threat of Indian attack upon the borders of the county. After the opening of the 19<sup>th</sup> century if the Cherokees had sided with the British in the War of 1812 then North Carolina and Tennessee would certainly have been called upon for large bodies of troops in order to hold these red men in check. Fortunately for Surry County and western North Carolina, the governing body of the Cherokees remained loyal to the United States and even agreed to send warriors to aid in the campaign against the Creek Indians." ~JGH/HST, 1935,pp.141,217.

One source tells us that "under the Congressional Act of 1850, Dudley [Nichols] received forty acres of land, called Bounty Land for serving in the War of 1812. Then in the Congressional Act of 1871, he received a pension of eight dollars a month. He lived to be 101." ~D&SPN/HSCvII,1994,p.292.

[The Nichols and Simpson families seem to have had quite a close connection.] In fact, three of Dudley's children married three of Vinson / Vincent Simpson's children. John Nichols married Nancy Simpson, Joshua Nichols married Martha Jane Simpson, and Martha Nichols married Tyre Simpson. ~KCK/SFTB,p.2,20,36.

**The children of Dudley Nichols and Sarah (Parsons ?) were:**

1) -- Joshua Nichols, b. about 1820, m. Martha Jane Simpson, b. 28 June 1832. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.36. [For a listing of their fifteen children see, Martha Jane Simpson, under a listing for Vincent and Dicy Simpson on p. 194.] Another source said Joshua Nichols was born in 1826 in Pittsylvania Co., VA. ~DN/CCINFO,July26,2007. The 1850 U. S. census listed Joshua Nichols as a 24 year old male farmer whose real estate was valued at \$305. Living with him were Jane Nichols, a 19 year old female b. in NC, and Lucinda Nichols, a 4/12 month old female b. in NC. ~1850/CEN-L&W,1983, p.205. Another source said Joshua Nichols, among other children, was the son of

Dudley and Sarah "Sally" Parsons Nichols. "Joshua served in the Army of the Confederacy." He "married Martha Jane Simpson, daughter of Vinson (Vincent) and Dicy Cook Simpson of the Ash Hill section of Surry County" and had 15 children. ~D&SPN/HSCvII,1994,p.292. Another source said Dudley Nichols and Sarah Bingham Parsons had a son, Joshua Nichols, who m. Martha Jane Simpson, sister to Nancy and Tyre Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

2) -- John Nichols, b. 14 Oct 1825, d. 2 Feb 1894, m. 1<sup>st</sup> Nancy Simpson (1825 - 1889) on 9 Jan 1846. John and Nancy had eleven children. [For a listing of their children see, Nancy Simpson, under the children of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson on p. 190.] After Nancy's death in 1889 John m. Helen Elizabeth Blackwood (1853 - 1923) on 6 Feb 1890. John and Helen had two children: Julius Oscar Nichols (1891 - 1892); and Muncie F. Nichols (1893 - 1948) m. Maggie "May" Gant. John Nichols was probably born in Virginia, but he lived most of his life in the Toast section of Surry Co. [near Mount Airy, NC]. John Nichols was elected Constable, Deputy Sheriff, and later United States Marshal. He founded the Post Office at White Plains in 1862 and gave White Plains [also near Mount Airy] its name. John and Nancy were buried in the White Plains Baptist Church Cemetery in Surry Co., NC. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,pp.2,20. John Nichols served as a bondsman for the marriage bond of John Simpson and Matilda Harris dated Nov. 20, 1845. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.185. Another source also said John Nichols founded and named the Post Office at White Plains. ~D&SPN/HSCvII, 1994,p.292. One Nichols family researcher said John Nichols was born on the date given above in Virginia. He also said John died Feb. 2, 1894 in White Plains in Surry Co., NC. ~DN/CCINFO,July26,2007. Another source said Dudley Nichols and Sarah Bingham Parsons had a son, John Nichols, who m. Nancy Simpson of Surry Co., NC and they had 11 children. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

Another source also said John Nichols was b. 14 Oct 1825 and d. 2 Feb 1894, both in Surry Co., NC. He said John was elected Constable, deputy Sheriff and later US Marshal. This source also said John Nichols founded the Post Office at White Plains in 1862 and gave White Plains its name. Nancy Simpson Nichols d. 24 Apr 1889 at the age of 63. John then m. Helen Elizabeth Blackwood on 6 Feb 1890 in Surry Co., NC. ~DMJ,obtained,Jan30,2000.

Yet another source confirms the birth and death dates given above, and said when John was about 22 years old he m. Miss Nancy Simpson. According to this source they had 10 children. "About 1858 he was elected Constable," and was also a deputy sheriff of Surry Co. for 18 years. About 1883 he joined the Missionary Baptist Church at White Plains. This source said his wife Nancy died in 1887 [whereas sources above said she died in 1889], and in the fall of 1889 John m. Helen Blackwood and they had 2 children. [Sources above said John and Helen m. in Feb. 1890.] John was buried on Feb. 3, 1894. ~AMW/AofBDM,undated,obtained,Mar5,2009.

3) -- Mary Anne Elizabeth Nichols, b.1828, Pittsylvania Co., VA, d. in Wythe Co., VA. On Jan. 10, 1846 she married Ira Preston Portis in Surry Co., NC. He was born in

1808 in NC and died before 1900 in Wythe Co., VA. Their nine children were: Sarah Portis (1847 - ); Rebecca Jane Portis (1849 - ) who on Feb. 6, 1864 m. Samuel M. Midkiff (1846 - 1893); Martha Emily Portis (1850 - ); John Walter Portis (1856 - 1939); Josephine Portis (1857 - ); Thomas Simmerman Portis (1868 - ); Hugh Kent Portis (1870 - ); Eddie Portis (abt. 1874 - ); and Alice Portis (abt. 1877 - ). DN/CCINFO,July26,2007.

[Note: This last source actually had only this one child, Mary Anne Elizabeth Nichols, listed as the daughter of Dudley Nichols and a different mother, Sarah Bingham. This same source also had these other children listed as children for Dudley Nichols and Sarah Parsons: John, Joshua, Martha, Sally b. 1836, and Jefferson Nichols. (If they are correct) when looking at the birth dates for Dudley's children this daughter, Mary Anne Elizabeth Nichols, fits chronologically in the middle of the rest of Dudley's children. While this source had only this one child listed with a different mother, Sarah Bingham, it could be that Mary Anne Elizabeth Nichols had the same mother (Sarah or Sallie Parsons) as the rest of the children listed for Dudley Nichols.]

[To add to the confusion] another source said Dudley Nichols and Sarah Bingham Parsons had a daughter, Mary Ann Elizabeth Nichols, who m. Ira Portis of Surry Co. This source listed Mary Ann Elizabeth and Ira's children as: Sarah, Rebecca, John Walter, Josephine, Thomas, Hugh K., Edward Stegall and Alice. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

4) -- Jefferson Nichols, b. about 1829, in Surry Co., NC. [We are now back to the children said to be those of Dudley and Sarah Parsons Nichols.] On April 12, 1852 m. Nancy Franklin in Surry Co., NC who was born about 1830. Their daughter was Elizabeth G. Nichols (1863 - ) who on Dec. 24, 1885 m. Joseph Isaacs (1858 - 1944). ~DN/CCINFO,July26,2007. Another source said Dudley Nichols and Sarah Bingham Parsons had a son, William Jefferson Nichols who m. Nancy Franklin of Surry Co. This source said the 9 children of Jefferson and Nancy were: John Shelton, Sarah C., Walter Dudley, Susan, Sarah, Edwin, William Jefferson, Jr., Nancy A., and Bettie. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

5) -- Martha Nichols, b. 1832 in Surry Co., NC. ~DN/CCINFO,July26,2007. Another source said Martha Nichols Simpson was born in 1835. ~JWPF/HSCvII,1994,p.299. One source said Tyre Simpson m. Martha Nichols, b. 1838 and Martha might have been the daughter of Dudly [sic] Nichols. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.36. Another source said Susie Simpson Parker's parents were Tyre F. Simpson and Martha Nichols. ~SSP/CD, Nov17,1950. According to the information on her Certificate of Death, Martha A. [Nichols] Simpson was b. in 1835 in Surry County, NC and d. there on May 9, 1915. [Martha's son-in-law], James Parker, gave the information on the Certificate of Death. He [Jim] said that Martha's father was Dudley Nichols. ~MNS/CD,May9,1915.

Another researcher sent me material from an "1860 Bundy's, Surry Co., NC" census. In that material it was stated that Martha Simpson was a 25 year old female

[which would have placed her birth about 1835]. ~CHF,Mar24,2005. [Martha's year of birth jumped around quite a bit in the various sources for her.] In the 1870 United States federal census Martha Simpson was listed as 40 years old. [That would have her birth occurring about 1830.] ~1970/CEN-TSF,Aug1,1870. On June 8, 1880 another U. S. census was taken in Surry County, NC. Tyre Simpson's wife Martha [Nichols] Simpson was listed as 39. [In that case Martha would have been born about 1841.] ~1880/CEN-TSF,Jun8,1880. In the 1900 U. S. census Tyre Simpson's wife was recorded as Martha Simpson, a 60 year old white female, born in Feb. 1840. ~1900/CEN-TSF,June22,1900. And the 1910 census record told us that Martha was 78 [which meant she would have been born about 1832].

The 1910 census said Tyre Simpson and Martha had been married 55 years. Both Martha and Tyre were listed as being born in NC. ~1910/CEN-T&MS,May3,1910. Two sources said, Tyre Simpson m. Martha Nichols on Feb. 3, 1853. ~KCK/SFTB, 1982,p.36//~VJ/LDS,accessed,Feb26,2009. Several sources gave the same marriage date and said the marriage took place in Surry County, NC. ~SA,May21,2002//~CC, Aug1,2007//~FTI/SCMR,1993,p.00090. Another book on Surry County marriages from 1779 - 1868 said Tyre Simpson and Martha Nickals [sic] had a marriage bond on the same date as above, 3 Feb 1853. William S. Key was the bondsman. They were married on that same date by A. Dunnagan, J. P. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.185. Tyre and Martha's marriage document can be found in the Surry County Courthouse in Dobson, North Carolina. ~TS-MN/ML,Feb3,1853. [For a list of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson's children see p. 135.] Another source said Dudley Nichols and Sarah Bingham Parsons had a daughter, Martha Nichols, who m. Tyre Simpson, brother of Nancy and Martha Jane Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009.

6) -- Sally Nichols, b. 1836 in Surry Co., NC. ~DN/CCINFO,July26,2007. Sally Nichols was m. on 23 Sep 1851 to Joel White by H. C. Bray J. P. in Surry Co. She was buried at Dover Church in White Plains, NC. ~KCK/JNF,1982,p.12. "Dover Baptist Church is located in the White Plains community on Dover Church Road in Mount Airy." It is "on a piece of land lying on the waters of Cadols Creek in Surry County" [NC]. ~HIST/SCC,p.104-105. One source said Sally Nicholds [sic], daughter of Dudley Nicholds, m. Joel White on the same date given above. ~BHH/MS,1982,p.216. Another source said Dudley Nichols and Sarah Bingham Parsons had a daughter Sarah C. who m. Joel White. Sarah and Joel had 8 children: James, Martha, Joel T., John A., William Riley, Mary Elizabeth, Winnie G., and Sarah C. ~TLN,Oct2009 /Winter2009.

[As noted before there seems to be confusion about the wife or wives of Dudley Nichols.] As also previously stated one source said "Dudley Nichols married Sarah Bingham Parsons in Pittsylvania County, Va., and came to Surry County in 1827." That source also said, "They brought with them children from a previous marriage as well as children from their own union." According to that source those children include:



1) -- Dudley Parsons, m. Keziah Hickman of Surry Co. (They moved to Morgan Co., Indiana.) Dudley and Keziah had 6 children: Unknown female; William R.; George W.; Angeline; John H.; and Edmund B.

2) -- Sally Nichols, m. Riley White. This source also said Riley died a few months after their marriage and left Sally with one child, Nancy White, who m. William Henry Poindexter.

3) -- Winnie B. Nichols, m. Lazarus Creed of Surry Co. Winnie and Lazarus had 11 children: John; Mary E.; Sarah Frances; Enoch; Dudley; Lucinda; James M.; Susan; George Thomas; Peter; and Elizabeth.

4) -- Edmond I. Nichols, m. Justine Parker of Surry Co. (They moved to Brown Co., Kansas.) Edmond and Justine had 13 children: Nancy Emily; Eliza; Sarah A.; Lucinda; Matilda; Charles E.; Susan; Virginia Victoria; Florence E.; James; Mary A.; John D.; and Ida L.

5) -- John Nichols, m. Nancy Simpson of Surry Co. (See p. 214.)

6) -- Joshua Nichols, m. Martha Jane Simpson, sister to Nancy. (See p. 213.)

7) -- Mary Ann Elizabeth Nichols, m. Ira Portis of Surry Co. (See p. 214.)

8) -- Mary Jane Nichols, m. Richard Tringleth of Nash Co. (They moved to Mississippi.) Mary Jane and Richard had 8 children: Mary Ann; Sarah; John L.; George Walter; James Richard; Nathaniel Eugene; Mack; and Elizabeth.

9) -- William Jefferson Nichols, m. Nancy Franklin of Surry Co. (See p. 215.)

10) -- Sarah C. [Sally] Nichols, m. Joel White of Surry Co. (See p. 216.) [Could this Sarah or Sally Nichols be the same Sally Nichols who m. Riley White?]

11) -- **Martha Nichols**, m. Tyre Simpson, brother of Nancy and Martha Jane Simpson. (See p. 215.) ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

Helping with Roads -- As was mentioned earlier, "during the time period of 1807-1833, caring for roads was a community duty. All eligible able-bodied people in the community attended to the stretches of road on which they lived. Juries of commissioners were charged with the creating, changing, or inspecting of roads. Furthermore, road overseers were appointed annually by the County Court; County Court met 4 times yearly, in February, May, August, and November." At some time between the 1821 and 1833 court terms Lemuel Doss was appointed overseer of the road from Stewarts Creek to the top of Little Mountain. Twenty "hands" were ordered to work under him on that road. Two of those hands were Dudley Nichols and Joseph Parker. ~SC/OR,preface,p.106.

Dudley's name showed up again during or after the May 1833 appointments. "In many instances, the appointment simply says 'in room of' a previous overseer." The final mention of Dudley with this source said, "Ordered Daniel McGee appointed overseer of the road from Seed Cain to Lovens Creek in room of Henry Samuel Land and the following hands work thereon: Golehews Moore's hands, Dudley Nichols, Joseph Forkner, Wm. Poore, George Poore" and seven others. ~SC/OR,preface, p.111.

1850 Census – Dudley Nichols Family -- The United States federal census for North Divisional Bundys \_\_\_\_\_?\_\_\_\_\_ in Siloam, Surry County, North Carolina was taken on October 17, 1850 by Wm. R. L\_\_\_\_\_. ~1850/CEN-DNF,Oct17,1850. That census record listed Dudley Nichols as a 62 year old male farmer who was born in Virginia. Also in the household was Sally Nichols, a 63 year old female, who was born in Virginia. The remaining three people in the home were all born in North Carolina and were: Jefferson Nichols, age 21, a male laborer; Martha Nichols, an 18 year old female; and Sally Nichols, a 14 year old female. ~1850/CEN-DNF,Oct17,1850//~KCK/JNF, 1982,p.55//~1850/CEN-L&W,1983,p.205.

The next family visited after Dudley's was that of [Dudley's son] Joshua Nichols, a 24 year old male farmer whose real estate was valued at \$305. Joshua was born in Virginia. Living with him was Jane Nichols, a 19 year old female who was born in North Carolina, and Lucinda Nichols, a four month old [4/12] female who was also born in North Carolina. No one in the Dudley or Joshua Nichols households was listed as having attended school within the year. Of those two families only Joshua and Jane Nichols were listed as being unable to read or write. ~1850/CEN-DNF,Oct17,1850.

1880 Census – Dudley Nichols -- By the time the 1880 United States Federal Census was taken for Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina, Dudley Nichols was an old man of 95 years who was listed on that census form as "blind disabled." At that time Dudley was living in the home of his son and daughter-in-law, John and Nancy [Simpson] Nichols. ~1880/CEN-DN,June28&29,1880. [As has been said Nancy was the daughter of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson, and she was Tyre Simpson's sister. Tyre's wife, Martha, was the daughter of Dudley Nichols.]

This census information, taken by Albert L. Bunker in June, 1880, contained the information that Dudley Nichols was born in Virginia and so were his parents. Dudley's son, John Nichols, was a 54 year old farmer born in North Carolina. John's wife Nancy [Simpson] Nichols and her parents [Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson] were also born in North Carolina. There was also a note in the "Miscellaneous Information" column of the census form that said Nancy "cannot read or write."

Also living with Dudley in that home were [some of his grandchildren]. John and Nancy's son, G. Yancey Nichols, was a 33 year old teamster who had "married during census yr." Yancey's new wife was Nannie S. Nichols a 26 year old white female.

Living there as well was another son and three of John and Nancy's daughters. They were: Washington Nichols, 29 who worked on a farm; Sarah Nichols, 22; Susan Nichols, 18; and Johnana Nichols, 12 who had attended school during the census year. Living nearby in the previous dwelling number and family number were [John and Nancy's son] Solomon Nichols, a 26 year old farmer, his wife Regina, and their little daughter Rosa B. Nichols. ~1880/CEN-DN,June28&29,1880.

[Dudley Nichols lived a few years beyond the time of the 1880 census.] One source said that Dudley died about 1885 at the age of 101 years old. ~KCK/JNF, 1982,p.8.

A Descendant Votes -- Voting in Mount Airy, North Carolina was discussed earlier. A few days after J. D. Simpson had registered to vote in Mount Airy Township another man also registered to vote there. He was C. E. Nichols whose date of registration was Oct. 18, 1902. C. E. Nichols stated that he was a lineal descendant of Dudley Nichols who had been entitled to vote as of January 1, 1867 thus entitling C. E. Nichols to vote even if he did not meet the required educational qualifications. ~SC/VRB,preface,115.



## PART TWO

[We have explored the information I have been able to collect on the ancestors of my great grandparents, Jim and Susie Simpson Parker. I will now turn my attention to the material I have gathered on Jim and Susie themselves. As has been discussed in Part One, Jim Parker's parents were Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda M. Millsap. They lived and reared their family in Yadkin County, North Carolina in those trying days before, during, and after the Civil War.]

Jim's Birth -- According to a Parker family Bible James J. M. Parker was born on October 6, 1869. ~PFAM/BIBLE,info.obtained1994//~PP,Jan29,1994. "His name was James J. M. Parker. He had three initials," said a daughter-in-law in speaking of Jim's given names. ~PP,Jan29,1994. A Parker family researcher also listed his birth date as October 6, 1869. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. In a different source, Jim's Masonic Bible, was written, "James J. M. Parker was born Oct. 6, 1869." ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. On his tombstone October 6, 1869 was also listed as the birth date for James M. Parker. ~JMP/TP,Sep18,2007. Two other sources listed James Parker's birth as Oct. 1869. ~1870/CEN-TBPF,Jun23,1870//~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900.

The year that Jim Parker was born, 1869, Ulysses S. Grant was inaugurated as the 18<sup>th</sup> President of the United States. That year the first transcontinental railroad in the United States was completed, and the first professional baseball team, the Cincinnati Red Stockings, was established. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.290-291.

On one occasion Jim Parker's daughter, Stella, was asked about her father's middle name. Three different times during that conversation Stella said her father's middle name was Milton. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. But, one earlier time she said the initial M. in his name stood for Melton or Milton. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. On his death certificate his name was given by his son, Weldon, as James Melton Parker. ~JMP/CD,Nov,1936.

Stella believed her father, James Milton [or Melton] "Jim" Parker, was born near Yadkinville, North Carolina. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Mar21,1980. Although she was not absolutely sure he was born there, she knew that Jim Parker had lived in Yadkinville as a child. ~SPH,Mar21,1980. Stella said that Jim grew up in Yadkin County around Boonville and Nebo which was near Yadkinville. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

More About Jim's Brothers and Sisters -- His daughter thought that Jim Parker was one of 11 children. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. [However, he was one of thirteen children in all. For more information on Jim's siblings see the children of Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda Millsap Parker on page 17.]

[Many years after the Parker children were grown their brother, G. Martin N. Parker, wrote several nonfiction books in which he discussed, in part, his childhood and what things were like for him and his family as he grew up in those lean years after the Civil War. Martin called himself, "a boy from a Blue Ridge Mountain home," who had

moved to the city, become a teacher, and then worked for the railroad. He became ill and returned to North Carolina and a farm where he regained his health. Martin was a champion of the clean, healthful, less stressful lifestyle of farm life. I have two of Martin's books that had belonged to his niece, Stella Parker Hines, and will share some excerpts from them as Martin takes us on a journey back to the days of his youth and that of his siblings including Jim Parker.]

Brothers and Sacks -- Martin Parker wrote of this event involving his father and brothers when he and his brothers were children.

I shall speak of only six, however, six brothers, of whom I was the younger. As since the days of Abraham has been the custom, our first-born brother held right-of-way over us younger ones, and a complete corner on everything in which there was any fun. This was especially true of the trips to the little water mill. And they were many. In fact, about every third morning grace was said at the breakfast table, something was said about going to mill.

This is equivalent to saying that about every third morning our older brother, with a sack of corn on his shoulder and a fishing pole in his hand, went highstepping to the little water mill, leaving us younger ones to wish loudly we could go along.

Finally our father was awakened to our wishes, and on my sixth anniversary gladdened the occasion with the announcement that each Saturday thereafter we should all take our sacks on our shoulders and carry them down to the little water mill. So the following Friday night—and a lovely April night it was, we brought some corn from the crib and poured down on the sitting room floor and all circled around and went to shelling—the women folks in their laps and the rest of us in split baskets—pitching the cobs over in the corner.

When we were through shelling, father brought six sacks from the kitchen and poured a bushel of corn into each one and strung along the wall preparatory to carrying them to the little mill next morning. We younger brothers now retired—four in a bed—and went to discussing our father's purpose in putting a bushel in each sack, when I could carry only a gallon, and the others on up according to age to our older brother, who alone could carry a bushel. With our discussion deepening the mystery, we finally dozed down to sleep on bushel sacks for nightmares.

Next morning when we circled round the breakfast table I asked father his purpose in putting a bushel of corn in each sack. He looked meditatively at each one of us a few moments—then said: "Since you are

all brothers, I must put you on an absolute equality. Since your older brother has been carrying a bushel, you must all carry a bushel."

So far as we younger ones were concerned, this knocked our going to mill into staying at home and started us to eye-watering at one another. In the midst of which I laid down a section of backbone and waited until he quit pouring slow sorghum on his buckwheat cakes—then wiped the blur from my eyes and said: "We all want to stand on a true equality, but we can't see how you are treatin' us equally when you put more corn in some of our sacks than we can tote."

He dropped his head in a deep study a few moments—then suddenly brightening up as if day were dawning in his brain, said: "I see that the Socialists have given me the wrong rule for striking a true equality: that rather than striking it with an equal amount of corn, I shall have to strike it by sizing your sacks according to what you can tote."

When breakfast was over there was an emptying of corn and cutting down of sacks—after which we shouldered them up with equal ease—and with our fishing poles and worm gourds in our hands—went whooping and singing with equal joy along the dim road to the little water mill. On our arrival we turned our sacks over to the mealy-whiskered miller and went up to the noisy, foaming hole below the dam and caught catfish and sun perch with equal joy while our grists were being ground.

Finally when the mealy old miller came half way up the race and shouted above the water's roar that our grists were ground we wound our lines, emptied our worm-gourds and went down to the mill where we shouldered our sacks, and with our string of fish which we proudly carried by turn, went high-stepping back home where we feasted with equal joy on corn-pone and backbone. ~GMNP/KEY,1926,pp.1-4.

A member of the Parker family still lives near the area where the boys went fishing and spoke of the location. "...the Mill and Fishing Hole that the boys carried their sacks of corn and fishing poles to on Saturday was Bohannon's Mill on the Yadkin side of the Yadkin River from Rockford (this is in Martin Parkers The Keys to Contentment excerpt). They were fishing beside the water wheel, below the mill pond dam on Fall Creek where it enters the river at Rocky Ford, 1 mile west of the town of Rockford. This was a two mile walk from Mt. Nebo." ~RP,Mar6,2001. [I suspect there was some artistic license going on with this story as Martin was actually one of the older brothers in the Parker family.]

Boyhood Days -- Jim's brother, Martin, also wrote the following accounts of his childhood days, which would also probably indicate what Jim Parker's youth was like as well. In two of his books written in 1916 and 1926 Martin wrote in part:

As many remember, there used to be a tannery, gristmill, cotton mill, wollen [sic] mill, tobacco factory or furniture factory at most every crossroad and on most every creek. To-day many of them are silent, their doors off the hinges, the windows darkened with weeds, and swallows and pewees nesting tamely around the eaves... ~GMNP/KEY,1926,p.127.

Back in the good old days...our suppers consisted of potatoes roasted in the ashes and tin cups of sweet milk; our breakfasts of dried pumpkin and lye hominy; and our dinners of corn pone and peas. Then we hauled corn and pumpkins all day and hunted opossums and coons all night without ever dreaming that there would come a time when people would talk about a tired feeling. ~GMNP/KEY,1926,p.140.

...Back when I was a boy we male children celebrated the enthronement of memory in only tousled hair and tow shirts. When we found ourselves growing faster than our shirts, we wanted tow breeches. Not only to hide the shortness of our shirts, but also because at that age we usually caught the itch, and we needed tow breeches to help scratch.

At this age our coats were souvenirs from our seniors, up to which we had to grow, or have them cut down to our size. This never caused a strike, because the holes at the elbows and knees where the cutting was done, made it a light job.

Our hats were usually caps made out of coonskins. When they chanced to be hats, they were exhibitions of what our mothers could make out of straw. A neighbor manufactured a few out of wool, but they made us so hot-headed and top-heavy that they were used more for punishment than anything else.

Our shoes were like our sins—not known until we reached the age of accountability—supposed to be at about twelve. If we didn't get them at this age we were permitted to hope we could get them by the following fall.

As a rule, we wore our Sunday clothes through the week, and our week-day clothes on Sunday. The only thing necessary to switch from a week-day to a Sunday suit was to oil our hair and tallow our shoes. Before the oiling, however, we usually went hunting—with a fine comb.

I still like that long-gone simple dress, and wish I could again wear it. I wish I could go back into only tousled hair and tow shirt and toddle along the path through the forest to Grandpa's and run from the ganders in the meadow brook...



I wish I could go back and help my playmates stone the hornet's nest in the old apple tree—then race to the creek, where pulling the peg from my suspender prepared me for a plunge into the old swimming hole.

I wish I could go back where staying all night at a neighbor's put two on a pallet or five in a bed. Back where I slept with my breeches on because there were too many to see me pull them off.

I wish I could go back in bare feet and plow corn until the frogs started their sunset song...

I wish I could go back and see the grown-up "gals" carry their shoes on their arms to near the old country church—then put them on and go squeaking through the whinnying and pawing of horses around the grove into the church where the preacher was lining out and the congregation singing "How Firm a Foundation". ~GMNP/KEY,1926,pp. 145-146.

Every now and then I would catch myself taking mental tours around over the hills of my childhood, hunting rabbits and squirrels, making swings and playing bull-pen and town ball with boys who are now gray, and many who have passed to the great beyond. I would go back in my dreams and often awaken myself calling mother, who for many years has been sleeping under the great oaks in the quiet old country churchyard...~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.21.

When I was a boy, our working hours were from 4 a.m. until 8 p.m., excepting when it rained, and that usually occurred in the night. If in the day time, we were put to cleaning out the stables, shelling corn or stripping tobacco. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916.p.193.

To sit around the open fire (in the long winter evenings) and crack walnuts and hickory nuts, and roast sweet potatoes in the ashes, and eat with a tin cup of night's milk on which the cream has begun to rise, is what I consider bringing back the days of joyous boyhood and living them over again. ~GMPN/FOOT,1916,pp.27-28.

I shall ever be glad that I was reared on a backwoods farm. Indeed, there was nothing else to be reared on in our part of the country. We were located thirty-two miles from the nearest labor employing plant, and fifty-eight miles from the railroad, in the Blue Ridge Mountains.

We hardly knew there was an outside world and had no particular reason for wanting to know. The little cross-roads store allowed the free

use of its dusty yard on which to play town ball, bullpen and marbles every Saturday afternoon, and that was as good recreation as we wanted. The little store kept a sack of salt, a sack of shot, a keg of powder, a few bars of lead and a half dozen boxes each of squirrel rifle and musket caps, which it retailed out in exchange for rabbit hides, and that was all the store goods we needed.

When we wanted sugar, we used home-made molasses. When we wanted coffee, we made it out of parched wheat or used sassafras tea. When we wanted flour, we used corn meal. When the meal gave out, we shelled a bushel of corn and took it on our shoulder, or on the horse, if he was not too busy, to the little water mill, and caught "horny heads" and sun fish while it was being ground.

When we wanted a pair of shoes in summer, we kept wanting, up to, and many times long after the first white frost, then took a load of tan bark, and a beef hide, if we had one, to a neighbor's tannery and exchanged them for leather. Almost every farmer made shoes for his whole family. If perchance there was one who had no tools and could not borrow them, he hired a neighbor to make them and paid him in work. When it came time to go to monthly "meetin'," we shined our shoes with tallow and pot black. When we needed a pair of pants, we kept needing them until we simply had to have them, then broke the flax, singled it, hackled it and turned it over to mother, who spun it, wove it, and made the pants by hand. When we wore a hole in them, we climbed up into the loft or went to bed while they were being mended. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.44.

When we were children and got a kick from a calf or blow from a senior playmate, we went howling back to mother. She put the turpentine on our wounds and soothed our sorrows. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.184.

Bull Tongue Plow -- [ Martin continued to give us an enlightening look at what life was like on the farm where he, Jim, and their siblings grew up.]

When we needed a bull tongue plow, we carried a piece of bacon over to the little forge seven miles away and traded it for iron, then took the iron to the crossroads blacksmith who converted it into a plow, on our promise to pay him in work. I did not know what kind of monetary standards the outside world used at that time. I presumed it used gold and silver, but we used bacon and work. When transactions fell below the denominations into which these were divided, we used rabbit hides for change. The reserve that stood behind these circulating mediums and ever kept the community credit above par, was the little bull tongue plow. It was the one mighty instrument to which all others had to bow...It was the most faithful worker in the world. It was the first in the field and the

last to leave. And the stumps and roots were never so thick, the rocks never so numerous, the hills never so steep and the ground never so hard that it refused to work. It always led the way. It made no difference how many mattocks or weeding hoes were in the field, it always kept in the lead without a murmur. It wrote our Declaration of Independence on every little patch of clearing and sealed it with cribs full of corn, rail pens full of shucks and pumpkins and smoke houses full of sausage and country-cured bacon.

But like many other instruments sacred to the memory of the backwoodsman, the days of the little plow were numbered. Foreign as was the thought to us, the time was near at hand when it would cease to be a factor in the field. The far away railroad of which we had heard so much and seen so little, became interested in our vast forests and built a branch line into our adjoining county. Following it came the big Oliver turning plow...the two horse cultivator...the mowing machine...the self binder...and the steam thresher.

Having now become accustomed to modern machinery [this was written in 1916] and finding that I can do as much work with it in one day as with the old style in five, I have no inclination to call the latter back into use again, but the fact remains that we are getting to far away from the little bull tongue plow, to far away from the simple life. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,pp.44-47.

Our farming tools consisted of a bull tongue and a half shovel plow, reap-hook, scythe, cradle, homemade rake and weeding hoes enough to go around to every member of the family without regard to age, sex, or previous condition. A few of the wealthier families had harrows, but we "hill billies" had to use a brush. Under these conditions it is needless to say that we did not have as much time for recreation as we wanted. All boys and many young men want too much, but some parents sometimes go to the opposite extreme. They seem to forget that they were children once, hence discouraged hunting, fishing and innocent games as long as they could find any work to do, and, what was worst of all, they usually found it. A few religious enthusiasts here and there condemned recreation of every kind, but more especially such games as belong to the parlor. We will not find fault with our Quaker brethren, for they have blessed the world with discipline and devotion, but I wish they had come around more frequently on Saturday afternoons and, slapping me on the shoulder, said, "My son, you have worked well this week. You may turn the horses in the pasture and spend the remainder of the day at the old swimming hole." ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,pp.193-194.

Boyhood Farm -- [As Martin Parker continued with his reminiscing he gave us many glimpses into the world of Thomas and Rhoda Parker and their children and the lives they led.]

The faithful old kitchen range that used to turn out the big hot biscuit and baked goose, has gone to the secondhand man, and the gas or electric cooker has taken its place. Building the fire is no longer done with coal oil and corn cobs, but with a strike of the match or a press of the button.

But the days of cooking are about over. "The bread that mother baked," the big dish of "sallet and hog's jowl," the pot of lye hominy, the stone crock of souse meat, the big rolls of sausage done up in corn shucks, and home-made mince pie have ceased to answer roll call, and Battle Creek's paper boxes and Van Camp's tin cans have taken their places. About the only thing the housewife needs in the kitchen now is the bread knife and the can opener. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.48.

Come back to old Dobin and the sleigh and old Betsy and the buggy. I had rather hear them whinny any time than to hear the honk of the automobile...Come back to the old fashioned apple butter stirrings, the kraut makings, the hog killings, the candy pullings, the spelling bees and the singing schools.

Come back where they ring the bell and bang the dish-pan when the bees swarm, and call you to dinner with an old ox horn; back where mother and the "gals" follow up with the hoeing while you and old Betsy plow the garden with the little bull tongue plow. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.50.

I could throw my shoulders back and bathe my very soul in the beauties and riches of the soft, yellow autumn, out in the quiet of the dear old country home. The anticipation of such a season made me feel that I was actually a boy again, out on the old Southern homestead with mother. In my fancy I could see the old pot rack swinging in the kitchen fireplace, the oilcloth covered dining table, the loom standing over in one corner of the room and the spinning-wheel over in the other. A candlestick with its half-burned candle, two or three clay pipes with reed stems, a box of Mason's shoe blacking and a saucer of tallow for chapped hands were on the mantelpiece. A little higher up, the candle moulds hung on a greasy nail and three or four poles of dried pumpkin swung from the joists.

The living room was lighted up beautifully by the fire in the open fireplace, and the escaping steam from both ends of the fore stick kept up a dull, blubbering, hissing sound. Stretched out in front of the fire was an old checkered apron on which a lot of cotton had been piled to dry

preparatory to seeding by hand when supper was over. A big pot of blue dye sat against one jamb, a stone jar of cream stood against the other, and immediately behind it was a basket of limber-twig apples.

The old musket lay in the rack over one door, the little squirrel rifle occupied a similar position over the other, and just under it the deerskin shot-pouch and powder-horn swung from a peg driven in the wall. Nailed to the under side of the joists was a board about one and one-half feet wide and six feet long, forming a rat and mouse-proof shelf on which the homemade cheese and garden seeds were kept. Grandfather's clock, that was too tall for the shelf, ticked lazily over in one corner of the room, a springless though downy bed stood over in the other, and a half dozen split bottom chairs semicircled the fireplace. An old walnut bureau stood in the back end of the room, and immediately over it, a mirror leaned out from the wall. Still higher up and a little to the right hung the immortal motto, "What is Home without a Mother?" ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,pp.61-62.

When I was a boy we had from three to four articles on the supper table. When only three, they consisted of sweet potatoes, milk, and tin cups. When of four, they were mush, milk, bowls and spoons. For breakfast we had hog, hominy, corn bread and milk. One of our favorite dinner dishes was wheat cooked as we cook beans. We did not have to get up through the night to stop a pain in the south side of the back, or puncture our stomachs with a dose of soda to let the gas out. On the contrary we slept like logs, grew like pigs, and had muscles like mules. We could plow all day and hunt possums and coon all night without ever thinking of a dose of Peruna for a tired feeling. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.93.

Jim's School -- Martin wrote in one of his books what school was like when he and his brothers and sisters were young.

...Schools were looked upon by some as good places to keep children out of mischief when there was no work to do: others looked upon them as a necessity, and advocated terms of from three to four months each year. The school houses were equipped with long, backless benches, usually made out of slabs and sourwood sticks for legs; a long shelf or writing table, as we called it, extended along the wall, and immediately over it a log had been cut out to admit light. A teacher's split bottom chair, and a long black gum or hickory switch occupied the platform which served as a pulpit when the itinerant preacher came to monthly "Meetin'." With the dreaded rod that Solomon enjoined us not to spare, the teacher often reminded us that we should not "whisper, swear, use nicknames, climb, wrestle, fight, cheat, wrong, defraud, or leave the room without permission."

Our literary horizon was bounded on the north by Pilgrim's Progress, on the east by Bloom's almanac, on the south by the Atlanta Constitution and on the west by the Cincinnati Inquirer. In the center we had Webster's blue back spelling book, the Bible, and Emerson's arithmetic. A few of us boys had an ambition to go through the old arithmetic, but the teacher always turned us back when we came to the double rule of three; not because a review was necessary, but because he had never been any farther himself. In the social world we had the corn shuckings, wood choppings, log rollings, debating societies, singing schools, and quilting bees. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916, pp.194-195.

Graveyard Ghosts -- In his 1916 book Martin Parker related the following information about something that gave him the creeps.

The church, which should have been the social center, was badly hampered. The religious strength was divided into so many uncooperating denominations that only a few were strong enough to build church houses or hire preachers capable of properly leading the people. The few that were built were less attractive, in my estimation, than the school houses in which the most of the services were held. They were used exclusively for sad songs, solemn sermons and two and three hour funeral orations. In the absence of these, the windows were pulled down, the doors locked and an imaginary pall thrown over them. The graveyards in the rear make my hair stand up even to this day, every time I think of them. The old darkies in the community said that ghosts from the spirit world congregated there every night, to give the locations of hidden treasures to anyone who would approach them and ask them what they wanted. I never was sufficiently interested in their "get-rich-quick" schemes to approach one of them, and if one had undertaken to approach me, I don't think I would have stopped running as long as there was any ground to run on. From the time the darkies told us about these ghosts, I have had a kind of nocturnal, reverent fear of the old country church, and "I am afraid to go home in the dark," if it means to pass one of them. ~ GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.195.

[In his later years Martin noted] The church, which ought to be the social center, though slowly, is surely coming into its own. The different denominations that used to be at war with each other, each one insisting that all who did not belong to his church would go to the devil, are broadening out to where they recognize nearly all denominations as spokes in God's great chariot wheel, each one lending strength to the other and all heavenward bound. Wherever this broadening occurs, we see the people passing from worship in the school houses into "the little white church on the hill," or "the little brown church in the vale." ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.197.

Off to Kansas -- About 1885, Jim Parker's older brother, George Martin Noah Parker, went alone to Kansas. He was later joined there by brothers Ralph and Julius and their sister Hannah Lenora Parker. Julius and Hannah Lenora Parker each married in Kansas. ~RP,Mar30,2008. At one point Jim's daughter, Stella Parker Hines, mentioned that several of Jim's siblings had moved to Kansas, and they came back to North Carolina for visits. She mentioned in particular Ralph and Martin. ~SPH,Jan13,1978. At another time Stella said the Parker brothers moved to Kansas or Oklahoma. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

The family called Jim's brother Martin. The author's name in the books Martin wrote was listed as G. M. N. Parker. The Parker family genealogist, Ray Parker, saw his cousin's copy of Martin's book The Mountain Mystery. Martin had autographed the book and signed it "George Martin Noah Parker." Ray believed the naming convention for Martin was as follows: George for his grandfather George Parker; Martin for his great grandmother Elizabeth Martin; and Noah for his uncle Noah Parker. ~RP,Apr2,2001.

According to one source Jim's brother, George Martin Noah Parker, was born in March 1863 in Yadkin Co., NC. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source said George Martin Parker was born about 1862. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. When he grew up Jim's brother Martin Parker moved to Kansas. ~RP,Mar1,2001. Martin went to Kansas some time around 1885. While there he taught school and worked for the railroad. ~RP,Mar20,2001. Martin and his wife Candice Parrish were married in Harvey Co., Kansas about 1887. ~RP,Mar30,2008. They were married in Newton, Kansas which is in Harvey County. ~RP,Apr6,2001. (Martin would die on 2 Mar 1934. ~RP,Mar30,2008 //~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994.) Martin dedicated one of his books to his wife, and he spelled her name Candace in that book. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,titlepages. [In one of his books, written in 1916, Martin spoke of the reason he moved to Kansas many years earlier.]

The people in some of the earlier settled portions of the south were divided into three distinct classes, known as "niggers," poor white trash and aristocrats. The latter class was made up of Majors, Colonels and Generals. Their regulation uniforms consisted of broad-brimmed black hats, long tail coats and high-heeled boots made to order. Their passwords were, "Fust families of Virginia, Suh." Before one could become a member of this foolish set, he had to own enough slaves to do all the work. To do any of it himself would put him on a level with the "nigger" and poor white trash. Their sons boasted of not knowing how to plow a furrow or milk a cow. Their daughters claimed first place in society on the grounds that they had never made a biscuit or washed the dishes in their lives. Poor benighted aristocracy! It has been almost fifty years since it took its last free lunch at the expense of the poor old Negro, but its influence, like John Brown's soul, keeps marching on.

Some tell us that the [Civil] war is responsible for the backwardness of the south. I admit that it slew some of the best and bravest men that ever lived; that it marked its trail with poverty, hunger and graves, but it did not do as much to blight the country as aristocracy has done. The nation's greatest enemy today is the man who does not lift his hat to the plow boy and the man in greasy overalls.

Because of unsatisfactory social conditions in the south, conditions which I am glad to say have been wonderfully improved, I, like a lot of the other "poor white trash," concluded to come west. I had never gone outside of our immediate community, excepting to a small town in an adjoining county where they said they were going to have a railroad sometime, but having heard some of my neighbors say that

"Away out in Kansas,  
So many miles away,  
The culled folks is flocken,  
Kase the's getten better pay,"

I decided to go out there also. I thought if it were good for the "culled" folks, it ought to be doubly good for me. So with an old oilcloth haversack filled with biscuit, fried chicken, apple pie and gingerbread and my pocketbook filled with a railroad ticket about three feet long, and fifteen dollars in money, I said to my people,

"I don't know how I'll find it there,  
But then I'se gwine to try,  
So when the early morning comes,  
I'se gwine to say good-by."

The next morning I was up bright and early, anxious to start away and anxious to stay at home. While I was anxious to go and see the big world, there was something seemed to tell me that if I went I never would see the old home again.

Finally with a kiss from mother, and a Bible that father handed me with his parting blessing, I passed away from the dearest spot in all the world to me. ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,pp.177-179.

...I want to say a few words about the Bible that father gave me on my departure and wept because he had nothing more to give. It was a small one and of cheap quality, but having neared the end of life's journey and looking back over the storms and battlefields through which it had been a safe conductor, I would that I could call back the dear departed



parent and tell him that, after all, he gave me more than millions in gold.  
~GMNP/FOOT,1916,pp.182.

Jim's brother Julius Isaac Parker was born in 1876 in Yadkin Co., NC. ~RP, Mar30,2008. Another source also said Julius Parker was born about 1876. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. Julius followed his brother Martin to Kansas where about 1900 Julius married Luella Bridgewater. They had no children. Julius served in the military during World War I. On census records for Harvey Co., KS in 1910 and 1915 he was listed as a merchant. In 1925 Julius was living in Wichita, Kansas. Julius died at some point after 1925. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Another brother of Jim's was Ralph Parker who was born on August 8, 1872 in Yadkin Co. NC. ~RP,Mar30,2008. An additional source said Ralph Parker was born about 1872. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.243. One source said that on December 20, 1894 in East Bend, NC Ralph married Nannie Elizabeth "Betty" Winfrey. ~RP,Mar30,2008. Another source gave Ralph and Betty's wedding date as December 3, 1896. ~HI,Apr16,1925. Ralph and Betty also moved to Kansas. They had two children: LaDeen Parker (1899 - ) who married Elmer R. Dettweiler; and Mabel Parker (1906 - ). ~RP,Mar30,2008. Ralph was a building contractor in Kansas. He may have gotten his start in the business working with his sister Hannah's husband Henri Schwartz. ~RP,Mar20,2001. Ralph Parker died on April 8, 1925 in KS. ~RP,Mar30,2008.

Sister's Distress -- [Susie Simpson Parker's older sister] Sarah Emily Simpson, was born on January 1, 1856. Sarah married James H. Parker in 1873 [when Susie was just a young child]. ~SES/ML,Feb15&16,1873. [For more information on the marriage of Sarah Simpson and James H. Parker see page 179.] Many years later Susie would also marry a James Parker, James J. M. Parker. I wondered if the Parker boys that the Simpson sisters married were related? After the available material was added to my genealogy software program I was able to get the Family Tree Maker program to calculate the relationship for the two Parker men. It said that James H. Parker, the son of Joseph William Parker (1805 - 1880) and Mary Ann Hickman (1812 - 1892), was the second cousin once removed of our James J. M. "Jim" Parker. ~FTM/RC,Sep11,2008 //~CMM,Sep12,2008.

James H. Parker and Sarah Simpson Parker had four children: Charlie Harrison Parker, b. 1874; Fred Hardin Parker, b. 1876; Martha Elizabeth Parker, b. 1879; and Joseph Washington Parker, b. 1880. ~JP,Sep7,2008.

[Not long after their last child was born something happened that would be quite distressing for any family.] Sarah was just in her mid twenties and James H. Parker was only a few years older when he died in 1881. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [One can imagine Sarah's parents, Tyre and Martha Simpson, were quite worried about their daughter and her children at that time.] Sarah married David Draughn the following year.

~JP,Sep7,2008. [For more information on Sarah's children with James Parker and David Draughn see pages 136-137.]

Little Joseph Washington Parker, the youngest child of James H. and Sarah Emily Simpson Parker, was just four months old when his father died. "Joseph was sent to live with the Badgett family to learn a trade at an early age. Joseph married Bettie Creed. Joe had very little education but was self taught. During the first few years of their marriage, they moved to Winston-Salem, and Joe was a blacksmith. He was always a very good worker and provider. They [Joseph and Bettie] had 8 children, 6 boys and 2 girls." ~JP,Sep7,2008. "After about thirteen years, they returned to the White Plains community in Surry County to establish a homeplace and to farm." ~JWPF/HSCvII,1994,p.299.

The children of Joseph Washington Parker and Betty Creed were: Lonnie, Elmar, Joddie, Clarence, Henry, and Leonard Parker as well as two daughters, Mrs. Walter Dody and Mrs. John Buid. ~JP,Nov13,2008. Another source said the children of Joseph Washington Parker and Bettie Bethel Creed were: Ollie Frances, b.1903 m. Walter Henry Doby; George Elmer, b. 1905; Lonnie Edward, b. 1909; Henry Charles, b. 1913; Joddie Edgar, b. 1915; Leonard James, b. 1918; Hazel Kathryn, b. 1920 m. John Henry Byrd; and Clarence Spencer, b. 1922. ~JWPF/HSCvII,1994,pp.299-300.

Move to Mount Airy -- His daughter, Stella, didn't know why Jim Parker moved to Mount Airy from his home in Yadkin County. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. It was thought that Jim's brother Sherman, who was a Methodist preacher, was sent to Mount Airy, North Carolina at some point. Stella thought that when Jim moved to Mount Airy he stayed with Sherman. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Jim's grandson, Kyle Smith, who lived next door to Jim said, "I think my grandfather came there [to Mount Airy] from Yadkin County to work in the woolen mill." ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

Mount Airy, [the small town to which Jim moved], had white settlers before 1747. A description of the area was given in the book Collections and Recollections edited by Barbara Summerlin. "The Indians for many hundreds of years had found this section a good hunting place. The Cherokees were the last to roam here, and it was they whom the earliest white men encountered...Hunters and settlers alike suffered from Indian trepidations during the French and Indian War of the 1750's.

"Mount Airy soon became the center and trading post of the surrounding area known as The Hollows. A 'wagon road' to what is now Forsyth County was opened in 1762 which our own U. S. Highway 52 follows closely today...In 1801, Thomas Perkins bought from Surry's most important citizen of his time, Martin Armstrong, his plantation home on the river on Hamburg Street. He named it Mount Airy. Since affairs centered around this plantation, the little settlement became known as Mount Airy...The little village prospered...[it] continued its upward climb [over the decades]...More substantial and handsome buildings appeared on Main Street; the granite quarry began large scale production in 1889 [the year Jim and Susie would be married]; the first furniture

factory began work in 1895; the tobacco factories were dotted all over the town until the tobacco trust forced them out of business toward the end of the century."

[Just a few years before Jim and Susie were married] the little village of Mount Airy was incorporated in 1885. [The year before they were married,] "in 1888 came the railroad. These events quickly spawned fire and police protection, garbage collection in 1899, electricity in 1892, the telephone around 1893 or 1894, and the water works in 1895 [the year Jim and Susie's first child would be born]. Paved streets appeared in 1912; a new hospital was built in 1914; and a new high school opened in 1916." In 1895 graded schools supplanted private girl's schools and private male academies which had operated since the close of the Civil War.

"In 1897 Mount Airy passed the first public school tax in the county." ~COL/REC, 1985,pp.24-25. [However, Jim and Susie lived most of their married life just far enough out of town that their children were unable to attend the schools in Mount Airy. They opted instead for their children to attend a small school near their home north of Mount Airy. Nonetheless, the Parker family would do their shopping and obtain their supplies in Mount Airy.] In 1892, [about three years after Jim and Susie's wedding] the population of Mount Airy was nearly 3,000 people. In 1850 it had been 400. ~COL/REC,1985,p.90.

Susie -- When Jim Parker arrived in Mount Airy, North Carolina he met Susan Anna "Susie" Simpson. [It is easy to wonder how and when Jim and Susie met each other.] Susie's parents were Tyre F. Simpson and his wife Martha Nichols Simpson. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Two of Susie's grandchildren said her middle name was Anne. ~KNS,Feb5,1994//~AHM,Feb20,1994. And three of her grandchildren noted that Susie had been a Simpson before her marriage. ~FPD,Jan29,1994//~PM,Jan29,1994//~KNS,Jan29,1994. A daughter-in-law said Susie's name was Susie A. Simpson Parker. ~PP,Jan29,1994. [Was Susie's middle name Anne or Anna?] Her eldest child, Stella Parker Hines, said her mother was Susan Anna Simpson Parker and her nickname was Susie. ~SPH,Apr9,1983/Apr11,1983. Another source said Tyre and Martha Simpson's child was Susie A. Simpson. ~TLN,Oct2009/Winter2009.

In December 1944, just prior to my birth in January 1945, my grandmother Anne Banner Mitchell made a booklet for my mother, Alma Hines Mitchell. The booklet listed items various friends and family members had given Alma for the baby. Susie Parker had given Alma a "gertrude." [I don't know what that is.] The booklet was beautifully hand done in calligraphy and illumination and bound with a blue ribbon. In that booklet Susie was listed as the great, grandmother of the child [me – Charlotte Anne Mitchell] and Susie's name was entered in the booklet as Susan Anna Parker. ~CMM,Aug30,1996//~ABM,Dec1944.

The family Bible for Susie and her husband said Susie A. [Simpson] Parker was born in October 1871. ~PFAM/BIBLE,info.obtained1994//~PP,Jan29,1994. A second source, her husband's Masonic Bible, said "Susie A. Parker was born October 1871."

~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. A daughter-in-law said, "They didn't know the date [Susie was born] in October. I remember that. Nobody seemed to remember the date. We just celebrated it in October 1871." ~PP,Jan29,1994. Susie's obituary from a newspaper clipping stated that, "She was born in Surry County Oct. 15, 1870, a daughter of Trye [sic] F. and Martha Nicholds [sic] Simpson." ~NPC/UD,info. obtainedApr1994. Another Parker family researcher listed Susie's birth date as October 15, 1871. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. And on Susie's tombstone it stated Susie S. Parker was born on October 15, 1871. ~SSP/TP,Sep18,2007. But, on Susie's Certificate of Death her son Weldon Parker gave her birth date as October 15, 1870 [one year earlier], and he said Susie was born in Surry County, NC. ~SSP/CD,Nov17,1950. The 1900 federal census reported Susie's birth as being in October 1871. ~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900. But, in the 1880 federal census "Susan Parker" was listed as being 11 years old on June 8 of that year. [That would put her birth about 1869]. ~1880/CEN-TSF,Jun8,1880.

Given the sources just cited, the most likely year of Susie Simpson's birth was 1871. Ulysses S. Grant was still the President that year. A law was passed in February of 1871 "providing for Federal supervision of elections in any city having more than 20,000 inhabitants. The measure was taken primarily to protect the Negro voter in the South." In October of that year "more than 250 died in the Chicago fire. It devastated an area of 3 ½ square miles, left 98,500 persons homeless, and consumed 17,450 buildings." That same month around 600 people were killed and 350 homes were destroyed when the entire community of Peshtigo, Wisconsin was razed by fire. The first Grand Central Station opened in New York City. It was later demolished to make way for the present terminal. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.294,296. And in 1871 P.T. Barnum opened his circus, "The Greatest Show on Earth," in Brooklyn, New York. ~BG/TIME-HST,1991,p.433.

Marriage -- Their eldest child stated that Jim Parker married Susie Simpson. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. She was also under the impression that Jim and Susie were married somewhere around Mount Airy. ~SPH,late1970's-early1980's. [We know from information cited below that Jim and Susie got married at "T. F. Simpsons," which was the home of Susie's parents.] On the 28<sup>th</sup> of June 1889 Jim and Susie applied for a marriage license. It can be found at the courthouse in Dobson, North Carolina, and it stated the following with the underlined parts written by hand.

State of North Carolina  
Surry County

Office of Register of Deeds  
June 28, 1889

To any Ordained Minister of any Religious Denomination, Or any Justice of the Peace of said County:

James Parker Having applied to me for a LICENSE for the Marriage of the Same, of Surry County, aged 21 years, color white, the son of Thomas Parker and Rody Parker the father now living the mother living residents of Yadkin County, And Susan Simpson, of Surry County, aged 19 [or 18 ?]

years, color white, daughter of Tiree [sic] Simpson and Martha Simpson  
the father now living the mother living residents of Surry County....

W H Freeman REGISTER OF DEEDS

[Were they being truthful with their ages? We know from previously cited sources that Jim was born on October 6, 1869. That would have made him a few weeks shy of his twentieth birthday and Susie, born in October 1871, a few weeks short of her eighteenth birthday at the time of their marriage.] Also found with their marriage license at the same courthouse in Dobson was the following document which showed that they got married a month after applying for their marriage license:

State of North Carolina  
\_\_\_\_\_ County.

I, Wm R Brey, a Justice of the Peace United in Matrimony James Parker  
and Susan Simpson, the parties Licensed above on the 28<sup>th</sup> day of August  
1889, at Mt. Airy Surry County in Mt. Airy Township, in said County,  
according to law

WITNESSES PRESENT AT MARRIAGE: Wm R Brey

A C Schmaker of Surry County NC

W. A. Reves of Surry County “

~J&SP/ML,1889,obtainedFeb2000.

Another source also gave the marriage date for Susan Simpson and James Parker as August 28, 1889. ~SS/JSCGA/summer2000,p.8. [There is conflicting information about their marriage date. Did Jim and Susie marry on August 28<sup>th</sup> or 29<sup>th</sup>? Could they have been married twice?] A family researcher listed their wedding date as August 29, 1889 in her material. ~CHS, Feb14,2009. [The Bible sources below said Jim and Susie were married on August 29<sup>th</sup> as well.] Information in the family Bibles that belonged to Jim and Susie was written as follows with the underlined parts being handwritten and the rest printed:

WHAT THEREFORE GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN  
PUT ASUNDER.

THIS IS TO CERTIFY

That J. J. M Parker  
and Susie A Simpson

WERE UNITED BY ME IN  
HOLY MATRIMONY

At T F. Simpsons on the 29th day of  
August in the year of our Lord 1889  
In Presence of A. C. Shoemaker  
Signed W. A. Reeves.

THEREFORE SHALL A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER  
AND SHALL CLEAVE UNTO HIS WIFE AND THEY SHALL BE ONE  
FLESH. Gen. 11. 24. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb.1994.

Written in a second Bible, Jim's Masonic Bible, was the following information:

This is to Certify  
That  
J. M. Parker  
of  
Surry County, North Carolina  
and  
Susie A. Simpson  
of  
Surry County, North Carolina  
Were united by me in the Bonds of  
HOLY MATRIMONY

at T. F. Simpsons  
on the 29<sup>th</sup> of August  
in the year 1889

In the Presence of  
A. C. Schumaker

~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994.

Signed

W. A. Reeves

The year that Jim and Susie Simpson Parker got married, 1889, Benjamin Harrison was inaugurated as the 23<sup>rd</sup> President of the United States. The official opening of the famous Oklahoma land rush began. Several states joined the Union that year, North and South Dakota, Montana, and Washington became the 39<sup>th</sup> thru 42<sup>nd</sup> states. Jefferson Davis, the ex-president of the Confederate States of America, died in New Orleans. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.348,350.

Photographed Together -- When Jim and Susie were young adults they had their picture taken together by a professional photographer. A painted outdoor scene was used as a backdrop. Jim wore a dark suit that day with a high collared white shirt and a striped tie. His high top shoes were shiny. Jim sat in a chair, crossed his legs, put his right arm on the armrest and rested his left hand in his lap.

He was a handsome young man with light colored eyes. His blond hair was cut very short, and he was clean shaven. Both Jim and Susie had serious expressions on their faces and were not smiling [which was the custom in photographs at that time].

Standing to Jim's left with both hands resting on his shoulder was Susie. She had dark hair which was either very short or worn up and dark eyes. Susie's floor length dress had many buttons down the front as well as lace on the bodice, near the cuffs of her long sleeves, and near the hem. The sleeves of her dress were puffy at the

shoulders. She had a high white collar on the dress that was deeply scalloped. Susie wore a pin of some sort on the front of the collar. ~PHOTO/UD,obtained1989.

Sherman Killed -- [A tragedy occurred that was spoken of in the Parker family for many years to come.] One of Jim Parker's older brothers was T. W. Sherman Parker, who was born on February 7, 1865 at Nebo in Yadkin County, North Carolina. [While still in his twenties] Sherman died in 1893 in Hillsville, Virginia. His wife is unknown. Sherman had two daughters: Lavinia Parker and an unknown daughter. Sherman was a Methodist minister. He was buried in Charlotte, North Carolina. ~RP, Mar30,2008.

Jim Parker's daughter, Stella, never met her Uncle Sherman. Sherman Parker died before Stella was born. However, she heard a lot about him and the upsetting way in which he died. It was quite a shock for the family. Stella told the story she had heard many times during her childhood. She said Sherman was a preacher, and he had two daughters. One time when Sherman became ill his doctor told him to go away for a rest. He went to a hotel in Hillsville, Virginia north of Mount Airy.

While there he was asked to preach and Sherman did. After the service he had a headache and went to the local druggist to get something to help. The druggist made a mistake and gave Sherman morphine which killed him. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Apr11, 1983. Stella thought Sherman was a Methodist preacher who was living or had lived in Charlotte, North Carolina. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

An entry in Jim and Susie Parker's family Bible probably referred to Sherman. Under the deaths section was written, "Rev. G. [this could be a T.] W. S. Parker died Aug. 28, 1893." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. When asked about Sherman Parker the family genealogist Ray Parker responded, "I think that you are correct in the statement that Sherman Parker was a Methodist Minister. The Rockford History Book has blank Parker as being a Methodist Minister in the 1880-1890 time period at the Methodist Church. This would be 3 miles from Mt. Nebo where Sherman grew up. The G [or T] W S Parker who died would have to [be] Sherman. He was the only preacher of the Parker Family in that time period." ~RP,Mar6,2001.

After further studying Sherman Parker's life Ray Parker was able to provide the following information. "Sherman Parker lived in Statesville, Mt. Airy and Charlotte, NC. He went to Hillsville, Va to preach a sermon and developed a headache. He was given Morphine instead of Quinine by a doctor's son leading to his untimely death. He was a Methodist Minister at the First Methodist Church in Mt. Airy, NC at the time of his death.

"Cousin Irma Matthews a local historian told cousin Kay Brown that Sherman Parker as a young student, conducted a funeral for [a] baby at the Prospect Methodist Church one afternoon as he was returning from his studies at the East Bend Academy. She relates that for a young fellow still in school, he did a pretty good job on the funeral. As recorded by Irma Matthews in her history of the Prospect Methodist Church

for the Yadkin County Heritage Book, Volume I, Mr. T. W. S. Parker was a Sunday School Officer at the church in 1887. The book The History of Rockford, NC also lists him as having been a minister there at the Rockford Methodist Church.” ~RP,Mar30, 2008.

One source provided abstracts of newspaper articles of that period. They were all taken from the Yadkin Valley News.

Thursday, August 31, 1893: Rev. T. W. S. Parker died in Hillsville, VA, last Sunday morning from an overdose of morphine, which was given to him by a young drug clerk through mistake for quinine.

[Also on] Thursday, August 31, 1893: DEATH OF REV. T. W. S. PARKER – The death of Rev. T. W. S. Parker occurred at Hillsville, VA, last Sunday morning, the 27<sup>th</sup> inst. On Monday the body was carried to Charlotte to the home of Sister Parker for interment...(lengthy account signed L. L. Thomas).

Thursday, September 7, 1893: FROM A YADKIN LETTER – The people here were greatly shocked to learn of the sad death of Rev. T. W. S. Parker. He was well known here; he was born and raised in ten miles of us. ~AMW/AofBDM,[no date]obtained2009,pp.128-129.

Ray Parker also found the following newspaper articles in the Yadkin Ripple dealing with the death of Sherman.

Sept. 6, 1893 issue: Rev. T. W. S. Parker dead. Pastor of the Methodist Church at Mt. Airy. Remains interred at Charlotte “about 30”... “had been in the ministry six years.”

Sept. 13, 1893 issue: Mana (Enon), NC, Sept. 9, 1893. Your notice of Rev T. W. S. Parker’s death is in error. He died in Hillsville, Va. where he was holding a meeting. He got sick and asked for quinine but was given morphine by mistake, by Dr. Woltz’s son Peter.

Ray wrote of that Sept. 13<sup>th</sup> posting, “I believe that this was written by Sherman Parker’s brother Lorenzo D. Parker who was living at Enon, NC at the time. Lorenzo’s wife was a member of the Enon Baptist Church.” ~RP,Mar30,2008. [The loss of Sherman, especially in such an unfortunate way, must have been felt keenly by many of Sherman’s friends and family members. We can guess that Jim Parker was touched by the loss of his brother, because less than two years later his first child was named Stella Sherman Parker.] He named her for his brother Sherman. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.



Children -- Jim and Susie Parker's children called them "Mamma and Pappa."  
~KNS, Feb 5, 1994. They had seven children who were: Stella, Lucille, Hallie, Weldon,  
Maggie, Walter, and Willie Parker. ~CHS, Feb 14, 2009.

Jim and Susie's eldest child, Stella, gave the full names of herself and her  
siblings in the order of their birth. They were:

Stella Sherman Parker	(called Stella)
Mamie Lucille Parker	(called Lucille)
Hallie Gaynell Parker	(called Hallie)
James Weldon Parker	(called Weldon)
Maggie Lanora Parker	(called Maggie)
Thomas William Parker	(called Willie)
Walter John Parker	(called Walter)

~SPH, Dec 24, 1977.

According to Stella all of Jim and Susie's children were born in and then married  
in Mount Airy, North Carolina. Eventually all of the children would die in Mount Airy,  
except for Lucille and Stella. Lucille was visiting her daughter in Galax, Virginia when  
she had to be taken to the hospital. She died there but was buried in Mount Airy.  
Much to her surprise Stella, the oldest, would out live all of her brothers and sisters.  
~SPH, Mar 21, 1980. Stella died in Ormond Beach, Florida in 1989 but was also buried  
in Mount Airy. ~CMM/GR, Sep 6, 1993.

[Jim and Susie's family Bible listed the births, marriages, and deaths of most of  
their children. The information about each child from their Bible can be found  
immediately following and also in a section for each child later in this document.]  
When she was in her mid-80's Jim and Susie's daughter-in-law, Pauline Hall "Polly"  
Parker, confirmed the names and marriage dates for the Parker children. The only  
difference in Polly's notes was that she said Hallie and William M. Smith were married  
in May rather than September as stated in the Parker family Bible. When asked where  
she got her notes she replied, "I guess I must have gotten those from Mr. Parker's  
Bible. I'm not sure. Weldon got the Bible, and I don't know where it is now or who had  
it after that." ~PP, Jan 29, 1994. After reviewing these notes Hallie and Will's son, Kyle  
Smith, wrote "September is correct." ~KNS, Apr 1994.

In speaking of Jim and Susie and their children many years later, one of their  
granddaughters said, "I think it was a fairly close knit family. I think they were."  
~FPD, Jan 29, 1994.

**The children of James J. M. "Jim" Parker and Susan Anna "Susie" Simpson were:**

1) -- Stella Sherman Parker, b. 21 Mar 1895, d. 17 Aug 1989. On 12 May 1917 in Mt.  
Airy, NC m. James Madison "Matt" Hines, b. 31 Jul 1893, d. 4 Jul 1980. They had two

children: Alma Stella Hines (1918 - 1999) in 1941 m. John Banner Mitchell (1917 - 2004); and Marianna Hines (1932 - ) in 1949 m. William Raymond Bailey (1931 - ).

2) -- Mamie Lucille Parker, b. 4 Sep 1896, d. 18 Oct 1976. On 28 Apr 1915 in Mt. Airy, NC m. Luther Isaac Martin, b. 28 Jan 1882, d. 19 Jun 1961. Lucille and Luther had five children: John Parker Martin (1917 - 2006) in 1940 m. Vada Irene Ballard (1914 - ); James Grey Martin (1919 - 1984) in 1940 m. Ruby Irene Arrington (1920 - 2010); William Gaston Martin (1922 - after 2004) m. Lucy Smith ( - 2004); Katherine Lucille Martin (1926 - ) in 1944 m. Graham Hartwell Parks (1922 - 1971); and Howard Luther Martin (1933 - ) in 1960 m. Ruth W. Wheeling (1936 - ).

3) -- Hallie Gaynell Parker, b. 12 Jun 1898, d. 27 Aug 1979. On 25 Sep 1921 in Mt. Airy, NC m. William Martin "Will" Smith, Sr., b. 9 Jan 1893, d. 5 Nov 1983. Hallie and Will had three sons all born in Mt. Airy, NC: (Rev.) Kyle Newton Smith (1922 - ) in 1946 m. Margaret Poore (1926 - ); William Martin "Bill or Bubby" Smith, Jr. (1924 - 1971) in 1949 m. Dorothy "Dot" Warren (1929 - 1996); and James Pete Smith (1931 - ) in 1957 m. Claribeth Harvey (1935 - ).

4) -- James Weldon Parker, b. 28 Sep 1899, d. 8 Oct 1966. On 8 Jul 1923 in Mt. Airy, NC m. Nell Irene Saunders, b. 1 Jan 1889, d. 11 Feb 1983. Weldon and Nell or Nellie had two daughters: One unnamed infant; and Mary Nell Parker (1937 - 2002).

5) -- Maggie Lanora Parker, b. 27 Jul 1902, d. 8 Sep 1949. On 5 Oct 1922 in Mt. Airy, NC m. William Durham Poore, b. 9 Sep 1902, d. 4 Dec 1970. Maggie and Durham had one child: Susan Ann "Susie" Poore (1930 - 1993) in 1945 m. Joe Niven Reed / Reid (1922 - 1994).

6) -- Thomas William "Willie" Parker, b. 14 Dec 1905, d. 6 Sep 1949. On 18 Jul 1923 in Mt. Airy, NC m. Sarah Lee Brown, b. 5 Sep 1905, d. 25 Oct 1998. Willie and Sarah had one child: William Dick Parker (1938 - 1993) in 1959 m. 1<sup>st</sup> Betty Carolyn Woodie (1941 - ) and 2<sup>nd</sup> m. Kathy Sechrist.

7) -- Walter John Parker, b. 14 Aug 1907, d. 10 Oct 1961. On 5 Mar 1930 in Hillsville, VA m. Pauline Frances "Polly" Hall, b. 31 Oct 1908, d. 6 Feb 2008. Walter and Polly had one child: Frances Louise Parker (1930 - 1998) in 1949 m. Eddie Carson Dorsett (1924 - ).

~SPH,Dec24,1977

~AHM,Sep23,1993.

~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994

~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994.

~CHS,Feb14,2009/Mar30,2009

~CMM/GR,Mar19,2009.

Birth of Stella (1895) -- [Jim and Susie's first child] Stella Sherman Parker was born on March 21, 1895. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. In her later years Stella confirmed that her parents were Jim and Susie Parker and that she was born on March 21, 1895 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Other sources also had Stella's birth recorded as March 21, 1895.

~MAOC/WS,obtained,Mar12,2009//~SPH/TP,Jan2000. An additional source, a census record, said Stella was born in March 1895 and was the daughter of James and Susan Parker. ~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900. Stella herself said she was born at the home of her parents. ~SPH,1978. [Stella had pretty deep blue eyes.] Her blonde hair was in ringlets when she was young, and it was naturally curly. ~SPH,June22,1987.

Jim and Susie Parker named their first child [my grandmother] Stella Sherman Parker. When Stella was elderly she said that her middle name was for her father's brother, Sherman Parker, who [as previously mentioned] was a Methodist preacher who lived in Charlotte, North Carolina. Stella said he was accidentally killed by a druggist in Virginia who dispensed the wrong medicine for him. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

[Jim Parker was 25 years old when his first child was born and Susie was 23.] Her parent's home, where Stella was born, was near a woolen mill where her father worked. The Hazel Post Office was located in the mill which was located on Lovill's / Lovell's Creek. Even though the post office in the mill was called the Hazel Post Office, the nearby area where Jim and Susie Parker lived at the time of Stella's birth was called Green Hill, and it was near Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~SPH,Jan5,1979.

At another time Stella said she was the first child in her family, and she was born in the home of her parents. ~SPH,1978. One of Jim and Susie's grandchildren said Dr. Mitchell was the doctor who aided Susie at the time of Stella's birth, and, in fact, he was the physician who helped deliver each of Susie and Jim's children. Stella was a "sickly" child, and Dr. Mitchell came out to the farm to check on her. He couldn't find anything wrong. The doctor noticed that every time he saw Stella she was always so very clean and tidy. Susie was so particular with Stella, and kept her off the floor, and would not let her play outside or get dirty. The doctor advised Susie to let Stella get down on the floor and crawl around and be a kid. In other words, Susie should not be afraid to let her child get dirty. He told Susie people need germs to fight germs.

Dr. Mitchell had an office in town, but for his patients who were friends he would go out to the country to tend to them. ~KMP,Feb27,2009/July28,2009. [Could it have been Dr. Allred who tended to Susie at the time of Stella's birth?] While Stella did not remember the births of her sisters and brother Lucille, Hallie, and Weldon, she did remember the births of the youngest three children in the family: Maggie, Willie, and Walter. Stella said all three of those children were delivered by Dr. Allred, their long time family doctor, who came to the Parker's home for each birth. ~SPH,Mar22,1985.

Birth of Lucille (1896) -- [Jim and Susie's second child] Mamie Lucile Parker was born on September 4, 1896. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. [Jim was almost 27 when Lucille was born and Susie was almost 25 years old. Lucille's name has been spelled various ways depending on the source]. In Jim Parker's Masonic Bible the same date and name were given except Lucile that time was spelled Lucille. ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Lucille's son said she was born on Sept. 4, 1896 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~PM/Feb12,2000. Another source said Lucille P. Martin

was born on September 4, 1896. ~LPM/TP,Sep18,2007. Lucille's obituary many years later also stated she was born on September 4, 1896 in Surry County and was the daughter of Jim and Susan Simpson Parker. ~LPM/MAT,Oct21,1976. A different source, a census record, said that "Lucil Parker" was the daughter of James and Susan Parker and was born in September 1896. ~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900. Lucille's sister and a niece stated that she was the child of Jim and Susie Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977//~AHM,Sept23,1993. One final source, her funeral program, also stated that she was the daughter of Jim and Susan Simpson Parker and was a native of Surry County [NC]. ~LPM/FP,Oct20,1976.

Many years after Lucille's death her daughter, Katherine Lucille Martin Parks, discussed the spelling of Lucille in both of their names. Katherine said her mother spelled her name Lucille and not Lucile. Both mother and daughter spelled it Lucille. ~KMP,July28,2009. However, Lucille's son Parker Martin said she spelled it Lucile with one l. ~PM,Feb12,2000.

Birth of Hallie (1898) -- [Jim and Susie's third daughter] Hallie Gaynell Parker was born on June 12, 1898 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. Hallie told her daughter-in-law that she had always spelled her name Hallie, however, the Bible showed it as "Haley" or "Haly." ~CHS,Feb14,2009. In her parent's family Bible was written "Haley Gaynell Parker was born June 12, 1898." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. In her father's Masonic Bible the same date and name were given except that time her name was spelled Hallie. ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Hallie's tombstone listed the same birth date for Hallie P. Smith. ~HPS/TP,Oct25,1999. A census record said that Hallie Parker was the daughter of James and Susan Parker and that Hallie was born in June 1898. ~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900. And her Certificate of Death also said that Hallie was born on June 12, 1898 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~HPS/CD,Aug27,1979. One final source, Hallie's funeral program, gave the same birth date for her. ~HPS/FP,Aug29,1979.

Hallie's sister and a niece confirmed that Hallie Parker was the child of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977//~AHM,Sept23,1993. [Jim was 28 years old at the time of Hallie's birth and Susie was 26.] Hallie's niece spoke of her with affection and said she liked Hallie Parker Smith. Her Aunt Hallie was described as, "Sweet, but a homebody. Didn't like to socialize, but real sweet." ~AHM,1989.

Birth of Weldon (1899) -- [Jim and Susie's fourth child and first son] James Weldon Parker was born on September 28, 1899. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994//~CHS,Feb14,2009. A census record said that Weldon Parker was the son of James and Susan Parker and on July 5, 1900 reported that Weldon's age was 8/12 [not yet a year old]. ~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900. Weldon's tombstone also listed the birth date for J. Weldon Parker as September 28, 1899. ~JWP/TP,2009. And yet another source gave the same date, Sept. 28, 1899, for his birth. ~JWP/FP,Oct10,1966. From his Certificate of Death we find that James Weldon Parker was born on September 28, 1899 in Yadkin County, North Carolina and his

parents were listed James H. [that should be M.] Parker and Susie Simpson. Weldon's wife, Nell Saunders Parker, gave that information at the time of Weldon's death. ~JWP/CD,Oct8,1966. [I wonder if Weldon was actually born in Yadkin County? I have no record of Jim and Susie living there after their marriage. If Weldon was born there it is possible Jim and Susie were visiting Jim's family in Yadkin County at the time of his birth. Jim was almost 30 years old when Weldon was born and Susie was almost 28.] A sister and a niece of Weldon's also confirmed that he was the son of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker. ~SPH,Dec24,1977//~AHM,Sep23,1993.

Death of Jim's Mother -- According to one source [Jim Parker's mother] Rhoda Millsaps Parker died about 1895. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. That was the year Jim's first child, Stella, was born. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. A second source said that Rhoda Millsaps [Parker] died between 1894 and 1900 in Yadkin County, North Carolina. ~RPG,June27,1980. Another family source thought Rhoda Millsap Parker died in 1899. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [If that is the case Rhoda would have been about 57 years old at the time of her death, and her son Jim would have been about 29 or 30 years old.]

[We are unsure where Rhoda M. Parker was buried.] In his book Footprints from the City to the Farm, Jim's brother, G. Martin N. Parker, told where their mother was buried without actually naming the site. Ray Parker, a family genealogist, lives in Yadkin County. He read the book and had this analysis of Rhodie Parker's final resting place. "He [Martin] tells where his mother was buried many years ago under the spreading oaks. This can only be at the Deep Creek Quaker Friends Church in the unmarked plots beside Rural Parker and Mary Ann Vestal Parker [Rhoda's son and daughter-in-law]. They are buried at the edge of the new section of the graveyard underneath the oak trees. This is the only graveyard in this area with oak trees bordering the cemetery. We always believed that Rhoda Milsap Parker was buried there. Martin confirms this I believe." ~RP,Mar28,2001/Oct11,2009.

That passage from Martin's book stated, "I would go back in my dreams and often awaken myself calling mother, who for many years has been sleeping under the great oaks in the quiet old country church-yard." ~GMNP/FOOT,1916,p.21.

Woolen Mill and Hazel Post Office -- When Jim Parker was a young man he worked as an assistant superintendent at a woolen mill at Green Hill about three miles above Mt. Airy. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Apr11,1983. [As noted earlier] Jim and Susie's first child, Stella, was born in 1895 when Jim worked at the mill, and they lived nearby. ~SPH,Jan5,1979/Aug6,1985. [Also noted earlier] even though the post office in the mill was called the Hazel Post Office, the nearby area where Jim and Susie Parker lived was called Green Hill. ~SPH,Jan5,1979. The Hazel Post Office was located inside the woolen mill where Jim worked in North Carolina. The woolen mill itself was located on Lovill's / Lovell's Creek. A dam had been built there to make power for the mill. ~SPH,Aug6,1985. There was no electricity at the mill. They used a waterwheel for power. ~SPH,Jan5,1979.

There was a cotton mill about a mile up from the woolen mill. Farmers who lived in the mountains raised sheep. They would shear them and bring the wool down to the woolen mill. ~SPH,Aug30,1979/Apr11,1983. The mountain people would arrive late in the evening, their horses pulling wagons loaded with sheared wool. Jim would go to the mill to let them unload their wool. Stella believed he was the assistant superintendent, because "he kind of looked after things there." ~SPH,Jan5,1979.

A newspaper article on the 150 year old Old Kapp's Mill, which was located on the Mitchell River about seven miles west of Dobson, North Carolina, said "The original owner, John M. Kapp, put in a machine to card wool in 1840. Farmers brought their wool to Kapp's Mill for carding and then to Green Hill, near Mount Airy, to have it spun into thread. When Chatham Manufacturing Company began in Elkin, farmers began taking their wool there." ~NPA/TMAN,Mar31,1978.

When Stella was as young as two or three years old she would sometimes go with her father, Jim, to the mill. ~SPH,JAN5,1979. There were great big tanks at the mill where they washed the wool. Stella remembered that when she was quite young she could just barely see over the tops of those tanks that were full of water. After washing the wool the employees would hang it outside to dry on some sort of wire frames. Then, they made the wool into yarn and the yarn into material or fabric. Some of it was dyed. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

The workers at the mill put the material on bolts and sold it that way or made it into blankets which they sold to stores wholesale. They did not make clothes there at the mill. ~SPH,Aug30,1979/Apr11,1983.

One of Susie and Jim's grandson's also said they made blankets at the mill. "Sometime after the First World War it closed down, and then they opened it up again, I think, sometime before the second World War. We had some of the blankets for a long time. They were OD [olive drab] color blankets," said their grandson. "It finally closed again. One man went back and tried to reopen it, but he couldn't make a go of it." ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

Susie Parker had a knitting machine. She knit stockings for everyone in her family as well as for other people. She got her wool from the nearby woolen mill or factory. ~SPH,Jan1,1981. Using the mill's yarn they made hanks of wool for the mill there at home. ~SPH,Jan5,1979. Susie's brother, John Simpson, lived near Susie and her family. John's wife made men's suits. ~SPH,Jan1,1981.

Green Hill -- Their daughter, who was born there, said Green Hill where Susie and Jim lived was a small community where everyone knew each other. They really enjoyed life there. ~SPH,Apr9,1983. Green Hill was a small village in Surry County located near Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~JMH/SPH,1978.

Their grandson who grew up next to Jim and Susie's farm described the area. "There was a mill just on the river almost in sight of where he [Jim] lived. He couldn't see it because of a great hill that was there, but we could see it from where I lived." ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

Jim's Father Remarries -- Jim Parker's father, Thomas B. Parker, remarried when Thomas was an older man, and his granddaughter Stella recalled that his second wife was older as well, therefore Stella didn't think they had any children. ~SPH,Dec24,1977/Jan13,1978/Apr11,1983. Thomas Parker's 2<sup>nd</sup> wife was Sally Parish whom he married on April 12, 1900. ~RP,Mar30,2008. [Thomas would have been about 65 years old at the time of his marriage to Sally.]

Ice Skate on the Pond and Visit Grandfather -- As a young man Jim liked to go ice skating on a pond near the woolen mill. When his children were young he would put them on a chair and skate across the pond pushing them. Jim's daughter Stella was born in 1895, and that was one of her earliest memories. She also recalled, as a young child, going in a hired hack or carriage to Yadkinville, North Carolina with her parents to visit her grandfather, Thomas Parker, who was Jim's father. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. At the time of that visit to Nebo, near Yadkinville, Thomas was with his second wife. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

1900 Census – James Parker Family -- On July 5, 1900 Ervin W. Sisk, a census taker working for the United States government, went to the Parker's home. The area where they lived was listed as "Mount Airy Township" in Surry County, North Carolina. The following information was given to the census taker about Jim and Susie's family.

James Parker was listed as the head of the family. He was described as a white male, age 30 years, born in October 1869. He had been married 12 years. He was born in North Carolina as were his mother and father. His occupation was "wool mill supt." James had been employed the whole year and could read, and write, and speak English. He was renting a house at that time.

The census taker was told that Susan Parker was the wife of James. She was listed as a white female who was born in October 1871. She was 28 years old and had been married 12 years. Susan was the mother of 4 children and 4 were still living. She was born in North Carolina as were both of her parents. She could read, and write, and speak English.

[Jim and Susie's children were on the census as well.] All of their children were listed as being born in North Carolina. First was their daughter Stella Parker a white female. Stella was born in March 1895 and was 5 years old. Listed next was Lucil Parker. [As previously noted the spelling of her name varies according to the source.] Lucil was a white daughter, born in September 1896, who was 3 years old. Then came Hallie Parker, a white daughter, who was born in June 1898 and was 1 year old. The

last child on the census report was Weldon Parker, a white son, born in September 1899. Weldon was 8 months old at the time of the census.

Just prior to arriving at the Parker's home Ervin Sisk had visited the home of John Simpson and his family. The Parkers and Simpsons lived next door to each other. ~1900/CEN-JPF,July5,1900. John Simpson was Susie's brother. ~SPH,Jan1,1981.

On that 1900 census John Simpson was listed as the head of his household. It said he was born in July 1876, and was 26 years old. [Note: the math does not add up here and the date differs from other sources previously given]. The report said John had been married to his wife Alice for 8 years. She was said to be 24 years old having been born in 1876. Both John and Alice could read, write, and speak English. His occupation was listed as "wool mill spinner." They were renting a house and had two children Mamie, 6 years old, and Orion (sp?) age 2. ~1900/CEN-JDSF,July5,1900.

Neighbors -- Susie's brother, John Simpson, and his family lived near the Parkers. [As previously stated] John's wife made men's suits. ~SPH,Jan1,1981. Susie's daughter said her Uncle John Simpson and his family lived right next door to them in Green Hill. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. One time, around the turn of the century, when Susie's daughter was sick little Stella was entertained by her Uncle John Simpson. John got some other people together, and they went into Stella's bedroom and sat down and proceeded to entertain her with singing and playing musical instruments including banjos and violins. Stella said that was often done in those days for people who were ill. ~SPH,Apr9,1983.

Hannah Lenora's Death -- [Another event occurred around the turn of the century that no doubt caused the Parker family much grief.] Jim Parker called one of his sisters Nora. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. [That was most likely his sister Hannah Lenora Parker.]

"Hannah Lenora Parker went to Newton, Kansas to live with her brother George Martin Noah Parker after the death of her mother Rhoda Millsap Parker in 1899." In Kansas Hannah Lenora met Henry Schwartze. Henry was born in 1867 in Germany and was the son of William (b. 1833) and Augusta (b. 1834) Schwartze. Two newspaper articles obtained by Ray Parker tell of what happened to Lenora [or Nora] in Kansas. ~RP,Mar30,2008. The first article from the Evening Kansas Republican in Newton, Kansas dated Feb. 27, 1900 stated:

This afternoon at 4 o'clock Miss Lenora Parker was married to Henry Schwartze. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. C. A. Finch at the Christian Parsonage. The bride is the Sister of G. M. N. Parker, who has made her home with him since last September, having come here from North Carolina after the death of her mother. The groom is a prosperous your [sic] carpenter from Durant I. T. The happy couple will depart this evening for Durant. ~EKR,Feb27,1900.



Then this heartbreaking story was reported in the Evening Kansas Republican on Thursday, April 11, 1901.

MRS. H. SCHWARZE

Death ended her suffering at about three O'clock Yesterday Afternoon.

Mrs. Henry Schwarze died at her home in this city yesterday afternoon at about three o'clock. The funeral was held this afternoon, conducted by the Rev. C. A. Finch of the Christian Church. Mrs. Schwarze was born in Mt. Nebo, N. C., twenty-two years ago. She is the sister of G. M. N. and Ralph Parker of this city. Besides her brothers, she leaves a husband and one child, the latter about two weeks old. The grief stricken relatives have the sympathy of a large circle of friends. ~EKR, Apr 11, 1901.

Ray Parker told us more about Nora and her family. "Hannah Nora Parker married Henri Schwartz in Kansas. Hannah and Henri had a daughter Mildred Schwartz. After Hannah died in Kansas some of the Parkers returned to NC and brought little Mildred with them." ~RP, Mar 20, 2001. It was Martin and Ralph Parker that brought their baby niece, Mildred, back to North Carolina. [That was likely done to have some of the family members in North Carolina help care for the infant.]

The German trained carpenter, Henry Schwartz, soon followed to be reunited with his child. Henry ended up marrying "his wife's cousin, Maggie Winfrey, and built a house overlooking the old ferry on the Yadkin River at Rockford, NC." Henry Schwartz "became a well known local building contractor. The Matthews-Jones and Carver Houses in Boonville, NC are existing examples of his work." ~RP, Mar 30, 2008. Henry was "a well known building contractor in Surry and Yadkin Counties in the 1920's - 1940 after he arrived here" [in North Carolina]. He built several now historical houses in Boonville and in the Rockford area. ~RP, Mar 20, 2001.

Jim Parker's niece, Mildred Schwartz, who was born on March 26, 1901 in Kansas grew up in North Carolina and married Dewey Coke Wall on July 22, 1922. Mildred was the Postmistress at the Rockford, North Carolina Post Office from 1955 to 1970. Coke Wall died on Oct. 12, 1980, and Mildred Schwartz Wall died on Jan. 7, 1999 in Surry Co., NC. ~RP, Mar 30, 2008. Henry, his second wife Maggie Winfrey Schwartz, Mildred, and Coke Wall are all buried at the Rockford Baptist Church Cemetery in Surry County, North Carolina in the town of Rockford. A family researcher wrote, "Maggie Winfrey's mother was a Martin so she was related to Hannah Parker through our Great Grandmother Elizabeth Martin the 2<sup>nd</sup> wife of Grandfather George Adams..." ~RP, Mar 19, 2008.

Birth of Maggie (1902) -- [Jim and Susie Parker's fifth child was] Maggie Lanora Parker who was born on July 27, 1902. [The year for this source could be 1901. It is

hard to read in the family Bible.] ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. However, the Masonic Bible of Maggie's father had all of the same information and clearly listed her birth year as 1902. ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Another family source gave the same name and birth date, July 27, 1902, for Maggie. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. And on Maggie's tombstone her birth date was also given as July 27, 1902. ~MPP/TP,Sep18,2007. Her Certificate of Death had Maggie's birth as occurring on July 27, 1902 in Surry County, North Carolina, and it listed her parents as James M. Parker and Susan Ann Simpson. ~MPP/CD,Sept8,1949. Maggie's sister, Stella, remembered when she was born. Stella said Jim and Susie Parker were Maggie's parents and that Dr. Allred came to the Parker's home for her birth. ~SPH,Mar22,1985. A niece confirmed that Maggie Parker was the daughter of Jim and Susie Parker. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. [At the time of Maggie's birth Jim was 32 years old and Susie was 30.]

Register to Vote -- On October 18, 1902 J. M. Parker, at the age of 33 years, registered to vote in Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina. He also indicated that his ancestor T. B. Parker voted on or prior to January 1, 1867 in North Carolina.

Jim and many others registered to vote because "in a referendum held on August 2, 1900, the North Carolina Constitution was amended by the addition of Article VI, Section 4 (generally known as the 'Grandfather Clause') which was to become effective on July 1, 1902, and which provided that no persons entitled to vote as of January 1, 1867, or at any time prior thereto, and no lineal descendant of any such person could be denied the right to register and vote in any state election by reasons of his failure to possess the required education qualifications....The act required the preparation of voter registration lists by township for each county." Thus, in the fall of 1902 Jim Parker registered to vote. ~SC/VRB,preface,p.9.

Grocery Store -- There came a time when Jim Parker decided to open a grocery store in Mount Airy with Joe Phillips, his brother-in-law. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Joe Phillips was the uncle of Jim Parker's children. ~SPH,Jan3,1979. Joe was the husband of Susie's sister, Malissa or Lissy / Lissie [Simpson Phillips]. Her niece said that when Malissa or Lissy / Lissie was grown she had a store in Mount Airy, North Carolina with her husband Joe Phillips. Malissa and Joe had four girls and a son. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. Many years earlier her niece, Stella Parker Hines, had also said Mallisa [sic] Phillips was a daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson. ~SPH,undated.

Stella also said at a different time that Melisia [sic] Simpson was a child of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson. She again said that Melisia married Joe Phillips, and she said Melisia and Joe had several children: Ollie Phillips m. Bob Poore and moved to Amelia Co., VA; Dolly Phillips; and Dolly's twin Molly Phillips; Lummie Phillips; and Walter Phillips. ~SPH,Aug13,1986. [Along with their daughters] Joe Phillips and [Susie's sister] Malisa Simpson Phillips had a son, Walter Jackson Phillips (who died Aug. 15, 1966 in Mount Airy, North Carolina). ~SCNC/ID,obtained1999.

Jim, Susie, and their children left Green Hill and moved into town so that Jim could work in his grocery store. ~SPH,Jan5,1979. That was around the turn of the century. Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, was about six years old when they moved to Mount Airy. ~SPH,Apr11,1983.

As it turned out neither Jim nor Susie liked being in town. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. Jim and Susie stayed there a year or two and then decided to buy a farm. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Their daughter thought Jim and Susie sold out to Uncle Joe, as she called him, and then moved to a farm they bought [in the Green Hill area] outside of Mount Airy. Jim and Susie lived there until they died according to their daughter. ~SPH,Apr11,1983. Actually, they lived there until Jim died, and Susie was there at their farm for most of her life as well. She did spend her last few years living with her daughter, Lucille, in Mount Airy. ~AHM,Sep23,1993//~SPH,Apr9,1983.

Sell Business -- [It seems that Jim Parker and Joe Phillips both sold their property in Mount Airy.] On January 1, 1903 a deed was entered into by "Joseph Phillips and J. M. Parker doing business in the firm name of Phillips & Parker" in Surry County, North Carolina. For the sum of \$1,600 paid to them by S. M. Inman they sold their business and a parcel of land "adjoining the lands of R. B. Haymore on the North and South Main St. in the town of Mt. Airy and on R. B. Haymore[s] N. E. corner of a lot fronting 5 ft on Main St sold him by \_\_\_ G. Sydnor and in the center of Brick wall and runs with the center of said wall\_\_\_\_\_ [degrees] west one hundred and five (105) feet to an alley and ...." The description continues ending with, "For more accurate description see deed from Granite City \_\_\_ Improvements Co to Phillips and Parker and duly recorded in the office of the Register of Deeds of Surry Co. in book 41 of deeds Page [??]."

Joseph Phillips and J. M. Parker asserted that they had the right to sell the property and that the property was "free and clear from all encumbrances," and they said they would defend the title for Mr. Inman "against the claims of all persons whomsoever." The deed was signed by Joseph Phillips and his wife Malissa J. Phillips and J. M. Parker and his wife Susie Parker.

The next day the following was written regarding that transaction: "STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA, Surry County. I, John A. Martin NP, do hereby certify that Joseph Phillips and Malissa J. Phillips his wife and J. M. Parker & Susan P. [sic] Parker, his wife, personally appeared before me this day and acknowledged the due execution of the annexed deed of conveyance; and the said Malissa J. Phillips and Susan P. [sic] Parker being by me privately examined, separate and apart from their said husbands; touching their voluntary execution of the same, doth state that they signed the same freely and voluntarily, without fear or compulsion of their said husbands, or any other persons, and that they doth still voluntarily assent thereto. Witness my hand and private seal, this 2<sup>nd</sup> day of January A. D. 1903, John A Martin Notary Public [SEAL]." ~JMP/BS'03,Jan1903.

Jim Buys Land (1904) -- On October 3, 1904 W. O. Jackson and his wife Sarah A. Jackson sold some land in Surry County, North Carolina to J. M. Parker. The land Jim bought adjoined the lands of M. J. Hawkins and Jeff Johnson. J. M. Parker paid \$650.00 to the Jacksons for "Eighty Acres more or less."

The description of that land started with, "Beginning at a red oak bush on East side of Green Hill road runs South with the road one and half ch, to a Stake then South 51 [degrees] East 4 ¾ ch to a poplar bush Then..." The description went on to zig and zag mentioning persimmon and cherry bushes, "Crossing a branch," a plum bush, a Locust bush, an apple tree, a "Stake on Hill side East of house...Crossing a Small branch...to Stake in Dison line...to Stake on west side of branch in old road," a black oak stump and a poplar bush were also mentioned along with "...to a Stake and pointers in old road."

W. O. and Sarah A. Jackson each signed that deed on October 3, 1904. Ella Jackson also signed the document with the word Attest: by her name. ~JMP/LP'04, Oct.1904.

Farming -- A Mount Airy newspaper article written in the 1970's discussed what farming was like in Surry County, North Carolina and the Mount Airy area when Jim bought his farm.

Farming is at the root of the county's history although it has only become a major industry in the past few decades. Jackson observed that near the turn of the century virtually 99 out of 100 county residents were classified as farmers. Back then farming meant growing enough garden and field crops to feed the livestock and keep the family going through the winter.

As late as 1930 more than 80 percent of the county's population was classed as farmers – 33,704 out of a total population of 39,749. ~TMAN/NC,Mar31,1978.

Another article appearing in an 1895 edition of The Mount Airy News said that a farmer who traded in Mount Airy had not done what he could do if his land yielded less than \$50 to \$150 per acre. ~COL/REC,1985,p.35.

Jim and Susie's Home -- Their daughter said that after deciding to leave the grocery store, Jim and Susie Parker bought a farm. There was a log house on the property onto which Jim added rooms. She said that farm was their home for the rest of their lives. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. One of their grandchildren also spoke of their home originally being a log cabin. She said Jim enlarged the cabin and covered the logs and walls with clapboard. ~KMP,Feb27,2009/July28,2009.

When they first bought the farm that log house had three rooms. Jim added a hall and two more rooms. The kitchen was outside at the back of the house, out by itself. Later, Jim added a kitchen and dining room. ~SPH,Mar1978. The house had four fireplaces. It had no electricity. They used k\_\_\_\_ lamps for light. The town of Mount Airy got its first electric lights some time around 1900. ~SPH,1960. One of Jim and Susie's grandchildren distinctly remembered visiting the Parker's home as a child. They had no electricity and no bathroom—only an outhouse. By the time she was in high school [in the 1940's] the Parker's farm house still had no electricity nor a bathroom. That granddaughter did not think they ever got electricity or indoor plumbing. ~MHB,July6,2006.

Jim and Susie's log house was large. By the time another granddaughter could remember the house, the logs were covered inside and out with lumber, and it didn't look like a log house at all. It was painted white. ~AHM,Mar1978. Their daughter described that home where Jim and Susie Parker raised their family as "a two story white house with a large yard." ~SPH,1960.

Several steps up from the ground was the front porch of their home, and that porch stretched all across the front of the house. Jim and Susie had oak rocking chairs on the porch of varying sizes to accommodate people of various heights. "They had taller and shorter rocking chairs," as one grandchild put it, and she has some of those rocking chairs today at her own home. Susie had those rocking chairs painted dark green.

As you entered the Parker's home through the front door you could look down the hall and see a screened back porch. The first room on the right of that front hall was Jim and Susie's bedroom. Jim had his chair by a window in that room, and no one ever sat there, because that was Jim's chair. They did not have a living room or parlor in the home. Jim and Susie used their bedroom as a living room. There was a fireplace in there. On the mantle was a mantle clock. Jim would often pull out his pocket watch, check the time, and make adjustments to the mantle clock. Their granddaughter, Katherine Martin Parks, has that mantle clock today. ~KMP,Feb27, 2009.

In her Parker Family document Beth Smith has a photograph of Jim and Susie's mantle clock. Beth took the photo when she visited Katherine M. Parks. The clock is in an ornately carved dark wooden case. Beth wrote of that clock:

This is James J. M. Parker and Susie Simpson Parker's mantle clock. Katherine [Martin Parks] said that she remembers "Grandpa standing at the mantle, running his finger around and around the face of the clock as he set the time using his pocket watch." Over the years, his finger wore the coloring off the lower part of the dial, and it is now, just as it was then, thanks to Katherine for she said that when she took it to have something

fixed, the people told her they could repair the wear on the face, and (thank goodness) she told them no. ~CHS,obtained,Jun17,2009.

On down the hall from Jim and Susie's bedroom on the right, and behind their bedroom, was another bedroom. The first room on the left side of the hall, after entering the front door, was another bedroom. Beyond that on the left side was the dining room that contained double windows. Susie had a flower garden that had lilac bushes outside near the dining room. When the windows were open one could smell and see the lilacs. Their granddaughter, Katherine, loved the smell of those bushes and still loves the smell of lilacs to this day.

From the dining room you could enter Jim and Susie's square shaped kitchen. That kitchen had a long table in it, and opposite the table was a wood burning stove. There was no running water in the kitchen. They got their water from the well outside. Just beside the wood burning stove Jim had built a cabinet and put a real sink in it. A bucket was placed under the sink to catch the water, and it had to be emptied. On the other side of the kitchen were the eating table and a cabinet. There was a window in the kitchen.

Back in the main hallway were stairs going up to the second floor. There were two bedrooms up there. Years after their children were grown one of Jim and Susie's grandchildren told of living there in that house for a time with Susie and how a wood stove was in the room beneath her upstairs bedroom. A vent allowed the warm air to rise and heat the upstairs bedroom.

From the kitchen you could walk through a door to the screened back porch. From that porch a sidewalk outside went to the well. The well was centered in a square of concrete. A shelter was built over the well, and on the far side of the well was a long bench with a back sort of like a church pew, and that bench was covered also. The bench was placed there so that workers on the farm could get fresh water and have a place to rest and eat. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009. Many years ago Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, also said they got the water they needed from the well outside. ~SPH, 1960.

By going out of the back screened porch and around to the side of the house you could get to the root cellar beneath the home. Jim built shelves on the walls inside the root cellar, and Susie kept canned vegetables, potatoes, etc. down there.

The home was painted and "always looked neat." But, in Susie's later years, after Jim's death, the paint was not kept up and did not look as fresh. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

The Rest of the Farm -- The outhouse for the Parker family was located in the garden and was called "the little house." It had two seats. ~SPH, Aug28, 1979. A grandchild also mentioned that they had an outhouse and a well. ~MHB, Sep15, 2007. Another grandchild said that Susie had a garden fenced in behind the covered bench

and the well. At the end of the fenced area they had a "two seater" or out house. A lot of people only had one hole or seat in their outhouse, so that was considered special. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

There was an incline in Jim and Susie's yard, and above the well was a barn for the cattle. They always had their own milk from those cows, and Susie churned and made her own buttermilk. They kept the feed for their chickens in that barn as well. There was a road by the barn, and their mailbox was by a big old oak tree next to that road. Across the road Jim had a garage, and across the road from the mailbox they had a grape arbor with sweet grapes and the pinkest color. Beyond the grape arbor was a chicken house.

Part of the Parker's property was wooded. It was in those woods that Jim got wood to build furniture or items for his grandchildren. One granddaughter loved to "play house" up there with leaves outlining her "house." Across the road from those woods they had a field of blackberries and strawberries. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

The "bottom land," as Jim called it, was where he grew corn and other crops. Today that land is part of the golf course at Cross Creek Country Club in Mount Airy. ~KMP, July28, 2009.

Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, loved the forsythia and laurel that bloomed around her parent's home as she was growing up. ~SPH, Mar22, 1985. Their farm house was up on a mountain with an excellent view. They could see down into Mount Airy. ~AHM, Mar1978.

The Parker family lived about three miles below the Hines family, into which their daughter Stella would one day marry. The Parkers were closer to town. The Hines farm was eight to ten miles from Fancy Gap in Virginia and about two miles from Fancy Gap Road. ~SPH, Aug23, 1980. Stella also mentioned at one point that they lived three miles up Lovell's Creek. ~SPH, Jan1, 1981.

Jim and Susie's granddaughter, Alma, said that their home was nice but not as elegant as that of her other grandparents, Will and Mollie Hines. Only looking back as an adult did she realize that Jim and Susie were not as well off financially as her other grandparents nor did they have the education mind set that the Hines family did. ~AHM, Apr25, 1993.

On a pretty day in the fall of 2007, a granddaughter of Jim and Susie's tried to help us find just where their farm had been located. It was hard to tell the precise location, because the farm house was no longer there, and the area had been developed with streets and homes. Nonetheless, the attempt was made. From Mount Airy we took North Main Street heading north of town out to Greenhill Road and headed west on Greenhill. Near the Cross Creek Country Club we turned right onto Parker Road. Somewhere there on Parker Road near the crest of the hill Jim and

Susie's farm house had stood. It was on the right side of the road—possibly somewhere around what is today Cross Creek Drive. From their farm house Jim and Susie could walk across the road and down a steep hill and end up at the home of their daughter and son-in-law, Hallie and Will Smith, on Greenhill Road. ~MHB,Sep17,2007.

Description of Susie -- Susie Parker was a fairly tall woman with brown hair and blue eyes. She loved working with her flowers and garden. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. One petite granddaughter thought of Susie as being big boned and of average to tall height at about five feet five or six inches tall. ~MHB,Sep15,2007. Another granddaughter said, "She was a beautiful person. She was tall." And she guessed that Susie was about five feet seven or eight inches tall. She said Susie had broad shoulders and hips. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. A different granddaughter also noted that Susie loved flowers and was an excellent cook. ~AHM,Mar,1978. A grandson agreed, "She was a good cook." ~KNS,Jan29,1994. Another grandchild also said Susie was a good cook— "the best!" ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

Susie's daughter, Stella, was very much like her. According to her granddaughter, Alma Stella Hines Mitchell, Susie loved everybody and was especially good to her grandchildren. Her patience was "wonderful," and she was never too busy to stop and help her grandchildren. ~AHM,Mar,1978. She seemed to be a happy person and was always smiling. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. Another granddaughter said of Susie, "I always was very fond of her. I think she was real good with the children." ~FPD,Jan24,1994. Her grandchildren called her Grandma, and they called Jim Grandpa. ~KNS,Feb5,1994.

One of their grandchildren, Katherine Martin Parks, said of Jim and Susie, "We were lucky to have had them for grandparents." She also said that Vada Martin, the wife of their grandson Parker Martin (while having her own family) thought that Jim and Susie Parker "were just about the greatest people in the world." ~KMP,July24,2009.

Susie never complained about shorter skirts, up to mid-calf length, when they came into style during her middle age years, but she never wore them. She kept right on wearing her long skirts. When Susie would go into her garden she would hold up her skirts, but they got wet anyway. ~SPH,Jul,18,1980.

Another granddaughter, Frances Parker Dorsett, remembered Susie in her later years. "She had long grey hair and wore it balled up in a ball on the back of her head. [She was] a pretty woman." ~FPD,Jan29,1994.

Susie's granddaughter, Alma, said that her grandmother, Mollie Hines, was a prim and proper person who always wanted things done correctly. She often reminded Alma to be a lady. Susie, on the other hand, did not emphasize things of that nature with Alma. ~AHM,May18,1994.



Frances said, "She was very neat. She dipped snuff, but you wouldn't know it sometimes. She was real neat with it. 'Cause I know she would have an apron on and a little black gum twig that they used to break off and use with snuff." It came from a black gum tree, and they used to break twigs off and "sort of chew on one end I guess." ~FPD,Jan29,1994.

Susie's grandson Kyle Smith said, "Often she asked me to break off black gum twigs (about 5 inches long) which she used to 'dip' snuff. She peeled off the bark and chewed the end of the twig to make a kind of brush which she dipped into the snuff (tobacco) can. She carried the snuff can in her apron pocket which she always wore at home." ~KNS,Feb5,1994.

A lot of the women of Susie's time dipped snuff, but they were discrete about it. Her granddaughter Alma knew she partook, however Alma said she didn't do it much in front of her grandchildren. At least she didn't do it in front of Alma. ~AHM,Feb20,1994. Another grandchild also reported that Susie dipped snuff. ~MHB,Sep15,2007.

Alma, who lived in Mount Airy, didn't live as close to Susie as some of her other grandchildren. She didn't see her grandmother in her apron and everyday dress. When Alma was growing up she only saw her grandmother on Sundays when Susie was dressed up. She never dipped snuff in Alma's presence. That was because Alma's mother and Susie's daughter, Stella, disapproved of the habit and asked her mother not to do it in front of her children. ~AHM,Feb20,1994. It embarrassed Stella. She felt that only poor white trash did that sort of thing. ~AHM,Jan30,1994.

Another granddaughter, Mary Nell Parker, said of Susie, "She was a sweet lady, a typical sweet grandmother. I can see her in a rocking chair with her grandchildren hovering all around her." ~MNP,Jan30,1994. Katherine, another granddaughter, said Susie Parker was "easy going, just the sweetest person. All her in-laws loved her even more than her children I think." ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

One of Susie's grandsons, Parker Martin, said of her, "She was just a wonderful person. She was very loving, very kind, very much concerned and interested in her family." ~PM,Jan29,1994 A granddaughter said that Susie Parker never did drive a car. ~KMP,July28,2009.

At some point Susie got her ears pierced. When she was working around her farm house for the day, and not going out, she didn't want to wear her good earrings. She would break off pieces of straw from a broom and put them in her ears to keep the holes from closing. So it was that Susie Simpson Parker sometimes walked around with straw in her ears! ~AHM,Sep15,1989//~FPD,JAN29,1994.

Description of Jim -- Jim's daughter said Jim Parker was a slender man of average height. He had blue eyes and blond hair. Jim never did lose his hair and,

even in his old age, did not get very grey. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. [His daughter Stella had Jim's blond hair and so did her two daughters, Alma and Marianna.]

Jim died when his granddaughter, Frances Parker Dorsett, was about five or six years old, but she remembered him from a child's perspective as being a tall, slim man. She always remembered his mustache. It was "you know, the kind you see in pictures of older people, how they used to be big?" ~FPD,Jan29,1994. Another young granddaughter also remembered him as being tall and thin. ~MHB,Sep15,2007. Yet another grandchild said Jim Parker was "handsome, always well groomed, had a mustache. He was tall." ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

Jim's granddaughter said he was a man who had "lots of personality." Jim was always telling jokes. ~AHM,Mar1978. He was outgoing with people and had a good sense of humor. ~AHM,May30,1996.

Jim was great with his grandchildren. He gave his granddaughter, Alma Hines, money nearly every time she saw him in his later years. Jim and Susie didn't have a car and often Alma would drive him places. ~AHM,Mar1978. When Alma was about 15 or 16 years old, she drove him to places like Dobson when he had to go to the court house. Jim always had a joke to tell her. [Jim seems to have been a busy man.] He was friends with their state senator and was interested in politics. He was the school superintendent for their community school, and he sang in his church choir. Jim was very active in his church. ~AHM,May30,1996.

His grandson, Parker Martin, said of Jim, "He was the tops. He was the nicest person that you would ever want to know. He was an awful nice person. He was a very conscientious person. He was very religious. I guess he was what you would call a lay speaker in this day and time. He was very active in the church up at Salem.

"I know he did hunt some. You know he rabbit hunted up there around home, and he had a peach orchard, a small orchard. And he raised some tobacco." He also grew garden variety crops to feed the family. ~PM,Jan29,1994.

Ray Parker, a fellow Parker family researcher, who did not know Jim has gathered information about him. Ray noted that "Jim Parker seems to have been like his Uncle Noah [Wilson] Parker born 1850, my Great Grandfather, known for being a family man who got along with everyone...Jim's older brother Rural Parker, also my great grandfather, was a very difficult man by comparison." ~RP,June21,2009.

Jim was a member of the Masonic Lodge in Mount Airy. ~KNS,Feb5,1994. When he went to town his granddaughter, Marianna Hines, remembered him stopping by to visit her mother and Jim's daughter, Stella, at their home on North Main Street. "I remember him coming by the house to see Mother. I think Mother was much closer to Grandpa. To me he was much closer than Grandma." ~MHB,Apr4,1994. Even though

she was just four years old when her grandfather died Marianna remembers being very fond of her grandfather, Jim, as was her mother Stella. ~MHB,Sep15,2007.

According to his daughter Jim Parker really admired Woodrow Wilson and had a book about his life. ~SPH,Jul,14,1980. Wilson was the 28th President of the United States, serving in that office from 1913 to 1921. Wilson died in 1924. ~WW/WBE, 1976,pp.268-269.

Birth of Willie (1905) -- [Jim and Susie's sixth child] Thomas William "Willie" Parker was born on December 14, 1905 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Feb14&19,2009. Two Parker family Bibles confirm that date. Both Bibles said, "Thomas Willie Parker was Born Dec 14, 1905." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994 //~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. And yet another source had the same birth date for T. William Parker. ~TWP/TP,Sep18,2007. On Willie's Certificate of Death his parents were listed as James M. Parker and Susan Ann Simpson. His birth was listed as being on December 14, 1905 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~TWP/CD,Sept6,1949. His niece said Willie Parker was the son of Jim and Susie Parker. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. Willie's sister said she remembered his birth. Jim and Susie Parker were his parents, and his name was Thomas William Parker. Willie's sister, Stella, said Dr. Allred came to the Parker's home for the birth of Willie. ~SPH,Mar22,1985. [Jim was 36 years old when Willie was born and Susie was 34.]

Christmas Treats -- Christmas at the Parker family's home was a special occasion. They made all of their decorations for their Christmas tree. A lot of food was always prepared for the big day. ~SPH,1960. The children got oranges, nuts, and candy in their stockings. The older children got one present and the younger children got toys. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. All of the gifts the children got came from Santa Claus. They did not exchange gifts with each other. Everyone got at least one gift, maybe more. ~SPH,Jan5,1979.

When Stella was a little girl she finally figured out who Santa Claus was. Being the oldest child, she said, "I didn't let on." But, Stella had noticed that "Papa always went to town on Christmas Eve." She thought he got the children's presents then. One Christmas Eve it rained, and her father did not go to town. Stella cried herself to sleep that night thinking they would get no presents. But the next morning there they were! "I didn't realize they got them ahead of time," she said. ~SPH,Dec24,1980.

Buying More Land (1907) -- A deed was entered into on February 1, 1907 between Winston Bowles and his wife Etta Bowles and J. M. Parker all of Surry County, North Carolina. It said in part, "Witnesseth, That said Winston Bowles and wife Etta Bowles in consideration of One hundred and Twenty five Dollars, to them paid by parties of second, [J. M. Parker] the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, has bargained and sold and by these presents do bargain, sell and convey to said Parties of second Part J. M. Parker his heirs and assigns, a certain tract or parcel of land in Surry County, State of North Carolina adjoining the lands of James Dobson W J

Johnson and others, bounded as follows, viz: Beginning at a double Spanish oak James Dobsons corner running North with the road.”

It goes on to describe...another double spanish oak on West side of the ridge road...three poplars on west side of the branch...a willow on the West bank of the branch...to a stake [at] J. M. Parkers corner...to the beginning containing 18 and 4/10 acres more or less. ~JMP/LP, Feb1, 1907.

Birth of Walter (1907) -- [Jim and Susie's seventh and last child] Walter John Parker was born on August 14, 1907. ~CHS, Mar30, 2009//~PFAM/BIBLE, obtained Feb 1994//~PMAS/BIBLE, obtained Mar 1994. Another source also had Walter J. Parker listed as being born on August 14, 1907. ~WJP/TP, Sep18, 2007. His niece said Walter Parker was the son of Jim and Susie Parker. ~AHM, Sept23, 1993. Walter was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Mar30, 2009. Another source, Walter's Certificate of Death, gave us more information. It said that Walter John Parker was born on August 14, 1907 in Surry County, North Carolina. It also gave the names of his parents as James M. Parker and Susie Simpson. ~WJP/CD, Oct.10, 1961. Walter's sister, Stella, remembered his birth. She confirmed that Jim and Susie Parker were Walter's parents and that Dr. Allred came to the Parker home for the birth of Walter. ~SPH, Mar22, 1985. [Jim was approaching his 38<sup>th</sup> birthday when Walter was born and Susie would be 36 years old that October.]

Stella Cooks -- When Jim and Susie's youngest son, Walter, was born in 1907 their daughter, Stella, was twelve years old. Jim and Susie hired a colored girl to help cook while Susie was recuperating after the birth. Stella didn't like the way the new girl cooked and told her father that if he would let the girl go she would cook. Jim did so and Stella cooked for the family until her mother was better and took over the role as family cook once again. ~SPH, July18, 1980.

When Stella was young and trying to help her mother cook having chicken was an ordeal for her. She had a hard time trying to wring a chicken's neck. "Usually Papa did it," she said. They had two ways of killing a chicken. One was to put it's head on a block of wood and then chop it off. The other method was to wring it's neck. ~SPH, July11, 1982.

Jim Sells Property (1907) -- Just after Christmas on December 28, 1907 Jim Parker sold some property in Mount Airy to J. A. Satterfield for the amount of one thousand dollars. Both men were from Surry County, North Carolina. The "one half \_\_\_\_\_ interest of J. M. Parker in a certain tract or parcel of land in Surry, County, State of N. C. adjoining the lands of Gallaway & Phillip." The property was described in part as follows: "Beginning on South edge of Taylor avenue and on S. W. Corner of Gaston Gallaway's lot and runs N. 8 [degrees] E. about 200 ft. to Joseph Phillip line thence with his line S.... to his S. W. corner Thence ... to Matthews corner and thence same course 129 ft. to corner on Haymore's line. Thence S. 8 ¾ [degrees] E. three hundred and twenty five ft. to edge of Taylor Ave. Thence ...to the beginning. \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ and except lot heretofore said deeded by Granite City Land and Improvement Co. to W. C. Norman and of record at Dobson, N. C.”

The document was signed by J. M. Parker and Susie A. Parker. That same day, December 28, 1907, John A. Martin, a Notary Public, certified that J. M. Parker and his wife Susie A. Parker personally appeared before him and “acknowledged the due execution of the annexed Deed of Conveyance.” He also declared that Susie was “by me privately examined separate and apart from her said husband,” and that Susie stated that “she signed the same freely and voluntarily, without fear or compulsion of her said husband, or any other person, and that she doth still voluntarily assent thereto.” ~JMP/PS,Dec28,1907.

Fishing and Hunting -- Jim liked to fish and went fairly often. He and his sons loved hunting. Friends from town often came up to the farm, and they would go bird or rabbit hunting. People could buy rabbit in the meat markets at that time. Some nights would also find Jim and his friends or sons hunting possums. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Jim and the other men had a way of keeping their feet from getting wet when they walked in the woods or wet fields. They rubbed tallow all over their leather shoes. ~SPH,Aug28, 1979.

Susie and Jim’s two oldest daughters were quite different from each other. Stella, the eldest, liked to cook and sew. Lucille was always larger than Stella even though Lucille was younger. People always thought she was older than Stella and Lucille liked that until she was older. [Lucille may have been envious of her brothers going hunting with their father.] Lucille was a tomboy. She liked to milk the cows, feed the chickens and pigs, and ride horses down to the “branch” [stream]. Stella didn’t like doing any of that and would rather be inside cooking and sewing. ~SPH,July11,1982.

Life on the Farm -- According to a granddaughter the Parkers were not poor farmers, neither were they rich. They were middle class. ~AHM,Mar1978. Their daughter said Susie and Jim had a woman named Liddy Green and her son help on the farm. They lived nearby. ~SPH,Mar,1978. A granddaughter spoke of a colored family who lived over the hill from the barn and said white families also lived nearby. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. Liddy’s parents had worked for Jim and Susie, and also Liddy and her son George Green worked for them. In fact, three generations of the Green family worked for the Parkers. Later, Liddy and George worked for Jim and Susie’s daughter and son-in-law, Stella and Matt Hines. ~AHM,Mar1978 /Dec4,1993.

Every Saturday Jim went into the town of Mount Airy where he would get supplies that they needed. Sometimes Susie and the children would go with him. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. But usually Jim did the shopping, because it was hard for Susie to get to town. ~SPH,Jun20,1987. During those years when she was busy with her children Susie only got to town about once a year. ~SPH,1960.

Once in awhile when the children were young, Jim wanted to take his growing family into Mount Airy or to see his father in Yadkinville. For those occasions he got a hack, a coach or carriage for hire, to transport them. Two big black horses pulled the hack which had three seats in it and curtains to use in cold weather. ~SPH,1960.

If anyone was sick and they needed the doctor to come, someone from the farm would go to a nearby factory and call him. The doctor would come up to their farm with his horse and buggy. Later on they got their own phone and could call from home. Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, said in her later years, "It seems it was easier to get a doctor then than it is now." ~SPH, Aug30, 1979.

Dewberries are like blackberries and they creep on the ground. In the springtime and summer the dewberries would get ripe. Jim and Susie had several acres of dewberries. They grew wild. One of their grandsons who lived next door spoke of life on the farm during Jim and Susie's later years. As he reminisced he told of Jim calling him. "I can hear him call, 'Oh, Kyle, Oh, Kyle,' and I'd answer. And he'd say, 'The dewberries looked like they need to be picked.' So, I'd pick some of the dewberries, help him in the garden and things like that."

Kyle said, "He also had a peach orchard and an apple orchard. I can remember riding in the T-model truck, a Ford truck, to pick up the baskets of apples and peaches that had been picked. And he grew wheat and corn and things like that on the farm there. They grew their own hogs, of course, had their own meat too—cattle—they had several cows. They grew tobacco. They had tobacco barns." ~KNS, Jan29, 1994.

Their daughter Stella said that they grew corn, wheat, tobacco, sweet potatoes, and water melons on their farm. They bought sugar, salt, and coffee. ~SPH, 1960.

At harvest time all of the neighbors helped each other. As the men worked in the fields the women would be in the kitchen. They worked hard cooking to feed all of the workers helping with the harvest. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

Putting Away Food -- Each fall Susie "used to put away lots of food." The family would eat it all winter. Among other things Susie made pickled peaches and pickled beans. ~SPH, Jul, 11, 1982. She also dried apple slices for winter use. Using sugar to sweeten them, Susie made pies from those apples that were delicious! ~SPH, Aug23, 1980. Susie also made pickles. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

Another treat the family looked forward to each fall was buying syrup from the Hines family who lived just a few miles away [in Cana, Virginia]. The Hines family grew their own cane, made syrup, and sold it. Susie, Jim, and their children thought it was very good. ~SPH, Aug28, 1979.

Soon after electricity came to Mount Airy some people began making ice. They put it in horse drawn wagons and once a week took it up into the country. Jim and

Susie bought big chunks of ice and put them in a new ice box they had purchased for that purpose. There was a place in the bottom of the ice box where the water dripped as the ice melted. ~SPH, Apr 9, 1983.

Making Clothes -- Susie sewed enough to make the everyday clothes for her children. ~SPH, Dec 24, 1977/ Jun 20, 1987. Jim and Susie couldn't afford to buy ready made clothes for their family when the children were young. To help clothe their growing family every spring and fall a woman came to make clothes for them. She would stay at their farm for about a week. ~SPH, 1960. Other times, in speaking of those days, Stella said Jim and Susie couldn't buy ready made clothes for their children when they were growing up. So, every spring and fall a girl who lived nearby came to the Parker's home and made school and church clothes for everyone. ~SPH, Dec 24, 1977/ Jun 20, 1987. Susie had a sewing basket with wooden legs. A granddaughter now has and treasures that sewing basket. The top lifts up on it. ~KMP, July 28, 2009.

As mentioned earlier, Jim went into Mount Airy every Saturday. He often bought material for making clothes for his children. Sometimes Susie and the children would go with him. ~SPH, Dec 24, 1977. Their oldest daughter, Stella, learned to sew at a young age and progressed to the point she could make clothes for all of her brothers and sisters. As they got older the boys bought their clothes at a store in town. ~SPH, Dec 24, 1977.

When their children were young Jim and Susie's girls wore their dresses ankle length and had long sleeves. The boys had long hair and short pants until they were about 12 or 13 years old when they got long pants. Stella remembered that every summer a cousin came to visit them from Charlotte, North Carolina and that she had such pretty clothes. ~SPH, 1960.

Recipe for Washing Clothes -- Many years after her childhood an article in the newspaper reminded Jim and Susie's daughter of the work she did as a young girl growing up at home. Stella cut out the article and kept it until her death. She showed it to me, her granddaughter, and said she saved it because it was so familiar and she did so much of this as a child. Here is the entire undated article with the original spelling:

GRANDMA'S "RECEET"  
(From "Cooking in Wyoming")

Years ago a Kentucky grandmother gave a new bride the following "receet" for washing clothes. It appears below just as it was written and despite the spelling, has a bit of philosophy:

1. bilt a fire in the backyard to heet kettle of rain water.
2. set tubs so smoke won't blow in eyes if wind is pert.
3. shave one hold cake lie soap in bilin water.

4. sort things, make three piles, 1 pile white, 1 pile cullord, 1 pile work britches and rags.
  5. stir flour in cold water to smooth then thin down with bilin water. [For starch explained Stella.]
  6. rub dirty spots on board, scrub, thin bile. Rub cullord don't bile, just rench in starch.
  7. take white things out of kettle with broomstick handle, then rench, blew and starch.
  8. spread tee towels on grass. [Stella explained that was done to let the sun whiten them evenly].
  9. hang old rags on fence.
  10. pour rench water in flower bed.
  11. scrub porch with hot soapy water.
  12. turn tubs upside down.
  13. go put on clean dress, smooth hair with side combs, brew cup of tee, set and rest and rock a spell and count blessins.
- ~NPC/Undated//~SPH,Mar1978.

Stella recalled that as a child she would help her mother wash clothes. Susie had four kettles and would wash for her large family once a week. If the weather was bad or snowy they just didn't wash. ~SPH,Mar1978.

Merely cold weather did not deter them, however. There was a shelter that had been built outside that had long benches. That was where they built the fire and boiled the clothes in big tubs filled with water. They did that even in the winter. Stella remembered hanging clothes up on the line outside and having them freeze. ~SPH, Apr9,1983.

Susie tried to collect rain water in her kettles to use for washing the clothes. The night before wash day they would check to see if the kettles had enough water in them. If they didn't they had to fill them with water that they drew by the bucket full from their well. ~SPH,Mar1978.

Aunt Emma, a colored woman, came to their house to help with the washing and ironing. They scrubbed the clothes on a wash board and boiled them in a big pot. ~SPH,Jul18,1980. Nearly everything was starched.

They had old black irons that had to be heated. To iron they would remove the table cloth from the dining table, put a special pad and cloth on it, and iron on the table. It took two of them ironing nearly all day to do the clothes for their large family. There were many ruffles, etc. to iron. ~SPH,Mar1978. As they had no electricity, Susie had to heat her irons on her wood burning stove. When there was a lot to iron or it was a big job, like ironing linen clothes, Susie needed several hot irons. She would heat her irons on her wood stove and then keep rotating them or switching the irons as needed. ~KMP,Feb27,2009



Making Soap -- Susie made the soap that her family used. All winter long they would burn fires to keep the house warm. They would take the ashes from those fires outside and put them in a barrel and keep them dry. Those ashes were used to make soap. Spring was the main soap making time, because they had accumulated a lot of ashes.

When Susie was ready to make soap she put water in the barrel of ashes and let it drip out of a hole in the bottom. What came out was a reddish-brown substance they called lye.

To continue the soap making process, she also needed grease from cooking meat. The family had a lot of hogs, and Susie saved the grease she got when she cooked meat from those hogs. She added water and grease from the meat to the lye and cooked the mixture.

Susie made soft and hard soap. The longer the mixture of water, grease, and lye cooked the harder it got. Before it got too hard Susie took out some of it, and that was soft soap that they used for washing dishes. She let the rest cook longer and get harder. Then, she poured it out into a pan. It hardened there. Susie then cut it into squares, and they used that hard soap for washing their clothes. Susie's daughter noted that, "It finally got to where you could buy lye at the stores." ~SPH,Jul,18,1980.

"Mother used to make lye soap out there in the back," said Susie's grandson. He was referring to his mother Hallie Parker Smith, Jim and Susie's daughter, who lived next door to Jim and Susie's farm with her husband and their children. ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

Brooms, Beds, and Baths -- In writing about Susie her grandson, Kyle Smith, said, "I mentioned that Grandma made soap. She also made yard brooms. The brooms were made by binding branches or young sprouts together. The broom would be about 40 inches long. Grandma would use it to sweep the back yard clean. There was no grass there and twigs and straw gathered near the back door. She insisted on neatness." ~KNS,Feb5,1994.

The Parker family all slept on feather beds. But underneath the feather beds were two types of mattresses lying on open springs. Susie made her mattresses. With one type of mattress, she tacked together many layers of cotton and sewed them together around the edges.

The other type of mattress consisted of bed ticks (cloth cases) filled with straw. They always opened the bed ticks after they harvested wheat in the summer, washed the ticks, and put fresh straw in them. ~SPH,Jul,18,1980.

Saturday night was bath night in the Parker household. They had a bath once a week and had sponge baths in between. First they took their bath tub into the kitchen. Then they had to draw the water out of the well, heat some of it on their wood burning stove, and put it into the tub. Beginning with the little ones first and then the older children, everyone had their turn getting a bath. The rest of the week they bathed with sponge baths. ~SPH,Aug30,1979.

Salem Methodist Church -- Jim's brother, Martin, wrote in his book The Key to Contentment that "...my Quaker training had prejudiced me against joining anything but the church..." ~GMNP/KEY,1926,p.45. [Was that training as a child or an adult? Was Jim raised a Quaker? That would not be surprising given the Quaker background of many of his ancestors. In any event Jim spent his adult life in the Methodist church. Today the church that the Parker family attended is known as Salem United Methodist Church.] Their daughter said that Jim, Susie, and their children attended Salem Methodist Church. For many years Jim was the superintendent of the Sunday school there. A school house was also close by the church that the Parker children attended. ~SPH, Dec24,1977.

Jim Parker sang in the church choir and taught Sunday school classes. ~KNS,Feb5, 1994. One of Jim's favorite hymns was "The Old Rugged Cross." He loved it. ~AHM,Feb20,1994/May14,1994. He also taught adult Sunday school. ~KNS,Jan29,1994. Jim, along with W. L. Gwyn, and E. L. Brown, was a trustee of the Salem Cemetery. ~CEM/DEED,info.obtained1989. [He would one day be buried in that cemetery located beside the church.]

The original Salem Church in Mount Airy was a one room church. It was built in 1857. There is a drawing by Mary Banner of the old church. According to Jim and Susie's daughter Mrs. R. J. Reynolds, whose family owned a large tobacco company, gave all the money to build that church when it was new. ~SPH,July12,1980. Actually, she was a bit confused. Jim and Susie's grandson, Kyle Smith, said the new church built in 1922 was the one Mrs. Reynolds helped build. ~KNS,Apr1994.

In a 1977 church bulletin from the Salem United Methodist Church was a drawing of that one room church with the caption, "The Original Salem Methodist Church, built in 1857, Drawn by: Miss Mary Banner." In that picture the wood frame one room building had a small porch. The front of the porch was covered with lattice up to its roof which was lower than the roof of the main building. Steps were on the right side of the porch. ~CB/SUMC,Sep4,1977.

Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, remembered attending Salem Methodist Church with her family when it was a one room church. She said that behind the lattice on the front porch were two doors. The men went in the left door and sat on the left side of the church, and women went in the right door and sat on the right side. ~SPH,July12,1980.

The 1977 church bulletin also showed a picture of an attractive brick church with four white columns in front and a cupola on the roof with the caption, "Salem Methodist Episcopal Church, South - 1922."

The bulletin explained, "Salem Church grew and due to the over crowded conditions the wooden church became inadequate. In 1922, the above structure was completed. The Reverend J. A. Cook was the pastor at this time. Mrs. R. J. Reynolds donated the Church to the members of Salem Church and community; in memory of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Z. T. Smith, who are buried in the Church cemetery. The members of the Church furnished the necessary interior furnishings. The Church was dedicated on June 29, 1924. Mr. Earl Tate is the only one of the members that served on the Building Committee that is still living."

The bulletin went on to describe how the church continued to grow with additions in the 1950's and 1970's. ~CB/SUMC,Sep4,1977.

In discussing Jim and Susie, one of their daughters-in-law said, "They lived in the country and lived very well. They were very religious. Mr. and Mz Parker went to church. They took part in the Salem United Methodist Church for all those years. They had been living there and going to church for years and years." ~PP,Jan29,1994.

Many years later a newspaper clipping that was in the possession of Jim and Susie's daughter Stella stated that Mount Airy's first Methodist congregation was Lebanon Church. "Old Lebanon," said the article, "served well this community; but gradually the town of Mount Airy began to shift its population southward. So about 1858 the congregation divided itself into two groups, one going north to found Salem Church, and one going south to better serve Mount Airy." ~NPC/UD,info.obtained1989.

The 1977 church bulletin gave this version of its beginnings: "Salem Methodist Church originated from an outgrowth of the old camp meetings conducted by circuit riders. No one knows just when the circuit riders first came to the community. It is believed a Methodist preacher, Isaac Rollins, preached along the Yadkin Valley as early as 1776.

"One such meeting was held at Toast; a mile from Mount Airy. The camp meeting later moved to Oak Grove community, a mile south of Mount Airy. And from there it was moved to the Salem community, about 1850.

"Within a few years, people in the Salem community realized the need for a permanent church. Finally, in 1857 John R. Patterson deeded property on which to erect a church.

"Soon after the deed was turned over to the trustees of the church, lumber was sawed and the work begun. The men of the community donated the labor. The women did their part by feeding the workers." ~CB/SUMC,Sep4,1977.

Kyle Smith, himself a retired minister, wrote of that 1977 church bulletin, "These sentences are from a history of Salem Church I put together in the 1940's. I interviewed a Mr. Sparger, one of the original trustees. He was in his 90's. I do not have a copy of that history." ~KNS, Apr 1994.

At the time of her death Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella Parker Hines, had an undated newspaper clipping from an unknown newspaper with an article on Salem United Methodist Church. It contained much of the previous material and noted that when that first church was built the shingles were made by hand. "All labor was donated by interested persons and within two years Salem community's first church was erected.

"In the church, a wood structure, preaching services were held and a church school organized. As the years passed, the congregation outgrew the small frame building. Ernest Brown asked that Mrs. R. J. Reynolds of Winston-Salem furnish money for a new church building in honor of her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Z. T. Smith of Mount Airy." She did provide the funds for the building. The Rev. J. A. Cook was the pastor.

"The years that followed brought more changes. Salem became a member of a four-point circuit instead of an eight-point circuit, and later became a station church...Under the leadership of the Rev. Kyle Smith, the Cemetery Endowment Fund was established with a goal of \$10,000. The interest would be used for the upkeep of the cemetery. In 1966, the Rev. Mr. Smith was appointed to Salem and Imogene United Methodist churches, thus making Salem a two-point circuit..." ~NPC/UD, obtained 1989. During the years 1965 to 1967 [Jim and Susie's grandson] Kyle N. Smith was the pastor of the Salem Methodist Church [that his family had attended for so long. It is easy to imagine that Jim and Susie would have been quite proud of their grandson!] The church is located on Wards Gap Road in Mount Airy. ~HIST/SCC, 2003, p.310.

Many years earlier, on June 15, 1908, a revised church register listed 276 members of the Salem Methodist Church. Among those church members on that 1908 list were members of the Parker and Simpson families or those who would be. That list included: Mamie Simpson, Hallie Parker, Maggie Parker, Sarah Lee Brown, Walter Parker, Willie Parker, Mr. and Mrs. J. D. Simpson, Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Parker, and Stella Parker. ~HIST/SCC, 2003, pp.310-312.

During his many years of being active in the Salem Methodist Church Jim must have made quite an impression on people, because one of his granddaughters said, "Jim Parker was the finest person at the Salem Church. Everybody up there said so." ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009.

Saw Mill -- While Jim continued farming, he also had a saw mill and mules that he used to help support his family. ~SPH, Apr11, 1983. He cut down trees and sawed them into lumber. Stella said, "Farmers had to do anyway they could to make money." ~SPH, Jan5, 1979.

In speaking of his sawmill one of Jim's grandsons said, "He was a lumberman. He had crews that would go out and cut trees, this was before my time now, and cut trees and then drag the logs into the sawmill and saw it into lumber." ~KNS, Jan29, 1994.

Jim hauled his timber in a wagon. He would move his mill to various places where he could buy several acres of timber, or as his daughter said, "buy a boundary of timber" that included oak and pine trees.

Jim had three or four men working for him and at times more than that. Two white men and one black man, who lived near Jim, worked for him. Sometimes the white men stayed with the Parkers if they were cutting timber near their farm. Jim sold the timber to lumber companies in Mount Airy. ~SPH, Apr11, 1983.

At one point Jim owned a saw mill with a man named, Jim Satterfield. The two men would go all over the county and buy a lot of timber. They would sometimes stay a week near the site and cut the timber. Then they took it to town.

Several times when he cut timber Jim was so far from home that he boarded with another family during the week and came home on the weekends. ~SPH, Apr11, 1983. Sometimes Jim would board about 12 miles from his home with a family named Lovill. He told their little daughter about his daughter, Stella, and the little girl wanted him to bring her with him. Jim did take Stella with him one week and the girls had a wonderful time together. ~SPH, Mar1978. Stella and Sally Lovill became good friends. One day Jim let the girls ride into town on a wagon loaded with logs. It was great fun for them, and the girls had their pictures taken together in Mount Airy. ~SPH, July18, 1980.

Unfortunately, Jim Satterfield died. He had named Jim Parker as the guardian of his children and the administrator of his business affairs. The children went to Mr. Saterfield's brother. ~SPH, Mar1978.

A book on the heritage of Surry County tells a bit about the Satterfield family. It stated that James A. Satterfield was born in Surry County in 1871. He married his wife Lillie in 1897. "The story of this family is a sad one, both parents having died at an early age.

"Jim Satterfield was a man who had the respect and confidence of many people. He was a consistent member of Salem United Methodist Church. Had his death not been untimely, he probably would have become a very successful person in his sawmill and lumber operations.

"His wife, Lillie, who married at the age of 15, was a bright, energetic, and attractive woman. She bore five children and died in childbirth at age 24, on December 30, 1906.

"In the summer of 1909, three members of this family died of typhoid. George R. Satterfield died at the age of three, on July 18. Two weeks later his father, James A. Satterfield, died on August 3, 1909. Then, on August 29 another son, ten-year old John Claude, passed away. They all are buried at Salem Church.

"At the death of their parents, three children under nine years of age were left as orphans. Rev. Robert S. Satterfield of Oklahoma, who had returned to Mount Airy at the death of his brother, took these three children back to Oklahoma and reared them with his family..." ~HERI/SUR,1983,p.462.

Jim Parker brought Jim Satterfield's workers to his farm, so he and Susie ended up with a lot of help, but they had to feed them. With so many people plus their own children to feed, Susie needed help cooking. Two black women helped her, Liddy and Aunt Caroline. "The white help ate at the table with the family, and the blacks ate after the family," said Stella. ~SPH,Mar1978.

School Committee -- When Jim and Susie's children were growing up, they could walk about a mile and a half through a pasture and some woods to Salem. ~SPH,Aug6,1985. Their grandson, who grew up next to their farm, said the Parker's farm was located west of Salem. ~KNS,Apr1994.

The school that the Parker children attended was called the Salem School. ~SPH,Aug23,1980. [At the time of her death in 1989 Jim's oldest child, Stella, had three old group pictures of some of her school classes.] In the first one Stella appeared to be about six years old. Jim was not in that picture. But he was in the other two. In the second picture Stella seemed to be about nine years old, and in the third one Stella was the principal of the school. She was in her early twenties at that time.

Jim Parker appeared in the last two pictures standing tall in the back row with other adults who were on the school committee with him. In both pictures his light colored hair was cut short and parted on his left side. He had a full mustache that was long and covered his upper lip. He wore a dark suit with a vest, white shirt, and tie in both pictures. Jim was taller than most of the men and women in the photograph, and he was a thin man. ~PHOTO/UD,obtained1989.

Salem was a small community fairly near Mount Airy, North Carolina. The church that the Parker family attended was located there, and not far from the church was the Salem School where Jim and Susie sent their children. The school only went through the upper elementary grades. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. That school was a one room

school house. It had a fireplace in one end. Two students sat to a desk, and there were about 12 to 15 pupils in the whole school when their daughter Stella was young. They had no grades at the school such as first, second, third, etc. ~SPH,1960.

When Jim and Susie were raising their young family their children and those of other community members attended school only as long as the money lasted to pay the teachers. Their children may have gone to school for six months or more, but they never made it to nine months before the money ran out. At that point the children either quit going to school for the year or attended the subscription school. If parents wanted their children to go on to school longer each year or in the summer, they had to pay the teacher directly themselves with each family paying its share. It was called the subscription school. Stella and some of her brothers and sisters attended the subscription school. ~SPH,June10,1984.

Susie's Parents Move -- Susie's parents, Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson, lived in or near Mount Airy and Tyre ran a grist mill. As mentioned earlier, when Tyre had a stroke and could no longer run his mill, Jim Parker and Susie's brother, John Simpson, built a new house for Tyre and Martha. It was located between the Parker's home and John and his family who were their neighbors. While the new home was being built, Tyre and Martha lived with Susie and Jim and their children. Once it was finished Tyre and Martha moved into their new home and spent several years there before Tyre died. ~SPH,Apr9,1983.

White Sulphur Springs -- Jim and Susie used to take their children into the mountains around White Sulphur Springs on picnics and outings. In the fall they would pick and gather large chestnuts from the trees. Many years later a blight killed the chestnut trees. ~SPH,Aug23,1980. Sulphur Springs was long a favorite picnic site and place of early camp meetings beside the Ararat River. A huge white frame resort hotel was built there, and it was a famous summer resort in the 1890's and early 1900's. People were attracted by the cool weather and the beautiful scenery. Many came for the medicinal qualities of the water from the mineral springs which were thought to treat kidney and bladder ailments. Others came for the "gay social life" at the 165 room hotel. ~TMAN/NPA,Feb24,1976.

Jim and Susie sometimes took their children into Mount Airy for 4<sup>th</sup> of July celebrations. ~SPH,1960. However, other times they took the whole family to the grounds of the big hotel at White Sulphur Springs where a lot of people gathered for Independence Day celebrations. The Parker family, along with other people, took picnic lunches and ate out on the grass. An Army band played patriotic songs and the "standing Army," as they were called, would march. Even though there was no war going on during those years when the Parker children were young they had a standing Army. Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, thoroughly enjoyed those 4<sup>th</sup> of July celebrations! She liked listening to the old people talk and tell stories of the Revolutionary War and America's independence that the old people had heard from their parents and grandparents. She said, "Of course, back then it didn't seem like the

independence was that long ago. A lot of the old people could remember their family members talking about it." ~SPH,July7,1984. It was at one of those picnics at White Sulphur Springs that Stella saw her first ice cream cones. ~SPH,Jan3,1979.

Trains and Music -- A very big event in the lives of his children was when Jim Parker would rent a hack and take his family into Mount Airy to watch the train come in. As Stella put it, "It was a big deal to watch the train come in!" ~SPH,Jan5,1979.

Jim and Susie had an organ in their home and at least one of their children [probably more] learned how to play it. Their daughter Stella took music lessons. She had to walk all the way to Mount Airy, three miles, for those lessons. Stella did that twice a week. ~SPH,July11,1982.

Jim's Father Has Health Issues -- As they grew up some of Thomas Parker's children moved to the Winston-Salem area of North Carolina. ~SPH,July21,1982. [Jim and his siblings must have worried about their father as his health and monetary situation declined.] Thomas B. Parker lost all of his land due to ill health. In 1897 Thomas was helped by his son and daughter-in-law Martin and Candice Parker. They bought two acres of land from the Warden sisters at Mt. Nebo, North Carolina. Ray Parker has a copy of that deed dated 1897 where Candice Parker of the town of Newton, Harvey County, Kansas bought that land. Thomas lived there until he moved to Winston-Salem to live with his son Ranzy Parker just prior to his death. ~RP,Mar28,2001. That same source wrote at another time, "Thomas B. Parker was living with his son Lorenzo (Ranzy) Parker in Winston-Salem when he died. Lorenzo and wife Jane Caudle are buried in the Salem Cemetery in Winston-Salem. I believe that Thomas B. Parker is buried there also...I have no knowledge of what happened to Thomas B. Parker's second wife Sally Parish." ~RP,Oct11,2009. Another source said Thomas B. Parker died about 1910 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. ~RHT/H-H,1992,vol.2,p.242. [If that was the case then Jim Parker would have been 40 or 41 years old when his father died.]

1910 Census – James Parker Family -- On May 2, 1910 the census taker, Huldah Marshall, visited the Parkers at their home on Green Hill Road in Mount Airy Township, Surry County, North Carolina. On the census form once again James Parker was listed as the head of the household. He was 40 years old, and he and Susie had been married 20 years. They both listed their parents as having been born in North Carolina as well as themselves and all of their children.

Susie Parker was listed as his wife and was 38 years old. She had given birth to 7 children and all 7 were living. Their native language was given as English. Susie's trade or profession was listed as "None." Jim's was listed as a "Farmer," and the nature of his business was a "General Farm." He was listed as an employer. Also by that time the census told us that Jim owned a farm, and it was free of mortgage.



In 1910 all of the Parker children were living with them at home. Stella was 14 years old. Lucille [note the different spelling from the 1900 census] was 12; Hallie was 10; Weldon 8; Maggie 6; Willie 4; and Walter was 2 years old. Those attending school since Sept. 1, 1909 were Stella, Lucille, Hallie, Weldon, and Maggie. Of those children, all were listed as being able to read, write, and speak English except Weldon, Maggie, Willie and Walter. All of the children had attended school since September 1, 1909 except Willie and Walter. None of the children were listed as having a trade or profession except 8 year old Weldon. He was listed as a farm laborer on a home farm. ~1910/CEN-JPF,May2,1910.

1910 Census – Phillips and Simpson Family -- The sixth household visited by Huldah Marshall after the Parker's was the home and farm of Joseph Phillips and his wife Lizzie [Susie's older sister]. [More information on that 1910 census report can be found on page 185.] The next day after visiting the Parker's farm Huldah wrote that [Susie's parents] Tyre Simpson, age 80, and his wife Martha, age 78, were living in the home of Joseph and Lizzie Phillips. Tyre and Martha were listed as Joseph's father-in-law and mother-in-law. Tyre and Martha had been married 55 years.

Wards Gap Rd. was written on the census sheet where Joseph, Lizzie, and the Simpsons appeared. Joseph Phillips, a 47 year old white male, was listed as the head of the household. His wife, Lizzie Phillips, was a white 48 year old. Lizzie and Joseph had been married 35 years. Their two daughters, both age 14, Mollie and Lummie Phillips lived with them. [See page 250 where we were told Molly and Dolly Phillips were twins. Which is correct?]

Under "Trade or Profession" everyone in the household was listed as having "None" except for Joseph. He was a farmer with a "General Farm" which he owned mortgage free. Everyone in the house spoke English and all could read and write except Tyre and Martha. ~1910/CEN-S,May3,1910.

Death of Susie's Father -- As just noted that 1910 federal census taken for Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina told us that Tyre and Martha Simpson were living on Wards Gap Road. They were in the home of their daughter and son-in-law, Lizzie and Joseph Phillips, in the spring of 1910. ~1910/CEN-S, May3,1910.

Their granddaughter said that after Martha and Tyre lived in their new home for a few years Tyre Simpson died. Once that happened Martha began living with her children. ~SPH,Apr9,1983. [It seems from the census report above they may have been living with their family before Tyre died. There seems to be confusion about the year of Tyre Simpson's death. He was said to have died in 1911 in some sources and 1912 in other sources.] A family genealogist stated that Tyre Simpson died in November 1912. ~CHS,Feb13,2009. Jim and Susie Parker's family Bible had a listing for Susie's father under Deaths, "Tyre F. Simpson died Nov. 1912." ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtainedFeb1994. However, another Simpson family genealogist said that Tyre

Simpson died in 1911. ~KCK/SFTB,1982,p.36. An additional source said Tyre Simpson died on November 17, 1911 in Salem near Mt. Airy, NC and was buried there. ~VJ/LDS-WS,obtained,Feb26,2009. Someone else stated that Tyre Simpson died on Nov. 17, 1911 in Mount Airy, Surry County, North Carolina. ~CC,Aug1,2007.

A photocopy of a page from a book by Betty Camin on the records from Moody Funeral Home, 1903-1914, was sent to me by Agnes Wells, the Mount Airy genealogist. Number 273 on the list for 1911 was Tyre Simpson. Agnes wrote in red ink at the top of the page "1911," and she had a red arrow in the margin pointing to Tyre Simpson's name. The 1912 names began in the middle of the page after Tyre's listing.

Tyre's listing in Betty Camin's material was as follows: "Tyre Simpson, Joe Phillips & Jim Barker [could this be Parker?], Paralysis, 17 Nov., Farmer, M 83 Y Salem." ~BC/MFS,obtainedAug1997. The first name was the name of the deceased. The next two names were the persons responsible for the charges or the persons giving the information about the deceased. The next item told that Tyre died of "Paralysis." He died or was buried on Nov. 17. Tyre was an 83 year old, male farmer who was buried at Salem Cemetery. ~JSCGA/BC&AS,Oct1990. Joe Phillips was Tyre Simpson's son-in-law and Jim Parker's brother-in-law. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. [Jim Parker was also Tyre's son-in-law.]

Tyre Simpson was buried at the Salem United Methodist Church cemetery. ~AW,Aug1997//~CHS,Feb14,2009. In his cemetery book Wallace Kallam compiled a list of people buried at the Salem United Methodist Church cemetery. He recorded information found on the headstones. Number 125 was "Tyre Simpson, C. E, 53 Inf. CSA, Civil War." Wallace also wrote about Tyre: "Relative of Wallace Kallam Family on Simpson side." ~LWK/KCB,1982,p.127. The full transcription of Tyre's grave marker says: "TYRE SIMPSON, CO E, 53 N. C. INF, C. S. A." There was an insignia carved at the top of the marker. While his name was carved on the stone there were no dates on the marker. Tyre was buried in the church cemetery at what is now Salem United Methodist Church on Wards Gap Road just a few miles north of Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~TS/TP,obtained,Sep18,2007.

[On September 18, 2007 my husband, Jim McDaniel, and I visited that cemetery at Salem United Methodist Church. We found the grave of Tyre Simpson and the obelisk shaped tombstone had an emblem on it showing that Tyre was a confederate soldier. Susie Simpson Parker was either 40 or 41 years old when her father died.]

Martin's Books -- After living in Kansas Jim Parker's brother Martin returned to North Carolina some time after 1910. ~RP,Mar20,2001. A little later this source said Martin and Candice moved back to North Carolina about 1915. ~RP,Apr6,2001. Martin's wife Candice came to North Carolina with him, and they moved to Moravian Falls, NC. ~RP,Mar28,2001.

Martin wrote several books from 1915 - 1931. ~RP, Apr6, 2001. One of those books was written while he was living with his sister, Martha Parker Dobbins, and her husband Wiseman Dobbins. ~RP, Mar1, 2001. Martin's book, The Mountain Mystery, was published in 1931. Ray Parker wrote, "This was the book he wrote while staying with his sister Martha Parker Dobbins. I assume that his first wife Candice had died, and he went to live with Martha at Crutchfield, NC on the Yadkin River for a while before remarrying and moving back to Moravian Falls." ~RP, Mar29, 2001. Martin remarried and died in Wilkes County, NC. ~RP, Mar20, 2001. Martin died in 1934. ~RP, Apr5, 2001. A Parker family Bible said, "G. M. N. Parker died March 2, 1934." ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtained, Feb1994.

After sharing some of the preceding material on Martin Parker the Parker family genealogist, Ray Parker, also provided the following information:

"Martin Parker went to Kansas abt 1885. In 1897 he and his wife Candice were living in Newton, Harvey County, Kansas. In 1900 he was a realtor buying and selling real estate in Newton, Kansas." The following advertisement ran on February 24, 1900, page 4, of The Evening Kansas Republican, in Newton, Kansas.

I have a much finer list of property today than ever before,  
and will guarantee satisfaction to all those who want to rent  
or buy. Telephone no. 154, Office No. 601 Main Street.  
G. M. N. Parker.

"In 1904 Martin Parker attended the opening of the Carnegie Library in Newton, Kansas." On Wednesday, June 6, 1906 another item was in The Evening Kansas Republican regarding the Parker family.

Information of the death of Clyde Parker, son of G. M. N. Parker, formerly of Newton, is conveyed in a letter to friend in this city. He died in a hospital at Kansas City, May 18.

"In 1910 Martin Parker and wife Candice were living in Fayetteville, Washington County, Arkansas. He was back in NC by 1913 and moved to Moravian Falls in Wilkes County, NC. In 1925 he was living in Mt. Holly, SC. In 1930 he lived with his sister Martha Parker Dobbins while he wrote the book the Mountain Mystery. Altogether, he wrote six books...Sources for the location of Martin and Candice Parker were taken from 1897 and 1910 deeds recorded in Candice's name in Yadkin County, NC that listed her residences. Martin Parker was a talented man, he taught school, worked as a realtor, worked for the Railroad, and was an author." ~RP, Mar30, 2008.

[The books that G. M. N. (Martin) Parker wrote can sometimes still be ordered or obtained through book dealers who handle old books.] Martin's books were:

- 1) Footprints From the City to the Farm, 1916, Parker & Potter, Mount Hope, Kansas, price \$1.00. [I have a copy.] ~GMNP/FOOT,1916//~ KMP, Feb27,2009.
- 2) Lights in the Old Home Windows. ~GMNP/KEY,1926,titlepage.
- 3) The Scenes of Long Ago. ~GMNP/KEY,1926,titlepage.
- 4) The Key to Contentment, 1926, Rural Life Publishing Company, Princeton, WV, price \$1.50. [I have a copy.] ~GMNP/KEY,1926.
- 5) The Mountain Massacre, 1930, Country Life, WV. ~RP,Mar20,2001.
- 6) The Mountain Mystery, 1931, Bluefield, WV: County Life Press. ~RP,Mar20,2001//~GMNP/KEY,1926,titlepage//~KMP, Feb27,2009. [Maybe this book was a reprint. How else could it be listed in other works by the author in his 1926 book? But it was.]

Many years after they were written Martin's niece [and his brother Jim Parker's daughter], Stella, had in her possession two of Martin's books. They were, Foot Prints From the City to the Farm, published in 1916 in Kansas and, The Key to Contentment, published in 1926 in West Virginia. Both books had the author listed as G. M. N. Parker. [Those books are now in my possession.] The Key to Contentment was signed on the inside cover, "Presented to J. M. Parker, By the author." That copy was given to Martin's brother Jim Parker. ~SPH, Apr11,1983. [I obtained both books from the belongings of Stella at the time of her death in 1989.]

Summer Visitors -- [Martin was not the only Parker brother to return to North Carolina from Kansas.] Ralph had married Betty Winfrey in East Bend, North Carolina in 1894. Ralph and Betty followed Martin to Kansas where Ralph Parker was a building contractor. Ralph and Betty had two daughters, LaDeen and Mabel Parker. "For a period of about three years starting in 1913 he returned to NC and lived in Mt. Airy." He then returned to Kansas and died there in 1925. ~RP, Mar30,2008.

Jim's daughter [and Ralph's niece], Stella Parker Hines, spoke of those days and said that Jim's brother Ralph had a daughter, LaDeen Parker [Dettweiler]. Stella said that Ralph moved his family to either Oklahoma or Kansas for a time. At some point Ralph then moved them to Mount Airy for just a few years. After that they went back to the mid-west.

The Parker cousins, Stella and LaDeen, became good friends as young girls when LaDeen's family lived in Mount Airy. When LaDeen moved back to Kansas with her family she and Stella remained good friends. By writing each other and visiting when they could, they kept in touch throughout their lives. When they were both elderly Stella lived in Daytona Beach, Florida and LaDeen lived in Florida also. At one point Stella received a letter from her cousin, LaDeen Parker Dettweiler, who lived in Weirsdale, Florida near Leesburg. ~SPH,1979/Apr11,1983. LaDeen said in part:

So Charlotte wants to know all about us! I think I could tell her some things—all good—about Uncle Jim and Aunt Susie. They were so nice. So good to Mabel and me when we'd go

there. They had seven but 2 more in summer was OK. We'd go in summer for 2 wks as I remember. ~LPD,Sep1979.

One of Jim and Susie's granddaughters remembered LaDeen and her sister coming to visit in Mount Airy. She said they were "so attractive and well dressed." ~KMP, Feb27,2009.

General Directory of Mount Airy, NC, 1913 – 1914 -- J. Edwin Carter and A. Kyle Sydnor compiled a book for the residents in and around Mount Airy titled, A General Directory of Mount Airy, North Carolina, Rural Routes and Suburbs, 1913 – 1914. In the preface and introduction they told how the information in the book was pulled together, and the pride in their little town was evident in the description they gave of Mount Airy. ~C&S/DIR,1913-1914,pp.4-5. [It also gives us a glimpse into the hometown of the Parker family during those years.]

#### PREFACE

In Mount Airy the streets and houses are very irregular, and since the houses were numbered several years ago, new streets have been made and the names of old ones have been changed. Some houses that were numbered on one street are now on a new street, but they still have the same number. This will cause a little confusion in the "Street Directory."

We gathered the facts and statistics of which this book is composed by visiting every home in Mount Airy, and oftentimes young children had to give us the desired information.

On the rural mail routes we had to follow the carriers and stop at the houses to get the names in the R. F. Directory.

This Directory is primarily for business purposes and we made no special effort to secure the names of the "floating population" in and around Mount Airy.

We desire to take this opportunity to thank those who have given us their support in this undertaking, and those who have had advertisements inserted in this volume, which have made its publication possible. We commend their advertisements to your consideration.

Carter & Sydnor  
Compilers

#### INTRODUCTION

Mount Airy, "The Granite City of the Mountains," is situated in a rich and fertile valley, in Surry County, North Carolina, almost surrounded by the Blue Ridge Mountains. To the southeast can be seen Old Pilot Mountain, the guide of pioneer days, and now the grim, stately sentinel of the surrounding country. To the south, west and north, a few miles

distant, is the Blue Ridge Range, whose lofty peaks stand out like turrets upon these everlasting walls.

Mount Airy is a healthful city. It has an elevation of twelve hundred feet; an unsurpassed climate – fanned by the mountain breezes in summer, and protected from the severe blasts of winter; it is watered by three clear, pure streams which have their sources far up in the mountains. Nearby are several mineral springs, at one of which is a famous summer resort.

Mount Airy is a wide-awake progressive city. Within the past ten years its population has been doubled and it is growing more rapidly today than ever before. Five thousand inhabitants, a fine waterworks and electric lighting system, splendid fire protection and electric power for sale, sewerage systems, twelve miles of concrete sidewalks, and twenty-five miles of water mains, are some of the facts upon which we make such a statement. We are building good streets in the town and in the township of Mount Airy \$80,000.00 is being spent in the construction of sand-clay roads. We have excellent schools – seven hundred children attended the graded schools last year. From our public high schools boys and girls go to our colleges and universities, and enter without examinations.

Just outside the corporate limits there is situated the largest granite quarry in the South. Within the town there are a number of large manufacturing enterprises. The freight receipts paid at this office last year exceeded One-half Million Dollars. Mount Airy is also one of the largest tobacco markets in North Carolina. Five million pounds of leaf tobacco sold last year.

No town the size of Mount Airy in the State has more handsome business blocks, elegant residences, or beautiful churches.

To those desiring to come to a beautiful, progressive and hospitable city, Mount Airy's people extend a cordial welcome. ~C&S/DIR, 1913-1914,pp.4-5.

[Jim Parker was listed in this Mount Airy directory as J. M. Parker]. He was listed as being on Rural Route Number 5 and the mail carrier for that route was J. H. Norman. Mr. Norman's route was 25 miles long. Rural Route No. 5 was described in the directory as:

Beginning at the city limits on Ward's Gap Road, turn to left at Old Watson Place into Ward's Gap Road again to beginning; to White Sulphur Springs by the old road, by Banner's Mill and J. H. Sparger's to Salem Church, by the Green Hill Road to W. O. Jackson's Mill, turn to the right at Mrs. Hines's, turn to the left into the Green Hill Road below Epworth Church, into Fancy Gap Road at Sampson Jones's store, and down the Old Fancy Gap Road to Mount Airy.

Mentioned on that rural route in Mount Airy Township in it's listing of people or places were: White Sulphur Springs; Banner, J. B., Sawmill and flour Mill; Salem Church; and Salem Schoolhouse. ~C&S/DIR,1913-1914,p.88. A few other entries on Mr. Norman's route are below. [Those in bold print are of interest to our family.]

- Jackson, W. O., box 30.
- **Parker, J. M.**, box 32. [Jim Parker, Susie's husband.]
- Allred, W. S., box 33.
- Alpine Woolen Mills., box 33.
- **Stempson [Simpson], J. D.**, box 34a. [Susie's brother. Also sharing box 34a were Henry Gwyn, R. L. Cox, Wash. Cox, and Jim Cox.]
- Green Hill Church [no box #].
- Jackson, W. O., Flour and Sawmill [no box #]. [Other names were listed after this entry.]
- **Virginia State Line.** [Other names were listed after this entry.]
- Westmoreland, C. C., box 45.
- Westmoreland, C.C., Sawmill.
- **Hines, Mrs. M. E. V.**, box 46. [Stella Parker's future mother-in-law.]
- **Hines, Matt**, box 46. [Stella's future husband.]
- **Hines, Frank**, box 46. [Stella's future brother-in-law.]  
Turn to right at crossing of roads.
- Lineback, A. L., box 47. [Then several other names were listed.]
- Martin, John, Flour Mill.
- Martin, John, box 50. [Also at box 50 were Ellis and **Luther Martin.**] [Luther would soon marry Jim and Susie's daughter Lucille Parker.]  
Into Fancy Gap Road.
- **Epworth Church.** [**Mrs. M. E. V. Hines** and her husband **William Hines** helped start this church.]  
Into Green Hill Road. [More names were listed.]
- Matthews, Ed, box 52. [Also at box 52 was Roy Matthews.]
- Atkins, L. W., box 53.  
Into Fancy Gap Road at Samson Jones's store. Into Old Fancy Gap Road, 4 miles from Mt. Airy. [And more names were listed.] ~C&S/DIR,1913-1914,p.91.

Stella Teaches -- [Education for their children must have been important to Jim and Susie. Jim was involved with the Salem School his children attended, and when the opportunity for additional schooling was not there they did not quit.] One year toward the end of Stella's schooling, the Mount Airy schools closed three months early. Stella was about 17 or 18 and rather than quit school her parents sent her to board with someone in Pilot Mountain so that she could finish the school year. ~SPH,July14,1980. After attending school in Pilot Mountain Stella went to another school where she took a teaching test, passed, and got a certificate to teach school. ~SPH,Dec24,1977.

[By 1915] Stella was teaching school in Salem where she had attended school as a child. By then they had three teachers and taught through the ninth grade. During

her first two years Stella taught the first and second grades. The school committee didn't like the way the principal was running the school where Stella worked, and they made Stella the principal after her second year of teaching. She was 21 years old. That last year she also taught eighth and ninth grades. ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Stella had been earning \$30 a month, and when she was made principal she earned \$40 a month and thought she was rich. ~SPH,Jan3,1979/Mar21,1986. When Stella got married in 1917 she had to stop teaching and stay home and care for her husband. Stella said that was the way things were done at that time. ~SPH,Dec24,1977.

Lucille Marries, (1915) -- Lucille's niece said she married Luther Martin. ~AHM,Sept23,1993. According to two Bibles belonging to her parents "Mamie Lucile Parker and Luther I. Martin were married April 28, 1915." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb 1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Other family sources also stated that Lucille married Luther I. Martin on the same date and that Luther Isaac Martin was born on January 28, 1882. ~PM,Feb12,2000//~CHS,Feb14,2009. Another source also had Luther's birth date as January 28, 1882. ~LIM/TP,2007.

Luther's Certificate of Death had the same birth date as above and said he was born in Carroll County, Virginia. It also said that Luther's parents were John Martin and Louisa Alderman. ~LIM/CD,June19,1961. Lucille and Luther would end up having five children: Parker Martin; Grey Martin; Gaston Martin; Katherine Martin (Parks) and Howard Martin. ~SPH,1978//~AHM,Sept23,1993//~CHS,Feb14,2009//~KMP,Feb27, 2009.

According to their son Parker Martin, all of Lucille and Luther's children were born in Mount Airy, NC except himself who was born in Trosper, KY. Their son said Lucille and Luther Martin's children were: John Parker Martin (18 Jun 1917 - ) m. Vada Irene Ballard; James Grey Martin (5 Dec. 1919 - ) m. Ruby Arrington; Gaston Martin (16 Sep 1922 - ) m. Lucy Smith; Katherine Martin (13 Feb 1926 - ) m. Graham Parks; and Howard Luther Martin (24 Jan 1933 - ) m. Ruth Wheeling. ~PM,Feb12,2000. Lucille and Luther's daughter, Katherine, said her full name is Katherine Lucille Martin Parks. ~KMP,July28,2009.

Another source told us Parker and Vada Martin m. 18 Aug 1940 in Mt.Gilead, NC; Grey and Ruby Martin m. 12 May or June 1940 in Hillsville, VA ; Gaston and Lucy Martin m. ? ; Katherine and Graham Parks m. 15 Sep 1944 in Walkertown, NC; and Howard and Ruth Martin m. 19 Mar 1960 in Winston-Salem, NC. ~CHS,Sep2009.

Lucille and her family lived for some period of time on Lebanon Street in Mount Airy, and then they moved to North Main Street fairly near Lucille's sister and brother-in-law Stella and Matt Hines. ~MHB,Sept15,2007.

For a long time Luther owned two grocery stores. One was downtown and it burned. The second one was beside their home. After the grocery business Luther became a delivery driver for various businesses. He delivered beer and then car



batteries for a store in Winston-Salem driving big trucks when he was an older man. Also, in his later years he delivered for a chicken feed store. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

Death of Susie's Mother -- When Susie's father Tyre Simpson died his wife Martha began living with her children. Martha was living with her daughter and son-in-law, Susie and Jim Parker, at their home at the time of her death. ~SPH, Apr9, 1983.

[Susie was 43 years old when the first of her children married and her mother died. That spring of 1915 must have been a stressful time for Susie. She was no doubt involved in planning Lucille's wedding, and at the same time her mother was seriously ill. The doctor last saw Susie's mother, Martha, just a few days before Lucille's wedding.] According to Martha's Certificate of Death, H. B. Rowe, M. D. last "attended deceased" on April 21, 1915. Martha A. Simpson had been ill for 2 or 3 years. Martha died at 3 P. M. on May 9, 1915 [less than two weeks after Lucille's wedding]. The cause of death was "Myocarditis." Martha died in Mt. Airy, Surry County, North Carolina. The Certificate of Death said she was a white, widowed, female who was born in 1835. Martha's "Educational Attainments" were listed as "common school." Martha was reported on the certificate to be an 80 year old "House wife," and [Martha's son-in-law] James Parker of Mt. Airy, N. C. gave part of the information that was recorded on the Certificate of Death. Dr. Rowe of Mt. Airy, N. C. signed the Certificate of Death on May 10, 1915 and Martha was buried that same day. The undertaker was \_\_\_\_\_ Hannah of Mt. Airy and the place of burial was "Salem." ~MNS/CD, May9, 1915.

"Myocarditis is inflammation of the heart muscle. The symptoms at first are often vague and mild. Fatigue, shortness of breath, and sometimes palpitations (rapid, irregular heart beat) occur. Heart failure may develop, and sometimes blood clots form in the heart. Pieces of the clots may travel in the blood circulation to other parts of the body and cause strokes or sudden obstruction of an artery to a limb, resulting in gangrene, the decay and death of tissue." ~WB/ME, 1991, p.589.

Another family source listed Martha Simpson's death date as May 9, 1915. ~CHS, Feb13, 2009. A genealogist said that Martha Nichols Simpson died on May 9, 1915 in Mount Airy, Surry Co., NC. ~CC, Aug1, 2007. And Jim and Susie Parker's family Bible stated under the Deaths section, "Martha Simpson died May 9, 1915." ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtained Feb1994. [Several family members have found Tyre's marker at the Salem United Methodist Church in Mount Airy, however, we could not find one for his wife Martha and wondered if she was buried there.] Beth Smith, a Parker family researcher, found out the answer to that question when she spoke with Jim and Susie's granddaughter Katherine Martin Parks. Katherine is Tyre and Martha's great, granddaughter, and she said that Tyre was buried at the Salem Church Cemetery. She also said that his wife was buried there too, but there was no marker for her. ~CHS, Feb14, 2009//~KMP, info.obtained2009.

In September 2007 when my husband, Jim, and I were at the Salem United Methodist Church cemetery we tried to find a grave marker for Martha Nichols Simpson near where her husband Tyre was buried. There was a small stepping stone slab at the base of Tyre's grave marker. It was at an angle in the grass and only had a letter or two visible along the edge. Jim pried it up and turned the flat stone over to see if writing was on the other side, but it was smooth. Nothing was there. Jim put it back as it was. We have been unable to locate precisely where Martha was buried but believe it was in this cemetery where her husband was buried just a few years earlier. The fact that she was living with her daughter and son-in-law, Susie and Jim, at the time of her death also supports this belief, since Jim and Susie attended that church and were buried there themselves. Also, Martha's great, granddaughter and Martha's Certificate of Death both said Martha's place of burial was Salem. ~CMM,June5,2009.

Telephone -- The Parkers installed a telephone before their daughter Stella was married in 1917. ~SPH,Aug30,1979/Aug23,1980. They received their telephone a long time before they got electricity. ~SPH,Aug30,1979. Jim, like everyone else in that area, had to get together with his neighbors if he wanted a phone. ~SPH,Aug23,1980.

Everyone who was interested in getting a telephone chipped in money and paid for their own phone line. ~SPH,Aug30,1979. Jim and the people along the way had to dig holes, erect poles, and string their own telephone line into their homes. They had to run the lines from Mount Airy. ~SPH,Aug23,1980. However, because they used trees wherever possible, they did not have to use many telephone poles.

When their telephone was in place, the Parker's phone would also ring when anyone got a call that was on their same phone line. Each family had its own particular ring. For example, one family might get two short rings, a long one, and another short ring when someone was trying to reach them. The other families on the line would not answer the phone if it was not their ring. However, many people would secretly listen to others talk when they were having conversations.

When Jim and Susie first received their phone they could only talk with people in Mount Airy or along their particular phone line. Later, the phone company got another switch board, and then they could talk with people who were on other lines as well. ~SPH,Aug30,1979.

Fire Scare -- When Jim and Susie's oldest daughter, Stella, was about 20 years old she was living at home and teaching school. Their daughter Lucille had married and moved to Kentucky.

One evening the whole family had been to church. As they were walking back home they saw their house all lit up like the lights were on. They had no electricity and used setaline (sp?) lights which Jim had put in the house. They thought their house was on fire, and Jim told Weldon to run ahead! It turned out to be Lucille who had

come home and turned on the lights. ~SPH,Jan5,1979. Those lights were not electric but sort of like that. ~SPH,Aug28,1979.

Stella Marries, (1917) -- Stella, Jim and Susie's oldest daughter, said she married James Madison "Matt" Hines on May 12, 1917. ~SPH,1978/Aug28,1983. In her parent's family Bible was written, "Stella S. Parker and Mat J Hines was married May 12 = 1917. ~PFAM/BIBLE,info.obtainedFeb1994. In her father's Masonic Bible the same information was written with slight variations, "Stella S. Parker and Matt J. Hines were married May 12, 1917." ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Matt and Stella both told me that Matt was born on July 31, 1893 in Carroll County, VA not far from Mount Airy, NC. ~JMH/SPH,1978. Matt's tombstone also gave that date for his birth. ~JMH/TP,Jan2000. His full name was James Madison Hines, but he was always known by his nickname of Matt. ~SPH,Dec21,1980//~AHM,Nov9,1978.

The day that Stella got married Jim Parker went out and hand picked flowers for the wedding which was held in his home. ~MHB,Sep15,2007. Stella also said she got married in the home of her parents. ~SPH,undated. Stella explained that she didn't have any flowers for her wedding ceremony because none were blooming at her home at the time of the wedding. She never even thought of buying flowers, because there was no florist in the area.

On the day of the wedding Stella's father went to Mount Airy. He saw some snowballs, big round white flowers, blooming in someone's yard. Jim asked the owner if he could have them and was given permission. He took the snowballs back home for his daughter, and they made an arrangement out of them for the wedding much to Stella's delight. ~SPH,Jan3,1979.

Stella had been teaching school for three years at the time she got married. As noted earlier she taught at the Salem school that she had attended as a child. The school had three teachers by then, and they taught through the ninth grade. After her third year at the school Stella married Matt and stopped teaching. ~SPH,Dec24,1977.

[Stella was 22 years old when she married and Matt was 23.] After their marriage Matt and Stella lived at the home of Matt's mother Mollie Hines, a widow, until they could afford to build their own home in Mount Airy. ~SPH,Apr9,1983. [Susie was 45 and Jim was 47 years old when Stella married Matt.]

Stella and Matt had two daughters. Alma was born in 1918 and fourteen years later Marianna was born. ~SPH,1978. Matt had a long career in Mount Airy as a builder and a contractor. ~JMH/SPH,1978//~CMM/GR,Jun7,2009. One of Stella's nieces also mentioned that Matt was a contractor. ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

First Grandchild Born, John Parker Martin (1917) -- Jim and Susie Parker's first grandchild, John Parker Martin, was born on June 18, 1917. ~PM,Jan29,1994. At a later time Parker repeated his birth date and said he was born in Trosper, KY. He said

he was the son of Jim and Susie's daughter, Lucille, and her husband Luther Martin. On August 18, 1940 Parker married Vada Irene Ballard who was born on October 7, 1914 in Montgomery County, NC. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000//~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. Parker and Vada were married at Mt. Gilead, North Carolina. They had no children. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. Parker's aunt said he was the son of Lucille Parker Martin. ~SPH, Apr 11, 1983. A cousin said Lucille and Luther Martin were Parker's parents, he married Vada, and lived in Mount Airy, NC. ~AHM, Sept 23, 1993.

The same birth date and place were given in Parker's obituary as well as the same year of marriage to Vada Ballard. His obituary also said Luther Isaac and Mamie Lucille Parker Martin were his parents. "Mr. Martin served his county as a staff sergeant in the U. S. Air Force from 1943 until 1946. He landed on Layte Island in the Pacific and was involved in the liberation of several other islands. He was in Japan when McArthur signed the Peace Treaty in August of 1945. Mr. Martin was employed with Horton Motor Trucking Terminal in Greensboro when he met Miss Vada Ballard, whom he married in Mount Gilead in 1940 and was appointed as a clerk to the Mount Airy Postal Service the same year. He became assistant post master in 1961 working until his retirement in 1981. He and his wife were founding members of the current Central United Methodist Church, where he was a devoted member and served as a Sunday school teacher for three years...He was a family man and considered a favorite uncle of many of his nieces and nephews. He is survived by his loving wife of 65 years Vada B. Martin..." Parker was buried at Oakdale Cemetery with full military honors. ~PM/OBIT, May 31, 2006.

Another source said after serving during World War II in the South Pacific, Parker went to work for the Post Office in Mount Airy, NC. During his long career he rose to the position of Assistant Postmaster before retiring. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. At the time of her death Parker's aunt, Stella Parker Hines, had a newspaper clipping with a photograph of Parker Martin and another gentleman. The caption said, "Postal Employee Week – Morris Patterson, left, and Parker Martin, right, assistant postmaster inspect the special issue of stamps by the Postal Authority honoring Postal People which [sic] 10 stamps each representing different jobs done for the employees. Patterson and Martin have been a part of the system that delivers the mail for many years." ~NPC/UD, obtained 1989. Parker's wife Vada retired after a long career as a telephone operator. Parker died on May 29, 2006 in Winston-Salem, NC and was buried in Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. His sister stated that Parker was the only one of their siblings not born in Mount Airy. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009.

Stella Visits -- When Stella and Matt Hines were married [in 1917] they did not have a car – just a horse and buggy. One winter day they wanted to visit Jim and Susie at their house, but there was deep snow on the ground. The young couple were afraid to take the horse. So, Matt and Stella walked approximately three miles from the home of his mother to Jim and Susie's house for a visit. ~SPH, June 22, 1987.

Second Grandchild Born, Alma Stella Hines (1918) -- After Jim and Susie's daughter Stella married Matt Hines the young couple lived for a year or so with Matt's mother, Mollie Hines, on her farm near the North Carolina state line in Carroll County, Virginia. It was there that Matt and Stella's first daughter, Alma Hines, was born. ~AHM,Mar1978. Several sources said that on October 12, 1918 Alma Stella Hines was born and that her parents were Matt and Stella Parker Hines. ~AHM,Mar1978//~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained1989//~AHM/CB,Oct12,1918//~AHM/CD,Dec23,1999. The farm of Mollie Hines (not so far from Jim and Susie's farm) was located just over the state line in Carroll County, Virginia in Cana. ~CMM/GR,Mar19,2009.

In a Hines family Bible was written, "Alma Stella Hines and John Banner Mitchell were married Feb. 22, 1941." Alma gave the same information herself and said that she was married at the home of her parents, Matt and Stella Hines. ~AHM,Feb20,1994. Two other sources also stated that Alma and John were married on Feb. 22, 1941 in Mount Airy, NC. ~AHM/CCM,Dec1978//~AHM/ML,Feb22,1941. [I believe Alma said her Grandmother Susie Parker was there. And, of course, Alma's parents and sister Marianna Hines were at the wedding.] Some friends and members of Alma's extended family were there also including her cousin Katherine Martin Parks. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. John B. Mitchell was born on April 12, 1917 in Petersburg, VA. ~JBM/CB,Apr12,1917//~JBM/CD,Feb4,2004.

In May 1951 Alma and John moved from Mount Airy, NC with their children first to Daytona Beach and then to nearby Ormond Beach, Florida. ~AHM,Mar1978. John was a founder and co-owner of Mitchell-Noel Insurance Agency in Ormond Beach. John was also a founding member and on the Board of Directors of the Ormond Beach Federal Savings and Loan Association. Alma and John got divorced in 1965. ~AHM,1994//~CMM/GR,Apr2,2010. The date of their divorce was Feb. 3, 1965. ~AHM-JBM/FDD. Alma remained in Ormond Beach until a few months before her death many years later. As her health deteriorated she moved to Springfield, VA to live with me, her daughter, and my family. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009. Alma died in Falls Church, Virginia on Dec. 23, 1999 at the age of 81. ~AHM/CD,Dec23,1999//~CMM/GR,Apr2,2010. Alma was buried at Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, NC on Jan. 8, 2000. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009. John remarried in the 1960's, and his 2<sup>nd</sup> wife was Barbara Hardwick. They had no children. ~CMM/GR,Mar20,2009. John Mitchell died in Punta Gorda, FL on Jan. 31, 2004 at the age of 86. ~JBM/CD,Jan31,2004//~CMM/GR,Mar20,2009. John and Alma had two children: Charlotte "Char" and James "Jim" Mitchell. ~CMM/GR,Mar20,2009.

1) Charlotte Anne Mitchell was born Jan. 20, 1945 in Mount Airy, NC. I have always spelled my middle name Anne and not Ann. ~CMM/GR,Mar20,2009. However, in a Hines Family Bible it was written, "Charlotte Ann Mitchell was born January 20, 1945." ~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained1989. My birth certificate also gave the same information and said that Charlotte Ann Mitchell was born in Mount Airy, NC, and John Banner Mitchell and Alma Stella Hines were my parents. ~CMM/CCB,Jan20,1945. On June 29, 1968 Charlotte married James Iley "Jim" McDaniel in Ormond Beach, FL. ~CMM/CM,June29,1968//~CMM/GR,Mar20,2009//~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained1989. Jim,

was born May 30, 1944 in [Fort Myers] Lee Co., FL. ~JIM/ACB, Feb 12, 2009 // ~JIM, Apr 2, 2010. Jim and I live in Springfield, VA and have two sons: Scott and Mason McDaniel. ~CMM, Mar 20, 2009.

Scott Madison McDaniel was born on Feb. 6, 1970. ~HFAM/BIBLE, obtained 1989. Other sources said Scott Madison McDaniel was born on February 6, 1970 in Savannah GA. ~SMM/CB, 1970 // ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009. On August 8, 1992 Scott married Michelle Christine Lee in Prince George County, VA. ~SMM-MCL/WI // ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009. Michelle Lee was born on Feb. 6, 1969 in Petersburg, VA. ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009. Scott and Michelle's daughter, Micaela Marilyn McDaniel, was born on March 19, 1999 in Alexandria, VA. ~MMM/BA, 1999 // ~CMM, Mar 19, 1999 // ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009. Scott, Michelle, and Micaela or "Kayla" live in Gaithersburg, MD. ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009.

Char and Jim's second son, Mason Banner McDaniel, was born on March 1, 1973 in Landstuhl, West Germany. ~MBM/CB, 1973 // ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009. The Hines family Bible also gave the same birth date for Mason Banner McDaniel. ~HFAM/BIBLE, obtained 1989. On December 31, 1996 Mason married Amy Kathryn Bass in Prince George County, VA. ~MBM-ABM/MC, Dec 31, 1996 // ~CMM/GR, Apr 15, 2010. Amy was born on Aug. 24, 1974 in Roanoke, VA. ~ABM/CB, 1974. Mason and Amy have two children: Robbie and Stella. ~CMM/GR, July 3, 2010. Robert Keen ["Robbie"] McDaniel, was born on Aug. 26, 2005 in Fredericksburg, VA. ~CMM, Aug 26, 2005 // ~RKM/CB, 2005 // ~CMM/GR, Apr 15, 2010. Stella Maureen McDaniel was born on May 3, 2010 in Fairfax County, VA. ~AKBM, May 3, 2010 // ~CMM/GR, May 4, 2010. Mason, Amy, and their children live in Chantilly, VA. ~CMM/GR, May 4, 2010.

2) James Madison Hines Mitchell was born on Sept. 10, 1947, according to a Hines family Bible. ~HFAM/BIBLE, obtained 1989. Two other sources said he was born on the same date in Mt. Airy, NC, and he was listed as the son of John Banner Mitchell and Alma Stella Hines. ~JMHM/CB, Sep 10, 1947 // ~CMM/GR, Mar 20, 2009. On Dec. 8, 1977 Jim married Suzanne Lavone Smith in Carnesville, GA. They had no children and were divorced in 1986. On Nov. 22, 1997 Jim Mitchell married Susan Lee Moog at Lake Toxaway, NC. Sue was born May 31, 1961 in Buffalo, NY. Jim and Sue had three children: Dylan Moog Mitchell, born June 25, 1998 in Alexandria, VA; Owen Mitchell, born and died on Sept. 17, 2000 in Boulder, CO.; and Georgia Jane Mitchell, born Sept. 14, 2001 in Washington, District of Columbia. Jim and Sue were divorced in July 2009. They live in Bethesda, MD sharing custody of their children. Jim and sometimes the children spend time in his vacation / retirement home in Galax, VA when he or they can get away for a few days. ~CMM/GR, Apr 2, 2010.

Third Grandchild Born, James Grey Martin (1919) -- Jim and Susie's daughter Lucille and her husband Luther Martin had another son. James Grey Martin was born on December 5, 1919. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. A cousin confirmed that Lucille and Luther Martin were Grey's parents and that he married Ruby. ~AHM, Sept 23, 1993. According to his sister, Grey was born in December in Mount Airy, NC. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. His

brother also said Grey was born Dec. 5, 1919 in Mt. Airy and married Ruby Arrington. Grey died in 1984 in Winston-Salem and was buried in Rural Hall, NC. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000. Another source said Grey married Ruby Irene Arrington on May or June 12, 1940. ~CHS, Sep 2009. They married in Hillsville, VA. ~CHS, Jun 17, 2009. Grey died September 5, 1984. ~CHS, Sep 2009//~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. His sister said Ruby lived in Winston-Salem, NC. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Ruby died in 2010. ~KMP, July 7, 2010. Grey and Ruby had three sons: Ronnie, Joe, and Tommy. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009.

1) James Ronald Martin was born on Feb. 16, 1942. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. "Ronnie," the eldest son, was married and is now divorced. He had one child, a daughter, Heather Martin. Ronnie did live near Charlotte, North Carolina but moved to Winston-Salem to care for his mother Ruby. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Another source said Ronald Martin married Mary, and they had a daughter Heather. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000. His wife's full name is Mary Anne Moreschi, born in 1947, and their child is Heather Yvonne Martin, born in Charlotte, NC in 1972. Heather is married to Robert Brandon Thompson. She has two sons. ~CHS, Sep 2009.

2) Joseph Parker Martin was born on Sept. 19, 1943. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. Joseph "Joe" Martin is the middle child. He is married and has some sons. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. A family source said Joseph Martin married Davina and they had three boys: Michael, Richard and Jason Martin. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000. Another source said Joe married Davina Ballengee, and they had three sons: Richard, Michael and Jason Martin. ~CHS, Sep 2009.

3) Thomas Luther Martin was born on April 25, 1945. ~CHS, Mar 30, 2009. Tommy Martin, who lives in Atlanta and is married to Trish, has a daughter Courtney who lives in Connecticut. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Another source said Thomas Martin married Patricia and they had four children: Michelle, Jimmy, Julie, and, a daughter, Courtney Martin. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000. However, another source said Tommy Martin married Patricia "Tricia" Bottdorf, born in 1948. They were married in Atlanta, GA and had one daughter, Julia Courtney Martin. ~CHS, Sep 2009.

1920 Census – James Parker Family -- On March 17, 1920 the census taker, Sidney G. Harbour, showed up at the Parker's farm to gather information on their family for the government. Mr. Harbour did not write the name of their road on the census sheet that contained the Parkers information. But, the census sheets, just before and just after the sheet the Parkers were on, listed people as living on Fancy Gap Road. ~1920/CEN-JPF, Mar 17, 1920.

Jim and Susie's grandson wrote, "At that time the census taker would have to go back to Mt. Airy to get to Fancy Gap Road—the road U.S. 52 to Hillsville, Va. Or he might have forded Lovill's Creek to come from Fancy Gap Road to Green Hill Road and Parker Road. For several years now it has been Parker Road." ~KNS, Apr 1994.

In 1920 Jim was listed as "James M. Parker" on that census form. He was still the head of the household and was 50 years old on his last birthday. This time he was listed as owning his home, but it was mortgaged. Jim's occupation was still a farmer. When given the choice of saying he was an "employer, salary or wage worker, or working on own account," the person giving the information said own account.

Susie was listed on that census as "Susie A. Parker." On her last birthday she was 48 years old. For Susie under "Trade, Profession, or Particular Kind of Work Done" was written "None."

There were five children living in the home at that time: Hallie G. Parker was 22 years old; James W. Parker [Weldon] was 20; Maggie L. Parker was 17; Thomas W. Parker [Willie] was 14; and Walter Parker was 12 years old. Only Maggie, Thomas W., and Walter had attended school anytime since Sept. 1, 1919. They were all listed as being able to read, and write, and speak English. Under the kind of work done, all of the children had listed "None," except 20 year old James W. [Weldon]. He was entered on the census as a salesman earning a wage working in hardware. ~1920/CEN-JPF,Mar17,1920.

Weldon must have been living for a time earlier in the year with his sister, Lucille, and her family in Mount Airy, because he was also listed as being in that household. That 1920 census was taken by R. C. Carter earlier in the year, on January 13-14, 1920 for Mount Airy Township in Surry County, North Carolina. It had Luther Martin, age 38, listed as the head of the family. His wife was Lucile Martin, age 22. Two children were also in the household: Parker Martin, a one year old, and Gray Martin one month old. The last person listed in the household was Weldon Parker, single, a brother-in-law, age 20. ~1920/CEN-LMF,Jan13-14,1920.

More family members lived near Jim and Susie Parker at that time. The sixth home Mr. Harbour visited was that of [Susie's brother and his family] John D. Simpson. John, at age 46, worked for a wage as an operator of a woolen mill. John's wife was listed as Alice S. Simpson, a 44 year old white female. Both could read and write. Living with John and Alice was their son-in-law, Ernest J. France, 34 years old and the foreman for a "Public Road." Also in the household was John and Alice's daughter, Mamie L. France, 25 years old. The last two people in the home were Mamie's sons Ernest J. France, 3 and 11/12 years old and Hob\_\_t France, 1 and 4/12 years old. ~1920/CEN-JDSF,Mar17,1920.

Hallie Marries, (1921) -- The same information was written in two Parker family Bibles. "Hallie Gaynele Parker and William Martin Smith were married Sept. 25, 1921." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. Hallie's father's Masonic Bible had the same information as the first Bible except her middle name was spelled Gaynell. ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Hallie's daughter-in-law spelled her middle name Gaynell also. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. A niece and nephew also said Hallie Parker married William Martin Smith. ~AHM,Sept23,1993//~PM,Feb12,2000. [Jim was almost 52 years



old, and Susie was almost 50 when their daughter married.] A newspaper clipping from an unknown paper, with a hand written date on it of Sept. 25, 1921, tells of Hallie's marriage to Will Smith.

### Popular Young People Marry

A marriage ceremony of interest to the people of this section was performed in the presence of a few intimate friends at Dobson on the fourth Sunday in Sept. when Miss Hallie Parker became the bride of Mr. William Smith, both of this city. These young people decided to spring a surprise on their friends and did so when they quietly motored over to the capital of Surry where the tie was effected.

Mrs. Smith is a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Parker of Green Hill, and has taught school in this section and has a host of friends. Mr. Smith is a young man who is succeeding in life. Until recently he has been engaged in work in West Virginia but is now connected with the Chero-Cola Co., of this city. For the present they are making their home at the residence of R. G. Dean on North Main Street, this city. ~NPC/UD, obtained, Feb 14, 2009.

Hallie's new husband, Will Smith, was born on January 9, 1893 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Feb 14, 2009. Another source gave the same birth date for William M. Smith. ~WMSS/TP, 1999. And on his Certificate of Death it also said that William Martin Smith, Sr. was born on January 9, 1893 in Surry County, North Carolina. ~WMSS/CD, Nov 5, 1983.

One source mentioned two of Hallie and Will's children, Kyle and Jim Smith. ~MNP, Jan 30, 1994. Actually, Hallie and William Martin Smith had three children: Kyle N.; William Martin, Jr.; and James P. Smith. ~SPH, 1980's. Their three sons were listed in the order of their birth. ~KNS, Apr 1994. A cousin of the boys said Kyle, Bubby, and Jimmy Smith were the sons of Hallie and Will Smith. ~AHM, Sep 23, 1993. The full names of Hallie and Will's son's were: Kyle Newton Smith, born 1922; William Martin "Bubby or Bill" Smith, Jr., born 1924; and James Pete Smith, born 1931. ~CHS, Feb 14, 2009.

A niece of Hallie's said of her, "Aunt Hallie was real sweet. She was small, petite. She lived down the road from Grandma [Susie Parker] on Green Hill Road." Hallie's niece also said that her own mother, Stella, the older sister of Hallie was very fond of Hallie. They were probably the closest of all the siblings she thought. ~MHB, Sep 15, 2007.

Hallie's husband, Will Smith, was a carpenter and worked for Stella's husband Matt Hines. Will also farmed at his home down the hill from Jim and Susie's farm. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Will had bought the land from Hallie's parents, Jim and Susie

Parker, and built a house at the bottom of the hill. That location is now 1256 Green Hill Road, in Mount Airy. However, after Hallie and Will died the family sold the old home, and it was moved to a place now off of Sheep Pen Branch Road. Will and Hallie's daughter-in-law wrote of Will and Hallie or PaPaw and Momma (or MaMaw) as she called them. She said:

Will was in the Army during WWI. He was stationed in France, and was a cook! Will worked as a carpenter doing the finishing carpentry work in many homes in Mount Airy. He built the home he and Hallie lived in on Green Hill Road. He farmed the land, milked Suzie Cow, (while humming a wordless tune) and kept 2 hogs. He also made some really good sweet red wine!

Momma made and sold butter and buttermilk to neighbors, canned everything PaPaw grew, baked the most incredible light rolls ever, always had a pound cake for all to enjoy...made biscuits in a big bowl, never using all of the flour – canned the sausage from the hogs and never lived further from where she was born than the bottom of the hill...

Speaking of good food...MaMaw was a genius in the kitchen! I grew up in a big city, and never ate truly fresh food. I thought I'd died and gone to heaven the first time I sat down at her table. Homemade light rolls with 'Susie cow's' butter, every kind of vegetable you could imagine, country ham, Jell-O salad...and desserts to die for...Fresh coconut cake...Butterscotch Pie, Pound Cake, Coconut pie, you name it, and if you liked 'it' that something would be on the table the next time you came to eat... ~CHS,Mar30,2009.

Fourth Grandchild Born, Kyle Newton Smith (1922) -- Hallie and Will Smith's eldest son, Kyle Newton Smith, was born on July 12, 1922 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~KNS,Jan29,1994//~CHS,Feb13,2009/Mar30,2009/Sep2009. [Kyle was Jim and Susie's fourth grandchild.] A cousin also confirmed that Kyle Smith was the son of Hallie and Will Smith. ~AHM,Sept23,1993.

On March 2, 1946 Kyle married Margaret Poore in Mount Airy, NC. Margaret was born on August 22, 1926 also in Mount Airy. ~CHS,Feb13,2009/Mar30,2009/Sep2009. Kyle is an army veteran of World War II. He was wounded and after recovering he was discharged. Kyle then went to work for the Post Office in Mount Airy, NC before becoming a minister. Kyle served at several churches during his career, including Salem Methodist Church in Mount Airy [where his grandparents Jim and Susie Parker attended church and were buried]. That is the church he grew up in and where Reverend Robert Canter married Kyle and Margaret in the circuit parsonage. Kyle's last appointment before his retirement was to Asbury United Methodist Church in Harrington, DE. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Kyle Smith has Jim and Susie Parker's family Bible. ~PM,Jan29,1994//~KNS,Jan29,1994. Kyle and Margaret now live

in Laurel, DE. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Kyle said he and Margaret have two daughters Miriam and Rebecca. ~KNS,Jan29,1994. Kyle and Margaret Smith's two daughters are:

1) Miriam Lynn Smith was born on Feb. 6, 1951 in Mount Airy, NC. On June 23, 1973 in Oxford, MD Miriam married Charles Allen Maloney who was born on July 20, 1950 in Denton, DE. Miriam and Charlie have four children: Heather Ann Maloney, born July 30, 1978 in Durham, NC; Jason Patrick Maloney, born Feb. 1, 1980 in Hampton, VA; Paul William Maloney, born June 25, 1987 in Williamsburg, VA; and Katherine Elizabeth "Katie" Maloney, born Oct. 8, 1990 in Williamsburg, VA.

2) Rebecca Gail "Becky" Smith was born on Feb. 27, 1953 in Mount Airy, NC. On May 4, 1980 in Milford, DE Becky married Wayne Kenneth Grier who was born on March 3, 1950 in Dover, DE. Becky and Wayne have two children: Erin Amanda Grier, born Oct. 28, 1982 in Milford, DE; and Joel Kenneth Grier born June 10, 1984 also in Milford, DE. ~CHS,Feb14,2009/Mar30,2009.

Fifth Grandchild Born, William Gaston Martin (1922) -- William Gaston Martin was the son of Lucille Parker Martin and her husband Luther Martin, and he was born in Mount Airy, NC. ~KMP,Feb27,2009//~CHS,Feb14,2009. Gaston was born on Sept. 16, 1922. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. A cousin confirmed that Gaston was the son of Lucille and Luther Martin. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. Gaston married Lucy Smith, and they lived in Fayetteville, NC. ~KMP,Feb27,2009//~CHS,Feb14,2009. His brother also said William Gaston Martin was born Sept. 16, 1922 in Mount Airy, NC and that Gaston m. Lucy Smith. ~PM,Feb12,2000. Gaston worked with the Quartermaster Corps at Fort Bragg in Fayetteville, NC. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Lucy Smith was born in Pilot Mountain, NC. She and Gaston cared for many foster children during their lifetime. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. Lucy Smith Martin died on April 23, 2004. Gaston died at some point after 2004. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. He was buried in Fayetteville, NC. ~KMP,July28,2009.

Gaston and Lucy had one child of their own, Patsy Martin, and two daughters they adopted Toni and Lori. ~CHS,Mar30,2009/Sep2009. Patsy married Thomas H. "Tom" Lightbown. They live in Harwich, MA. ~CHS,Feb14,2009/Mar30,2009. Another source said Patsy married Thomas H. Lightboun [sic]. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. Patsy is an author, has several children, and lives in France part of the time. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. Patsy's sons are James, Joseph, and Thomas Lightbown. ~CHS,Mar30,2009/Sep2009. Later this source spelled their surname Lightbow. ~CHS,Sep2009. Another source said Patsy Martin married a Lightbown. Lori Martin was adopted and another daughter, Toni Martin, was mentioned. ~PM,Feb12,2000. Toni was married and has children. ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

Maggie Marries, (1922) -- [Jim Parker's daughter Maggie got married the day before Jim's 53<sup>rd</sup> birthday. Susie Parker was approaching her 51<sup>st</sup> birthday when Maggie married.] Jim and Susie's two family Bibles had the exact words written about the marriage of their daughter Maggie. "Maggie Lanora Parker and William Durham

Poore were married October 5th 1922.” ~PFAM/BIBLE,info,obtained1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Maggie’s nephew also said Maggie Parker married William Durham Poore. ~PM,feb12,2000. Durham was born in Sept. 1902 in Little Pine, NC. Over the years Durham had a grocery store, ran a hotel, and was a carpenter. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Another source said Durham was born on Sept. 9, 1902. ~WDP/CD,Dec5,1970. Maggie, who was short and plump like her sister Lucille, worked at a dry cleaners. Durham had a drinking problem and difficulty supporting his family, thus Maggie needed to work. ~KMP,feb27,2009. Maggie would die on Sept. 8, 1949, and Durham died on Dec. 4, 1970. Maggie was buried in the Parker Family plot at Salem Church near Mt. Airy. Durham was buried at Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Another source said Durham Poore died on Dec. 4, 1970 in Mt. Airy. ~WDP/CD,Dec5,1970.

Maggie and Durham had one child, a daughter. ~SPH,1980’s//~AHM,1980’s /Sep23,1993//~CHS,feb14,2009. Her niece said that Maggie married a Poore and had a daughter, Susan Poore. ~AHM,Sept23,1993. A nephew of Maggie’s said her daughter’s name was Susan Anne Poore. ~KNS,Apr1994. Maggie and Durham called their daughter Susie. ~CHS,feb14,2009.

Weldon Marries, (1923) -- James Weldon Parker and Nell Irene Saunders were married July 8th 1923 according to his parent’s family Bibles. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtained Feb1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. Another family source gave the same marriage date and said Weldon married Nell Irene “Nellie” Saunders. ~CHS,feb13&14, 2009. According to her tombstone Nell S. Parker was born on Jan. 1, 1899. ~NSP/TP, 2009. Some family members said Weldon and Nell Parker had one child, Mary Nell Parker. ~SPH,1980’s//~AHM,1980’s/Sept23,1993. Weldon’s nephew also said Weldon married Nell Irene Saunders, and they had one child, Mary Nell Parker. ~PM,feb12, 2000. Mary Nell Parker was born on January 25, 1937. Another family member said that Nell and Weldon Parker had two children, an unnamed infant girl who died and Mary Nell Parker. ~CHS,feb13&14,2009. There is a gravestone in Oakdale Cemetery that says, “Infant Daughter of J. Weldon & Nell Parker.” ~W&NPI/TP,2009. There is no birth or death date for “Parker, Inf.” in the cemetery records. ~MAOC/WS,obtained, Mar12,2009.

Weldon’s wife went to the Friends Church, or the Quakers, so Weldon became a Quaker also. He had a nice house and lived downtown [in Mount Airy]. ~MHB,sep15, 2007. Weldon Parker worked for the Merritt Hardware Company in Mount Airy for many years. W. E. Merritt owned the store and the manager was Herbert Miles Foy. Over time Weldon became the assistant manager of the Merritt Hardware Company. ~SH,May5,2009. In her obituary it stated that Weldon’s wife, Nellie, “was a retired secretary and bookkeeper for W. E. Merritt Hardware Company” in Mount Airy. ~NPC/UD,obtained1989. A niece said that Weldon worked at Merritt Hardware and that he owned part of it. She said he was a big golfer and “always had his white linen knickers on.” ~KMP,feb27,2009.

Willie Marries, (1923) -- "Thomas Willie Parker and Sarah Lee Brown were married July 18th 1923," according to two family Bibles. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb 1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. [Willie and Sarah got married just ten days after Weldon's wedding. At the time that both of their sons married Jim Parker was 53 years old and Susie was 51.]

Willie's niece said he married a woman named Sarah. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. And Willie's nephew said Willie married Sarah Lee Brown. ~PM,feb12,2000. Another source also said that Thomas William "Willie" Parker married Sarah Brown on July 18, 1923. Sarah was born on September 5, 1905 also in Mount Airy. "Willie was a carpenter and built several houses in and around Mount Airy. Sarah worked at what is now Renfro Hosiery Mills before it became Renfro." ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Willie and Sarah had one son, William Dick Parker, born May 25, 1938 in Mount Airy. ~CHS, Feb19,2009.

A niece, Katherine Martin Parks, said that Willie was a contractor. She said that her husband, Graham Parks, was a B-17 pilot in World War II. After the war Graham attended college at the University of North Carolina in Chapel Hill on the G. I. Bill. Katherine and Graham were married and had a baby but were unable to afford to live together. Graham was living in a dorm at the college.

Katherine's Uncle Willie, a builder, heard of their plight. Willie went to Chapel Hill with a crew and in a very short time built a small house so that Katherine and their baby could move there and live with Graham while he was in college. Willie Parker wouldn't take any money for it. He bought all the supplies and paid the crew himself. ~KMP,feb27,2009.

Sixth Grandchild Born, William Martin Smith, Jr. (1924) -- William Martin "Bubby or Bill" Smith, Jr. was the son of Hallie Parker Smith and William Martin "Will" Smith, Sr. Bubby was born on July 21, 1924 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS,feb14, 2009/Mar30,2009. His cousin also said that "Bubby" Smith was the son of Hallie and Will Smith. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. Another cousin said William Martin Smith, Jr.'s nickname was "Bubby," and he was Kyle Smith's brother. ~PM,feb12,2000. On May 20, 1949 Bubby / Bill married Dorothy "Dot" Warren. Dot was born on February 9, 1929 in Rural Hall, North Carolina. "Bill was the comptroller for all of the Food Fair Grocery Stores in Winston-Salem." Bubby or Bill died on September 25, 1971 in Lewisville, Forsyth Co., NC [at the age of 47]. His wife Dot died on December 31, 1996 in Winston-Salem, NC. Both Bill and Dot were buried at Forsyth Memorial Park on Yadkinville Road in Winston-Salem, NC. Bubby and Dot had three children: Debbie, Bill, and Kim Smith.

1) Deborah Ann "Debbie" Smith was born on January 10, 1951 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Debbie married Raeford Griffin on July 2, 1986. They divorced in 1999 and had no children. After living in Henderson, NC for some time Debbie is now living in Winston-Salem, NC.

2) William Martin "Little Bill" Smith III was born on April 22, 1956 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. On February 28, 1980 he married Jo Elaine Clements. Jo was born on September 28, 1958. Bill and Jo had three sons all born in Winston-Salem, North Carolina: Zebedee Daniel "Zeb" Smith, born June 21, 1981 married Megan Aynsley Edison on May 20, 2006 (Zeb and Megan live in Charlotte, NC); William Martin "Will" Smith IV, born August 6, 1983, died in an automobile accident on November 2, 2008; and Corey Phillip Smith, born on July 2, 1986 in Winston-Salem, NC. Corey married Sang mi Chae on May 20, 2006 in Vietnam. They have a son Brandon Arry Smith born August 19, 2007 in Vietnam. Will was buried at Canaan United Methodist Church on Shady Grove Church Rd. in Winston-Salem, NC. [He died at the age of 25.]

3) Kimberly Robin "Kim" Smith was born on January 22, 1960 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Kim married Michael "Mike" Saghy who was born December 31, 1966 in PA. Kim has two children both born in Winston-Salem: Victoria Rhodes, born March 29, 1990, is the child of Kim and Nelson Rhodes; and Robbie Saghy, born October 15, 1997, is the child of Kim and Mike Saghy. ~CHS, Feb14/Mar30/Sep2009.

Family Gatherings -- One of Jim and Susie's grandsons, Kyle Smith, spoke of another grandchild, Alma Hines [Mitchell] and said of her, "She used to visit there [Jim and Susie's farm] on Sundays with her parents. ~KNS, Feb5, 1994. As the years wore on and more of Jim and Susie's children married more grandchildren came along. Many Sundays and alternate holidays Stella, Matt, their children Alma and Marianna, and others would go to Jim and Susie Parker's home for a large meal. There would be a lot of food prepared for them to eat. On other Sundays, especially in Alma's younger years, they would go to eat with Matt's mother Mollie Hines. The Hines and Parker families got along well with each other.

Sundays were big family days during those years and a lot of fun for Jim and Susie's grandchildren. They had swings and grassy hills the children enjoyed rolling down. Susie and Jim had a grape arbor, and chestnut, and apple trees. They always gave a lot of fruit to their children and grandchildren to take home. The grandchildren had fun picking up the chestnuts. Sometimes the Parker children and their families would not go for a meal but just a Sunday afternoon visit with their parents. ~AHM, Mar, 1978. Jim and Susie were fortunate in that all of their children lived in Mount Airy and had their children there. ~KMP, July28, 2009.

One of their granddaughters said, "On Sunday afternoons, a lot of times, we all went up there. I remember goin' and playin'." ~FPD, Jan29, 1994. A grandson said, "We used to get together there on Sunday afternoon. The whole family would come in there on Sunday afternoon—come for lunch. Part of the time families would bring dishes in, you know. They'd sit on this large front porch, enough for the whole family to sit on the front porch.

"The grandchildren played in the yard and all around there and wrestled. The uncles were always pushing the boys to wrestle. The girls were upstairs somewhere playing with their dolls, I think. Families don't get together as a group as we did then." ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

In speaking of those days visiting Susie, another one of her younger granddaughters said, "We went out there every Sunday, and I would go out and play with all the cousins. There were a lot of cousins. So, I don't think I ever really knew her [Susie]. The only thing I can remember—going to the house and the first thing I'd ask for was bread and jelly, and she always fixed me some bread and jelly. I can't ever remember having a conversation with her. I think the reason was there were so many cousins [grandchildren for Susie]." ~MHB,Apr4,1994. Another time that granddaughter spoke of being a finicky eater in her youth and told again how much she loved the bread and jelly sandwiches Susie often fixed for her. ~MHB,Sep15,2007.

The Parkers really enjoyed getting together with family and friends. There was no place to go for entertainment in the country where they lived, so family members and others often got together and played music and sang. They played banjos, violins, and other instruments. As mentioned earlier, Jim and Susie's daughter Stella remembered a time around the turn of the century when she was about five or six years old. Stella was sick and, as they often did for those that were ill, some people came to entertain her. On that particular day Stella's Uncle John Simpson, her mother's brother, came with some others and sat in Stella's room. They sang and played their banjos, violins, and other instruments. Stella said that in a small place like Green Hill, where everyone knew each other, they really enjoyed life. ~SPH,Apr9,1983.

Sometimes in the summer some of Jim and Susie's grandchildren would go from Mount Airy out to the farm and spend the night there with their grandparents. The children always enjoyed that. But, they slept on straw beds upstairs which was not fun when they would stick them. ~KMP,Feb27,2009//,July28,2009.

Favorite Songs -- While speaking of Jim singing in his church choir, his grandson Kyle Smith wrote, "I heard him sing on several occasions. One of the songs he sang was 'The Ninety and Nine.' One of his favorite gospel songs was 'When They Ring Those Golden Bells.' One of Grandma's favorite hymns was 'Love Lifted Me.' They had an old Victrola on which they played their favorite records." ~KNS,Feb5,1994. Jim's granddaughter Alma said that he loved the hymn "The Old Rugged Cross." ~AHM,Feb20,1994.

Ralph's Death -- [A sad event occurred for Jim and the Parker family in 1925. Jim's brother Ralph Parker died.] The Parker family genealogist Ray Parker obtained a copy of Ralph's obituary that appeared in a Kansas newspaper. It was on page one of the Halstead Independent, in Halstead, Kansas and was dated Thursday, April 16, 1925. That obituary said:

## A GOOD CITIZEN TAKEN IN DEATH

Heart Trouble Close the Earthly Career of D. R. Parker, April 8<sup>th</sup>

D. R. Parker, for about twelve years, a resident of our city, passed away at the Halstead Hospital on Wednesday night last week at 11 o'clock from an illness of less than two weeks with enlargement of the heart and its attendant complications.

He had been living in Lawrence for nearly a year following the return from a trip to Florida and the old home in North Carolina, and had been continuously employed at his trade as a carpenter until he was taken violently ill during the night a week before he was brought here for treatment.

As his condition was becoming worse while at Lawrence it was thought advisable to bring him to the Halstead Hospital, but the ailment refused to yield to treatment and after lying in a very serious condition for several days he quietly breathed his last.

Daniel Ralph Parker was born August 8, 1872, at Nebo, N. C., and departed this life Wednesday April 8, 1925, at the age of 52 years and 8 months.

He was married to Nannie Elizabeth Winfrey at East Bend, N. C. December 3, 1896 and to this union four children were born, two of which died in infancy. The family resided in Halstead about fourteen years, recently moving to Lawrence, Kansas.

Mr. Parker joined the Methodist Church in North Carolina when he was a boy and transferred that membership to the Halstead Methodist November 15, 1914 where he was a member at the time of his death.

Mr. Parker leaves to mourn his departure, a faithful wife, two daughters LaDeen and Mabel, four brothers Martin of Mt. Holly, S. C., James of Mt. Airy N. C., Julius of Wichita, Kansas, John of Greensboro, N. C., two sisters, Martha of Crutchfield, N. C., and Sarah of Nebo, N. C., and many other relatives and friends.

While a resident of Halstead the deceased had formed many strong ties of personal friendship and his early death at the age of fifty-two years has been a shock to those who enjoyed his acquaintance. He was a good citizen in every sense of the word, a kind and indulgent husband and father, and in his passing away the ties and friendship and family relation have



been ruthlessly broken. His had been a well spent life and the heritage of pleasant memories of him which he leaves behind will be cherished by all who came within the scope of his kindly influence.

The funeral was held Saturday afternoon from the Methodist Church where he had been a regular attendant. The sermon was given by W. B. Robertson, a former Pastor while Rev W. W. Owen read the scripture lesson and offered a prayer. There was a large attendance of Family and Friends and as token of esteem in which the departed was held many floral offerings covered the casket. Internment was made in the City Cemetery where the burial service of the Masonic Fraternity of which he was a member was carried out in an impressive manner. ~HI, Apr16,1925.

Seventh Grandchild Born, Katherine Lucille Martin (1926) – Katherine Lucille Martin was born on February 13, 1926. Her parents were Luther Isaac Martin and [Jim and Susie's daughter] Lucille Parker Martin. ~CHS, Feb14,2009//~KMP, Feb14,2009//~PM, Feb12,2000. Katherine was born in Mount Airy, NC. ~KMP, Feb27,2009//~PM, Feb12,2000. A cousin confirmed Katherine's parents and said she married a Parks and had three children. ~AHM, Sep23,1993.

On September 15, 1944 Katherine married Graham Hartwell Parks in Walkertown, NC. Graham was born on September 22, 1922. ~CHS, Feb14&30,2009//~KMP, Feb27,2009. Graham was born in Pilot Mountain, NC, and he was a B-17 pilot in World War II. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Later Graham owned the Western Auto store in Galax, VA. ~CHS, Feb14,2009. Graham died on January 21, 1971. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Another source also said Graham died in 1971 in Galax, VA. ~PM, Feb12,2000. Katherine and Graham had three children: Marty, Johnnie, and Kathy.

1) Graham Martin "Marty" Parks, born January 10, 1947, married Cathy Anne Haun on November 19, 1994. Cathy already had a son, Trevor Kyle Anders, born October 15, 1992, when she married Marty. Marty and Cathy then had a son, Graham William Parks, who was born on January 14, 1998. Marty is an attorney and a judge living in Galax, VA. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Another source said Katherine and Graham's son was Graham Martin Parks, and he married Cathy Andres who already had a son, Trevor Anders. Then Marty and Cathy had a son, Graham Parks. ~PM, Feb12,2000.

2) John Eliot Parks, born February 19, 1951, married Robin Amelia Bohon in June 1974. John, or "Johnnie," has a PHD in animal science from VPI [Virginia Polytechnic Institute or Virginia Tech in Blacksburg, Virginia]. He is now a professor at Cornell University [located in Ithaca, New York]. John and Robin have three children: John Adam Parks, born March 6, 1979; Beau Eliot Parks, born August 15, 1983; and Rachel Katherine Parks, born March 17, 1986. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Another source

said John E. Parks married Robin Bohan and they had 3 children: Adam, Beau, and Rachael Parks. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000.

3) Katherine Anne "Kathy" Parks, born January 9, 1958, married Doug Bryant who was born on November 3, 1960. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Kathy and Douglas Scott Bryant were married in June 1987. ~CHS, Sep, 2009. Kathy and Doug live in Galax, VA and have three children: Samuel Parks Bryant, born August 7, 1989; Molly Katherine Bryant, born September 22, 1992; and John Hampton Bryant, born March 15, 1995. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Another source said Katherine Parks married Douglas Bryant and they had 3 children: Sam, Molly, and John Bryant. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000.

Lucille's Surprise -- When Lucille Parker Martin had her fourth child it was quite a surprise for her family and friends. No one knew Lucille was pregnant! On that particular Saturday in February 1926 Jim Parker drove to town as usual. Susie came with him that day intending to visit their daughter Lucille. They saw Dr. Mitchell's car in front of Lucille's home as they arrived, and Susie said to Jim, "I wonder who is sick?" They went inside and found out the birth of Lucille's daughter Katherine was underway! Lucille was overweight normally and wore loose dresses. No one asked her and she didn't tell anyone she was pregnant. The daughter born that day, Katherine Lucille Martin [Parks], did not know why her mother did not tell anyone that another child was on the way. But, Katherine's birth certainly did surprise Jim and Susie as well as the rest of the family. ~KMP, July 28, 2009.

The Farm in the Spring and Fall -- [By 1926 Jim's older brother, Martin, had come back east after many years of living out of state and working in the city. Martin was happy to get back to farm life, and he wrote of his life at that time. It was probably very similar to the life on Jim and Susie's farm as well. Jim was in his mid-fifties when his brother wrote his book about coming back to farm life.] Speaking of his life in the mid-1920's, Martin wrote:

With the garden dragged down soft and smooth and laid off in nice straight rows, I leave my wife to plant the premiums—the onions, radishes, peas and potatoes—and drive away to larger playgrounds to prepare for planting our other premiums—the cotton, corn and tobacco... ~GMPN/KEY, 1926, p.153.

The shortening days and cooling nights now threatening frost, our harvesting strikes a livelier gait. Swift-footed, light-handed, and happy-hearted, we fill our kitchen cellar with jelly, jam, preserves, apples, potatoes and pumpkins; our smokehouse with cider, vinegar, sorghum, kraut, lard, sausage and pork; and our crib with corn, peas and beans. Then turn our burry-tailed mare and half-jersey cow into the stalk field and go around to our score cards, the kitchen cellar, smokehouse, corncrib and barn mow, and figure up our premiums—finding we have won so many that when old Mr. Winter comes down from the north snorting the

snow into drifts and frosting the windows with arctic breath we can retire to our rocking-chairs by the cheerful open fires and read the sporting news in our agricultural journals, smell the pork and turnips simmering in the dinner pot, the apples stewing in the kettle, the yams baking in the oven and the beef broiling on the gridiron, with the satisfaction of knowing that we have enough where they came from to keep up a simmering and a stewing and a baking and a broiling until another autumn horn blows out—"Happy harvest time!" ~GMNP/KEY,1926,pp157-158.

Martin gave us an additional glimpse into his life at that time when he wrote of going from his farm into town one fall in the mid 1920's.

Last November I loaded into my spring wagon a new homemade carpet, four sacks of onions, a coop of turkeys and an empty coal oil can and started down fourteen miles to the city...Arriving in the city, I stopped at Mr. Simpson's, our produce merchant on the corner, who came out in shirtsleeves and barehead, with a stub of cigar in his mouth and a pencil over his ear, looking as if he had been unloading flour, and rolled the carpet over a time or two—fumbled around in a sack of the onions—and peeped in through the crack at the turkeys—then called out a boyish looking salesman in flashy tie and high collar, who helped him measure the carpet with the yardstick, the onions in a galvanized half bushel, and weigh the turkeys on the platform scales.

He now laid his scratch pad on top of the scales and went to figuring, the salesman to wheeling the turkeys to the rear, and I to weighing myself on the platform scales. As they were balancing at 152—twelve pounds more than I weighed when I finished laying by corn—Mr. Simpson announced that my products amounted to \$41.60. ~GMNP/KEY, 1926,pp38-39.

Mason -- A grandson and granddaughter both mentioned that Jim Parker was a member of the Masons. ~KNS,Feb5,1994//~MNP,Jan30,1994. Jim's grandson wrote, "Grandpa was a member of the Masonic Lodge in Mt. Airy." ~KNS,Feb5,1994. He went as high in that organization as he could go. He had a Masonic Bible that went to his son Weldon after his [Jim's] death. Mary Nell Parker, Weldon's daughter, got the Bible after Weldon's death, and she gave it to a Masonic friend of hers in Georgia. ~MNP,Jan30,1994. [When I asked if she could get a copy of the Bible's personal information Mary Nell asked her friend to send her a photocopy of the material. Mary Nell then sent the information to me in 1994.] The information in Jim Parker's Masonic Bible, obtained from that photocopy, is presented below. The underlined parts were handwritten. The material in that Bible stated:

PRESENTED TO BROTHER J. M. Parker  
Initiated Nov. 17, 1891

Passed Dec. 15, 1891

Raised Jan. 5, 1892

~PMAS/BIBLE,info.obtained1994.

Weldon's daughter, Mary Nell, was also able to provide a photocopy of a certificate that Jim received from the Masons in 1929. It stated:

#### CERTIFICATE OF LIFE MEMBERSHIP

To all Free and Accepted Masons

Brother J. M. Parker, a Master Mason who, having passed the age of sixty years, and having been a member of Granite Lodge, No. 322, continuously for the past 37 years is now declared to be a Life Member of this lodge, and from this date is exempt from all dues during his natural life. We recommend him to the kind consideration of all Masons wherever dispersed. Given under my hand and the seal of this lodge, this 15 day of October A. D. 1929

Attest: CBiudis [?] Sec'y J. C. Hill Master

~P/PAPERS,info.obtained Mar1994//~MNP,Mar1994.

[Jim had just passed his sixtieth birthday when he received that Certificate of Life Membership. The dates mentioned in Jim's Bible tell us he was twenty-two years old when he joined the Masons.]

Working for Matt Hines -- As mentioned earlier Jim and Susie's son-in-law, James Madison "Matt" Hines, married their daughter in Stella in 1917. ~JMH/SPH, Dec24,1977. By 1929 Matt had his own building and contracting business in Mount Airy which was thriving. Matt often had members of the Hines and Parker families work for him. Matt and his various construction crews worked on a number of buildings not only in Mount Airy but in some of the surrounding counties as well. They built new homes and also worked on renovations. Matt and his crews also worked on commercial buildings such as a department store, gas station, skating rink, packing plant, and many other buildings including a church and a school. Matt often had several projects going at once, and many times had well over a dozen men working at a single site. Other times there were just a few men on a job at a particular site depending on the work that was needed.

In September 2007 Marianna Hines Bailey, Matt and Stella's daughter, who now lives in Asheville, North Carolina was visiting Mount Airy. She stopped by the home where she grew up at what is now 1132 North Main Street. The current owners of the home, Sheila Gray and Scott Kirkpatrick, had found papers in the attic of the detached garage. They were some old blueprints and work papers that had belonged to Matt Hines. Sheila and Scott saved them to give to a family member. When Marianna showed up they gave the material to her. It filled a large yard bag. After looking over the material Marianna gave it to me.

Among the Matt Hines papers were numerous Weekly Time Sheet Books that belonged to Matt. They were a record of his various projects. Different people filled them out. Matt himself probably filled in some of the books. With others it was more likely the foreman for each job who filled in a book, because the handwriting varied in the books. The Weekly Time Sheet Books covered the time period from late November 1928 to early 1930. However, the majority of the books were recorded in 1929. I don't know if we have all of the books for that time period.

The time sheet books included: the names of the employees who worked for Matt, pay rates, hours worked, and the total amount paid to each employee for the week. The lowest pay was twenty-five to forty cents per hour. The highest pay went to one man who worked short hours compared with the others but made \$1.25 per hour. Matt was also listed occasionally in the Weekly Time Sheet Books. Matt paid himself and his brother, C. F. "Frank" Hines, sixty cents per hour. Frank Hines worked often for Matt. Most other employees got fifty cents or less per hour. Matt's cousin, Haywood Hines, also worked for him. When jobs were in full swing it was normal for the men on Matt's crews to work ten hour days and five hours on the weekend.

Matt's father-in-law, Jim Parker, worked on some of the jobs for him. Jim was also continuing to run his farm during those years. Jim's son and son-in-law, Walter Parker and Will Smith, often worked a lot for Matt Hines during that time. Will Smith was married to Jim Parker's daughter Hallie. Hallie was the younger sister of Matt's wife Stella. Sometimes, Jim worked on projects with Walter and Will and sometimes not. The information in Appendix Number One at the end of this book was taken from the Weekly Time Sheet Books that gave a work history for Jim and Walter Parker, Will Smith, Haywood Hines, Frank Hines, and many others. Will Smith, Hallie's husband, started out making forty-five cents an hour but soon was making fifty cents an hour. Jim and his son, Walter Parker, earned fifty cents per hour throughout the time period covered. ~CMM, Apr10, 2009//~MHP, obtained 2008.

Will Smith's daughter-in-law wrote about him. She said, "PaPaw [Will] was an incredible carpenter, he could put up crown moldings that he coped on the back side with a coping saw so that they would stay flush and not show the hairline crack no matter what time of the year it was. I've seen him do it, but never understood how it worked. His work is in a number of homes there [in Mount Airy]..." ~CHS, Apr10, 2009.

The following is a list of men employed by Matt Hines who were mentioned in the Weekly Time Sheet Books covering the same time period, part of 1928 and 1930 but mostly 1929. The numbers following each name show the amount each man was paid per hour. The various spellings of the names are written just as they appeared in the Weekly Time Sheet Books. Jim Parker and his son, Walter, as well as Will Smith and Matt's family probably worked with and knew most, if not all, of these men who were employed by Matt Hines. ~CMM, Apr11, 2009.

Charlie / Charle Atkins	-- .75 - 1.00
Glen Bingman / Glnn Burgman	-- .30
Walter Bingman / Burgman	-- 1.00
T. W. Blackburn	-- .50
Bill Bowman	-- .50
Moyar / Mayer Bowman	-- .30
Neal / Neil Bowman	-- .50
Walter Brooks	-- .25
Reley Bunett / Riley Benett	-- .30
Curtis Burgman	-- 1.00
Charlie / Charley Busick	-- .25
Earnest Busick / Ernest Busic	-- .25
Jack Colman	-- .50
_____ Cox	-- .25
Jim Cox	-- .25
Ro_th Cox	-- .35
Ruff / Rufus Cox	-- .30 - .35
George Creed / Geo Creede	-- .50
Will Cruse	-- .30
Bill Dinkings	-- .40
Paul Dix_____	-- .50
Jeff Draughn / Jef Drawn	-- .50
Jim Du_____gan	-- .60
Arvil / Arvel Easter	-- .30
Carl Easter	-- .30 - .35
Cleave Easter	-- 1.00 - 1.25
Will Easter	-- .30 - .35
Arthor / Arthur Flippin	-- 1.25
Jim Folger	-- .25
Jess Gant / Ghant	-- .50
Melvin / Malvin Goard / Gord	-- .25 - .50
W. M. Goard	-- .25
Will Greenwood	-- .30 - .50 (carpenter) / .75 (brickwork)
Robie Hall	-- .50
_____ Harris	-- .50
Lonnie Harris	-- .25
Rosco Hiatt / Haitt / Hight	-- .45
C. F. [Frank] Hines	-- .60
Frank Hines	-- .55 - .60
Haywood Hines	-- .35 - .45
Matt Hines	-- .55 - .60
Edgar James	-- 1.00
Will James	-- 1.00
George Je_____	-- .25
West / Wes Johnson	-- .25

Glenn / Glin Jones	-- .75
Nate Jones	-- .50
W. E. Jones	-- .50
G. W. King	-- 1.00
Paul King	-- [no rate listed]
Tru_____ Landu__	-- .50
Dunigan Le_____	-- .60
Ed Lowery	-- .45 - .55
Will Mack	-- .25
George Martin	-- .15
Glen Martin	-- .15
Lewis / Loues Martin / Martn	-- 1.00
Sam Mathews	-- .30 - 1.00
Tom Mathews	-- .30 - .50
Zam Mathews	-- .50
Jake McCrary / Mcrany / McCrary / Mc__ray	-- .50
Willard McHone	-- .50
Emitt / Emmett Miller	-- .45
Jim Moss	-- .50
Bill Moxly	-- .25
Eugene / Eugne / Eugene Neal	-- .50
Burnby / Burney / Berney Norman	-- .25 - .40
Wyatt Norman	-- .25
D. P. Pack	-- .25
Gordin / Gordn / Gorden Pack	-- .30 - .45
Jim / J. M. Parker	-- .50
Walter Parker	-- .50 - .55
Harvey Parrish	-- .50
Lem / Lin Payne / Pain	-- .45 - .50
Lum / Tom Payne / Pain	-- .45 - .50
Roy / Ray Payne	-- .25 - .30
Willie / Will Payne	-- .45
Bob / Bud Phillips	-- .30 - .50
R. S. Puckett	-- .50
Sam Rig	-- .50
Trin___ Sandee	-- .50
Ed Scales	-- .40
Glenn Scott	-- .50
Ho__man / Human <u>Segraves</u>	-- .30
Howard Shelton	-- .40
Herman Shockly / Shockley	-- .25
Sherman Shoemaker / Shoemaker	-- .50
John Sichrist	-- .25
Will Smith	-- .50
R. Z. Snow	-- .25

Walter Southern	-- .50
Coy Sykes / Sikes	-- .25
W. H. Sykes	-- .25
Ed Tarlburt / Tolbert	-- .30
Emitt / Emmett Tarlburt / Tarlburt / Tolbert	-- .35 - .40
Jim / Jime / Jimmie Tarlburt / Tolbert / Turlbert	-- .30 - .40
Lee / Zee / Zel Tilley / Tulley / Telley / Tolley	-- .50
Harvey Walker	-- .50
Irving / Irvin Ward	-- .50
John Whitlock	-- .90
Luther Willard	-- .50
Alvis / Elvis / Aheis / Ahes / Williams	-- .50
B. Williams	-- .25
Chris Williams	-- .50
Charlie / Chas Winfrey / Winfray / Winfry	-- .50
Paul Wood	-- .50
Sandy Wright	-- .50
Willie Wright	-- .50

~MHP,obtained2008

The Matt Hines attic papers also contained blueprints and other letters and documents pertaining to projects in the Surry County, North Carolina area that many of these men may have worked on. Some papers covered years other than 1929 and some were undated. Those Matt Hines projects that had dates included: Mr. and Mrs. C. M. Whitlock residence, Mount Airy, (blueprint) 1926; McLellan Store in Mount Airy, (blueprints) 1935; Ball Mountain Orchard Company, (specifications) 1935; West End Service Station in Wytheville, VA, (blueprint) 1938; Renfro Hosiery Mill, (blueprint) 1939; plat of property of Roy Hutchens, (with blueprints) 1939 – adjoining properties belonging to Floyd Poore and Charles Cook; Blue Ridge School, Patrick County, VA, (blueprint) 7-13-39; Sinclair Service Station, (blueprints) date 10-3-39 and revised 5-23-40; an elementary school in Surry County, (bidding information) 1940; Mr. and Mrs. S. K. Harrell residence, Mount Airy, (blueprint) 1940.

Those Matt Hines building projects that were undated included: a residence on Lebanon St. (floor plan); residence for Dr. and Mrs. R. C. Mitchell (blueprints); a school (blueprints); Barber Hosiery Mill (blueprints); Mrs. Fred Brown residence in Galax, VA (blueprints); Mr. and Mrs. D. C. Beamer residence in Mount Airy (blueprints); Mr. and Mrs. T. C. Barber residence in Mount Airy (blueprints); Dr. Gates residence (blueprints).

More papers from Matt's attic included information on: Masonic Temple, Granit [sic] Lodge No. 322 (construction specifications) – building to be located on Franklin St. between Market and Willow Streets; the John Sobotta residence (blueprint); Dobson School (blueprints); Elkin Elementary School; South East Public Service Co.



(specifications); Duplex house for Mr. Henry Shaffer, Mount Airy, (blueprints drawn by Matt Hines); and Rose's 5-10-25 Cent Stores, Mount Airy, NC, (pencil drawn plans).

Yet more projects that Matt and his crews were involved in were: a residence for Mr. and Mrs. R. W. [torn] \_parger, Mt. Airy, NC (blueprint); a skating rink (blueprint); Mrs. Linsay Holcomb residence (blueprint); a warehouse for Mr. R. P. Jones, Mount Airy (specifications); and a steel ceiling for W. E. Merrit Co, Mount Airy (blueprint). ~MHP,obtained2008.

[We know from the Weekly Time Sheet Books that Jim and his son Walter Parker worked many days for Matt Hines in 1929. (For a listing of projects worked on that year by Matt Hines and his crews see Appendix Number One.) Some of Matt's projects mentioned above occurred after Jim Parker's death. However, it is likely that Jim's son Walter continued to work for Matt on many projects during those early years of Walter's life.]

Walter Marries, (1930) -- [1929 was a busy year for Walter Parker.] The year before he got married Walter spent many long hours working as a carpenter for his brother-in-law, Matt Hines, the husband of Walter's sister Stella. On many of the projects in 1929 his father, Jim Parker, worked on the crew with Walter. ~MHP,obtained,2008. [See Appendix Number One to get a feel for the many hours Walter worked. He may have been earning as much as he could to take on the responsibility of supporting a wife.]

[Jim and Susie Parker's youngest child] Walter John Parker and Pauline Frances Hall were married March 5, 1930. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994// ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994//~CHS,Feb14,2009. Pauline was called "Polly," and she was born October 31, 1908. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. Polly gave the same birth date for herself and said Walter had been born in 1907. ~PP,Jan29,1994. Walter and Polly were married in Hillsville, VA. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Walter's niece said that he married Polly, and they had a daughter, Frances Parker, who married Eddie Dorsett. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. Their nephew also said that Walter Parker married Pauline Frances "Polly" Hall. ~PM,Feb12,2000.

[When Walter got married Jim Parker was 60 years old and Susie was 58.] After the wedding Walter and his wife Polly lived in his parent's home. Walter and Polly lived with Jim and Susie for about five years and then built their own home and moved out. Later, they moved back to the Parker's home the year that their daughter, Frances, started going to school. Frances was born December 22, 1930. She was Walter and Polly's only child. ~PP,Jan29,1994. [Walter, Polly, and Frances may have moved back to the farm to be with Susie for awhile after Jim's death in 1936.]

When Walter and his family were not living with his mother, Susie, they lived in their small home near Oakdale Cemetery. ~MHB,Sep15,2007. [Frances was a couple of years older than her cousin Marianna Hines who was the daughter of Walter's sister

and brother-in-law, Stella and Matt Hines.] Marianna was born on November 5, 1932. ~SPH,1978.

Of all of her mother's siblings Marianna felt that Walter was probably the closest. At least Marianna knew him the best. ~MHB,Sep15,2007. We know from the Weekly Time Sheet Books mentioned earlier that Walter Parker worked many hours for Matt in Matt's building and contracting business. ~MHP,obtained2008.

Later, Matt would also own a lumber company. Walter worked at the lumber company for Matt. Walter and his wife and daughter would go over to visit with Stella and Matt at their home more often than others in the Parker family. When Walter and Polly's daughter Frances was young Matt and Stella Hines would travel periodically. During those trips Walter, Polly, and Frances would move into Stella and Matt's home to stay with Stella and Matt's daughter, Marianna, who was also young. ~MHB,Sep15, 2007. Another niece of Walter's said that Walter worked for Matt, and Polly kept the books for them. ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

In time Walter would become a part owner of the Clark & Parker Lumber Company in Mount Airy, North Carolina. When Walter became a part owner in his lumber company Polly worked there. She continued working at Clark & Parker long after Walter died. A younger family member wrote of Polly and said, "her daughter Frances once said to me, 'I can't retire yet, my Mom is still working!' I never knew Walter, but I enjoyed seeing and being with Aunt Polly when we'd stop by and say 'Hi' to her at work. She was a fine lady." ~CHS,Mar30,2009.

1930 Census – James Parker Family -- On May 1, 1930 Daniel [C. ?] Bowman went to the Parker's home to collect information for the 1930 United States government's federal census. He wanted to know who had lived in each abode he covered as of April 1, 1930. The people on the Parker's section of that census form were listed as living on New Green Hill Mills Road. The Parker's were the 647<sup>th</sup> "dwelling house" visited and the 656<sup>th</sup> family visited by the census taker.

There were six people living in the Parker household that spring. The first listed was James Parker the head of the household. He was a married, white male, who was 60 years old. Jim was listed as owning his own home, which was on a farm, however, the value was not listed as it was on some properties on the census. His occupation was listed as a farmer on a "general farm." The number of the farm schedule was 167. The census said Jim was first married at age 20. Of the ten heads of household listed on the census sheet in which Jim appeared only two owned a "radio set," and Jim Parker was one of those two.

Living with Jim was his wife Susie Parker, a married, white female, who was 58 years old. Susie was listed as having first married at the age of 18. Susie had no occupation according to the census. The others living with Jim and Susie in their home that year were: 1) Willie Parker, their son, a white male, 24 years of age who was first

married at age 18. Willie was a salesman in wholesale groceries. 2) Sarah Parker, their daughter-in-law [and Willie's wife], was a married, white female, 24 years old. Sarah was first married at the age of 18. Sarah was said to have no occupation. 3) Walter Parker, their son, a white male, 22 years of age who was first married at the age of 22. Walter's occupation was listed as a house carpenter. 4) Pauline Parker, their daughter-in-law [and Walter's wife] was a married, white female, 21 years old who was first married at the age of 21. Pauline was said to have no occupation.

On that 1930 census form we learn that none of the Parkers attended school or college since Sept. 1, 1929. They could all read and write, speak English, and all were born in North Carolina except Pauline [Polly] who was born in Virginia. Pauline's parents were also born in Virginia, but the parents of everyone else in the Parker household were born in North Carolina. All of the men in the Parker household, James, Willie, and Walter, had worked the day before. None of them were listed as veterans.

The dwelling (#648) and family (#657) visited right after Jim and Susie Parker was that of [their son-in-law and daughter] William and Hallie Smith. In that spring of 1930 William Smith, at the age of [37 ?], was the head of the household. He was a married, white male who was first married at the age of 26. William owned his home which was valued at \$2,500 and was not a farm. He did not have a radio. William was a house carpenter who had worked the day before. [Although he was a veteran] William was not listed as a vet on that 1930 census form.

Living with William Smith were his wife and two children. Hallie Smith was his wife who was a married, 31 year old, white female, who had first married at the age of 22. According to the census Hallie had no occupation and neither did their sons. William and Hallie's sons, Kyle, age 7, and William, Jr. age 5, were living with them. Both boys were listed as single, white males. Only Kyle had attended school since Sept. 1, 1929. Everyone in the home was born in North Carolina and so were their parents. William and Hallie spoke English.

The home visited just after the Smiths by the census taker was that of the Hall family. They were in dwelling #649 and were family # 658. [Walter Parker's wife, Pauline or "Polly," was a Hall. Could that family be related to Polly?] The head of the household was Charlie Hall (age 57), and his wife was Mary Hall (age 48 ?). Charlie and Mary Hall had ten children living with them at that time ranging in age from 21 years to 11 months. Both Charlie and Mary were born in Virginia, and some of their older children were also born in Virginia. Charlie Hall was a farmer who worked on a "general farm" and rented the place. Both Charlie and Mary, as well as their older children, could read and write. Charlie was not a veteran.

[We know from the information already presented that Polly and her parents were born in Virginia and that Walter and Polly were married in Hillsville, VA. Did they just go up there to get married, or did Polly's parents live in Virginia? How was Polly related to Charlie and Mary if she was related to them? They may have been her

parents or some other relatives. More research is needed on this line to answer these questions.]

The next place Mr. Bowman went to get census information was to the dwelling (#650) and family (#659) of John D. Simpson. He was the head of the household and was a married, 56 year old, white male who lived with his wife, Alice Simpson, a married, 53 year old, white female. John was first married at age [14 or 19 ?], and Alice was first married at age 16. [As has been noted before, John D. Simpson and his wife were Susie Simpson Parker's brother and sister-in-law.] John owned his home worth \$2,000 which was not a farm. He did not own a radio. Both John and Alice could read, write, and speak English. According to this census John D. Simpson and his parents were born in North Carolina. Alice was born in Virginia, and her parents were born in North Carolina. John was a machinest [sp?] at a Button Factory, and he had worked the day before. John was not a veteran. ~1930/CEN-JPF,May1,1930.

[Susie probably enjoyed and took comfort in having her daughter Hallie and her brother John and their families living so near them.]

Eighth Grandchild Born, Susan Ann Poore (1930) -- Jim and Susie's daughter, Maggie Parker Poore, and her husband, William Durham Poore, had one daughter whom they named Susan Ann Poore. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Other family members including Maggie's sister and a niece also said Maggie and Durham had one child, a daughter. ~SPH,1980's//~AHM,1980's//~CHS,Feb14,2009. A first cousin of Maggie and Durham's child said their daughter's name was Susan Anne Poore. ~KNS,Apr1994. Maggie and Durham called their daughter Susie. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. [Was the baby named for her grandmother Susie Simpson Parker?] According to her tombstone Susan Ann P. Reed was born on Oct. 30, 1930. ~SPR/TP,Apr10,2009. Susan Ann "Susie" Poore was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS,Mar30,2009.

Susie's cousin said that Susie was Maggie's daughter and that Susie married a Reid. ~MNP,Jan30,1994. Another cousin said Susie Poore married Joe Reid. ~PM,Feb12,2000. In 1945 Susie Poore married Joe Niven Reed in York, South Carolina. Joe was born in Little Pine, North Carolina which is in Madison County. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. On their tombstone Joe's middle name was spelled Nivan. It said Joe Nivan Reed was born on Oct. 1, 1922. However, on Joe's footstone it had his name as, "Joe Niven [note the spelling difference] Reed" and also had "PFC US ARMY, WORLD WAR II." The footstone gave the same birth and death dates as on Joe's tombstone. ~SPR/TP,Apr10,2009.

Susie Poore Reid was about twenty years old and already had a little baby when her mother Maggie died suddenly. Her mother's death was such a shock to the family! ~MHB,Mar12,2009. [For more information on Maggie's death see the section "Maggie and Willie Gone (1949)" on page 329.]

Susie Poore Reed attended Bowman Gray School of Nursing in Winston-Salem, NC. She was an LPN [Licensed Practical Nurse] and worked at Northern Hospital in Mount Airy and Spencer's, Inc. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. A cousin said in her adult years Susie Poore Reid worked as a practical nurse. ~MHB,Mar12,2009. A different cousin of Susie's said that she had worked at a hospital. ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

According to her tombstone Susan Ann P. Reed died on Aug. 6, 1993 and Joe N. Reed died on Dec. 3, 1994. ~SPR/TP,Apr10,2009. Both Susie and Joe were buried at the Little Pine Church of the Brethren in Ennice, North Carolina near Sparta, NC. The church is located at 2740 Barrett Road. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. The church is in Alleghany County, North Carolina near Sparta. ~CHS,June17,2009//~SPR/TP,Apr10,2009.

One of Susie's cousins said Susie had a son who is a preacher and a daughter, a Mount Airy beauty queen, who died. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. Another cousin said Susie Poore and Joe Reid had two children, a daughter who became Miss Mount Airy, and a son Rusty Reid. ~PM,Feb12,2000. A Parker family genealogist said Joe and Susie Poore Reed had a son, Douglas Ray "Rusty" Reed, and a daughter Linda Ann Reed. ~CHS,Sept,2009. Susie and Joe Reed had two children:

1) Linda Ann Reed was born on Aug. 8, 1948 in Mount Airy, NC. She was "Miss Mount Airy" in 1967. Linda married C. L. Ramey who was also born in Mount Airy. Linda died on March 23, 1980 and was buried at the Little Pine Church of the Brethren where her parents would be buried in Ennice, NC. Linda and C. L. Ramey had one son, Adrain Ramey, who was born on May 19, 1976. ~CHS,Mar30,2009.

2) Douglas Ray "Rusty" Reed was born on May 19, 1950 in Mount Airy, NC. He married Judy Ann Jones who was born on Sept. 1, 1956 also in Mount Airy. Rusty and Judy have three children: Leslie Ann Reed, born Nov. 22, 1976, married Chris Roy Flippin on June 2, 2002 in Myrtle Beach, SC; William Joseph Campbell Reed; and Matthew Paul Dale Reed born on Feb. 3, 1984. Matthew served in the army for three and a half years and spent 18 months in Iraq. ~CHS,Mar30,2009.

Ninth Grandchild Born, Frances Louise Parker (1930) -- [Less than two months after the birth of their grandchild, Susie Poore (Reed), Jim and Susie would welcome another granddaughter into the world.] That little baby would be the only child of their son Walter and his wife Polly. Polly herself said that their daughter Frances Parker was born on Dec. 22, 1930. ~PP,Jan29,1994. The information about her birth was also confirmed in her grandparent's family Bible. It said, "Frances Louise Parker was born December 22, 1930." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. Polly said that she and Walter lived with his parents, Jim and Susie, for about five years after their wedding. ~PP,Jan29,1994. [Jim and Susie must have enjoyed seeing little Frances on a daily basis and watching her grow in those early years.]

Another source said Jim and Susie's son, Walter, and his wife Pauline Frances Hall "Polly" Parker had only one child, a daughter, they named Frances Louise Parker who was born on the same date given above. ~CHS, Feb14, 2009. Frances was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Mar30, 2009. Frances attended Ashmore Business College in Davidson County, North Carolina. She would become the executive secretary at Cross Creek Apparel in Mount Airy. ~CHS, Mar30, 2009.

Her mother, Polly, said that Frances Parker married Eddie Dorsett. ~PP, Jan29, 1994. Another family source said that on Sept. 16, 1949 Frances Parker married Eddie Carson Dorsett who was born Jan. 13, 1924. Eddie owned S/E Eddie's Zip Food Store on Highway 52 in Mount Airy. ~CHS, Feb14, 2009/Mar30, 2009.

Frances Parker Dorsett died on Aug. 17, 1998. She was buried in the cemetery at Grace Moravian Church on Main Street in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Feb14&30, 2009/Apr7, 2009. A few years before her death, Frances said that she and Eddie Dorsett had two sons, Brad and James "Jimmy" Dorsett. ~FPD, Jan29, 1994. Her cousin also said that Frances and Eddie's two sons are Brad and Jimmy Dorsett. ~PM, Feb12, 2000. Frances and Eddie's two sons are:

1) John Bradley "Brad" Dorsett, born on March 4, 1951 in Mount Airy, NC. Brad married Eva Jean Puckett on Nov. 18, 1973 in Mount Airy. Jean was born in Mount Airy on Nov. 4, 1952. ~CHS, Feb14&30, 2009/Apr7, 2009. Another source said Brad Dorsett married Jean Puckett. ~PM, Feb12, 2000. Brad and Jean had one son and one daughter, Carson and Kim Dorsett. 1) Carson Bradley Dorsett, born Dec. 28, 1976 in Winston-Salem, NC, married Donna Grey Lawson on Nov. 10, 2007 in Cancun, Mexico. Donna was born on March 8, 1982. Carson and Donna's daughter, Emmagrey Parker Dorsett, was born on Aug. 15, 2008 in Elkin, NC. 2) Brad and Jean's daughter, Kimberly Mills "Kim" Dorsett, was born on March 21, 1981 in Mount Airy, NC, and she married Jeff Jones. Kim and Jeff adopted a daughter, Abigail Grace "Abby" Jones, who was born on Nov. 28, 2006. Kim and Jeff are divorced. ~CHS, Feb14&30, 2009/Apr7, 2009.

2) James Parker "Jimmy" Dorsett, born on Dec. 24, 1953. Jimmy married Sharon Denise Welch on May 20, 1978 in Mount Airy, NC. At some point Jimmy and Denise divorced. Jimmy Parker Dorsett then married Janet Robinson Stevens on March 28, 1992 in Mount Airy. Janet was born on July 22, 1951 in Galax, VA. (Janet had two sons, Parker and Lee Stevens). ~CHS, Feb14&30, 2009/Apr7, 2009. Another source said James Dorsett married Denise Welch, and they had a daughter Cindy Dorsett. Then James married a second wife. ~PM, Feb12, 2000. Jimmy and his first wife Denise had two children: Christopher Jason Dorsett and Cynthia Parker Dorsett. 1) Christopher Jason Dorsett was born on Sept. 25, 1976 in Mount Airy, NC, and he married Angela Marie "Angle" Huneycutt on July 24, 1999 in Mount Airy. Angel was born on Sept. 30, 1977 in Statesville, NC. Jason and Angel have three children; Christopher Jason Dorsett, born Sept. 12, 1998 in Mount Airy; Evan Gabriel Dorsett, born Nov. 7, 2001 in Mount Airy; and Elizabeth Grace Dorsett born April 2, 2003. 2)

Cynthia Parker "Cindy" Dorsett (Denise and Jimmy's next child) was born on May 10, 1982 in Concord, NC. ~CHS, Feb 14 & 30, 2009 / Apr 7, 2009.

Tenth Grandchild Born, James Pete Smith (1931) -- His cousin said that "Jimmie" Smith was the son of Hallie and Will Smith. ~AHM, Sep 23, 1993. Hallie and Will Smith's third and last child was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina on September 16, 1931. They named their son James Pete Smith. In her document on the Parker family Pete's wife, Claribeth, explained why her husband goes by two names. "To all the family, we are Jimmie and Clair. After he graduated from Guilford College '59, he went to work for McLean Trucking Company. The fellow that hired him said they already had several other 'Jim Smiths' so he said he was going to be called Pete. I don't remember when, but he started calling me Beth, so everyone that knows us after 1959 calls us Pete and Beth." In a phone call Beth also noted that Pete's middle name is not Peter but is actually Pete.

Pete served in the United States Air Force during the Korean Conflict. He was an instructor of (at the time) top secret material having to do with the atom bomb. Pete would marry Claribeth Harvey on April 1, 1957 in Denver, Colorado. Beth was born in Denver on July 30, 1935. She continued writing about her husband, "Pete worked for McLean Trucking Company, his last title was 'Textile Manager,' and he called on all the textile manufacturers on the East coast from Florida to NY. The company was purchased by an Iranian who bled it dry. After 27 years he was looking for a job, along with most of his McLean friends. On a happier note, we celebrated our 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary on April 1, 2007 with a great party hosted by our daughter and her hubby, Rodney." Pete and Beth now live in Lewisville, North Carolina along with their daughter Kathy and her family. ~CHS, Feb 13 & 14, 2009 / Mar 16 & 30, 2009.

Pete's cousin said Hallie and Will's son, Pete Smith, had a daughter Kathy. ~PM, Feb 12, 2000. Pete and Beth's daughter, Kathy Lynne Smith, was born on July 11, 1966 in Louisville, Kentucky. Kathy married Rodney Ray "Rod" Sides on June 10, 1989. Rod was born April 22, 1967 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Kathy and Rod adopted three children: Matthew Sergey Sides, born Dec. 2, 1997 in Almaty, Kazakhstan; Merideth Parker Sides, born June 15, 1999 in Ryazan, Russia; and Eli Alexander Sides born March 11, 2003 in Tula, Russia. ~CHS, Feb 13 & 14, 2009 / Mar 16 & 30, 2009.

Visiting Martha -- [I learned that Jim kept up with his sister, Martha, through the following exchange. Jim and Susie's grandson, Kyle Smith, was asked about the location of Nebo that was mentioned occasionally in relation to Jim Parker's family in Yadkin County. Jim's daughter, my grandmother, Stella Parker Hines spoke of a place called Nebo when discussing her father and Jim's parents. I found a Nebo on my North Carolina map, but it was not in Yadkin County.] Kyle explained it to me when he wrote: "There is a question about the location of Nebo, N.C. You are correct that Nebo appears on the map just west of Morganton, N.C. I went several times with my family [Will and Hallie Parker Smith] and Jim and Susie Parker to see Aunt Martha Dobbins.

"We went to Nebo – not shown on the map. Martha was Grandpa Parker's sister. On your map find Route 601 from Mt. Airy to Yadkinville, N.C. As one drives south from Mt. Airy, Aunt Martha's place was on the left high above the Yadkin River. Down on the River at the Bridge was a train station and 3 or 4 stores or service stations. We called this Nebo. Across the [Yadkin] River is Yadkin County." ~KNS, May4,1994.

Another grandchild of Jim's, Katherine Parks, remembered that he kept in touch with his sister. Katherine remembered Jim's sister, Martha Parker Dobbins, and a man with her who came for visits to Jim Parker's farm. ~KMP,July28,2009.

Boys Will Be Boys -- The young men in Jim and Susie's family enjoyed challenging each other when they would go to the farm for visits with their parents. Jim and Susie's home was not quite at the top of a hill. The barn was at the top of the hill. When the men came on Sundays to visit with their parents they liked to challenge each other to see who could make it up the hill to the house without changing the gears on their cars. Each one wanted to out do the other to be able to claim he had the best car. ~KMP,July28,2009.

Jim's Radio -- In the early 1930's Jim got his first radio. They had no electricity to operate it, so they had to use a large battery to power the radio. Jim and Susie kept the radio in their bedroom which was also used as a living room and was where the family gathered to visit when they were inside. Everyone could hear the radio. They did not need to use headphones to hear it. However, to conserve the battery they only turned on the radio to hear two programs. They listened to the news and a "radio soap opera" for Susie. ~KMP,July28,2009.

Eleventh Grandchild Born, Marianna Hines (1932) -- [Jim and Susie's daughter Stella, her husband Matt, and their daughter Alma had been living in their home at what is now 1132 North Main Street in Mount Airy for some time when Stella and Matt's second daughter was born in 1932. There was a large age gap between their two children.] Alma was fourteen years old when her little sister Marianna was born at home. ~AHM,Mar27,1994. "Marianna Hines was born Nov. 5, 1932," according to a Hines family Bible. ~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained1989. Her mother, Stella, also gave the same date for her birth and said Marianna was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~SPH,1978.

During their junior year of high school Marianna and her boyfriend, Bill Bailey, ran off to South Carolina and got married. ~MHB,Apr4,1994. A Hines family Bible said, "Marianna Hines and William Raymond Bailey were married April 30, 1949," and Marianna herself confirmed that date. ~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained1989//~MHB,Jun23, 1994. Bill was born on September 10, 1931 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~WRB,Apr9, 2009. Marianna and Bill moved in with her parents. They both continued on with high school and graduated in 1950. ~SPH,Aug28,1983. After that they moved to Durham,



NC where Bill attended all four years of college on a football scholarship. ~MHB,Jun23,1994. After working a few years for his father-in-law Matt Hines in Mount Airy, Bill went on to graduate school at Northwestern University in Illinois. He then became a Methodist Minister. Marianna and Bill lived in numerous places, including several years overseas, during Bill's career. After their children finished college Marianna earned a college degree herself. Bill is now retired and he and Marianna live in Asheville, NC. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009. In 2009 Marianna and Bill celebrated their 60<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary. Their three children had a lovely party for them in Asheville that I was privileged to attend along with my husband, Jim McDaniel, and my brother Jim Mitchell. Marianna and Bill have three children: Tom, Lynn, and Nan Bailey.

1) Thomas William Bailey was born on April 26, 1951. ~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained 1989. Tom was born in Durham, NC while his father was attending Duke University. ~AHM,Mar1978//~MHB,Apr4,1994//~WRB,Apr4,1994. "Thomas William Bailey married Colleen Mae Case on September 2, 1973." ~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained1989. Tom and Colleen have two sons: William Matt (Bailey) Case, born July 3, 1977 and Thomas Wesley (Bailey) Case, born Feb. 5, 1979. ~BA,1977/1979. Both boys were born in La Crosse, WI. ~TWB,Mar24,2009. Tom and Colleen divorced. Their sons were given their mother's maiden name as their surname. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009.

Thomas William "Tom" Bailey then married Cathy Conlin on Nov. 17, 1990 in St. Paul, MN. ~TWB,Apr23,2010//CMM/GR,Apr6,2009. Cathy was born in St. Paul, MN. ~TWB,Mar24,2009. Tom and Cathy have two daughters: Keara Beth Bailey, born Nov. 9, 1991 and Brenna Kate Bailey born Sept. 17, 1993. ~BA,1991/1993//~CCB, Nov16,1995. Both girls were born in Minneapolis, MN. ~CCB,Nov16,1995. After a number of years together Tom and Cathy divorced. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009. Tom now lives in Hillsborough, NJ. ~TWB,Apr23,2010.

2) Lynn Hines Bailey was born on August 17, 1953. ~HFAM/BIBLE,obtained 1989//~AHM,Mar1978//~LBB,Apr21,2010. Lynn was born in Durham, NC. On June 12, 1982 Lynn married Allen Brailsford in Far Rockaway, NY. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009 //~LBB,Apr21,2010. Allen was born on March 25, 1944 in Columbia, SC. ~LBB,Apr2, 2009/Apr21,2010. After living for many years in Teaneck, NJ Lynn and Allen now live in Asheville, NC. ~CMM,Apr6,2009.

3) Nan Parker Bailey was born on December 20, 1955. ~HFAM/BIBLE, obtained1989//~AHM,Mar1978. Nan was born in Mount Airy, NC. ~NPB,Mar27,1994. Nan has two children Billy and Julia or "Jules" Berger-Bailey. ~NPB,Mar11,2009. William Isaac "Billy" Berger-Bailey was born on Dec. 18, 1991. ~BA,1991. Julia Maren Berger-Bailey was born on Feb. 9, 1997. ~BA,1997. Nan gave birth to Billy via artificial insemination from an unknown donor. Nan's friend Dr. Barbara Berger had Julia also by artificial insemination from the same donor that fathered Billy. Nan then adopted Julia. ~CMM/GR,Apr6,2009. Both Billy and Julia were born in Queens, NY. ~NPB,Mar11,2009. Nan, her partner Dr. Maria Finley, and Nan's children live in Larchmont, NY. ~CMM,Apr6,2009.

Christmas Gathering -- Jim and Susie's granddaughter, Marianna, was born in November 1932. A few weeks later the whole Parker family got together at Jim and Susie's farm for a Christmas celebration. Marianna told of her mother, Stella, writing about that event in Marianna's baby book. It was in a section of the book for describing Marianna's first Christmas. Stella wanted to join her parents and siblings at her parent's farm for Christmas, but she didn't want to take her baby out that day. [Was it very cold or was the weather bad? Had the baby been sick? Did they want to keep Marianna away from the crowd?] For whatever reason, Stella decided not to take Marianna to the Christmas gathering at the home of her parents. Instead, Stella had her older teenage daughter, Alma, stay home with baby Marianna. Matt and Stella joined the Parker family for part of that day for the Christmas celebration. ~MHB,Sep15, 2007.

In speaking of going to Jim and Susie's each holiday, a granddaughter said Jim's chair was always in the same place. At Christmas each grandchild would go sit on Jim's lap and hug him. He gave each of them an orange with a peppermint stick stuck in a hole he made in the orange. Jim would tell them to suck on the stick. The juice would come up through the candy. It was good she said but admitted that it sounds strange. ~KMP, Feb27,2009//July28,2009.

Twelfth Grandchild Born, Howard Luther Martin (1933) -- Howard Luther Martin is the son of Jim and Susie's daughter Lucille and her husband Luther Martin. ~CHS, Feb14,2009//~KMP, Feb27,2009. His sister said Howard was born in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Howard's brother said that Howard Luther Martin was born on Jan. 24, 1933 in Mount Airy, North Carolina and that Howard married Ruth Wheeling. ~PM, Feb12,2000. Another source also said Howard was born on the same date in Mount Airy. Howard married Ruth W. Wheeling on March 19, 1960 in Winston-Salem, North Carolina. Ruth was born on April 22, 1936. "Howard was in sales and worked for a company that makes equipment for Outdoor Athletics such as concrete light poles and scoreboards. He is semi-retired [and] works for the same company in a part-time sales position." Howard and Ruth live in Kernersville, NC. ~CHS, Mar30,2009. They had a daughter, Amanda Martin. ~CHS, Feb14,2009//~KMP, Feb27,2009//~PM, Feb12,2000.

Howard and Ruth's daughter, Amanda Jane "Mandy" Martin, was born on July 11, 1972. On April 15, 2000 she married Stephen Joseph Adamczak III. Steve was born on June 18, 1967. ~CHS, Mar30,2009. Another source also said Amanda Martin married Steve Adamczak, and they live in Greensboro, North Carolina and have three boys close together in age. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Mandy and Steve's sons are: Stephen Joseph Adamczak IV, born on Oct. 2, 2003; Parker Martin Adamczak, born Oct. 11, 2006; and John Brooks Adamczak, born Dec. 5, 2008. ~CHS, Mar30,2009.

The Cane -- Jim's grandson, Kyle Smith, who lived nearby wrote of him, "In the summertime, Grandpa was often on the huge front porch. His cane was always nearby,

and he chewed tobacco when he was alone. He did not need the cane at first but kept it handy to point out objects as we walked around on the farm or to point out things as he gave directions to those who might be working for him. Later, of course, he did need the cane." ~KNS, Feb 5, 1994.

Teaching Kyle -- Jim walked the country roads near his home with his grandson, Kyle Smith, who lived next door. During the spring and summer, he would point out to Kyle the different varieties of trees, and animals, and birds they saw. ~KNS, Jan 29, 1994. Kyle called his grandparents [Jim and Susie] Grandpa and Grandma, and he thought most of their grandchildren addressed them in that manner. The grandchildren addressed their own parents [Jim and Susie's children] as "Mamma and Pappa." ~KNS, Feb 5, 1994.

The Hardware Store Gang -- When Jim and Susie's son, Weldon, was grown he had a part interest in a hardware store, W. E. Merritt Hardware Company, in downtown Mount Airy. Men gathered there to socialize almost as if it were a club. There were rocking chairs in the back of the store, and they sat around the stove and talked. When Jim was older and a grandfather he enjoyed going there a lot. ~AHM, Mar 1978.

When Jim went to town he also had another place he stopped quite often. That was the home of his eldest daughter Stella Parker Hines. ~MHB, Mar 21, 2008. Stella's youngest daughter, Marianna, was born on November 5, 1932. ~SPH, 1978. Marianna remembered those visits with great fondness many years later. She said that every time he came to town he would stop by their home for a visit. Even though Jim died when Marianna was quite young, she said, "I knew him well enough to know he was a very favorite of mine. He was a gentle person. I loved to have him come by." ~MHB, Mar 21, 2008.

Parker's Dilemma -- Parker Martin was the son of Lucille and Luther Martin and was Jim and Susie's grandson. After high school Parker got a job at a dime store in Mount Airy. The store was part of a chain of stores. They liked Parker's work, and at some point they asked him to go work at one of their other stores in another town. Parker did go to work there. ~KMP, July 28, 2009.

When Parker came back home to Mount Airy for a visit, he decided he did not want to go back to his job in the other town. Parker thought his grandfather Jim Parker "was the best man in the world." Because Parker thought so much of his grandfather, his parents told Parker to go talk over his decision with Jim. Jim advised his grandson to "do the honorable thing." He told Parker to go back to the other town and quit his job but give proper notice and keep working until they could replace him. That way he told his grandson they could hold nothing against him. Many years later his sister said Parker Martin was a lot like their grandfather Jim Parker. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009/July 28, 2009.

Little Bo Peep -- Jim's granddaughter, Katherine Martin Parks, has a cane that Jim made for her that is a treasured possession. When Katherine was in about second or third grade she played Little Bo Peep in a school play. She needed a dress and a cane to use in the play. A relative made the dress for her, and they got Jim to make the cane for his granddaughter. He went into the woods and found just the right piece of wood for the project. He skinned the bark off, rubbed it, and stained it, and got it all ready to give to his little granddaughter to use in her school play. Katherine kept that cane her entire life. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009.

Katherine also spoke of a little table Jim made. Her son Marty Parks has it now. That was another occasion when Jim went into the woods and got the wood he wanted to use for making a nice little table. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. [Knowing Jim Parker had carpentry skills, it is probably not unreasonable to surmise that he made other pieces of furniture for his family over the years.]

Chair by the Window -- One of Jim's grandsons wrote of him, "Grandpa's children gave him a large recliner in later years and in winter he sat by the fireplace or later a large wood stove. There he chewed tobacco, read his Bible and listened to the radio (battery operated). His chair was beside a small window in which were old glass panes. The glass had bubbles in it and objects viewed through the glass were a bit distorted." ~KNS, Feb 5, 1994.

Jim's Death (1936) -- Jim's grandson, Kyle Smith, was born in July 1922. Kyle said of Jim, "He wasn't that healthy in my lifetime. I think he died of cancer. He had a heart condition, but he died of cancer. It was in the stomach. I could hear him yell and scream in pain all the way from his house to our house in the last few weeks of his illness." ~KNS, Jan 29, 1994.

One of his granddaughters also said the stomach cancer caused him to have a very painful death. ~MHB, Dec 1, 1993. She was four years old at the time of his death and when remembering that said, "Grandpa Parker, he died when I was just a little girl. I remember him. I remember being very upset that he was ill." ~MHB, Apr 4, 1994.

His daughter said Jim died when he was in his sixties of stomach cancer. ~SPH, Dec 24, 1977. Jim and Susie's family Bible listed under Deaths, "J. J. M. Parker died Nov. 19, 1936." ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtained 1994. Jim's Masonic Bible had his death written using the same date and used the name J. M. Parker. ~PMAS/BIBLE, info. obtained 1994. Handwritten on loose pieces of paper, stuck in an old Bible that belonged to Matt Hines, Jim's daughter Stella had written the dates of Parker births, marriages, and deaths. Jim's death on those papers was also listed as Nov. 19, 1936. ~SPH/PP, obtained 1989. Jim's granddaughter, Alma Hines, was away at college when he died. ~AHM, late 1970's-early 1980's. Another Parker family genealogist recorded Jim's death date as November 19, 1936. ~CHS, Feb 14, 2009. And his tombstone also showed November 19, 1936 as the date of death for James M. Parker. ~JMP/TP, Sep 18, 2007.

A North Carolina State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics, Standard Certificate of Death was filed by Wade C. Moody, Registrar, on November 22, 1936 for James Melton Parker. It contained the following information given by his son Weldon Parker of Mount Airy, North Carolina. James Melton Parker died in Surry County, Mount Airy Township, Rt. #5. He was a married, white, male and was the husband of Susie Simpson. Jim was born Oct. 6, 1867 [sic], and at the time of his death he was 67 years, one month, and 14 days old. Jim was a farmer who worked his own farm. He spent his entire life in that occupation. The last time Jim worked at his occupation was "about 1934."

His Certificate of Death also stated that James Parker was born in Yadkin Co., NC and his father's name was "Thos B. Parker" who was born in NC. For the maiden name of Jim's mother, "no record," was written. For his mother's birthplace, "not obtainable," was written. The undertaker the family used was Moody Funeral Home, and the burial took place at Salem Cemetery on November 22, 1936.

Doctor Roy G. Mitchell, M. D. of Mount Airy gave the following information on Jim's Certificate of Death. James Melton Parker died on November 19, 1936. Dr. Mitchell had attended the deceased from April 28, 1936 to November 19, 1936. He last saw Jim alive on November 19, 1936. Death is said to have occurred on the date stated above, at 11:45 PM. The principal cause of death was "Cancer of Stomach." The date of onset was April 28, 1936. The name of an operation Jim had was a Lap\_t performed on May 15, 1936. An x-ray and operation confirmed the diagnosis. Jim's disease was not related to his occupation. ~JMP/CD,Nov1936.

[It appears that Jim Parker was a loving father and a very kind and decent person. His family and friends must have been heartbroken see him suffer so much and to lose such a good man.]

Jim was buried at the Salem [United] Methodist Church Cemetery above Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~SPH,Dec24,1977//~AHM,Dec7,1991//~CHS,Feb14,2009. The following obituary appeared in The Mount Airy Times on November 25, 1936.

**James M. Parker  
Claimed By Death**

---

**Well Known Green Hill Resident Succumbs to Illness – Funeral  
Services Held At Salem Church.**

---

James Melton Parker, 67, well known resident of the Green Hill community north of Mount Airy, died about 11:45 o'clock Thursday night. He had been in poor health for several years and his death was not unexpected to his family and friends.

Funeral services were held at Salem church at 2 o'clock Sunday afternoon. Rev. J. L. Ingram, of Welcome, former pastor, Rev. A. C. Gibbs, of Statesville, and Rev. J. W. Hackney, pastor of the church, conducted the services which were followed by interment in Salem cemetery.

Mr. Parker was born in Yadkin county October 5, 1867 [sic – this should be Oct. 6, 1869], the son of Thomas B. Parker, but he had lived in this section for some forty years and was very well known in Mount Airy. He had for a number of years been very active in the work of the Methodist church.

He was married in 1887 [sic – this should be 1889] to Miss Susie Simpson, who survives him, with four daughters, Mrs. Matt Hines, Mrs. Luther Martin, Mrs. W. Smith, and Mrs. Durham Poore, and three sons, Weldon, Walter and Willie Parker, all well known residents of this city. Also surviving are a brother, John Parker, of Sanford, two sisters, Mrs. Martha Dobbins, of Crutchfield, and Mrs. Michelson Burgess, of Yadkin county, and twelve grandchildren. ~JMP/OBIT, Nov25, 1936.

Soon after Jim's death his pastor and friend, Rev. J. L. Ingram wrote a memorial tribute to Jim which appeared in a local newspaper. A clipping survives from that unnamed paper. There was no date on the clipping, but handwritten on the article was "Born Oct 6, 1869 – Died 11-19-1936." A scanned copy of that clipping was e-mailed to me from Beth Smith, a Parker family researcher. The article follows:

### **In Memoriam**

-----

### **The Late J. M. Parker As I Knew Him**

-----

**By REV. J. L. INGRAM**

In early November 1934, I arrived in Mount Airy to begin my pastorate on the Mount Airy Circuit [sic]. I was assured from the very first that the pastor and family had fallen among a people that were kind and altogether lovely, however. I saw a face in the crowd of strangers that seemed to shine just a little brighter than any I had ever seen in my ten years as a traveling itinerant minister. This man was none other than brother J. M. Parker. Brother Parker would not want me to say the things I am about to say but there is something stirring within that prompts me to give vent to my inner emotions.

Mr. Parker was well bred. His parents were wide open county [sic] people and it was there in the wide open country he was born; his ancestors made a great contribution to those re-construction days. After all, one's blood has much to do with his success in life; at least it may be said of brother Parker that he was well born.

Brother Parker was an honest man in the very finest sense of the word. "Honesty is the best policy," and this was always brother Parker's policy, he would walk a mile to look after a little business matter that most of us would forget.

Mr. Parker was a "Home Builder," he loved his family as but few men I have known. He told me during his recent illness that he was willing to cross over the river, but that it was mighty hard to tell the home folks goodbye. Well, brother Parker you have said "Goodby" here but pretty soon we will be saying, "Good morning" up there, where Christ is the light.

Mr. Parker was a community builder with great civic pride; for instance, when a community matter came up, he tried to look at the situation from every angle and render his decision on the side that would mean the greatest good to the majority of the people of the community.

Mr. Parker was a churchman in the finest sense. For over 40 years he served his church in every official capacity as a layman and it was in his church life that he was at his best and it was here that I knew him best. He was an old time Methodist who had caught the spirit of this new day, but in catching this spirit, he never lost the old time power in his prayer life, that he had maintained for many years. For many years the Mount Airy circuit had this man of God as their charge lay leader; he led well because he lived right. Just one year ago he asked to be relieved of this task, his request was granted with some reluctance. Mr. G. C. Hauser was elected to take his place; brother Hauser agreed to accept this high office with the understanding that brother Parker was to be associate lay-leader, to this brother Parker agreed and in this capacity he wrought well to the end. As a Bible teacher brother Parker had but few equals, his teaching was an inspiration to his class. One member of the class remarked that it is an inspiration just to sit here and look at him. And now for a very personal word about this man of God, Brother J. M. Parker was a man who loved the preacher and his family. He was a frequent caller at the parsonage to see if all was going well and if he could be of any assistance to make the inmates of the parsonage more comfortable. Brother Parker was a great inspiration to the preacher, and no sermon was so feeble that he did not get good out of it.

Just before Jim went away, the writer remarked to him that he was still wearing his famous smile to which he replied "I am going to wear it to the end." Well, brother Parker by now you have found out that you did not come to an end but that you are just beginning to really live over in the land where smiles turn into laughter, where you will never grow old. Well brother Jim, I'm a gon'ta try to keep on a smiling down in this old world of sin till de good Lawd calls me over the Jordan and then I'll be coming over to laugh, sing and shout, so be on the look out, cause I am coming too. ~NPC/UD,obtained,Feb,14,2009.

[A little over two weeks before Jim Parker died] in 1936 President Franklin D. Roosevelt won another term as President of the United States in a landslide victory that carried every state except Maine and Vermont. Also, in 1936 the book *Gone With the Wind* by Margaret Mitchell was a top seller, the nation was slowly coming out of the depression, and baseball's Hall of Fame was established in Cooperstown, New York. What is now called the Hoover Dam on the Colorado River was also completed that year. It had a total capacity of over 10 trillion gallons of water making it the largest reservoir in America. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.508,510-511.

Jim's Will -- About a week after Jim's death his son Weldon went to the Superior Court. The following was written: "J. Weldon Parker having taken the oath prescribed by law for executor, duly qualified as executor thereto. This 25<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1936. [Signed] F. T. Llewellyn, Clerk Superior Court."

On that same day J. Weldon Parker signed the following statement: "State of North Carolina, Surry County, ss. In the Superior Court. I, J. Weldon Parker, do swear (or affirm) that I believe this writing to be and contain the last Will and Testament of J. M. Parker, deceased; and that I will well and truly execute the same by first paying his debts and then his legacies, as far as the said estate shall extend, or the law will charge me, and that I will well and faithfully execute the office of an executor agreeable to the trust and confidence reposed in me, and according to law; so help me, God." It was signed "J. Weldon Parker." And then the document contained the following, "Sworn and subscribed before me, this 25<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1936. F. T. Llewellyn, Clerk Superior Court." ~JWP/EXE,Nov25,1936.

Weldon presented to the court his father's Last Will and Testament. That will written and signed by Jim Parker is presented below.

North Carolina,  
Surry County.

I, J. M. Parker, being of sound mind, but considering the uncertainty of my earthly existence, do make, publish and declare this my last will and testament, in manner and form following, towit:

Item 1. I direct that all my just debts be paid, first out of my personal property and if that be not sufficient, then from the proceeds of real estate.

Item 2. I give and bequeath to my beloved wife, Susie Parker, all my personal property, of whatsoever character, to be held by her during her life time; and, if deemed by her necessary to her support, to be by her sold and used in her support and maintenance. Any personal property not by her, during her life time, disposed of, shall be equally divided among my children, surviving her- or their legal heirs.



Item 3. I will and devise to my beloved wife Susie Parker all my real estate, for the term of her natural life, she to receive and enjoy the income there-from so long as she lives, and at her death the same shall go to and vest in my children, equally, share and share alike - provided that should any of my children not survive me and their mother, the children of and [sic] deceased child shall receive his or her share therein, upon the death of my wife. And I constitute my son J. Weldon Parker Executor of this, my will.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal, this the 18<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1930.

J. M. Parker (seal)

Signed, sealed, published and declared by J. M. Parker, to be his last will and testament, in the presence of us who at his request and in his presence do subscribe our names as witnesses thereto. This Nov. 18, 1930.

W. R. Saunders

J. B. Holyfield

~JMP/WILL, Nov18, 1930.

On November 25, 1936 the will of J. M. Parker was presented by J. Weldon Parker to F. T. Llewellyn, Clerk of the Superior Court. Weldon presented to the court W. R. Saunders and J. B. Holyfield, the witnesses for Jim's will. Each was duly sworn and each said that he was a witness to "the paper writing now shown him, purporting to be the last Will and Testament of J. M. Parker." Each man said they saw J. M. Parker sign the will bearing the date of November 18, 1930. They each also said that J. M. Parker declared that paper to be his last Will and Testament. Both men said they each signed the will "as an attesting witness." They both also said that at the time J. M. Parker signed the will and they signed as witnesses "the said J. M. Parker was of sound mind and memory, of full age to execute a Will, and was not under any restraint" to their knowledge. Both men, W. R. Saunders and J. B. Holyfield, signed the statement. And then was written:

"Severally sworn and subscribed, this 25<sup>th</sup> day of November, 1936, before me.

F T. Llewellyn

Clerk Superior Court

North Carolina, Surry County.

It is therefore considered and adjudged by the Court that the said paper writing and every part thereof is the last Will and Testament of J. M. Parker, deceased. Let Said Will together with the probate be recorded and filed." ~JWP/EXE, Nov25, 1936.

Thirteenth Grandchild Born, Mary Nell Parker (1937) -- [A little over two months after the sad loss of Jim the family had an occasion to be thankful. Another child joined the family.] One source said Mary Nell Parker was born on January 25, 1937. ~MNP/TP,2009. Another source said Jim and Susie's next grandchild was Mary Nell Parker who was born on the same date as above in Mount Airy, North Carolina. She was the daughter of Weldon and Nell Parker. ~CHS, Feb13&14,2009. Yet another source confirmed the date of birth for Mary Nell. ~MAOC/WS, obtained, Mar12,2009. Mary Nell herself told me that she was the daughter of Weldon and Nell Parker. Mary Nell said she was very fond of her father's sister, Stella Parker Hines, and enjoyed it when Stella would come to their home for visits. ~MNP, Jan30,1994.

Mary Nell Parker was an alumna of Guilford College. ~NPC/UD, obtained 1989. One of her cousins said Mary Nell never married and was a school teacher who lived in Greensboro, North Carolina. ~AHM, Sep23,1993.

Beth Smith wrote, "Mary Nell [Parker] was a High School English teacher and spent her career teaching High School students in Greensboro, NC. She graduated from Guilford College in 1959 [as did her cousin Pete or Jimmie Smith] and started working as soon as she graduated, continuing until she...could retire. She never married."

According to one source Mary Nell died on January 6, 2002 in Greensboro, North Carolina and was buried at Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Feb13&14,2009. However, the tombstone for Mary Nell Parker in Oakdale Cemetery had another date saying she died on January 26, 2002. ~MNP/TP,2009. Another source gave her date of death as January 26, 2002. ~MAOC/WS, obtained, Mar12,2009.

Cemetery Deed -- On January 29, 1937 a cemetery deed was issued to Mrs. J. M. Parker from the "Trustees Salem Cemetery." \$15.00 was paid for the deed. It was signed by the trustees, W. L. Gwyn, E. L. Brown and C. W. Tate. The deed had the names printed on them. C. W. Tate's name was typed in above the lined out name of J. M. Parker.

The deed said in part, "...Trustees of Salem Cemetery in consideration of Fifteen Dollars, to them paid by her the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged, have bargained and sold, and by these presents do bargain, sell and convey to the said Mrs J. M. Parker his heirs and assigns, a certain tract or parcel of land in Salem Cemetery, Mount Airy township, Surry County, North Carolina for the special purpose of a burying ground, and more particularly described as follows: Lot No 42 Section 3 in grounds of said cemetery..." ~CEM/DEED, info. obtained 1989.

Fourteenth Grandchild Born, William Dick Parker (1938) -- [Jim and Susie's fourteenth and last grandchild] William Dick Parker was born on May 25, 1938.

~WDP/FP,Sep25,1993. Another source said William Dick Parker was born on the same date in Mount Airy, North Carolina and was the only child of Jim and Susie's son, Willie, and his wife Sarah Brown Parker. ~CHS,Feb19,2009. Another source noted that Willie Parker had a son. ~MHB,Sep15,2007. Two other family sources also said Willie and Sarah had one child, Dick Parker. ~SPH,1980's//~AHM,1980's/Sep23,1993. Willie's niece said Willie's son was Dick Parker. ~MNP,Jan30,1994. Another source said Dick's father was Thomas William Parker. ~WDP/FP,Sep25,1993. In an obituary for his father Dick was called William Parker, Jr. ~NPC/UD,info.obtainedApr1994. His given name was Dick, and it was not a nickname. He was not William Parker, Jr. ~CHS,Feb19,2009.

Two family sources said Dick Parker m. Carolyn Woodie. ~PM,Feb12,2000 //~CHS,Mar30,2009. On June 19, 1959 Dick married Betty Carolyn Woodie who was born on September 13, 1941 in Ashe County, North Carolina. ~CHS,Feb19,2009. Dick worked for Hennis Freight Lines, Ararat Rock Products, and the John S. Clark Company. Carolyn was a telephone operator and also worked at Quality Mills. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. A cousin said of Dick that he loved trucks, and in his later life he became a truck driver for Hennis Freight lines. ~KMP,July28,2009.

At some point Dick and Carolyn divorced. Dick then married Kathy Sechrist. Dick and Kathy had no children although Kathy had one son, Richie Banner. Beth Smith, the wife of Dick's cousin Pete Smith wrote, "Dick was a horseman for sure. I didn't really know him until after he married Kathy, and they would ride their horses past our place and stop to visit awhile. Kathy was a horsewoman too.

"Dick had a nice place not far from Parker & Greenhill Road. If you went up Greenhill skirting the lake on your left, when you got about half way around the lake there was a short road or circle to the left and there was a gate there. That gate led to Dick's place. He had a nice barn and several horses. He also had a buffalo! His aim was to one day ride [it]...Sadly, Dick took his own life." Dick died in September 1993. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. A cousin of his also said Dick took his own life in the fall of 1993. ~AHM,Jan30,1994. His funeral program said William Dick Parker died on September 20, 1993 at the age of 55 years, 3 months, and 26 days. Dick was survived by three daughters, his wife Mrs. Kathy S. Parker, a stepson, Richie Banner, his mother Mrs. Sarah Brown Parker of Mount Airy, and five grandchildren. ~WDP/FP,Sep25,1993. Dick's ashes were scattered over his ranch in Virginia just over the border from North Carolina. ~CHS,Sep,2009.

Dick and his first wife, Carolyn Woodie Parker, had three children: Rita Kay Parker; Theresa Carol "Teri" Parker; and Lori Annette Parker.

1) Rita Kay Parker was born on Oct. 5, 1961 in Mount Airy, NC. Rita married Jimmy Clayton Baxley on April 25, 1985 in Lexington, NC. Jimmy was born on April 25, 1960 in Hope Mills, NC. Jimmy had three children: Ben, April and Mandy. (Mandy, born June 26, 1985, was raised as a Pruitt.) But, in 1987 Rita adopted Jimmy's

children Ben and April. Benjamin Lee Baxley was born on Jan. 17, 1981 in Rowan Co., NC. April Lorene Baxley was born on July 27, 1983 in Davidson Co., NC. (April has a son Joshua Clayton Baxley, born on Nov. 22, 2002 in High Point, NC.) Then, in 1990 Jimmy Baxley and Rita Parker Baxley had a son named William. Their son William Paul Bunyon Baxley was born on Feb. 8, 1990 in Winston-Salem, NC. ~CHS, Feb19 /Mar30,2009. Another source said Rita Kay Parker married a Baxley. ~PM, Feb12, 2000. At the time of her father's death in 1993 Mrs. Rita Kaye Baxley lived in Lexington, NC. ~WDP/FP, Sep25,1993.

2) Theresa Carol "Teri" Parker was born on Sept. 19, 1963 in Mount Airy, NC. Teri married John Charles Fosner who was born in Lexington, NC. ~CHS, Feb19 /Mar30,2009. Another source said Teri Parker married a Fosner. ~PM, Feb12,2000. At the time of her father's death in 1993 Mrs. Terri Fosner lived in Mount Airy, NC. ~WDP/FP, Sep25,1993.

3) Lori Annette Parker was born on July 6, 1966 in Mount Airy, NC. Lori married Charles Wayne Burgess for a second time in May 2000. Charles had two children Adam and Lauren Burgess. ~CHS, Feb19/Mar30,2009. Another source said Lori Parker married a Gentry. ~PM, Feb12,2000. At the time of her father's death in 1993 Mrs. Lori Gentry lived in Mount Airy, NC. ~WDP/FP, Sep25,1993.

Family Helps Susie -- When there were important decisions to be made in the Parker family all of Jim and Susie's children gathered with Jim and Susie to make the decision together. They continued to do that after Jim's death. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. Susie never wanted to cause trouble for people and never complained about things. After Jim died she never wanted to cause trouble for her children. ~KMP, Feb27,2009. [Susie was sixty-five years old when her husband died.]

Susie and Jim's grandson, Kyle N. Smith, lived next door to their farm. He was in his early teens when Jim died. In speaking of his grandmother, Kyle said, "After my grandfather died I spent, oh, I don't know, maybe a year with her. I would come home from school and do the little chores around the house. Then, I would go over to her place and milk the cow, and feed the chickens, and get in the eggs, and the wood, and stuff like that, and spend the night with her, and then go back home the next morning and go back to school. She could cook good food. She always had just what I liked to eat.

"She stayed there for awhile that way, and then all the members of the family agreed that they would spend six months at a time with her or get somebody to do it for them. We were first, I believe. My mom and dad moved there, and I know we stayed six months. Whether we stayed longer, I don't know." Even though Kyle's parents, Hallie and Will Smith, lived next door they moved into Susie's house and stayed with her.

"Then Aunt Lucille and Uncle Luther Martin were there. I don't know whether they needed a place to live or whether they just left their place and came there, but they rented quite a bit. He had a store. He lost the store, Uncle Luther did, too much credit you know." ~KNS,Jan29,1994. When the Martin family took their turn living with Susie at the farm their daughter [and Susie's granddaughter] Katherine said her brother Gaston slept in the room upstairs over Susie's bedroom. Gaston's bed was made of straw ticking. Katherine's was a feather bed. ~KMP,Feb27,2009.

Two family members said that after Jim's death one of Susie's daughters, Maggie, lived with her at the farm. ~SPH,Apr9,1983//~MHB,Dec1,1993. Another member of the family said Susie continued living in her farm house, and at some point her daughter, Maggie Parker Poore, and granddaughter, Susan Poore, moved in with her. ~AHM,Sep23,1993.

Susie's daughter-in-law, Polly Parker, confirmed that Susie "lived at the home place" after Jim's death. She also said that Maggie moved in with her. She couldn't remember if Maggie's husband was dead then or not. ~PP,Jan29,1994. Susie's grandson Kyle wrote, "Durham Poore lived with Maggie when they were at the Parker home. Their daughter [Susie Poore] was also there. Maggie died first. Durham lived several years after Maggie's death." ~KNS,Apr1994.

Nonetheless, at some point Susie Parker's daughter Maggie moved in with her. Kyle said, "Yes, she was there and Uncle Durham Poore, and then let's see, Willie and Sarah [Parker] were there with her for awhile. And then Brian McMillan with his wife and son was there. He stayed there for several years. He was just a man that they rented the place to. I guess they gave him a special rate in return for sort of being there with Grandmother. She finally went to live with the Martins." That was after Maggie died. ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

Electric Washing Machine -- The Parker's granddaughter, Katherine, said that when Jim died all of his children got together and decided to have their mother, Susie, keep her home. They each agreed to close up their own homes and move in with Susie at her farm for up to two years at a time. Lucille had a dilemma when it was her turn to move out to the farm to be with her mother. Lucille liked her electric washing machine she had at her home in Mount Airy, and she did not want to give it up. Susie used well water at her farm, and there was still no electricity out there. Lucille really did not want to be without her electric washing machine, so Lucille and her husband, Luther, took out the electric motor and put a gas motor on the washing machine. They took the washing machine with them to Susie's so that Lucille wouldn't have to boil clothes in tubs in the yard as her mother did.

Lucille, Luther, and their children stayed with Susie about three years. Luther would come out there evenings and weekends. After two or three years they could not get anyone to take their place out on the farm with Susie. So, Susie moved into Lucille's home back in Mount Airy. At that point they put the electric motor back on the

washing machine to use it in town. Lucille and Luther lived on North Main Street not far from Lucille's sister and brother-in-law, Stella and Matt Hines. However, at some point they moved into a home on Lebanon Street. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

Funnies and Halloween -- Susie Parker "liked the funnies" or comics section of the newspaper. Although Susie could read herself just fine, she liked it when her granddaughter, Katherine Martin, would sit on the side of Susie's bed and read to her. Susie especially liked "Little Orphan Annie" and the fact that it was in color.

Willie's wife Sarah "was a cut-up." One Halloween when they were at Susie's home Sarah went up stairs and got a sheet. When children came to the house trick-or-treating they encountered Sarah with the sheet over her acting as a ghost. That frightened the children, and they ran off! Sarah called them back and gave them candy. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

Chow-Chow -- When Maggie moved in with Susie they divided Susie's home and Maggie had her own kitchen. A favorite thing to eat in the family was chow-chow, a relish they made with chopped peppers, onions, etc. Sometimes, Susie's daughters, Stella, Hallie, and Maggie would gather at Susie's home and make chow-chow together in Maggie's kitchen. Their families enjoyed eating the chow-chow with pinto beans among other things. ~MHB, Sep15, 2007.

Susie's grandson, Kyle Smith, spoke of what a good cook Susie was. ~KNS, Jan29, 1994. Susie's daughter Hallie was said by Hallie's daughter-in-law to be a "genius" in the kitchen. ~CHS, Mar30, 2009. [I can also testify that Susie's daughter Stella, my grandmother, was also brilliant in the kitchen. Susie must have taught her daughters well.] A book discussing the food eaten in the Mount Airy region had this to say:

No part of our culture is more unique than is our style of cooking. Just ask anyone who has been away for any extended period of time! Folks in other parts of the country just don't cook like we do.

Foods often referred to as poor man's food are the foods we grew up on, and few of us thought in terms of being poor... Today, those of us who never got above our raisin' still find the makein'-do meals to be the most enjoyable ones. Fresh vegetables and dried beans, seasoned properly with sidemeat, are as much a part of our diet as these foods were a hundred years ago. Nowhere will you find homemade biscuits, pone bread (made from the same dough as biscuits, patted out by hand in a huge round on a greased cookie sheet and baked until it is evenly browned), steaming corn bread dripping with butter, real honest-to-goodness sourwood honey, mountain-grown cabbage, Irish taters (cooked about any way), half-runner green beans, silver queen corn, a

big bowl of pinto beans, or butter beans cooked and served the way we do...

When you have been raised on plain and simple cooking, as most of us here have, it matters little how elegant are the other meals you are served. Real satisfaction comes from sitting down with the family to eat a good homecooked meal, much of which comes from homegrown goodness. It is an experience never to be forgotten...

Most of the recipes use economical ingredients, and ones that are usually found in the kitchen. Remember, weekly grocery buying is a relatively new part of our routine. It has not been too many years since buying up staples was a once or twice a year venture, and meals were build around what was on hand. Desserts were served mostly on Sunday, making them a much-looked-forward-to event. They were often made on Saturday, and a lot of pleasure came from just eyeing the homemade cakes and pies and imagining what they were going to taste like after Sunday dinner

Makin'-do meals carry an ingredient missing in today's hastily prepared foods. They are prepared with a whole lot of love. ~COL/REC, 1985,p.165.

Girl Scout Visit -- At one point, Veda, the wife of Susie's grandson Parker Martin was the leader for a Girl Scout troop. One day she arranged an outing for the girls who lived in town to visit a farm. The girls met at the home of Susie's daughter, Stella [on North Main Street in Mount Airy.] They then walked the three or four miles to Susie's farm. Susie loved having the girls visit and had food, drinks, and cookies to serve the girls when they arrived. Everyone seemed to enjoy the outing. Parker came out to the farm to drive everyone home when they were through with their visit. It was a nice experience for all concerned. ~KMP, July24,2009.

Blessing -- Susie and Jim's grandson, Kyle, said, "At meal time a blessing was always spoken. The one I remember was:

"Our Father,  
We thank you for these blessings.  
Pardon our sins and save us in heaven.  
We beg in Jesus name. Amen.

"After Grandpa died," he continued, "Grandma would speak this blessing--at least when I stayed nights with her she spoke it. She spoke in a quite, soft voice. I never heard either of them speak in a loud voice or in anger." ~KNS, Feb5, 1994.

Katherine's Surprise -- Lucille and Luther's daughter surprised the family in 1944. Katherine Martin had been seeing Graham Parks who was in the military during World War II. He was stationed in Florida. Graham surprised Katherine and came home on a short leave. They decided to get married. Katherine called her preacher, and his wife told her he was holding a revival in Walkertown, North Carolina, but she felt sure that if they got there before the revival at 7:00 P.M. he would marry them. They grabbed Vada, the wife of Katherine's brother Parker Martin, and Louise Jordan, her dad's niece, and they all dashed off to Walkertown. They made it before the revival started, and Katherine and Graham were married by her preacher.

After a brief honeymoon in Morganton the newlyweds went home via Hickory, North Carolina where they stopped in at a hospital to visit one of Katherine's brothers who was recovering from polio. They were surprised to find Katherine's father Luther there. Luther had guessed that the couple would go to the hospital and had gotten a ride with a man going to Hickory. Luther then got a ride back to Mount Airy with Katherine and Graham.

When they got home they found that Katherine's mother, Lucille, had set the table for a nice meal in the dining room. Graham went to get Grandma Susie Parker, and they all had a nice meal to celebrate the wedding. When Graham took Susie back home Katherine packed the belongings she wanted to take and then left with Graham for Florida where he was stationed.

Graham was a pilot who flew B-17 bombers. When Graham was reassigned overseas he told Katherine that she would have to get their car back home. The problem was she had never driven a car! Graham picked up a book for her to study the rules of the road and then took her to take the driving test to get her license. She took the written test and then had to go drive their car with an officer. Graham went along in the back seat. Katherine said, "I must not have done a very good job driving." When Graham asked the officer if he was going to give Katherine a license he replied that he was going to only because he never ever wanted to ride with her again!

After the war Graham and Katherine lived in Galax, Virginia where they raised their children, and he was the owner of Western Auto. ~CHS,Mar30,2009.

Brother Gone -- [Susie spent most of her adult life living on her farm. Living nearby was her brother John D. Simpson and his family. They went to the same church and probably saw a lot of each other over the years, so it was likely quite a blow to Susie when her brother died suddenly.] According to his Certificate of Death John D. Simpson's wife, Sallie S. Simpson, died before he did. John was a laborer who lived on R[oute] 5 in Mount Airy, North Carolina. He died on April 18, 1947 and was buried on April 20, 1947 at Salem Church cemetery in Mount Airy. John was 73 years, 10 months, and 6 days old at the time of his death. He had lived his entire life in that community. The informant was J. O. Simpson who also lived on R. 5 in Mount Airy. The Certificate of Death was signed by John L. Woltz, Coroner, instead of a doctor.



The immediate cause of death was listed as, "No Phusician [sic] in Attendance [sic] was on Back Porch and Died Sudden, Probably Heart Attach [sic]." The cause of death was written as, "Had Heart Trouble." ~JDS/CD, Apr19, 1947. [John's wife Sallie or] Alice S. Simpson was born on May 25, 1876, and she died on June 26, 1943. ~WS/SUMCC, obtained, summer 2009. [Susie was 75 years old when her brother died.]

Susie Breaks Her Hip -- One of Jim and Susie's younger grandchildren, Marianna Hines Bailey, who was born in 1932 remembered her grandmother Susie Parker as being frail when Marianna was a young girl in the 1930's and early 1940's. ~MHB, Sep15, 2007. In her later years Susie broke her hip. ~SPH, Dec24, 1997//~MNP, Jan30, 1994. The staff at the hospital said she was undoubtedly the best patient they ever had. She always had a pleasant smile on her face and a twinkle in her eyes. ~SPH, Dec24, 1977. When Susie got out of the hospital after breaking her hip, she stayed with her daughter Stella for about a month. ~MHB, Dec1, 1993.

Stella's son-in-law spoke of the time when Susie stayed with Stella. "She was sick, and she was at the Hines's home. She was lodged in the back bedroom. She had been in the hospital, and she was back there, and you would go in and say 'Hello,' and you knew she was there." ~WRB, Apr4, 1994.

When Susie was with Stella and Matt after breaking her hip, she developed pneumonia. Someone, maybe Walter, brought her some brandy for her cough. When she was better she went back to her home. ~MHB, Apr4, 1994. [That was unusual because no one in the Hines household drank alcohol.]

Maggie and Willie Gone (1949) -- [1949 was an awful year for Susie! As she was approaching her 78<sup>th</sup> birthday she lost two of her children. It was sudden in both cases and was the talk of the town. It was also talked about in the family for many years.] Maggie had moved into Susie's home at the farm to help take care of her mother. Maggie's daughter, Susie [Poore Reed], was married at the time and had a toddler, Maggie's grandchild. ~MHB, Sep15, 2007. During the time Maggie and her family were living with her mother there at Susie's farm Maggie died. ~SPH, Apr9, 1983 //~MHB, Dec1, 1993. Very shortly before Maggie's death her brother Willie had died. ~MHB, Dec1, 1993.

The double deaths were a surprise to Susie and the family. The fact that they died so close together and that Maggie and Willie were two of Jim and Susie's younger children was such a shock to the rest of the family. ~FPD, Jan29, 1994. Maggie died while they were preparing for Willie's funeral. ~KNS, Jan29, 1994.

Willie Parker died on September 6, 1949. ~CHS, Feb.19, 2009. Another source listed the same death date for T. William Parker. ~TWP/TP, Sep18, 2007. Willie Parker had gone into a restaurant in Mount Airy to eat breakfast. He died there about 7:00 in the morning. ~AHM, Sep23, 1993. Willie's wife Sarah and his mother Susie Parker were each in their own homes that morning and each was listening to the radio. The family

was not notified first of Willie's death as it should have been. The news was broadcast on the radio and that was how Sarah and Susie first found out about Willie's death. Some family members went out to the farm to check on Susie. She cried but took the news better than they thought she would. Willie's sister Maggie also heard the news on the radio in her car while she was on the way to work. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009.

An undated newspaper clipping in the possession of Jim and Susie's granddaughter, Marianna Hines Bailey, stated:

**WILLIE PARKER DIES TUESDAY OF HEART ATTACK  
Well Known Local Contractor To Be Buried Thursday**

Thomas William (Willie) Parker, 43, widely known contractor of the Oakdale section of Mount Airy, died unexpectedly at 7 a.m. Tuesday.

Mr. Parker was in a local restaurant when stricken with a heart attack. He died before reaching the hospital.

He was born in Surry County December 14, 1905, a son of James M. and Susan Simpson Parker. He was a member of Salem Methodist Church.

Funeral services will be held at 3 p.m. today (Thursday) at Salem Methodist Church three miles north of Mount Airy. The pastor, Rev. W. M. Blanton, will be in charge of the rites. Burial will be in the church cemetery.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Sarah Browne Parker; a son, William Parker, Jr. [see note below]; two brothers, J. Weldon and Walter Parker, both of Mount Airy; four sisters, Mrs. Matt Hines, Mrs. Luther Martin, Mrs. Will Smith and Mrs. Durham Poore, all of Mount Airy. ~NPC/UD, info. obtained Apr 1994.

[Note: Willie's son was not named William Parker, Jr. His son's name was William Dick Parker. ~CHS, Feb 19, 2009.] Another very similar newspaper clipping had the same information with a few additions including the fact that Willie was drinking a cup of coffee in the restaurant when he was stricken and the point that he went to a "local" hospital. In that clipping the pastor was listed as "Rev. W. W. Blanton." Handwritten on the copy of the newspaper article was "9-6-1949." ~NPC, obtained, Feb 14, 2009.

Willie's Certificate of Death listed his name as Thomas William Parker. The informant was Mrs. T. W. Parker of 139 Hylton St. in "Rural Mount Airy." That same address was given as Willie's address. Dr. Lewis D. Telle, M. D. also provided information. That Certificate of Death said Willie died in Surry County in Mount Airy, North Carolina. At the time he was stricken they took him from Moore Ave. to the hospital. He was "D.O.A." The doctor wrote that Willie died from a "coronary occlusion" at 7 A.M. and that he "did not attend pt - Dead on arrival."

The certificate also said that Willie was a married, white, male who was 43 years, 8 months, and 12 days old at the time of his death. Willie was a public contractor who was never in the armed forces. His social security number was 243-03-6247. Willie was buried on September 8, 1949 in Salem [Church] Cemetery. ~TWP/CD,Sep6,1949.

Other family members said Willie's sister, Maggie, first heard about his death on the radio. ~AHM,Sep23,1993//~PP,Jan29,1994. She had a stroke and died within a week. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. Her niece said Maggie had an attack of some kind soon after Willie's death, and she ended up dying. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. Another undated newspaper clipping in the possession of Marianna stated:

### **MRS. MAGGIE POORE DIES ON THURSDAY**

Mrs. Maggie Parker Poore, 48, of the Green Hill section, died at the Martin Memorial Hospital at 6 p.m. last Thursday, September 8.

Mrs. Poore was stricken at 2 p.m. while awaiting the funeral of her late brother, Willie Parker, to begin. She was at the latter's home when she was taken ill.

She was born July 27, 1902 in Surry County, the daughter of James M. and Susan Ann Simpson Parker. She is survived by her husband, Durham Poore; one daughter, Mrs. Joe Reed of Mount Airy, Route 1; two brothers, J. Weldon and Walter Parker, both of Mount Airy; three sisters, Mrs. Matt Hines, Mrs. Luther Martin and Mrs. Will Smith, all of Mount Airy; and one grandchild.

Funeral services were conducted at 3 p.m. Saturday at the Salem Methodist Church. Burial was in the church cemetery, beside the body of Mrs. Poore's brother, who was buried on the previous Thursday. ~NPC/UD,info.obtainedApr1994.

Another similar newspaper clipping listed Mount Airy as the location and had this headline, "Mrs. Poore, 48, Mount Airy, Dies." That clipping stated Maggie died "yesterday" instead of "last Thursday" as in the previous obituary. It also stated Maggie was the daughter of James M. and Susan Ann Simpson Martin. [Martin was incorrect.] That clipping spelled the name of Maggie's daughter as Mrs. Joe Reid instead of Reed as in the clipping above. That clipping also listed one of Maggie's brothers as Walter Martin [which was again incorrect. It should have been Walter Parker.] The clipping also said, "The body will lie in state for an hour preceding the funeral and burial will be in the church cemetery, beside the body of Mrs. Poore's brother, who was buried yesterday." Handwritten on the newspaper clipping was "9-8-49." ~NPC,obtained Feb14,2009.

Maggie's Certificate of Death gives us a further glimpse into what happened. Her husband Durham Poore of Mount Airy, North Carolina was the informant and the doctor who signed the certificate was Lewis D. Telle, M. D. It said Maggie died

September 8, 1949 at the age of 47 years, 1 month, and 17 days in Martin Memorial Hospital located in Mount Airy, North Carolina. Her length of stay was listed as 3 hours in one place, and then the doctor said the interval between onset and death was 9 hours. The doctor also stated that her death was due to "Extensive Lf. Cerebral Hemorrhage [sic], With Rt. Hemip#areis [sic]" and it was due to "Severe Hypertension" that she had for 5 years. Maggie died at 6:00 P.M. and was buried on September 10, 1949 at the Salem Methodist [Church] Cemetery.

That Certificate of Death also told us that Maggie lived in Rural, Mount Airy in Surry County, North Carolina and that she was a citizen of the USA. It also stated that she was a married, white female, who was a clerk in a dry cleaning business. Her social security number was 246-40-4770. ~MPP/CD,Sep8,1949.

Susie Parker's granddaughter noted that Susie buried two of her children within one week. ~AHM,Sep23,1993. A daughter-in-law stated that one died the same day one was buried. ~PP,Jan29,1994. In Jim and Susie's family Bibles it was written that Willie Parker died on September 6, 1949 and Maggie Parker Poore died on September 8th, 1949. ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994//~PMAS/BIBLE,Mar1994. Maggie's tombstone had her date of death listed as September 8, 1949. ~MPP/TP,Sep18,2007.

Willie was buried at [Jim and Susie's church] in the Parker family plot in the cemetery at what is now Salem United Methodist Church on Wards Gap Road in Mount Airy, North Carolina. Many years later Willie's wife, Sarah Brown Parker, would be buried at the same church cemetery but in the Brown family plot. It was said that Sarah's parents disliked Willie and would not have anything to do with him. Sarah died on Oct. 25, 1998. ~CHS,Feb19,2009/Mar30,2009. [Sadly, not only was Sarah a widow for a very long time but her only child, Dick Parker, died in 1993 several years before Sarah's death.]

Susie's granddaughter Marianna Hines Bailey and her husband Bill were living in Mount Airy when Willie and Maggie died. Marianna and Bill had gotten married earlier that year. Marianna recalled that the deaths occurred after Susie had broken her hip. ~MHB,Apr4,1994. Susie knew about Willie's death, but when Maggie died Susie was not told at first. Marianna and Bill were still in high school at the time they got married and were in their senior year when these sad events occurred. They went out to Susie's farm to stay with her. They did not tell Susie what was going on. Marianna remembered Maggie was living at the farm with her mother Susie at the time, and, of course, Maggie did not come home. [Did Susie know Maggie had been stricken? Did she know Maggie had gone to the hospital?] Susie did not seem unduly disturbed that night that Marianna and Bill stayed there. However, the next day or so Marianna and Bill went back home, and someone else told Susie about the death of her daughter Maggie.

Marianna remembered that Maggie had washed some baby clothes for her daughter Susie Poore Reed's new baby and had them up drying. ~MHB,Mar12,2009.

Another granddaughter of Susie's also stated that Maggie was living with Susie on the farm at the time of her death. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009.

Bill said, "That was on a weekend when both of them died, just back to back. Marianna and I went out and stayed with her. She [Susie] was still out at the farm then. We went out and spent the night with her. For, I think, two nights we slept on the sofa while all that was going on. I don't know where the rest of the family was. I just remember her as a grand old person of the sort that you think about at that age." ~WRB, Apr4, 1994.

One of Maggie's nieces noted that Maggie's daughter, Susie Poore Reed, cried a lot at Maggie's funeral. ~KMP, Feb27, 2009. [When Maggie died I was about four and a half years old. I remember being in a house with a coffin in one room and a lot of people around. A female was crying loudly for a long time from some other part of the house. While I never looked in the coffin I found the experience a bit frightening, especially with the continual wailing in the background. At the time, as a young child, I was not sure who it was that had died. The stress on Susie at that time must have been tremendous after just losing her son.]

Many years later, in 1994, Jim and Susie's grandson, Kyle Smith, thought of those deaths in the family. Kyle had just had a by-pass operation for heart trouble on March 21 of that year. He wrote:

...You may have gathered from your work on the history project that the descendants of Jim and Susie Parker have a tendency toward heart disease.

- 3 sons and a daughter died with the disease.
- I have had the by-pass operation.
- My younger brother has had the by-pass operation.
- My middle brother died with high blood pressure.
- Gaston Martin has had the by-pass operation.
- Dick Parker had heart disease but died by self-inflicted wound.

Make sure your sons keep a watch on their cholesterol and leave off fat foods. ~KNS, May4, 1994.

Move in with Lucille -- After Maggie's death Susie left her farm and went to live with her daughter, Lucille Parker Martin, and her husband Luther in Mount Airy. ~SPH, Apr9, 1983//~MNP, Jan30, 1994//~MHB, Sep15, 2007. At the time that Susie moved in with Lucille, the Martins lived two or three houses south of Susie's daughter and son-in-law, Stella and Matt Hines, on North Main Street.

Susie was in pretty good health at that time. She lived with Lucille before her death and visited with Stella and Matt a lot. ~AHM, Sep23, 1993. Stella would also walk down the street to Lucille's home, and they would often visit sitting on Lucille's front porch. ~KMP, July28, 2009. One granddaughter said that during some of the time after

Jim's death Susie Parker lived in the homes of some of her children in Mount Airy for varying amounts of time basically taking turns staying with them. She also spent time living with her daughter and son-in-law Stella and Matt Hines. ~MHB,Mar12,2009.

Susie's Death (1950) -- Susie lived to attend the wedding of her granddaughter, Alma Hines Mitchell, in 1941 and well beyond that. Susie was into her 80's when she died of "old age." ~SPH,Dec24,1977. Alma said she didn't know what caused Susie's death. She gradually got sick. It was about the time that Alma and her husband and children were moving from Mount Airy to Florida in the very early 1950's that Susie died. When speaking of her grandmother, Alma said that she could picture Susie sitting in Lucille's house "with a smile, she was always smiling. She was a happy person or seemed so." ~AHM,Sep23,1993.

Another granddaughter said that at the time of her death Susie Parker was living at the home of her daughter and son-in-law, Lucille and Luther Martin, in Mount Airy. ~KMP,Feb27,2009. Information from a newspaper clipping cited below said Susie was living with the Martins at their home on North Main Street at the time of her death. ~NPC/UD,info.obtainedApr1994/~NPC,obtained,Feb14,2009. Another source said Susie was living at 456 North Main Street in Mount Airy at the time of her death, and she died in that home. ~SSP/CD,Nov17,1950. Susie Ann Simpson Parker died on November 17, 1950. ~CHS,Feb14,2009.

Her daughter and granddaughter said Susie was buried at the Salem Methodist Church cemetery. ~SPH,Dec24,1977//~AHM,Dec7,1991. Other family members said Jim and Susie Parker were both buried at the Salem United Methodist Church. ~PP,Jan29,1994//~CHS,Feb14,2009. Her tombstone in that cemetery listed Susie's death date as November 17, 1950. ~SSP/TP,Sep18,2007.

Susie Parker's Certificate of Death confirmed the information that she died on November 17, 1950. It said Susie was living at 456 North Main Street in Mount Airy, North Carolina within the city limits, and she died at that address. The informant was [her son] Weldon Parker who lived on Church Street in Mount Airy. The medical information was given by Dr. Charles L. Sykes.

Dr. Sykes stated that Susie died from a "Cerebral Hemorrhage" [sic] due to "Essential Hypertension." He attended Susie on November 17, 1950 and last saw her alive on that same date. She died at 2:45 P.M. on that date. An autopsy was not performed.

That Certificate of Death also had other information. Susie was listed as a widowed, white female who was a housewife. At the time of her death Susie was 80 years, 1 month, and 2 days old. She was buried on November 19, 1950 at "Salem, R# 5 Mt. Airy N.C." ~SSP/CD,Nov17,1950. [I believe Susie may have been 79 years old.]

An announcement of Susie's death appeared in the newspaper. The obituary was from an undated clipping that was in the possession of her granddaughter, Marianna H. Bailey. The identical clipping supplied by Beth Smith had handwritten on it the following date "11-17-1950." The article stated:

### **Mrs. Parker, 80, Of Mount Airy**

MOUNT AIRY. -- Mrs. Susie Simpson Parker, 80, died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Luther Martin of 456 North Main Street here at 2:45 p.m. yesterday. Mrs. Parker suffered a broken hip two years ago and had been in ill health since.

She was born in Surry County Oct. 15, 1870, a daughter of Trye F. and Martha Nicholds [sic] Simpson. Her husband, James M. Parker, died Nov. 19, 1936.

Funeral services will be held at 2 p.m. Sunday at Salem Methodist Church, four miles north of Mount Airy. The Rev. W. W. Blanton will be in charge. Burial will be in the Salem Church Cemetery.

Survivors include three daughters, Mrs. Luther Martin, Mrs. Matt Hines and Mrs. William Smith of Mount Airy; two sons, Weldon and Walter Parker of Mount Airy; 14 grandchildren and 10 great-grandchildren.

The body will be taken to the home of Mrs. Martin this afternoon.  
~NPC/UD,info.obtainedApr1994//~NPC,obtained,Feb14,2009.

[Note: Susie's year of birth should have been 1871.] A granddaughter said that at the time of Susie's death, probably in the fall of 1950, about five of her grandchildren were expecting children of their own. A few months after Susie's death, all of those children were born. Their births occurred in February, March and April 1951. ~FPD, Jan29,1994. One of her grandsons also confirmed that Susie died in 1950. ~PM, Jan29,1994.

In Jim and Susie's family Bible under Deaths was written, "Susie Simpson Parker died Nov 17, 1950." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. The same date was given for the death of "Susie S. Parker" in Jim's Masonic Bible. ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994. [Susie was buried on the same day, November 19<sup>th</sup>, that her husband Jim had died exactly 14 years earlier. What a sad loss for her children and grandchildren.]

In 1950 [the year that Susie Parker died] Harry S. Truman was the President of the United States. "Profound pessimism gripped the country when North Korean troops crossed the 38<sup>th</sup> parallel and invaded South Korea. The action was given over to the United Nations to handle, who found the solution by sending an International 'police force' to the Far East with orders to end the hostilities. Since no other nation could afford to enter the area in force, the U. S. embarked on a costly, unpopular war in miniature. Hatred of Communist influences within the country mounted..."

Also in 1950 the average weekly earnings for someone working in industry was \$60.53, and the minimum wage at that time was .75 cents per hour. 1950 was the year the Federal Communications Commission licensed Columbia Broadcasting System to begin color television broadcasting. ~AM/F&D,1972,pp.568-569,571. [It took another couple of decades or more before color television became common in most homes.]

House Burns -- A grandchild said that after Susie's death the family sold the land that Jim and Susie Simpson Parker had lived on and raised their family. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009. Their daughter Stella also said that at some point the home that Jim and Susie had lived in for so many years was sold. When Stella was elderly and living in Florida that home in which she had grown up burned. Stella said the farm that had been Jim and Susie Parker's was developed. The area where Stella and her siblings grew up had streets put in and houses built all over it. It then became known as the Cross Creek Country Club area. The swimming pool and club house were located on land that belonged to the Parker's neighbors on an adjoining farm. ~SPH, Jul 11, 1982. A granddaughter said that Jim and Susie lived at the top of a hill, and that the road there is called Parker Road. She also noted that their home is no longer there. ~KMP, Feb 27, 2009.

Walter's Death (1961) -- [At some point after the deaths of Jim and Susie Parker one of their family Bibles was given to their daughter Hallie's son Rev. Kyle Smith.] Under the deaths section in that Bible was the following entry. "Walter John Parker died Oct. 10, 1961." ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtained Feb 1994. [Jim's Masonic Bible was later given to Weldon's daughter Mary Nell Parker.] At some point someone wrote in it under Deaths, "Walter John Parker Oct. 10, 1961." ~PMAS/BIBLE, obtained Mar 1994. Yet another source listed the same death date for Walter J. Parker. ~WJP/TP, Sep 18, 2007. An undated newspaper clipping had an obituary for Jim and Susie's son Walter. It was in the possession of Walter's sister, Stella Parker Hines, at the time of her death in 1989. There was a photo of Walter and the obituary read as follows:

### **Heart Attack Fatal to Mount Airy Lumberman**

The funeral for Walter J. Parker, 54, of 213 Hilton Street, was conducted yesterday at 2:30 o'clock at Salem Methodist Church by the Rev. Paul Taylor, the Rev. Dixon Adams and the Rev. Ray Troutman. Mr. Parker died at 11:30 a.m. Tuesday at his home after a heart attack.

A native of Surry County, he was the son of James M. and Susie Simpson Parker.

He was a member of Salem Methodist Church and former chairman of the official board. He was a past member of the Mount Airy Lions Club.

He was associated with the Clark and Parker Lumber Company.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Pauline Hall Parker; a daughter, Mrs. Eddie Dorsett of Mount Airy; two grandchildren; a brother, Weldon Parker of Mount Airy; three sisters, Mrs. Matt Hines of Daytona Beach, Fla., Mrs.



Luther Martin of Mount Airy and Mrs. William Smith of route 6, Mount Airy.  
Burial was in the Salem Church cemetery. ~NPC/UD,obtained  
1989.

There is more information on Walter's Certificate of Death. The informant giving part of the information was [Walter's wife] Mrs. Pauline Parker of 213 Hylton St., Mount Airy, NC. And the medical information was given by Ralph J. Sykes, M. D. It said Walter died on October 10, 1961 at the age of 54. His death occurred at 11:30 A.M. at his home at 213 Hylton St. in Mount Airy. Walter died from a "Myocardial Infarction." Dr. Sykes "attended the deceased from 10-14, 1946 to 10-10, 1961, and last saw him alive on 10- 9, 1961."

Walter did not live on a farm, and his home was within the city limits of Mount Airy. Walter Parker was a married, white male who was a lumber dealer with a lumber company. He had not been in the armed forces, and there was no social security number listed for Walter. Walter was buried on October 12, 1961 at the Salem Methodist Church Cemetery, Route 6, in Mount Airy, NC. ~WJP/CD,Oct.10,1961.

A family source said Walter John Parker died on October 10, 1961, and his wife Polly died on February 6, 2008. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. [Polly died about nine and a half years after the death of her daughter and only child Frances Parker Dorsett].

Weldon's Death (1966) -- One Parker family Bible had listed under Deaths, "James Weldon Parker died Oct. 8, 1966." ~PFAM/BIBLE,obtainedFeb1994. Another family Bible had the notation under Deaths, "J. Weldon Parker ~Oct. 8, 1966." ~PMAS/BIBLE,obtainedMar1994.

His Certificate of Death also said that James Weldon Parker died at 11:30 P.M. on October 8, 1966 in his home (D.O.A.) at 220 Church Street in the city limits of Mount Airy, Surry County, North Carolina. The informant for part of the information was [his wife] Mrs. J. W. Parker from the same address. Weldon was 67 years old when he died. Dr. John D. Powell gave some of the information as well. Dr. Powell wrote the immediate cause of death for Weldon was "Coronary Occlusion (D.O.A)" and the interval between onset and death was "minutes." The underlying cause was due to "Hypertensive Arteriosclerotic Cardiovascular Disease" which Weldon had for less than 20 years. Dr. Powell "attended the deceased from 4-13-, 1962, to 10-8-, 1966, and last saw him alive on 12-25-, 1965."

The Certificate of Death also stated that Weldon's wife was Nell Saunders Parker and that Weldon was a married, white male who was a salesman in a hardware store. He had never been in the Armed Forces, and Weldon's social security number was 240-07-0402. It also said that Weldon was buried on October 10, 1966 in Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~JWP/CD,Oct8,1966.

The Memorial Tribute and funeral program for Mr. James Weldon Parker from Moody Funeral Home also gave October 8, 1966 as the date of his death. Weldon was 67 years and 10 days old at the time of his death. His service was at the Moody Funeral Chapel on Monday, October 10, 1966 at 4:00 P.M. and was conducted by Rev. William G. Guthrie. The pall bearers for the service were "Employees of W. E. Merritt Hardware," and the program said he would be buried at Oakdale Cemetery. Weldon's survivors were his wife Mrs. Nell Saunders Parker and his daughter Miss Mary Nell Parker of Greensboro. Also surviving Weldon were his sisters; Mrs. Will Smith of Mt. Airy; Mrs. Luther Martin of Mt. Airy; and Mrs. Matt Hines of Daytona Beach, Fla. ~JWP/FP,Oct10,1966. [By that time Matt and Stella Hines were spending part of each year in Mount Airy and part in Daytona Beach.]

Another family source said Weldon died on October, 8, 1966. His wife Nellie would die on February 11, 1983. Weldon and [his sister] Stella were the only children of Jim and Susie Parker who were buried at Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, North Carolina. The rest of Weldon's siblings and his parents were buried at the church cemetery at Salem Church. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. The grave stone of J. Weldon Parker confirmed the death date for Weldon as October 8, 1966. ~JWP/TP,2009. Another source also had Weldon's wife, Nell S. Parker, as dying on Feb. 11, 1983. ~NSP/TP, 2009.

An undated newspaper clipping from an unknown newspaper was in the possession of Weldon's older sister, Stella, at the time of Stella's death. It was an obituary for Nellie Irene Saunders Parker, 84. It mentioned that she lived at 220 W. Church Street and was the widow of Weldon Parker. Nellie died at Baptist Hospital. It also said she was the daughter of the late Walter and Ida Mae Jackson Saunders. Nellie was a member of Mount Airy Friends Meeting and was a retired secretary and bookkeeper for W. E. Merritt Hardware Company in Mount Airy. Her daughter, Mary Nell Parker, of Greensboro survived her as well as one sister, Mrs. Virginia Hauser, of Mount Airy and one brother, Fred F. Saunders, of Leesburg, Florida. ~NPC/UD, obtained1989. Their nephew said Weldon's wife Nell died in Mount Airy, and she and Weldon were both buried at Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~PM,Feb12,2000.

Lucille's Death (1976) -- [A decade after Weldon's death Jim and Susie's daughter] Lucille Parker Martin died on October 18, 1976. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. Her tombstone also said that Lucille P. Martin died on October 18, 1976. ~LPM/TP, Sep18,2007. Lucille's husband Luther Martin had died a number of years earlier on June 19, 1961. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. A newspaper obituary for Jim and Susie's daughter Lucille stated:

### **Mamie Martin**

Funeral services for Mrs. Mamie Lucille Parker Martin, 80, of 1065 North Main St., Mount Airy, widow of Luther Martin, were conducted Wednesday afternoon at Salem United Methodist Church with burial in

the church cemetery. She died Monday afternoon at Twin County Hospital in Galax, Va. following a two-week illness.

Mrs. Martin was born in Surry County, the daughter of the late Jim and Susan Simpson Parker and was a member of Salem United Methodist Church.

Surviving are one daughter, Mrs. Katherine Parks of Galax, Va.; four sons Packec [Parker] Martin of Mount Airy, Grey Martin of Winston-Salem, Gaston Martin of Fayetteville and Howard Martin of Kernersville; two sisters, Mrs. Matt Hines of Daytona Beach, Fla. and Mrs. W. M. Smith of Mount Airy; nine grandchildren and several great grandchildren. ~LPM/OBIT,Oct21,1976.

Another obituary for Lucille from a different Mount Airy newspaper had the same information as above with the addition that the funeral service was conducted at 2 p.m. that Wednesday afternoon by the Rev. W. L. Barbee. It also stated her date of birth was September 4, 1896. ~LPM/MAT,Oct21,1976.

One family source said Lucille and Luther were buried at the Salem United Methodist Church out North Main Street in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS, Feb14, 2009. Lucille's funeral program stated that Mrs. Mamie Lucille Martin died on October 18, 1976 at the age of 80 years, 1 month, and 14 days. It also said that her service would be held on October 20, 1976 at 2:00 P.M. at the Salem United Methodist Church, and she would "Lie In State 30 Minutes." The interment would be in the church cemetery. The funeral program said that Lucille's survivors included [those mentioned above] a daughter, Mrs. Katherine Parks of Galax, VA and four sons: Parker Martin of Mt. Airy; Grey Martin of Winston-Salem; Gaston Martin of Fayetteville; and Howard Martin of Kernersville. Also surviving were 9 grandchildren, 10 great-grandchildren, and her sisters, Mrs. Matt Hines of Daytona Beach, Fla. and Mrs. W. M. Smith of Mt. Airy. The pall bearers were: L. D. Largent, Brad Dorsey, James Johnson, Jack Martin, Jimmy Smith, and Dick Parker.

That funeral program also stated, "Mrs. Martin Was A Native Of Surry Co., The Daughter Of Jim And Susan Simpson Parker, And Was The Widow Of Luther Martin." ~LPM/FP,Oct20,1976.

[As noted earlier Lucille was a widow at the time of her death having lost her husband, Luther, a number of years before.] His tombstone said Luther died on June 19, 1961. ~LIM/TP,Sep18,2007. On Luther's Certificate of Death it stated that Luther I. Martin died at 5:00 A.M. on June 19, 1961 in Northern Hospital of Surry County in Mount Airy and that he died within the city limits. He was a citizen of the USA and was 79 years old at the time of his death. The person giving part of the information on Luther's Certificate of Death was Mrs. Lucile Martin of 1065 North Main Street, Mount Airy, North Carolina. She was also listed as Mamie Lucile Parker, his wife.

The other person giving information was Dr. John D. Powell of Mount Airy. Dr. Powell said that Luther Martin died from a "Myocardial Infarction" due to "Hypertensive Cardiovascular Disease" that he had for "Years." The interval between onset and death was less than 36 hours. Dr. Powell had "attended the deceased from 12-22, 1959, to 6-19, 1961, and last saw him alive on June 19, 1961."

That Certificate of Death also said that Luther I. Martin was a married, white male who was a "Retired Merchant & Salesman" and had lived at 1065 North Main Street in Mount Airy, North Carolina. Luther was buried on June 20, 1961 in the Salem Church Cemetery on Route 6, in Mount Airy, NC. ~LIM/CD,June19,1961.

Hallie's Death (1979) -- On the edge of Jim and Susie's farm, their daughter, Hallie, and her husband, William Martin "Will" Smith, bought a lot. They lived there [for most of their married lives] and raised their sons within 100 to 150 yards of Jim and Susie's home. Their home was on the road near Green Hill Lake. ~KNS,Jan29,1994.

Many years later, at the time of Hallie's death, her address was given in a newspaper obituary as 902 Greenhill Road, Mount Airy. ~NPC/UD,info.obtained1989. According to her daughter-in-law the home that is on the land that once belonged to Hallie and Will is now numbered 1256 Green Hill Road in Mount Airy. As mentioned earlier, after Will Smith died the family sold his old home, and it was moved from its location on Green Hill Road. The house is now off of Sheep Pen Branch Road. ~CHS, Mar30,2009.

[Many years after Will built that home their daughter-in-law] Beth Smith wrote of Hallie and Will celebrating their 50<sup>th</sup> wedding anniversary at the Blue View in Mount Airy in 1971. Beth told how a month to the day later their son Bubby [William Martin Smith, Jr.] died, and she said Hallie never got over it. ~CHS,Mar30,2009. Bubby, or Bill, died on September 25, 1971. ~CHS,Sep2009.

Hallie Parker Smith died in 1979 at the age of 81. [A little over four years later] Will Smith died on November 5, 1983 at the age of 90. Hallie and Will were buried at Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road in Mount Airy, North Carolina. ~CHS,Feb14,2009. A listing in one of the Parker family Bibles stated, "Hallie Gaynell Parker Smith died August 27, 1979." It also told of the death of Hallie's husband and said, "William Martin Smith Sr. died November 5, 1983." ~PFAM/BIBLE, obtainedFeb1994. Another source said Hallie P. Smith died August 27, 1979. ~HPS/TP,Oct25,1999.

[Stella loved her sister Hallie, and I remember how upset she was to find out about Hallie's death.] At the time of her own death Hallie's older sister, Stella Parker Hines, had in her possession an undated newspaper clipping from an unnamed newspaper. It was Hallie's obituary. That clipping said:

**Mrs. Smith  
Dies Monday**

Mrs. Hallie Parker Smith, 81, of 902 Greenhill Road, Mount Airy, died Monday morning at the Surry Community Nursing Home of Mount Airy. She was the wife of William M. Smith.

Graveside services were held at 11 a.m. Wednesday at Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery, conducted by the Rev. William W. Blanton.

Born June 12, 1898 in Surry County, she was the daughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker.

Surviving are her husband; two sons, the Rev. Kyle Smith of Milford, Dela. and James Pete Smith of Lewisville; six grandchildren; one great-grandchild; and one sister, Mrs. Matt (Stella) Hines of Daytona Beach, Fla. ~NPC/UD,obtained1989.

The Certificate of Death for Hallie stated that she was 81 years old when she died of a Myocardial Infarction and senile dementia. She was in the "Surry Comm. Nsng. Center" in Mount Airy, North Carolina at the time of her death. It also said she was a married housewife who owned her own home at 902 Greenhill Road. That Certificate of Death stated that Hallie's parents were Jim Parker and Susie Simpson, and said that the information was given by her husband William M., Smith. It also said Hallie died on August 27, 1979 and was buried on August 29, 1979 at the Salem Methodist Church Cemetery. ~HPS/CD, Aug27, 1979.

Another source, her funeral program, also gave the same date and place for interment. It said, as stated in the newspaper clipping above, the Rev. William W. Blanton conducted a graveside service. That source said Hallie died on August 27, 1979 at the age of 81 years, 2 months, and 15 days. It also said her survivors included her husband William M. Smith, her sons Rev. Kyle Smith of Milford, Delaware, and James Pete Smith of Lewisville, [North Carolina], six grandchildren, one great-grandchild, and a sister Mrs. Matt (Stella) Hines of Daytona Beach, Florida. The pall bearers were Roy Smith, Gray Martin, George Smith, G. C. Smith, Dick Parker, and Bill Smith III. ~HPS/FP, Aug29, 1979.

[Hallie's husband] William Martin Smith, Senior's, Certificate of Death stated that he died on November 5, 1983. It said he was 90 years old, was widowed, was a retired carpenter, and he lived at 902 Greenhill Road in Mount Airy, North Carolina. The certificate said Will's parents were Edward Peter Smith and Letitia McGee Smith. It also said he died immediately from a "Myocardial Infarction." Will was at his home in Mount Airy, North Carolina when he died. Will was buried on November 8, 1983 at the Salem Methodist Church Cemetery. His son James P. Smith gave the information for the Certificate of Death. ~WMSS/CD, Nov5, 1983.

Will's tombstone had his name, "WILLIAM M SMITH SR," and a small cross on it. It gave the same death date noted previously and also had written, "PVT US ARMY, WORLD WAR I." ~WMSS/TP,1999.

Stella's Death (1989) -- Jim and Susie Parker's eldest child, and my grandmother Stella Parker Hines, died on August 17, 1989 in Ormond Beach, Volusia County, Florida. ~CMM/GR,Aug1989//~AHM,Aug17,1989. Other records also said that Stella Parker Hines died on August 17, 1989. ~MAOC/WS,obtained,Mar12,2009 //~SPH/TP,Jan2000. Soon after her death Stella's obituary appeared in the newspaper. [The clipping I received contained neither the name of the newspaper nor the date. It could have been in the Daytona Beach News-Journal or the Ormond Beach newspaper.]

## STELLA HINES

**DAYTONA BEACH** – Stella P. Hines, 94, 734 N. Grandview Ave, a teacher on the elementary and high school levels until her retirement, died Thursday at Bowman's Nursing Center, Ormond Beach [Florida].

Mrs. Hines was born in Mount Airy, N. C., and came here 25 years ago from her birthplace. She was a member of Community United Methodist Church.

Survivors include two daughters, Alma Mitchell, Ormond Beach, and Marianna Bailey, Dallas; five grandchildren; and four great-grandchildren. The family suggests contributions be made to Community United Methodist Church, 616 Harvey Ave., Daytona Beach, 32118. Haigh-Black, Ormond Beach is in charge. ~NPC/UD,obtained1989.

The informants for Stella's Certificate of Death were Alma Mitchell of 275 John Anderson Drive, Ormond Beach, Florida and other officials whose names are illegible on the copy I have. That certificate stated that Stella P. Hines was born on March 21, 1895 in Mount Airy, North Carolina and died on August 17, 1989. Stella died in Bowman's Nursing Center in Ormond Beach, Volusia County, Florida. The Certificate of Death said she was a widowed school teacher who lived at 734 Grandview Ave. in Daytona Beach, Florida. It also said Stella's parents were James M. Parker and Susan Sherman Simpson. [That was wrong. Susie's middle name was not Sherman. Stella's middle name was Sherman.] The place of disposition was the city crematory. Stella's social security number was 261-43-9763. Heart failure was listed on her Certificate of Death as the major cause of death along with something else which was illegible. ~SPH/CD,Aug23,1989. Stella was cremated and her ashes were buried next to her husband Matt Hines at Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, North Carolina on August 30, 1989. ~CMM/GR,Nov17,1993//~AHM/Aug30,1989.

His tombstone said that James Madison Hines [or Matt] died on July 4, 1980 and other sources gave the same date of death. ~JMH/TP,Jan2000//~MAOC/WS, obtained,Mar12,2009//~AHM,July4,1980. I can also verify that my grandfather, James

Madison "Matt" Hines, died on July 4, 1980 in Daytona Beach, Volusia County, Florida. ~CMM/GR,July1980. His widow, Stella, also stated that Matt died on July 4, 1980 in Daytona Beach, Florida and was buried on July 7<sup>th</sup> at Bellevue Memorial Park in that city. ~SPH,July1980.

His Certificate of Death issued by the state of Florida said James M. Hines was born on July 31, 1893 in Virginia and died at 7:30 P.M. on July 4, 1980 at the Halifax Hospital Medical Center in Daytona Beach, Volusia County, Florida. The informant was Mrs. Stella Hines of 734 N. Grandview Ave. in Daytona Beach, Florida. The certificate said he [Matt] was married to Stella P. Parker [that was wrong it should be Stella S. Parker] and was the son of William Hines and Mary E. Mitchell. He was the retired owner of a "Cabinet & Lumber Co." Matt was 86 years old at the time of his death. The immediate cause of death was "CHF due to ASHD, due to or as a consequence of Int. obstruction due to adhesion, due to or as a consequence of cerebral vascular disease." ~JMH/CD,July9,1980.

The very next year after Matt's death Stella and her two daughters, Alma and Marianna, made the decision to have Matt's coffin removed from the cemetery in Florida and reburied in Mount Airy, North Carolina at Oakdale Cemetery. And it was done. ~AHM,Apr9,1994//~CMM/GR,Aug28,2009. [Stella's ashes would later be buried there beside Matt as well.]

It is ironic that Jim and Susie Parker's four youngest children were the ones to die first. For a decade or more the three eldest children of Jim and Susie out lived all of their younger siblings. Hallie and Stella were the last of the Parker children to survive, and in the end Stella, making it to the age of 94, outlived her last sister by almost a decade. It was quite sad for Stella to see her brothers and sisters go one by one over the years. She loved them so very much and told me she was amazed that she outlived all of her siblings. ~CMM,Nov16,1995.

End of the Line -- Many years after their deaths, one of Jim and Susie's grandchildren noted, "I thought one thing was unusual in the Parker family. You know there were three boys, and each of those three boys, including my daddy, had one child each. Only one had a boy to carry on the name. When he married he had three girls. It ended the Parker name. Of course, I think a lot of us grandchildren used that name in naming our children to carry it on that way." ~FPD,Jan29,1994.

Legacy -- While many of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker's descendants have scattered around the country a great number of them still live in North Carolina and Virginia and nearby states. They had descendants who served in the military in World War II, Korea, and Iraq.

Jim and Susie would probably be surprised at the wide ranging abilities and interests of their grandchildren, great, grandchildren, and great, great, grandchildren. Found among those direct descendants of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker are the

following: a homemaker, attorney, college professor, judge, singer, zookeeper, pharmacist, postmaster, civil servant, salesman, minister, dancer and choreographer, automobile mechanic, organic farmer, therapist, carpenter, interior decorator, church organist and piano teacher, comptroller, architect, co-owner of a lumber company, and executive secretary.

Jim and Susie's descendants also include: a financial planner, company internet manager, high school assistant principal, banker, North Carolina state employee, nurse, computer user interface designer, electrical engineer, director of information systems for a company, artist, archaeologist, and founder and president of a company, etc. ~CMM,July27,2010//~CHS,Sep,2009.

Jim and Susie Simpson Parker were good, kind, and decent people who were admired in their community and loved by their family. Their values and work ethic were passed down to their children and grandchildren and on strengthening the very fabric of our country as so many other fine families have done. We are fortunate to be descendants of such hard working, loving, and upstanding people. ~CMM,July27,2010.



## APPENDIX NUMBER ONE

The following material was extracted from the surviving Weekly Time Sheet Books that belonged to Matt Hines and were used for Matt's building and contracting business in Mount Airy, North Carolina in all of 1929 and small parts of 1928 and 1930. In most cases other people, often many other people, also worked on these jobs as well. However, this list only covers the men in the Hines and Parker families who worked for Matt. It gives an idea of the types of jobs, the number of hours worked, and the pay the employees received.

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Poplar St. Job	6/30/1928	Walter Parker	25 ½	\$12.75
"	"	Frank Hines	1 ½	\$ .83
"	7/7/1928	J. M. Parker	40	\$20.00
"	"	Walter Parker	43	\$21.50
"	"	Matt Hines	18	\$ 9.90
"	"	Frank Hines	3 ½	\$ 1.93
"	7/14/1928	J. M. Parker	55	\$27.50
"	"	Walter Parker	15	\$ 7.50
"	"	Matt Hines	23	\$12.65
"	"	Will Smith	38 ½	\$17.32
"	7/21/1928	J. M. Parker	55	\$27.50
"	"	Walter Parker	48	\$24.00
"	"	Will Smith	19	\$ 8.55
"	"	Frank Hines	2 ½	\$ 1.38
"	8/4/1928	Matt Hines	40	\$22.00
"	"	Walter Parker	10	\$ 5.00
"	"	Will Smith	10	\$ 4.50
"	"	Frank Hines	29	\$15.95
"	8/11/1928	Frank Hines	24	\$13.20
Pilot Mt.	1/5/1929	J. M. Parker	27	\$13.50
"	"	Walter Parker	27	\$13.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	27	\$ 8.10
"	"	Frank Hines	4	\$ 2.20
"	"	Walter Parker	[blank]	\$ 1.50

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Pilot Mt.	1/12/1929	J. M. Parker	46 ½	\$23.25
"	"	Walter Parker	46 ½	\$23.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	46 ½	\$13.95
"	1/19/1929	J. M. Parker	13 ½	\$ 6.75
"	"	Walter Parker	18	\$ 9.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	18	\$ 5.40
"	"	Haywood Hines	12	\$ 3.60
Haymore Est.	1/19/1929	Will Smith	4 ½	\$ 2.25
W. L. Dunman	"	Frank Hines	39	\$21.45
Little Book	"	Will Smith	40	\$20.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	31 ½	\$ 9.45
Wilt Job	"	Will Smith	2 ½	\$ 1.25
cocacola job	"	Will Smith	2 ½	\$ 1.25
Matt Hines tenent house"		Walter Parker	18	\$ 9.00
Pilot Mt.	1/26/1929	J. M. Parker	9	\$ 4.50
"	"	Walter Parker	9	\$ 4.50
[no name]	1/26/1929	Frank Hines	28 ½	\$17.10
"	"	Haywood Hines	13 ½	\$ 4.05
Poplar St. Job	1/26/1929	J. M. Parker	12	\$ 6.00
"	"	Walter Parker	17 ½	\$ 8.75
"	"	Haywood Hines	3	\$ .90
Dunman Job	1/26/1929	Frank Hines	9	\$ 4.95
"	"	Will Smith	11	\$ 5.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	24	\$ 7.20
Matt Hines tenent house"		Walter Parker	4 ½	\$ 2.25
Weldon Parker Job	"	Frank Hines	3	\$ 1.65
Little Book	"	Frank Hines	6	\$ 3.30
"	"	Haywood Hines	9	\$ 2.70
Poplar St. Job	2/2/1929	Matt Hines	8	\$ 4.80
[no name]	2/2/1929	Frank Hines	43	\$25.80
"	"	Walter Parker	14 ½	\$ 7.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	9	\$ 2.70
Fulton	2/2/1929	J. M. Parker	22	\$11.00

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Fulton	2/2/1929	Walter Parker	20 ½	\$10.25
"	"	Will Smith	22	\$11.00
Haymore Est.	2/2/1929	Haywood Hines	35	\$10.50
Cocola Job	"	Frank Hines	½	\$ .28
Haymore Est.	2/9/1929	Frank Hines	4 ½	\$ 2.47
Fulton	2/9/1929	J. M. Parker	27	\$13.50
"	"	Walter Parker	36	\$18.00
"	"	Will Smith	33	\$16.50
[no name]	2/9/1929	Frank Hines	15	\$ 9.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	34	\$10.20
"	"	Walter Parker	9	\$ 4.50
Mt. Airy Chair Co.	2/13/1929	Frank Hines	4 ½	\$ 2.48
Haymore est. Harrison's store"		Matt Hines-cleaning off roof		\$ 1.00
Little Book	2/13/1929	Haywood Hines	2	\$ .60
Dunman & Welch store "		Frank Hines	2	\$ 1.10
[no name]	2/16/1929	Frank Hines	37 ½	\$20.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	46 ½	\$13.95
"	"	Walter Parker	29 ½	\$14.75
G. C. Lovill Co.	2/16/1929	J. M. Parker	9	\$ 4.50
"	"	Walter Parker	9	\$ 4.50
"	"	Will Smith	8 ½	\$ 4.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	1	\$ .30
Poplar St. Job	2/16/1929	Frank Hines	2	\$ 1.20
R Z Haymore House	"	Will Smith	35 ½	\$17.75
Weldon Parker Job	"	Will Smith	1	\$ .50
Fulton	2/16/1929	Will Smith	4 ½	\$ 2.25
[no name]	2/23/1929	Frank Hines	9	\$ 5.40
"	"	Haywood Hines	30 ½	\$ 9.15
"	"	Walter Parker	18	\$ 9.00
G. C. Lovill Co.	2/23/1929	J. M. Parker	3 ½	\$ 1.75

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
G. C. Lovill Co.	2/23/1929	Walter Parker	2 ½	\$ 1.25
Haymore Est.-House	"	Will Smith	49 ½	\$24.75
W. Z. D_____	2/23/1929	J. M. Parker	36	\$18.00
W. Z. D_____	"	Walter Parker	27	\$13.50
Mt. Airy Chair Co.	"	Frank Hines	41 ½	\$22.83
Dunman and Welch	"	Haywood Hines	16	\$ 5.60
Dunman and Welch	"	J. M. Parker	9 ½	\$ 4.75
Fulton	3/2/1929	Will Smith	10	\$ 5.00
Pilot Mt.	3/2/1929	Walter Parker	12 ½	\$ 6.25
[no name]	3/2/1929	J. M. Parker	7	\$ 3.50
Haymore Est.	3/2/1929	Will Smith	42 ½	\$21.25
Dunman & Welsh store "	"	J. M. Parker	43 ½	\$21.75
Dunman & Welsh store "	"	Walter Parker	20	\$10.00
Dunman & Welsh store "	"	Haywood Hines	50 ½	\$17.68
Mt. Airy Chair Co.	"	Frank Hines	38 ½	\$21.18
Matt Hines job	"	Frank Hines	2 ½	\$ 1.37
W. Z. Dunman	"	Walter Parker	18	\$ 9.00
[no name]	3/9/1929	J. M. Parker	11	\$ 5.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	6 ½	\$ 2.28
W.? Du___an	3/9/1929	Will Smith	33	\$16.50
W.? Du___an job	"	Walter Parker	42 ½	\$21.25
Mt. Airy Chair Co. job	"	Frank Hines	46	\$25.30
Mr. T. G. Fossett job	"	Will Smith	2	\$ 1.00
Dumman and Welch	"	Jim Parker	36 ½	\$18.25
Dumman and Welch	"	Haywood Hines	31 ½	\$11.02
H. M. Foy job	"	Will Smith	17 ½	\$ 8.75
M.? P___to	"	Walter Parker	4	\$ 2.00
E. C. Bivens	"	Walter Parker	1	\$ .50
A. G. Bowman job	"	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
Belk & Steven	3/16/1929	Haywood Hines	4	\$ 1.40
Dunman and Welch	3/16/1929	J. M. Parker	54 ½	\$27.25
Dunman and Welch	"	Will Smith	3	\$ 1.50
Dunman and Welch	"	Haywood Hines	42	\$14.70

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
W. Z. Duman	3/16/1929	Walter Parker	54 1/2	\$27.25
A. G. Bowman	"	Haywood Hines	8 1/2	\$ 2.97
[no site listed]	"	Will Smith	1	\$ .50
Mt. Airy Chair Co. job	"	Frank Hines	49 1/2	\$27.23
Prather Clothing Co.	"	Will Smith	48	\$24.00
Dunman and Welch	3/23/1929	J. M. Parker	56	\$28.00
Dunman & Welch	"	Walter Parker	42 1/2	\$23.37
Dunman & Welch store	"	Haywood Hines	56	\$19.60
Prather Clothing	"	Will Smith	45	\$22.50
Prather Clothing	"	Walter Parker	2 1/2	\$ 1.25
Mt. Airy Chair Co.	"	Frank Hines	5	\$ 2.75
Dr. Martin job	"	Frank Hines	50 1/2	\$30.30
Dunman & Welch	"	Walter Parker	11	\$ 5.50
Poplar St. Job	3/30/1929	Walter Parker	40	\$20.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	40	\$14.00
Belk & Steven	3/30/1929	Frank Hines	13	\$ 7.80
"	"	Will Smith	14	\$ 7.00
Dunman and Welch	3/30/1929	J. M. Parker	54	\$27.00
"	"	Walter Parker	15	\$ 8.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	15	\$ 5.25
Dr. Martin H?	"	Frank Hines	31 1/2	\$18.90
Dr. Martin	"	Frank Hines	1	\$ .60
G.C. Lovill Smith House"	"	Will Smith	35	\$17.50
George Slaughter	"	Will Smith	4	\$ 2.00
Blue Ridge Inn Co.	"	J. M. Parker	1	\$ .50
Mrs. Martin B___h	"	Will Smith	1/2	\$ .25
Mrs. M. M. Carter	"	Will Smith	1 1/2	\$ .75
Dunman & Welch Store	[1929] 4/___/___	J. M. Parker	45	\$22.50
Dunman & Welch	"	Haywood Hines	5	\$ 1.75
Dunman & Welch	"	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
Dr. Martin	4/6/1929	Will Smith	3	\$ 1.50
Belk & Steven	4/6/1929	C. F. Hines	51	\$30.60
"	"	Will Smith	46	\$23.00

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Poplar St. Job	4/6/1929	Haywood Hines	49 ½	\$17.32
"	"	Walter Parker	40	\$20.00
Poplar St. Job	4/13/1929	Walter Parker	50 ½	\$25.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	50 ½	\$17.68
Blue Ridge Inn	4/13/1929	Walter Parker	3 ?	\$ 1.75
G. C. Lovill Co.	"	Will Smith	15 ½	\$ 7.75
"	"	Walter Parker	1	\$ .50
"	"	J. M. Parker	55	\$27.50
Belk & Steven	4/13/1929	Frank Hines	55	\$33.00
"	"	Will Smith	39 ½	\$19.75
Poplar St. Job	4/20/1929	Walter Parker	50 ½	\$25.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	48 ½	\$16.98
Belk & Steven	4/20/1929	C. F. Hines	54	\$32.40
"	"	Will Smith	38	\$19.00
Dunnan & Wilch Store	4/20/1929	J. M. Parker	55	\$27.50
Mr. Linzey	"	Walter Parker	4 ½	\$ 2.25
Mr. Linzey – proj.	"	Haywood Hines	3 ½	\$ 1.57
G. C. Lovill Co.	"	Will Smith	17	\$ 8.50
Dowel Louis – proj.	"	Haywood Hines	3	\$ 1.35
Dunnan & Welch Store	4/27/1929	J. M. Parker	30	\$15.00
D. C. Louis	"	Haywood Hines	14 ½	\$ 6.53
"	"	Walter Parker	25	\$12.50
Joe Brock	4/27/1929	Walter Parker	2 ½	\$ 1 .25
Belk & Steven	4/27/1929	C. F. Hines	57 ½	\$34.50
"	"	Will Smith	57 ½	\$28.75
"	"	Haywood Hines	40 ½	\$18.23
"	"	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
"	"	J. M. Parker	20	\$10.00
"	"	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
Duman & Welch Est.	5/4/1929	J. M. Parker	18	\$ 9.00

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
D. C. Louis	5/4/1929	Walter Parker	53 1/2	\$26.75
Belk & Steven	5/4/1929	C. F. Hines	59 1/2	\$35.70
"	"	Will Smith	57 1/2	\$28.75
Belk & Steven	5/4/1929	J. M. Parker	14 1/2	\$ 7.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	45	\$24.75
"	"	Walter Parker	1 1/2	\$ .75
"	5/11/1929	C. F. Hines	57	\$34.20
"	"	Will Smith	46 1/2	\$23.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	5	\$ 2.25
"	"	Walter Parker	2	\$ 1.00
D. C. Louis	5/11/1929	Walter Parker	49	\$24.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	25	\$11.25
Howard Foy / Fay	5/11/1929	Haywood Hines	23 1/2	\$10.25
"	"	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
Poplar St. Job	5/11/1929	J. M. Parker	50	\$25.00
"	"	Will Smith	8 1/2	\$ 4.25
"	5/18/1929	J. M. Parker	9 1/2	\$ 4.75
"	"	Will Smith	9 1/2	\$ 4.75
"	"	Walter Parker	4 1/2	\$ 2.25
Belk & Steven	5/18/1929	C. F. Hines	34 1/2	\$20.70
Howard Foy / Fay	5/18/1929	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	30 1/2	\$13.73
Joe Brock	5/18/1929	Frank Hines	18	\$10.80
Dobson Church	5/18/1929	J. M. Parker	49 1/2	\$24.75
"	"	Walter Parker	49 1/2	\$27.23
"	"	Wm Smith	49 1/2	\$24.75
"	"	Haywood Hines	19 1/2	\$ 8.77
"	[no date]	Frank Hines	40	\$24.00
"	"	Walter Parker	4	\$ 2.20
"	"	Will Smith	4	\$ 2.00

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Dobson Church	[no date]	Haywood Hines	34	\$15.30
"	"	J. M. Parker	4	\$ 2.00
"	"	Frank Hines	25	\$15.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	20	\$ 9.00
Howard Foy / Fay	5/25/1929	Will Smith	30	\$15.00
Belk & Steven	5/25/1929	Frank Hines	6	\$ 3.60
Blue Ridge Co.[job]	5/25/1929	Will Smith	15	\$ 7.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	10	\$ 4.50
Claud Absher [job]	5/25/1929	J. M. Parker	18 ½	\$ 9.25
Poplar St. Job	5/25/1929	J. M. Parker	29	\$14.50
"	"	Walter Parker	49	\$24.50
"	"	Will Smith	5	\$ 2.50
"	"	Haywood Hines	4	\$ 1.60
Joe Brock	5/25/1929	J. M. Parker	1 ½	\$ .75
"	"	Frank Hines	41	\$24.60
"	"	Haywood Hines	35	\$14.00
Howard Foy / Fay	6/1/1929	Will Smith	55	\$27.50
Joe Brock	6/1/1929	Frank Hines	53	\$31.80
"	"	Haywood Hines	35 ½	\$14.20
C Binder [job]	6/1/____	Walter Parker	2	\$ 1.00
Dr. Ashby [job]	6/1/____	Walter Parker	6 ½	\$ 3.25
Poplar St. Job	6/1/1929	Walter Parker	41	\$20.50
"	"	J. M. Parker	30	\$15.00
W ? M____y	6/1/1929	J. M. Parker	18	\$ 9.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	17 ½	\$ 7.88
"	"	Walter Parker	2	\$ 1.00
"	6/8/1929	J. M. Parker	54	\$27.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	14	\$ 6.30



<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
W ? M_____y	6/8/1929	Walter Parker	35	\$17.50
Poplar St. Job	6/8/1929	Walter Parker	13 ½	\$ 6.75
Joe Brock	6/8/1929	Frank Hines	15	\$ 9.00
Howard Foy / Fay	6/8/1929	Will Smith	54 ½	\$27.25
"	6/15/1929	Will Smith	55	\$27.50
Joe Brock	6/15/1929	Walter Parker	25	\$12.50
Weldon Parker [job]	6/15/1929	Walter Parker	3	\$ 1.50
Mrs. Jentry [job]	6/15/1929	Haywood Hines	3 ½	\$ 1.58
W ? M_____y	6/15/1929	J. M. Parker	35	\$17.50
"	"	Walter Parker	22 ½	\$11.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	10	\$ 4.50
Howard Foy / Fay	6/22/1929	Will Smith	55	\$27.50
Rhoten Hines [job]	6/22/1929	Rosco Hiatt	2 ½	\$ 1.13
Joe Brock	6/22/1929	Walter Parker	55	\$27.50
"	6/29/1929	Walter Parker	14 ½	\$ 7.25
"	"	Walter Parker	2	\$ 1.00
W ? M_____y	6/29/1929	Walter Parker	23 ½	\$11.75
"	"	Will Smith	30	\$15.00
Howard Foy / Fay	6/29/1929	Will Smith	5	\$ 2.50
Matt Smith [job]	6/29/1929	Walter Parker	9	\$ 4.50
Matt Hines-Galaway	6/29/1929	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
Jim Lovill [job]	6/29/1929	Walter Parker	1	\$ .50
W ? M_____y	7/6/1929	Walter Parker	15	\$ 7.50
"	"	Wm Smith	15	\$ 7.50

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Reed Dobson [job]	7/6/1929	Haywood Hines	8	\$ 3.60
July [? - book]	7/6/1929	Walter Parker	28 ½	\$14.25
“	“	Will Smith	28 ½	\$14.25
“	“	Haywood Hines	22	\$ 8.80
A. V. West [job]	7/6/1929	Walter Parker	1 ½	\$ .75
“	“	Will Smith	1 ½	\$ .75
July [?-book]	[7]/13/1929	Frank Hines	44	\$26.40
“	“	Walter Parker	52	\$26.00
“	“	Haywood Hines	52	\$20.80
“	“	Will Smith	34	\$17.00
Fred Smith [job]	7/13/1929	Will Smith	15	\$ 7.50
July [?-book]	7/20/1929	C. F. Hines	54	\$32.40
“	“	Will Smith	55	\$27.50
“	“	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
“	“	Haywood Hines	55	\$22.00
J____y	7/20/1929	Walter Parker	49 ½	\$24.75
“	7/27/1929	Walter Parker	25	\$12.50
July [?-book]	7/27/1929	C. F. Hines	44	\$26.40
“	“	Haywood Hines	35	\$14.00
“	“	Will Smith	24	\$12.00
Renfore Hosery[job]	7/27/1929	Will Smith	27 ½	\$13.25
Hutcherson [job]	7/27/1929	Will Smith	1	\$ .50
Renfro Hosier Mill	8/3/1929	Walter Parker	30	\$15.00
“	“	Will Smith	30	\$15.00
July [?-book]	8/3/1929	Frank Hines	37 ½	\$22.00
“	“	Will Smith	5	\$ 2.50
“	“	Haywood Hines	35	\$14.00
Howard Foy [job]	8/10/1929	Will Smith	1	\$ .50

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
July [?-book]	8/10/1929	C. F. Hines	1 ½	\$ .90
"	8/17/1929	Will Smith	28	\$14.00
"	8/24/1929	Will Smith	15	\$ 7.50
W. W. Thomas	8/24/1929	Frank Hines	25	\$15.00
Store front	"	Haywood Hines	25	\$10.00
A.[H?] V. West [job]	8/31/1929	Will Smith	7	\$ 3.50
July [?-book]	[no date]	C. F. Hines	41	\$24.60
"	"	Haywood Hines	30	\$12.00
W. W. Thomas	9/7/1929	Frank Hines	13 ½	\$ 8.10
Store front				
July [?-book]	9/7/1929	C. F. Hines	40 ½	\$24.30
"	"	Haywood Hines	41 ½	\$16.60
Little ? Job	[no date]	Will Smith	5	\$ 2.50
"	"	Walter Parker	5	\$ 2.50
Rhoten Hines [job]	"	Haywood Hines	5	\$ 2.25
Will Monday [job]	"	Haywood Hines	1	\$ .30
July [?-book]	9/14/1929	C. F. Hines	54	\$32.40
"	"	Haywood Hines	55	\$22.00
John Prather [job]	9/14/1929	Frank Hines	3	\$ 1.80
"	"	Haywood Hines	2	\$ .80
W. T. Carter [job]	9/14/1929	Frank Hines	2 ½	\$ 1.60
July [?-book]	9/21/1929	Frank Hines	7	\$ 4.20
"	"	Haywood Hines	5	\$ 2.00
J. S. Wolfe [job]	9/21/1929	Walter Parker	13 ½	\$ 6.75
"	"	Will Smith	21	\$10.50
G. C. Lovell Co [job]	9/21/1929	Frank Hines	4	\$ 2.40
W. H. Woods [job]	9/28/1929	Haywood Hines	3	\$ 1.50

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
L. J. Rhodacker	9/28/1929	Frank Hines	40 ½	\$24.30
"	"	Haywood Hines	23	\$ 9.20
Hutchens [job]	10/5/1929	Will Smith	8	\$ 4.00
Jim Ward [job]	"	Will Smith	3 ½	\$ 1.75
L. J. Rhodacker	10/5/1929	C. F. Hines	32	\$19.20
"	"	Walter Parker	32	\$16.00
"	"	Haywood Hines	19	\$ 7.60
"	"	Will Smith	2 ½	\$ 1.25
"	"	Haywood Hines	20	\$ 9.00
A. G. Bowman [job]	10/12/1929	Will Smith	50	\$25.00
L. J. Rhodacker	10/12/1929	Frank Hines	42	\$25.20
"	"	Haywood Hines	5	\$ 2.00
"	"	Will Smith	5	\$ 2.50
"	"	Walter Parker	55	\$27.50
"	10/19/1929	C. F. Hines	45 ½	\$27.30
"	"	Walter Parker	53 ½	\$26.75
A. G. Bowman [job]	10/19/1929	Will Smith	52	\$26.00
W. S. Martin [job]	"	Will Smith	3	\$ 1.50
W. S. Martin [job]	"	Matt Hines	3 ½	\$ 2.10
colord [sic] church	[no date]	Matt Hines	--	\$ .60
A. G. Bowman [job]	10/26/1929	Will Smith	5	\$ 2.50
D. E. Nelson [job]	"	Walter Parker	12 ½	\$ 6.25
D. E. Nelson [job]	"	Frank Hines	2 ½	\$ 1.50
S___loff [job]	"	Will Smith	30	\$15.00
S___loff [job]	"	Walter Parker	3 ½	\$ 1.75
L. J. Rhodacker	10/26/1929	C. F. Hines	49	\$29.40
"	"	Walter Parker-Brick	19	\$10.45
"	"	Will Smith	9	\$ 4.50
"	"	Walter Parker-Carp.	3 ½	\$ 1.75
Jim Ghant [job]	11/2/1929	Walter Parker	15	\$ 7.50
D. E. Nelson [job]	"	Frank Hines	5	\$ 3.00
Fulcher [job]	"	Matt Hines	2	\$ 1.20

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
Mr. Siceloff [job]	"	Will Smith	21 1/2	\$10.75
"	"	Walter Parker	8	\$ 4.00
Weldon Parker [job]	"	Will Smith	1 1/2	\$ .75
D. E. Hoffman [job]	"	Matt Hines	--	\$ .50
L. J. Rhodacker	11/2/1929	Frank Hines	20	\$12.00
L. J. Rhodacker	11/9/1929	Frank Hines	54	\$32.40
Mr. Siceloff [job]	11/9/1929	Will Smith	54	\$27.00
"	"	Walter Parker	52 1/2	\$26.25
L. J. Rhodacker	11/16/1929	Frank Hines	37	\$22.20
Siceloff [job]	11/16/1929	Will Smith	32 1/2	\$16.25
Mrs. ?om A. Martin [job]	"	Will Smith	1 1/2	\$ .75
D. E. Nelson [job]	"	Walter Parker	49 1/2	\$24.50
D. E. Nelson [job]	"	Frank Hines	7	\$ 4.20
D. E. Nelson [job]	11/23/1929	Frank Hines	8	\$ 4.80
Will Monday [job]	"	Will Smith	1	\$ .50
Miss Price [job]	"	Walter Parker	2	\$ 1.00
Matt Hines [job]	"	Will Smith	27	\$13.50
Matt Hines [job]	"	Walter Parker	27	\$13.50
Matt Hines [job]	"	Frank Hines	16	\$ 9.60
T. Z. Smith [job]	"	Frank Hines	11	\$ 6.60
D. E. Hoffman [job]	11/30/1929	Matt Hines	5 1/2	\$ 3.30
D. E. Hoffman [job]	"	Walter Parker	7 1/2	\$ 3.75
A. V. West [job]	"	Will Smith	.1	\$ .50
Siceloff [job]	"	Will Smith	22	\$11.00
Little ?	"	Walter Parker	15	\$ 7.50
Matt Hines [job]	"	Will Smith	19 1/2	\$ 9.75
Matt Hines [job]	"	Walter Parker	9	\$ 4.50
L. T. Rhodacker	12/7/1929	Frank Hines	26	\$15.60
"	"	Will Smith	27	\$13.50
"	"	Walter Parker	27	\$13.50
"	12/14/1929	Frank Hines	47 1/2	\$28.50
"	"	Will Smith	47 1/2	\$23.75
"	"	Walter Parker	25 1/2	\$12.75

<u>Job or Forman</u>	<u>Week Ending</u>	<u>Name of Employee</u>	<u>Total Hours</u>	<u>Amount Paid</u>
L. T. Rhodacker	12/21/1929	Frank Hines	32	\$19.20
"	"	Will Smith	13 ½	\$ 6.75
"	"	Walter Parker	13 ½	\$ 6.75
"	12/28/1929	Frank Hines	38 ½	\$23.10
"	"	Will Smith	23 ½	\$11.75
L. T. Rhodacker	1/4/1930	Frank Hines	4 ½	\$ 2.70
"	"	Will Smith	3 ½	\$ 1.75
"	1/11/1930	Will Smith	13	\$ 6.50
"	1/18/1930	Walter Parker	6 ½	\$ 3.25

~MHP,obtained2008.

[While Jim Parker's son, Walter, worked for Matt Hines throughout the time period covered by the Weekly Time Sheet Books, Jim himself worked for a shorter period. Jim appears to have worked for Matt with some breaks but fairly regularly from July 7, 1928 through June 15, 1929. After that Jim Parker no longer appeared in the time sheet books that are in my possession.]

## APPENDIX NUMBER TWO

In 1999 Agnes Wells of Mount Airy, North Carolina sent me a photocopy of an obituary for Mrs. Joe Phillips. [She was Susie Simpson Parker's sister Molissie / Malisa / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie / Lizzie Simpson Phillips. See pages 138-139, 185.] Agnes said the obituary for Mrs. Joe Phillips was from The Mount Airy Times dated Friday, May 13, 1938. Part of the obituary was cut off at the bottom. It stated:

### **Mrs. Joe Phillips Dies In Virginia**

Mrs. Joe Phillips, 78, formerly a resident of Mount Airy, but who has made her home in Mattoax, Va. for the past several years, died at her home in Amelia county, Va., last Saturday afternoon about 4:15 o'clock. She was ill only a short time, her death being caused by paralysis.

Mrs. Phillips was a native of Surry county where she was born in October, 1860, the daughter of the late Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson of this county. Much of her life was spent in this section of the country, but later moved to Amelia county, Va.

She is survived by three children, Mrs. R. W. Poore, Amelia, Va., Mrs. Mollie Bates, Richmond, Va., and Walter Phillips of Mount Airy.

Funeral services were held from the Pine Grove Baptist church in Amelia county, Va., last Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock, [The photocopy was cut off here]. ~MSP/OBIT, May 13, 1938.

[When "Molissie" sent her parents a post card in 1910 from Mattoax, Virginia maybe the reason for her trip was to visit or help her daughter who had moved there.]





## ADDITIONAL SOURCE INFORMATION

Arendt, Shirley -- (SA) We exchanged e-mail messages in 2002. Shirley's e-mail address at that time was: Shirarendt@att.net. She shared some Nichols and Simpson family information with me.

Ash Hill, North Carolina / Wikipedia -- (AHNC/W) This is a description of the Ash Hill, NC community found at Wikipedia, an on line encyclopedia, at the following site: [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ash Hill, North Carolina](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ash_Hill,_North_Carolina). The site was found on Aug. 11, 2008.

Bailey, Cathy Conlin -- (CCB) The second wife of Tom Bailey, the son of Bill and Marianna Hines Bailey. Marianna is Jim and Susie's granddaughter. Cathy gave me information in 1995 about her children with Tom, Keara and Brenna Bailey. Cathy and Tom are now divorced, and she goes by Cathy Conlin.

Bailey, Marianna Hines -- (MHB) The granddaughter of Jim and Susie Parker. The daughter of Matt and Stella Parker Hines. The wife of Rev. William "Bill" Bailey and the mother of Tom Bailey, Lynn Bailey Brailsford, and Nan Bailey. Marianna is my aunt, and I have spoken with her many times over the years either in person or on the telephone. I have recorded her information in my notebooks at the time we spoke or soon after.

Bailey, Nan Parker -- (NPB) The daughter of Jim and Susie's granddaughter Marianna Hines Bailey. Nan has shared information about herself and her children, Billy and Julia Berger-Bailey, at various times over the years either in person, by telephone, or e-mail.

Bailey, Thomas William "Tom" -- (TWB) The son of Jim and Susie's granddaughter Marianna Hines Bailey. Tom answered family questions in person at different times over the years and via e-mail.

Bailey, (Rev.) William Raymond "Bill" -- (WRB) The husband of Jim and Susie's granddaughter Marianna Hines Bailey. The son-in-law of their daughter Stella Parker Hines. Bill is my uncle and has given me family information over the years either in person or by telephone which I have recorded in my notebooks.

Barrett, Lorna W. / Surry County, NC Marriages, 1869 – 1899 -- (LWB/SCM) Compiled by L. W. Barrett, p. 314, found at the Surry County Courthouse in Dobson, NC, Feb. 2000.

"Battle of Gettysburg" / World Book Encyclopedia -- (WBE/BG) 1976 ed., vol. 8, p. 163, Field Enterprises Educational Corp., Chicago.

Bible, Hines Family -- (HFAM/BIBLE) Jim and Susie's eldest child, Stella, who married Matt Hines had several Bibles in her possession at the time of her death in 1989. Some were newer but she also had three very old Bibles. They were all falling apart and the pages were falling out. I have them, have made copies of that material, and have put the fragile pages with family information in protective covers. The Bible that has information about Stella and Matt's family has handwritten on the first page, "James Matt Hines, Dec. 12, 1926. The Bible was published in Akron, Ohio by the Sealfield Publishing Co., there is no date. The pages that were in that Bible were already detached and may have been from another Bible.

Bible, Parker Family -- (PFAM/BIBLE) Jim and Susie's grandson, Kyle Smith, a retired minister has possession of the Bible that belonged to Jim and Susie and into which important dates were recorded. In 1994 Kyle made copies of the pages with family information on them and sent them to me. He also provided typed pages with the same information on them in case I had trouble reading the handwritten copies of the original Bible pages. It was very helpful.

Bible, Parker Masonic -- (PMAS/BIBLE) Jim Parker had a Masonic Bible that went to his son Weldon after Jim's death. Weldon's only child, Mary Nell Parker, came into possession of the Bible. She gave it to a friend who was a Mason in Georgia. After my telephone inquiry about family information, she had her friend make copies of the family information in the Bible. Mary Nell sent those copies to me in 1994. She lived in Greensboro, NC.

Bible, Vincent and Dicy Simpson. See: Simpson, Vincent & Dicy Cook / Bible -- (V&DCS/BIBLE).

Birth Announcement -- (BA) Birth announcements that I have received from various members of the family over the years and have saved.

Brailsford, Lynn Bailey -- (LBB) The daughter of Jim and Susie's granddaughter Marianna Hines Bailey. Lynn has answered questions in person, on the telephone, and via e-mail over the years about herself and her husband Allen Brailsford.

Brown, Kay McCormick -- (KMB) Kay McCormick Brown, a Parker cousin, wrote the self-published book Parker Family History in 1999. A copy of the material was given to me in 2001 by Kay's first cousin, Ray Parker, of Boonville, NC.

Camin, Betty / Moody Funeral Service of Mount Airy, 1903 - 1914 -- (BC/MFS) Mt. Airy, NC. Page 34 of Betty Camin's 1912-1913 Moody book was photocopied by Agnes Wells, a Mt. Airy, NC genealogist, and mailed to me in Aug. 1997. The page contained the funeral home's record for Tyre Simpson's death. Agnes had written in red "1911" at the top of the page and had a red arrow pointing to Tyre's

name. A break in the middle of the page below Tyre's entry appears to start the 1912 entries with 1912 standing alone on the line.

Carter, J. Edwin & Sydnor, A. Kyle / A General Directory of Mt. Airy, NC, Rural Routes and Suburbs, 1913 – 1914 -- (C&S/DIR) This directory was compiled by Carter and Sydnor. It was sent via e-mail to Esther Johnson ([epdj1@embarqmail.com](mailto:epdj1@embarqmail.com)) of Mount Airy, NC by John Speight ([jfspeight@bellsouth.net](mailto:jfspeight@bellsouth.net)). Esther shared it with members of the Surry County Genealogical Association. Photos of the book are now on line at: <http://www.archive.org/details/generaldirectory00cart>. The digitizing sponsor is the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill. I obtained the information on Jan. 10, 2010 via an e-mail from Esther and went to the site.

Catton, Bruce / This Hallowed Ground -- (BC/THG) New York, NY, Washington Square Press a division of Simon & Schuster, Inc., 1955, 1961, pp. 395-402. This Pulitzer Prize winning author has an excellent series of books on the Civil War.

Cemetery Deed -- (CEM/DEED) This cemetery deed issued to Susie Parker by the Trustees of Salem Cemetery was in the possession of her daughter, Stella Hines, at the time of Stella's death in 1989. It is now in my possession.

Church Bulletin / Salem United Methodist Church -- (CB/SUMC) A church bulletin dated Sept. 4, 1977 from Salem United Methodist Church was in the possession of Stella Parker Hines at the time of her death in 1989. It gives the address of the church as Route 4, Box 293, Mount Airy, North Carolina. W. L. Barbee was listed as minister. The bulletin gives some of the early history of the church. It is now in my possession.

Clark, Walter / Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from North Carolina -- (WC/HR&BNC) Written by members of the respective commands, edited by Lieut. Colonel Walter Clark, published by the state, Nash Brothers, Book and Job Printers, Goldsboro, N.C., 1901, vol. III, pp. 255-265. Reprinted by Broadfoot's Bookmark, Wendell, NC, 1982.

Collections and Recollections -- (COL/REC) A book published by The Mt. Airy Restoration Foundation, Inc., edited by Barbara Summerlin, Wimmer Brothers Books, Memphis, TN, 1985, pp. 24-25, 35, 90, 92-93, 95. This is a wonderful book that not only gives recipes of the Mt. Airy area but lots of historical material as well.

Company Muster Rolls -- (CMR) These are the records for when the troops from Company A, 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment North Carolina Infantry were paid about every two months for the years 1863 and 1864. The records were found at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. William L. Simpson was listed on those rolls as being a Private in that unit in 1864. John Elisha Banner (my paternal great,

great grandfather) was also recorded on the muster rolls as being in that same unit. See also: Simpson, Tyre / Company Muster Rolls.

Crabtree, Charles -- (CC) A genealogist who collects material on families in the Surry Co., NC area. We have exchanged information via e-mail, and on Aug. 1, 2007 Charles sent me information on the "Descendants of Tyre Simpson." Charles Crabtree's e-mail address at that time was: [ccrabtree4@triad.rr.com](mailto:ccrabtree4@triad.rr.com).

Deep Creek Friends Meeting / Sign Photograph -- (DCFM/SP) In Oct. 2008 Ray Parker of Boonville, NC gave my brother (and his cousin), Jim Mitchell, a tour of sites in Yadkin Co., NC relating to our family history. Some of those places were cemeteries where various family members were buried in the Yadkinville area of NC and adjacent areas. Jim Mitchell took photos of some of the tombstones and other items of interest in the area. They went to various cemeteries including Deep Creek Friends Meeting Cemetery. Ray Parker wrote captions on the back of each photo telling who was buried there and where it is located. I have copies of those pictures with the captions by Ray.

Dettweiler, LaDeen Parker -- (LPD) Jim and Susie Parker's niece. The daughter of Jim's brother Ralph Parker. Except for a few short years when she lived with her family in Mount Airy as a child, she lived in the Midwest with her family. LaDeen and Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella, became good friends and kept in touch and visited occasionally throughout their lives. LaDeen married E. R. Dettweiler, and in her later years she lived in Weirsdale, FL. She and Stella could visit with each other occasionally in their later years there in Florida.

Dorsett, Frances Parker -- (FPD) The granddaughter of Jim and Susie Parker. The daughter of their son Walter Parker and his wife Polly. She was married to Eddie Dorsett and lived in Mount Airy, NC. Frances gave me family information when I spoke with her on the telephone in 1994. She died in 1998.

1830 Census / Simpson Family, Vincent -- (1830/CEN-VSF) This U. S. Census was taken in 1830 (no month and day were given) for Stokes Co., NC. It contains information on the Vincent Simpson family. Age ranges of males and females in the family are given, but only the head of the household is named. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. No. 4 was printed on the form. The number 244 was handwritten on the form. Roll M19-125, p. 61.

1850 Census / Carol J. Leonard & Agnes Mosley Wells -- (1850/CEN-L&W) This material comes from a book compiled by Carol J. Leonard and Agnes Mosley Wells titled 1850 Census of Surry County, North Carolina. It was self published in 1983 by Carol Leonard of Cana, VA and Agnes Wells of Mt. Airy, NC. The information was obtained from microfilmed copies of the 1850 census in the NC Archive in Raleigh. The census was taken by E. Hough as of June 1, 1850. It

contains information on the Asaph Nichols, George Parker, and Johnathan Millsap families.

- 1850 Census / Nichols Family, Dudley -- (1850/CEN-DNF) This U. S. Census was taken on Oct. 17, 1850 by Wm. R. L. \_\_\_\_\_. It covers North Divisional Bundys \_\_\_\_\_ in Siloam, Surry County, North Carolina. It contains information on Dudley and Sally Nichols and three of their children. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. The number 344 was printed on the form and 687 was handwritten on the same sheet. Roll M432-646, p. 3[?].
- 1850 Census / Simpson Family, Vincent -- (1850/CEN-VSF) This U. S. Census was taken on Oct. 17, 1850 by Wm [?] R. Good [or Goad ?]. It contains information on Vincent and Dicy Simpson and seven of their children. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. It was for the North Division Bundys district in Surry County, NC. Roll M432\_646, p. [# cut off on photocopy].
- 1860 Census / Parker Family, Thomas B. -- (1860/CEN-TBPF) This U. S. Census was taken on June 2, 1860 by \_\_\_\_\_ell Hutchens, Ass't Marshal. It contains information on Thomas B. Parker, Rhody M. Parker and two of their children. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. It was for Yadkin Co., NC. Post Office: Boonville. Roll M653\_919, p. 3.
- 1860 Census / Simpson Family, Tyre -- (1860/CEN-TSF) This 1860 U. S. Census was taken on July 20, 1860 by \_\_\_\_? augh. It contains information on Tyre and Martha Simpson and four of their children. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. It was for Bundys District in Surry Co., NC. Post Office: Dobson. Roll M653\_914, p. 243, image 486.
- 1860 Census / Simpson Family, Vincent -- (1860/CEN-VSF) This 1860 U. S. Census was taken on Aug. 18, 1860 by I. ? Waugh. It contains information on Vinson and Disy Simpson and two of their children. A digital image of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com (<http://www.ancestry.com>) on Sep. 7, 2009. It was for Bundy's District in Surry Co., NC. Post Office: Dobson. Dwelling 678, family 670. This source cited the National Archives microfilm publication M653, roll 914, p. 100 (penned).
- 1870 Census / Parker Family, George -- (1870/CEN-GPF) This 1870 U. S. Census was taken on June 24, 1870 by G. Z. Poindexter for the Fall Creek Township in Yadkin Co., NC. Post Office: Richmond Hill. Roll M593\_1166, p. 17. It was obtained on March 8, 2006 at the National Archives in Washington, DC.

1870 Census / Parker Family, Thomas B. -- (1870/CEN-TBPF) This 1870 U. S. Census was taken on June 23, 1870 by G. Z. Poindexter. It contains information on Thomas and Rhoda Parker and seven of their children. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. It was for the Fall Creek Township in Yadkin Co., NC. Post Office: Richmond Hill. Roll M593-1166, pp. 14-15.

1870 Census / Simpson Family, Tyre -- (1870/CEN-TSF) This 1870 U. S. Census was taken on Aug. 1, 1870 by J. R. Forkner, Ass't Marshal. It contains information on Tyre and Martha Simpson and seven of their children. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. It was for Eldora Township, Surry Co., NC. Post Office: Mt. Airy. Roll M593-1161, p. 7.

1870 Census / Simpson Family, Vincent -- (1870/CEN-VSF) This 1870 U. S. Census was take on Aug. 2, 1870. It was for Eldora Township, Surry Co., NC. The enumerator's name is illegible. Dwelling 58, family 58. It contains information on the household of Vinson Simpson and his wife Dicy. Two other households were listed on the page belonging to Sandy Simpson (dwelling and family 59) and John Simpson (dwelling and family 60). A digital image of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com (<http://www.ancestry.com>) on Sept. 7, 2009. Post Office: Mt. Airy. National Archives microfilm publication M593, roll 1161, p. 279 (stamped), p. 9 (penned).

1880 Census / Nichols, Dudley -- (1880/CEN-DN) This 1880 U. S. Census was taken on June 28<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> and contains information on John and Nancy Simpson Nichols and their family including John's father Dudley Nichols. It was found at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. and covers Mt. Airy Township in Surry Co., NC. Supervisors Dist. No. 4, Enumeration Dist. No. 176, sheet 116 A.

1880 Census / Parker Family, Thomas B. -- (1880/CEN-TBPF) This 1880 U. S. Census taken on June 19, 1880 by H. R. Williams and contains information on Thomas B. and Rhoda M. Parker and their family. It was found at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. in Feb. 1996 and covers Fall Creek Township in Yadkin County, NC. The Enumeration District was 227. The box # is 988, p. 30, line 30.

1880 Census / Simpson Family, Tyre -- (1880/CEN-TSF) This 1880 U. S. Census was taken on June 8, 1880 and contains information on Tyre Simpson and his family. It was found at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. It covers Mt. Airy in Surry Co., NC. The Enumeration District was number 176. The box # is 983, Supervisor's District No. 4, p. 14, line 32.

Encyclopedia of American Facts and Dates, The -- (AM/F&D) ed. by Gorton Carruth and Associates, NY, Thomas Y. Crowell Co., 1972. A book filled with many events that happened in America year by year.

Evening Kansas Republican -- (EKR) The newspaper in Newton, Kansas that carried the articles telling of Jim Parker's sister Hannah Lenora Parker's marriage and death. The prior was dated Feb. 27, 1900 and the latter dated April 11, 1901. Both articles were obtained by Ray Parker who shared them with me in 2008.

Faircloth, Colleen Hutson -- (CHF) A Nichols family researcher and descendant of Dudley Nichols and Sarah Sallie Parsons. Colleen and I exchanged information via e-mail ([SuthrnPearl@aol.com](mailto:SuthrnPearl@aol.com)) in 2005. She sent me some census information for several different years for Simpson, Parker, and Phillips families.

Family Tree Maker / Relationship Calculator -- (FTM/RC) The relationship of James M. Parker and Susie Simpson Parker's brother-in-law, James H. Parker, was at first confusing. This tool with my genealogy software program told what their relationship was. I use version eleven.

Ford, Gary D. / Southern Living -- (GDF/SL) "Time Turns Slowly At Southern Gristmills," April 1981, pp. 127-131.

Forsyth County Genealogical Society Journal, The / Quaker Information -- (FCGSJ/QI) "Quaker Marriages," "Quaker Customs & Beliefs," Vol. XVI, No. 4, Summer 1998, pp. 33-38. This material includes information from Jerry Richmond at the Fidonet Genealogy Conference in 1995.

"Grandfather Clause," Voter Registration Book 1902-1908, Surry Co., NC -- (SC/VRB) Compiled and copyrighted by Clayton and Agnes M. Wells, Mt. Airy, NC, 1990, self published, pp. preface, 9, 99, 115. Obtained at the State Library of NC in Raleigh in Sept. 2007.

"Grandma's 'Receet'" -- (NPA) Cooking in Wyoming. An undated newspaper article from an unnamed paper. It is published information on how to wash clothes. It was in the possession of Stella Hines, because it reminded her of her childhood. It is now in my possession.

Grantee Index to Real Estate Conveyances, L to R, from 1850 - 1941 / Yadkin Co., NC -- (GI/YC) p. 69. These books tell of deeds involving T. B. Parker and wife first in 1881 where the Grantee was R. H. Parker, Book F, p. 264 and second in 1893 where the Grantee was N. W. Parker, Book N, p. 6. This material was found on Sept. 18, 2007 at the Yadkin Co. Courthouse.

Grayson County, Virginia / New River Notes -- (GCVN/VRN) This material on Grayson County, Virginia was obtained on the Internet on April 17, 2008. The site has much historical material on Grayson County. I got the 1794 Personal Property Tax list from this interesting site. The web site can be found at: <http://www.newrivernotes.com/va/grayson.htm>.

Griffin, Jr., Robert P. -- (RPG) Bob Griffin, Jr. and I corresponded in 1980. He shared some of his Parker, Adams, Millsaps, and Hutchins research with me. Bob lived in Clemmons, NC. My mother's first cousin, Parker Martin, of Mount Airy put me in touch with Bob Griffin. Parker found out about Bob from Mrs. D. C. Wall [Mildred Schwartze Wall] of Dobson. Mrs. Wall was a cousin of Stella Parker Hines whom Parker Martin said "has quite a bit of information."

Grun, Bernard / The Timetables of History -- (BG/TIME-HST) NY, Simon & Schuster, 1991. A book filled with many events happening in the world year by year.

Halstead Independent -- (HI) The newspaper from Halstead, Kansas that had the obituary for Ralph Parker, Jim's brother, on Thurs. April 16, 1925, p. 1. It was obtained by Ray Parker and shared with me in 2008.

Heritage of Surry County North Carolina, The -- (HERI/SUR) Vol. I, ed. by Hester Bartlett Jackson, published by the Surry County Genealogical Association with Hunter Publishing Co., Winston-Salem, NC, 1983, p. 462. This contains information on the Satterfield family submitted by Virginia Lee Satterfield.

Heritage of Yadkin County North Carolina, The -- (HERI/YAD) ed. by Frances Harding Casstevens, published by the Yadkin County Historical Society, Yadkinville, NC, 1981, p. 532. This information on the Joe and Phebe Parker Family was submitted by Kay McCormick Brown.

Hennis, Myrtle Hines Foy "Sis" -- (SH) The daughter of Herbert Miles Foy and Emma Myrtle Hines Foy. Emma and James Madison "Matt" Hines (Jim and Susie Parker's son-in-law) were first cousins. Sis lived her entire life in Mount Airy, NC and knew Weldon Parker who had worked for her father. I spoke with Sis in person on May 5, 2009. Sis is in her early 90's, and she gave me information about Weldon's work.

Hines, James Madison / Certificate of Death -- (JMH/CD) A copy of the Certificate of Death for James Madison "Matt" Hines issued by the state of Florida on July 9, 1980 is in my possession. It was obtained from the law firm in Daytona Beach, FL that handled the Hines estate – Black, Crotty, Sims, Hubka, Burnett, Bartlett, and Samuels.

Hines, James Madison "Matt" / Tombstone Photograph -- (JMH/TP) A photo of Matt's grave taken by me in Jan. 2000 at Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC. It gives his birth and death dates.

Hines Papers, Matt -- (MHP) The current owners of the James Madison "Matt" and Stella Parker Hines home, at what is now 1132 North Main Street, in Mt. Airy, NC are Sheila Gray and Scott Kirkpatrick. Sheila and Scott found a little over a



years worth of old business papers and blueprints that had belonged to Matt. They were found in the attic of the detached garage many years after Matt and Stella moved out of the home. Sheila and Scott saved the papers and gave them to Matt's daughter, Marianna Hines Bailey, in the fall of 2007. Marianna later gave them to me in the spring of 2008. The papers covered the years 1928 to 1930 with the majority of the material from 1929. The papers included many blueprints, contracts, bids, letters coordinating purchase of or delivery of materials for different projects, and many Weekly Time Sheet Books with lists of crews for different projects, the hours each person worked, the hourly pay, and the total amount each employee was paid for the week.

Hines, Stella Parker -- (SPH) The daughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker, the mother of Alma Hines Mitchell, and my grandmother. I (Charlotte) asked Stella questions about her family on my visits to Florida and also during frequent phone calls. I wrote Stella's answers in notebooks at the time of those conversations. The information dated 1960 was obtained from Stella when I asked her questions for a 10th grade school assignment on our family when I was attending Seabreeze High School in Daytona Beach, FL. I kept the sheet that I wrote her answers on from that time. I also labeled many of her old pictures which we enjoyed looking at together. That produced more stories.

Hines, Stella Parker / Certificate of Death -- (SPH/CD) A copy of the Certificate of Death for Stella Hines issued by the state of Florida is in my possession. It was obtained from Stella's daughter Alma, the executor of Stella's estate. Alma got the copy from the law firm in Daytona Beach, FL that handled the Hines estate -- Black, Crotty, Sims, Hubka, Burnett, Bartlett, and Samuels.

Hines, Stella Parker / Tombstone Photograph -- (SPH/TP) A photo I have of Stella's grave taken by me in Jan. 2000 at Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC. It gives her birth and death dates.

History of Surry County Churches, A -- (HIST/SCC) compiled by the Surry County Genealogical Association, Boonville, NC, White Ink Inc., 2003. This book gives the history of the Dover Baptist Church in White Plains, NC, pp. 104-105 and Salem United Methodist Church in Mt. Airy, NC, pp. 308-312.

Holcomb, Brent H. / Marriages of Surry County, North Carolina, 1779 -- 1868 -- (BHH/MS) compiled by Brent H. Holcomb, Baltimore, MD, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1982, p. 151. This book contains abstracts of all marriage bonds still existing for Surry Co., NC. The author explained that marriage bonds are the only public records of marriage prior to 1851. The bonds alone are not proof that a marriage took place, only that a marriage was intended.

Hollingsworth, J. G. / History of Surry County or Annals of Northwest North Carolina -- (JGH/HST) No publisher originally listed, 1935, reprinted by Higginson Book

Co., Salem, MA, 1997, p. 217. This book contains information on the Surry County area of NC.

Hoots, Carl C. / Cemeteries of Yadkin County, North Carolina -- (CCH/CYC) compiled by Carl C. Hoots, Spartanburg, SC, The Reprint Co., publishers, 1985, p. 88. This book gives information on the Deep Creek Friends Church Cemetery organized in 1793. It is four miles north of Yadkinville at the junction of Highways 1502 and 1503. The book was found at the DAR library at 17<sup>th</sup> and D streets in Washington, D. C. on March 5, 2009.

Horigan, Michael / Elmira Death Camp of the North -- (MH/EDCN) Mechanicsburg, PA, Stackpole Books, 2002, pages are listed in the text dealing with Tyre Simpson during the Civil War. This book gives a detailed account of the prison camp and conditions for Confederate prisoners of war held in Elmira, NY during the Civil War.

Hotten, John Camden / The Original Lists of Persons of Quality 1600 – 1700 -- (JCH/OLPQ) Baltimore, MD, 2007, originally published in London 1874, p. 255. This book contains the muster list for William Coxe plus the names of many of Virginia's earliest arrivals. The ships in which they arrived are named in many cases.

Hutchins, Jack Randolph / The Story of Jacob Hutchins of Athol, Massachusetts, Revolutionary Soldier -- (JRH/JH), Washington D.C., Goetz Press, 1976. Numerous page numbers are listed in the text. This book contains accounts of other Hutchins family members who served in the Revolutionary War as well as some Hutchins families in Colonial America. This book also contains some information on Strangeman Hutchins and his father Nicholas. In his book Jack Hutchins reprints the entire 1935 booklet by Mrs. Gussie Waymire Crider and her husband Edward C. Crider of Buck Creek, Indiana who did extensive research on the Hutchins line and traveled to various locations in Virginia looking for material. The title of the Crider booklet was Four Generations of the Family of Strangeman Hutchins and his wife Elizabeth Cox as known January 10, 1935.

Hutchins, Jack Randolph / William Hutchins of Carolina -- (JRH/WH) Baltimore, MD, Gateway Press, Inc., 1995, pp. 119-121, 632-647. This book contains information on various Hutchins lines including information on Strangeman Hutchins and his family. It also has material on the early Cox family in Virginia. Jack Hutchins lives in Rockville, MD.

Index of Marriages of Yadkin County 1850 – 1868 -- (I-MYC) This index for the book listed contained additional information about the marriage of Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda Millsap. It was obtained on Sept. 18, 2007 at the Yadkin County Courthouse in Yadkinville, NC.

Ingmire, Frances T. / Surry County, North Carolina, Marriage Records, 1783 – 1868 -- (FTI/SCMR) vol. 1, Iberian Publishing Co., Athens, GA, 1984, reprint 1993, p. 00090.

Ingmire, Frances T. / Yadkin County, North Carolina, Marriage Records, 1851 – 1868 -- (FTI/YCMR) Ingmire Publications, St. Louis, MO, 1984., pp. intro. & 00017. This book was found on March 5, 2009 in the DAR Library on 17<sup>th</sup> & D streets in Washington, D. C.

Jackson, Hester Bartlett / Surry County Soldiers in the Civil War -- (HBJ/SCSCW) Hester Bartlett Jackson, editor, Surry Co. Historical Society, Delmar Printing, Charlotte, NC, 1992, pp. 132-133, 135-140, 145-146, 149-151, 176, 189, 192-194, 198. This book gives information on Tyre Simpson and his brothers who fought in the Civil War. The donors who supplied the information for the various soldiers in this book are not listed.

Jenkins, Daniel M. -- (DMJ) in early 2000 Daniel M. Jenkins (of 110 N. 25<sup>th</sup> St., Clarksburg, WV 26301) and I exchanged information on the Simpson line. Danny had been researching his mother-in-law's Simpson line for about 15 years and had extensive material he shared with me on the descendants of Vincent and Dicy Cook Simpson including information on our Tyre Simpson and his children.

Jennings, Val John / Latter-day Saints Web Site -- (VJ/LDS-WS) An official web site of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. <http://www.familysearch.org/eng/default.asp>. Submission Search: 1966476-0428103192732, Compact Disc #62, Pin #264436. Submitted by Val John Jennings, 6112 Lockamy Lane, Norfolk, VA 23502-2713. Information accessed Feb. 26, 2009.

Journal of Surry County Genealogical Association / Betty Camin & Anne Stewart -- (JSCGA/BC&AS) "Moody Funeral Service of Mount Airy," by Betty J. Camin and Ann Stewart, vol. 10, book 4, Oct. 1990, p. 2. See Betty Camin (p. 362). This source is from the same work as above. I have one photocopied page that does not have Tyre Simpson listed, but does tell how to decipher the lists the authors made in their books.

Kallam, Kenneth C. -- (KCK) I spoke with this Mount Airy, NC genealogist on the phone on March 15, 2010, and he confirmed or gave me additional information on the Simpson and Nichols families.

Kallam, Kenneth C. / The John Nichols Family of Surry County, NC -- (KCK/JNF) This book was compiled by Kenneth C. Kallam of White Plains, NC, and was self published in 1982. The book was revised in 1993, 1995, and 1997.

Kallam, Kenneth C. / Simpson Family Tree Book -- (KCK/SFTB) This book on the Simpson family of Surry County, NC was compiled by Kenneth C. Kallam, self published in Aug. 1982. I obtained the book in Dec. 1991 from Wallace Kallam of Mt. Airy, NC.

Kallam, Lemuel Wallace / Kallam Cemetery Book of Surry Co. and Surrounding Areas -- (LWK/KCB) A book of active and inactive burying grounds compiled by Lemuel Wallace Kallam, self published, 1982. Mr. Kallam was a member of the Surry Co. Genealogical Association in Dobson, NC. Obtained at the NC State Library in Raleigh, NC on Sept. 19, 2007. The book contains information on Vincent Simpson and his son Sandy H. Simpson among many others. In Aug. 1997 I was sent a photocopy of p. 127 from Wallace Kallam's Cemetery Book by the Mt. Airy genealogist Agnes Wells. The page she sent gives information on people buried at Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC. Included on that page was information on Tyre Simpson.

Marriages of Yadkin County 1850 – 1868 (NC) -- (MYC) This book contains a copy of the actual marriage license for Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda Millsaps. I made a copy of the license from the book at the Yadkin County Courthouse in Yadkinville, NC on Sept. 18, 2007.

Martin, Lucille Parker / Funeral Program -- (LPM/FP) A Memorial Tribute and funeral program from Moody Funeral Home for Mrs. Mamie Lucille Martin's service on Oct. 20, 1976. It was found in the papers of her older sister, Stella Parker Hines, at the time of Stella's death in 1989 and is now in my possession.

Martin, Lucille Parker / Mount Airy Times -- (LPM/MAT) A Mount Airy newspaper that carried an obituary for Lucille Martin on Thurs. Oct. 21, 1976. This was sent to me by Agnes Wells in Nov. 1997.

Martin, Lucille Parker / Obituary -- (LPM/OBIT) Another newspaper, The Mount Airy News, carried an obituary for Lucille Martin on Thurs. Oct. 21, 1976. A copy was sent to me by Agnes Wells of Mt. Airy in Nov. 1997.

Martin, Lucille Parker / Tombstone Photograph -- (LPM/TP) I took a photograph of Lucille's grave on Sept. 18, 2007. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives her birth and death dates.

Martin, Luther I. / Certificate of Death -- (LIM/CD) Certificate of Death for Luther I. Martin from the North Carolina State Board of Health, Office of Vital Statistics. Found in the Surry County Courthouse in Dobson, NC, in the book Vital Statistics of Death 1961, 46-222 (p. 222), obtained July 17, 2007.

Martin, Luther I. / Tombstone Photograph -- (LIM/TP) A photo of Luther's grave taken by me on Sept. 18, 2007 at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives his birth and death dates.

Martin, Parker -- (PM) The grandson of Jim and Susie Parker. He was the son of their daughter, Lucille, and her husband Luther Martin. Parker lived in Mount Airy, NC. I spoke with him on the telephone in 1994 and on Feb. 12, 2000, and he told me some things he could remember about the Parker family.

Martin, Parker / Obituary -- (PM/OBIT) The Mount Airy News newspaper in Mount Airy, NC carried an obituary for John Parker Martin on May 31, 2006, Section: front, p. 3.

Mayfield, Mamie Simpson / Obituary -- (MSM/OBIT) This obituary of Mamie Simpson Mayfield, the daughter of John D. Simpson and Sallie Shumaker Simpson, was an undated and unsourced newspaper clipping in the possession of Stella Parker Hines. Stella and Mamie were first cousins. Their parents were siblings Susie Simpson Parker and John D. Simpson. I obtained that clipping at Stella's death in 1989, and it is in my possession.

McCartney, Martha W. / Virginia Immigrants and Adventurers 1607 - 1635: A Biographical Dictionary -- (MWM/VI&A) Baltimore, MD, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 2007, pp. 27, 33, 35, 228. This book is loaded with lots of interesting details about the early years of Virginia and its inhabitants.

McCracken, Anne -- (AM) A genealogist researching the Nichols line in Yadkin Co., NC. We exchanged information via e-mail (Anne516@aol.com) in Feb. 2001. Anne has a different Nichols line from that of Dudley Nichols, but she did have some information about Dudley.

McCracken, Anne Whitaker / 1880 Federal Census of Yadkin Co., NC -- (AWM/1880CEN-Y) Transcription by Anne W. McCracken, Chestnut Ridge Research, Marietta, GA, p. 123, obtained at the State Library of NC in Raleigh, Sept. 19, 2007.

McDaniel, Amy Bass / Certificate of Birth -- (ABM/CB) I have in my possession a copy of Amy's Certificate of Live Birth issued from the Commonwealth of Virginia. It stated that she was born on Aug. 24, 1974 in Roanoke, VA. Her parents are Karen Dawn Poindexter and Edgar Franklin Bass, Jr. The certificate was signed on 8/27/74 and filed on 9/3/74.

McDaniel, Amy Kathryn Bass -- (AKBM) Amy called me from the hospital just a few minutes after her daughter, Stella Maureen McDaniel, was born to tell me about the birth. I was taking care of Amy and Mason's four year old son, Robbie, at their home. Robbie and I were quite excited about the news of Stella's birth!

McDaniel, Charlotte Mitchell / Certificate of Marriage -- (CMM/CM) The certificate of marriage issued to James Iley McDaniel and Charlotte Anne Mitchell by Volusia Co., FL for their wedding on June 29, 1968 in Ormond Beach, FL. Marriage Book 2, p. 159, July 2, 1968.

McDaniel, Charlotte Mitchell / Certified Certificate of Birth -- (CMM/CCB) A certified Certificate of Birth issued for me, Charlotte Ann Mitchell [McDaniel], from the Office of Register of Deeds in Surry County, NC. It said I was born on Jan, 20, 1945. Although the Certificate has my middle name as Ann I have always spelled it Anne. It was issued on Aug. 31, 1951 and is in my possession. The original was filed on Feb. 23, 1945, vol. 31, p. 33. It said my parents were John Banner Mitchell and Alma Stella Hines.

McDaniel, Charlotte Mitchell "Char" -- (CMM) The great-granddaughter of Jim and Susie Parker. The granddaughter of their daughter, Stella, and the daughter of Stella's oldest child Alma. The person who compiled these notes from information written down during numerous discussions with Stella and Alma about their family and also visits with, and phone calls to, some of Jim and Susie's grandchildren and descendants. I was also present and witnessed the births of two of my grandchildren, Micaela Marilyn McDaniel and Robert Keen McDaniel, and can verify the places of birth, dates, and their parents.

McDaniel, Charlotte Mitchell "Char / Genealogy Records -- (CMM/GR) Information that was given to me and recorded by me at the time of, or very near the time of, an event occurring in our family.

McDaniel, James I. -- (JIM) James Iley McDaniel is my husband and gave me information about his birth and other details of his life. He also scanned and created the pages of photographs for this book.

McDaniel, James I. / Amended Certification of Birth -- (JIM/ACB) Jim was born on May 30, 1944, but his birth certificate said he was born a day earlier. All of his other official documents said he was born on May 30<sup>th</sup>. His parents told him a mistake was made on his birth certificate. So, in 2009 he had the state of Florida issue him an amended "Certification of Birth."

McDaniel, Mason Banner – Amy Bass McDaniel / Marriage Certificate -- (MBM-ABM/MC) I have in my possession a copy of the marriage certificate and marriage license for Mason and Amy. It said they were married on Dec. 31, 1996 in Prince George Co., VA by John Plummer, Minister. It also gave the names of their parents. Mason's are James Iley McDaniel and Charlotte Anne Mitchell. Amy's parents are Edgar Franklin Bass, Jr. and Karen Dawn Poindexter. All four parents attended their wedding.

McDaniel, Mason Banner / Certificate of Birth -- (MBM/CB) A Certification of Birth Abroad of a Citizen of the United States of America issued from the Department of State in 1973. Mason's father, Jim McDaniel, was on active duty with the United States Army at the time of Mason's birth in Landstuhl, Rheinland Pfalz, Germany. We also have a Souvenir Birth Certificate - United States Army, Europe for Mason giving the same birth date March 1, 1973 and the name of his parents, James Iley McDaniel and Charlotte Mitchell.

McDaniel, Micaela Marilyn / Birth Announcement -- (MMM/BA) This is the birth announcement telling of Micaela's, or "Kayla's," birth on March 19, 1999 in Alexandria, VA. A copy is in my possession.

McDaniel, Robert Keen / Certificate of Birth -- (RKM/CB) I have in my possession a copy of the Certificate of Live Birth for Robert or "Robbie." It stated he was born on Aug. 26, 2005 in Fredericksburg, VA and is the son of Amy Kathryn Bass and Mason Banner McDaniel. The certificate was issued by the Commonwealth of Virginia and was filed on 9/8/05.

McDaniel, Scott Madison / Certificate of Birth -- (SMM/CB) A Certificate of Live Birth issued from the Georgia Department of Public Health in 1970 for Scott. A copy is in my possession saying that he was born on Feb. 6, 1970. Scott was born in Savannah, GA at the U. S. Army Hospital at Hunter Army Airfield while his father, Jim McDaniel, was a helicopter flight instructor at Hunter Army Airfield. Date filed, Feb. 12, 1970. The names of both parents were given: Charlotte Anne Mitchell and James Iley McDaniel.

McDaniel, Scott Madison – Michelle Christine Lee / Wedding Invitation -- (SMM-MCL/WI) This is a wedding invitation in my possession for the wedding of Scott and Michelle on Aug. 8, 1992 in Hopewell, VA at Merchant's Hope Church in Prince George Co., VA. I attended the wedding on that date.

Mitchell, Alma Hines -- (AHM) The granddaughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker. The daughter of Matt and Stella Parker Hines. The mother of Charlotte "Char" Mitchell McDaniel and Jim Mitchell. During numerous discussions about the family I wrote down Alma's comments and answers to my questions. The information was obtained over many years during visits to Alma's home in Ormond Beach, FL, her visits to us in Virginia, or via phone calls.

Mitchell, Alma Hines / Certificate of Birth -- (AHM/CB) I have a copy of the Certificate of Birth issued for Alma telling of her birth in Carroll Co., VA and giving her birth date Oct. 12, 1918. It also listed her parents Matt and Stella Parker Hines.

Mitchell, Alma Hines / Certificate of Death -- (AHM/CD) I have in my possession the Certificate of Death issued for Alma Hines Mitchell from the Commonwealth of Virginia listing her death as Dec. 23, 1999 in Falls Church, VA. It also had her

birth listed as Oct. 12, 1918 and said her parents were James Madison Hines and Stella Parker.

Mitchell, Alma Hines / Certified Certificate of Marriage -- (AHM/CCM) I have in my possession a photocopy of a Certified Certificate of Marriage for John Banner Mitchell and Alma Hines dated Dec. 1978. It stated that they were married in Mt. Airy, NC on Feb. 22, 1941.

Mitchell, Alma Hines / Children of the Confederacy Certificate -- (AHM/CCC) A few months shy of her tenth birthday my mother, Alma, got a membership certificate for the Children of the Confederacy bearing her name and the name of her great, grandfather Tyre A. Simpson. It is dated July 21, 1928. Alma put it in a scrapbook, and it came into my possession at the time of Alma's death in 1999.

Mitchell, Alma Hines – John Banner Mitchell / Final Divorce Decree -- (AHM-JBM/FDD) Alma and John's final divorce decree is in my possession and is dated Feb. 3, 1965, Deland, Volusia Co., FL; No. 37,460; Chancery Order, Book 249, p. 231.

Mitchell, Alma Hines / Marriage License -- (AHM/ML) A copy of the Marriage License for John Banner Mitchell and Alma Hines is in my possession. It stated they were married in Mt. Airy, NC on Feb. 22, 1941.

Mitchell, Anne Banner -- (ABM) My grandmother. The mother of my father John Banner Mitchell. Susie Parker was my great, grandmother on my mother's side. In Dec. 1944 Anne B. Mitchell completed a booklet for my mother, Alma Hines Mitchell. It listed items various friends and family members had given Alma for the baby (me) who was born in Jan. 1945. In that booklet Anne listed Susie's full name as Susan Anna Parker.

Mitchell, James Madison Hines / Certificate of Birth -- (JMHM/CB) I have in my possession a photocopy of a certificate of birth issued by Martin Memorial Hospital for the birth of James (or "Jim"). He was born in Mount Airy, NC on Sept. 10, 1947 and is the son of John Banner Mitchell and Alma Stella Hines.

Mitchell, John Banner / Certificate of Birth -- (JBM/CB) I have in my possession a photocopy of John's Certificate of Birth that said he was born on April 12, 1917 in Petersburg, VA. It was filed on April 14, 1917.

Mitchell, John Banner / Certificate of Death -- (JBM/CD) I have in my possession a photocopy of John's Certificate of Death that stated he died on Jan. 31, 2004 in Punta Gorda, FL. It also gave his birth date and place (same as in the Certificate of Birth above) and the name of his wife, Nancy Barbara Jean Hardwick. The certificate was dated Feb. 4, 2004.



Mount Airy News, The / Newspaper Article -- (TMAN/NPA) Newspaper article that was in the possession of Stella Parker Hines at the time of her death in 1989. If no date is given it was missing. This article gives information on the White Sulphur Springs resort north of Mt. Airy.

Mount Airy News, The / Newspaper Clipping -- (TMAN/NC) This clipping is part of an unknown article discussing farming and farmers around the turn of the century in Surry County, NC. The article was dated March 31, 1978.

Mount Airy Oakdale Cemetery / Web Site -- (MAOC/WS) Information from the web site for Oakdale Cemetery in Mount Airy, NC. Names and birth and death dates are listed of people buried in the cemetery. Beth Smith sent me the material on March 12, 2009. The material can be obtained at the following web site: <http://www.mountairy.org/cemetery/listing.php>.

"Myocarditis," -- (WB/ME) The World Book Rush-Presbyterian-St. Luke's Medical Center Medical Encyclopedia, editor in chief, Robert O. Zeleny, Chicago, World Book, Inc., 1991, p. 589.

Newspaper Clipping -- (NPC) Newspaper clippings obtained from various sources including Beth Smith and Stella Hines. These clippings had hand written dates on the articles or the dates were included in the material. However, no newspaper was named with these articles.

Newspaper Clipping / Undated -- (NPC/UD) At the time of her death in 1989 Jim and Susie's daughter, Stella Hines, had an assortment of newspaper clippings and articles in her possession. The ones that fall into this category were undated. I also received some copies of undated newspaper clippings from Stella's daughter, Marianna Hines Bailey, in 1994 and some from Beth Smith in 2009.

Nichols, Dudley & Sarah Parsons / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II – 1994 -- (D&SPN/HSCvII) Published by The Surry Co. Genealogical Association, P. O. Box 997, Dobson, NC 27017, 1994, p. 292. The material on the Dudley Nichols family was contributed by Mrs. John Briggs. Her sources were state archives and family memories.

Nichols, Dudley / Charles Crabtree Information -- (DN/CCINFO) This information was shared with the members of the Surry County Genealogical Association via an e-mail to Esther D. Johnson ([epdj1@earthlink.net](mailto:epdj1@earthlink.net)) who handles queries for the group. It is material from the genealogists Charles Crabtree on the descendants of Dudley Nichols and was received on July 26, 2007.

Nichols, Terri L. -- (TLN) In Oct. 2009 Terri L. Nichols put information in a Mt. Airy, NC newspaper about a reunion for descendants of Dudley Nichols. The information was sent out via e-mail by Esther Draughn Johnson of the Surry Co.

Genealogical Association. In that notice Terri Nichols gave information about Dudley Nichols, his wife Sarah Bingham Parsons, and their children. Terri also had the information on Dudley and his family in The Journal of Surry County Genealogical Association, winter 2009, vol. 29, book 4, pp. 22-23. I obtained additional information from Terri when we spoke by phone on April 3, 2010.

1900 Census / Parker Family, James -- (1900/CEN-JPF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1900 census. I found the material in the census records at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. Jim and Susie Parker and their family were listed on this census taken on July 5, 1900. It is listed under: Mount Airy Township, Surry Co., NC, Microfilm Roll No. 1219; Call Number T623; Supv. Dist. No. 6; Sheet No. 22 B; Enum. Dist. No. 111; Line Page No. 56.

1900 Census / Parker Family, Thomas B. -- (1900/CEN-TBPF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1900 census. Thos. Parker and his new wife, Sally, were listed as well as two of his sons. The material was obtained at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. on Oct. 8, 1991. The census covers Fall Creek Township in Yadkin Co., NC; Supv. Dist. No. 6; Enum. Dist. No. 137; Roll No. 1225; Call No. T623; Sheet No. 8; Line No. 31.

1900 Census / Simpson Family, John D. -- (1900/CEN-JDSF) See the James Parker Family, 1900 Census above. This home was visited just before the James Parker Family on the 1900 Surry Co., NC census and has the same source information.

1900 Census / Simpson Family, Tyre -- (1900/CEN-TSF) This 1900 U. S. Census was taken on June 22, 1900 by Ervin W. Sisk for Mt. Airy Township, Surry Co., NC. It contains information on Tyre and Martha Simpson. A copy of the original handwritten census was accessed on Ancestry.com on July 13, 2009. Roll No. T623\_1219; Enumeration District 111; p. 15 B; Supervisor's District No. 6.

1910 Census / Parker Family, James -- (1910/CEN-JPF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1910 census. I found the material in the census records at the National Archives in Washington D. C. It is listed under: Mt. Airy Township, Surry Co., NC; Enum. Dist. No. 135; T624; Roll No. 1133; p. 15 A; Enumerated on May 2, 1910. Jim and Susie Parker and their family were listed here.

1910 Census / Simpson, Tyre & Martha -- (1910/CEN-T&MS) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1910 census. I found the material in the census records at the National Archives in Washington D. C. It is listed under: Mt. Airy Township, Surry Co., NC; Supervisor's District No. 8; Enumeration District No. 135; T624; Roll No. 1133; p. 15B. It was enumerated on May 3, 1910. Tyre and Martha Simpson were listed on this census in the household of Joseph and Lizzie [their daughter] Phillips.

1920 Census / Martin Family, Luther -- (1920/CEN-LMF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1920 census for Mt. Airy Township in Surry Co., NC. The material was obtained by R. C. Carter on Jan. 13-14, 1920. Enumeration District No. 258; Supv. District No. 5; Sheet No. 2B. [Roll No. not obtained.] The material was obtained at the National Archives in Washington, D. C.

1920 Census / Parker Family, James -- (1920/CEN-JPF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1920 census. It contains information on Jim and Susie Parker and five of their children. The information is at the National Archives in Washington, D. C. and was obtained on March 17, 1920 by Sidney G. Harbour. It can be found under Mt. Airy Township, Surry Co., NC; Supv. Dist. No. 5; Sheet No. 8 A; Enumeration District No. 257; T625; Roll No. 1316.

1920 Census / Simpson Family, John D. -- (1920/CEN-JDSF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1920 census for Mt. Airy Township in Surry Co., NC. It was obtained by Sidney G. Harbour on March 17, 1920. Supv. Dist. No. 5; Sheet No. 8A; Enumeration District No. 257; T625; Roll No. 1316. This was obtained at the National Archives in Washington, D. C.

1930 Census / Parker Family, James -- (1930/CEN-JPF) Information obtained from the U. S. government's 1930 census for Surry Co., NC, population schedule, Mt. Airy Township. Supv. District No. 1; Enumeration District (ED) 86-14. The material was obtained by Daniel [C ?] Bowman. This census contained information on Jim and Susie Parker and two of their sons and their wives. P. 34B (penned); Dwelling 647; Family 656; James Parker; digital image by subscription, Ancestry.com (<http://www.ancestry.com> : accessed 11 June 2009); from National Archives microfilm T626; Roll No. 1722.

North Carolina Taxpayers 1701 – 1786 -- (NCT/1700's) compiled by Clarence E. Ratcliff, Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., Baltimore, MD, 1989.

Nuckolls, Benjamin Floyd / Pioneer Settlers of Grayson County, Virginia -- (BFN/PSGCV) Baltimore, MD, Clearfield Company, 2007, originally published 1914, p. preface.

Oakdale Cemetery -- (see Mount Airy Oakdale Cemetery / Web Site).

"Old Kapp's Mill was once center of activity" -- (NPA/TMAN) The Mount Airy News, Surry County Since 1900, March 31, 1978, p. 2H.

Papers, Personal -- (P/PAPERS) An assortment of papers or documents that belonged to Jim or Susie Parker. They were in the possession of their daughter, Stella, or their grandchildren. These do not include newspaper clippings or articles. The date listed with the source code is the date I obtained the papers or copies of the information.

Parker, Ernest Ray -- (RP) Ray is a Parker cousin who lives in Boonville, NC which is in Yadkin Co. Among other lines Ray has done extensive research on our Parker and Adams lines. Beginning in 2001 we have exchanged numerous e-mail messages, and Ray has shared with me a lot of family material he has gathered over the years from many sources. Some of those sources are: his cousin Kay McCormick Brown; Thorntons in NC, vol. I by Kenneth Jacob Thornton; Yadkin Co. Heritage Books Vols. I & II; George Adams' Marriage Bonds; NC Archives; Marriage and Birth Records, Surry Co., NC; U. S. Census Reports for Surry Co., NC, 1800 - 1820 and 1850; Surry Co. Court Records, 1807; George Adams' will dated March 21, 1827; grants issued by the Virginia Land Office (collection housed in the Archives at the Library of VA); Parker Family History; Parker Family Bible; Various Census Reports; Marriage Bonds; Deeds; Land Tax Records; etc.

Ray is a direct descendant of George Adams, and he lives on the original 160 acres of land deeded to George Adams in 1790 - 1808. Ray also told me that he is a descendant of Thomas B. Parker's son Rural Parker and his wife Mary Vestal. Ray (Ernest Ray) Parker is married to Linda Utt Parker. Ray's parents were: Fred Ernest Parker (1919 - 2003) and Elva May Jester. Ray's grandparents were: Joseph Wallace "Joe" Parker (1887 - 1971) and Phebe Cazilia Parker. Ray's great, grandparents on Joe's side were Rural Hamilton Parker (1857 - 1918) and Mary Ann Vestal. Rural H. Parker was the brother of my great, grandfather James M. "Jim" Parker. Ray and I share the same great, great grandparents (the parents of Rural and Jim), Thomas B. Parker (1834 - 1910) and Rhoda Millsap (1842 - 1900). We are also related through Ray's grandmother Phebe Cazilia Parker (1885 - 1950). Phebe was the daughter of Noah Wilson Parker (1850 - 1927) and Tennessee Stinson (Ray's great, grandparents). Noah Wilson Parker's parents were George Parker (1805 - 1880) and Kesiah "Kizzy" Adams (1811 - 1891). They are Ray's great, great grandparents. George Parker and Kizzy Adams are my great, great, great grandparents through their son Thomas B. Parker and his wife Rhoda Millsap (Jim Parker's parents). Ray's e-mail address is: rayparker22@yadtel.net.

Parker Family, Joseph Washington / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II – 1994 -- (JWPF/HSCvII) Published by The Surry Co. Genealogical Association, P. O. Box 997, Dobson, NC 27017, 1994. The information for this family profile was contributed by Pauline Parker Badgett. Her sources were: family memories, census and marriage records of Surry Co., tombstone inscriptions, and personal knowledge.

Parker, George / Will -- (GP/WILL) Location: Courthouse, Yadkinville, NC, Record of Wills, Book 2, Yadkin Co., p. 144. Obtained 9/17/2007.

Parker, G. Martin N. / Footprints from the City to the Farm -- (GMNP/FOOT) Mount Hope, Kansas, Parker and Potter, W. P. Dunn Company Printers, 1916, pp. 21-

196. This nonfiction book was written by Jim Parker's brother telling of how things were at their home and in their lives when they were boys. For more information see below.

Parker, G. Martin N. / The Key to Contentment -- (GMNP/KEY) Princeton, W. Va., Rural Life Publishing Company, 1926, pp. 1-158. This book was written by the son of Thomas Parker and Rhoda Millsap Parker who lived near Yadkinville, NC. He was the older brother of Jim Parker. Martin moved away from NC but moved back in his later years. He wrote several books including: Footprints from the City to the Farm; Lights in the Old Home Windows; The Scenes of Long Ago; The Mountain Mystery; etc. Jim and Susie's daughter Stella had two of those books, The Key to Contentment and Footprints from the City to the Farm. They are now in my possession. Martin's books are filled with reminiscences of his childhood which give us a glimpse into the lives of his parents and into his brother Jim Parker's life as well.

Parker, James M. / Business Sale, 1903 -- (JMP/BS'03) A deed dated January 1, 1903 was made between Joseph Phillips and J. M. Parker and S. M. Inman. The deed can be found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC in book 44, p. 108. Obtained Feb. 2000.

Parker, James M. / Certificate of Death -- (JMP/CD) Jim's 1936 Certificate of Death can be found at the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, book 22, p. 215. Obtained Feb. 2000.

Parker, James M. / Land Purchase, 1904 -- (JMP/LP'04) A deed was made, dated October 3, 1904, between W. O. Jackson and his wife Sarah A. Jackson and J. M. Parker. It can be found in a deed book in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, p. 263. Obtained in Feb. 2000.

Parker, James M. / Land Purchase, 1907 -- (JMP/LP'07) This is a deed dated Feb. 1, 1907 between Winston and Etta Bowles and J. M. Parker. It can be found in a deed book in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, p. 444. Obtained in Feb. 2000.

Parker, James M. / Last Will and Testament -- (JMP/WILL) Jim's will was filed with the court by his son Weldon Parker, executor, in 1936. The will was written by Jim Parker and signed by him on Nov. 18, 1930. The document can be found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC. It is in the Record of Wills - Surry County, book 9, p. 102.

Parker, James M. / Obituary -- (JMP/OBIT) The obituary for James M. Parker was found in the Nov. 25, 1936 edition of The Mount Airy Times. A copy of the obituary was sent to me by Agnes Wells of Mount Airy, NC in Sept. 1997.

- Parker, James M. / Property Sale -- (JMP/PS'07) This is a deed dated Dec. 28, 1907 between J. M. Parker and J. A. Satterfield. It can be found in a deed book in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, book 50, p. 395. Obtained in Feb. 2000.
- Parker, James M. / Tombstone Photograph -- (JMP/TP) On Sept. 18, 2007 I took a photograph of the grave of James M. Parker. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. Jim's birth and death dates are listed on the tombstone.
- Parker, James Weldon / Certificate of Death -- (JWP/CD) Certificate of Death for James Weldon Parker from the North Carolina State Board of Health, Office of Vital Statistics. Found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, in the book Vital Statistics of Death 1966, vol. 51, p. 407. Obtained July 17, 2007.
- Parker, James Weldon / Executor -- (JWP/EXE) On Nov. 25, 1936 Jim Parker's eldest son Weldon was qualified in the Superior Court to act as the executor for Jim's estate. The document can be found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC. It is in the Record of Wills—Surry County, book 9, p.102.
- Parker, James Weldon / Funeral Program -- (JWP/FP) A Memorial Tribute and funeral program from Moody Funeral Home for James Weldon Parker's service on Oct. 10, 1966. It was found in the papers of his older sister, Stella Parker Hines, at the time of Stella's death in 1989 and is now in my possession.
- Parker, James Weldon / Tombstone Photograph -- (JWP/TP) On March 30, 2009 a Parker family researcher, Claribeth Harvey Smith, shared with me a copy of a photo of the tombstone for J. Weldon Parker. It is located in Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC and gives his birth and death dates.
- Parker, Jim & Susie / Marriage License -- (J&SP/ML) The marriage license for Jim and Susie Parker can be found at the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, book C, p. 2894, license # 2894. Obtained Feb. 2000.
- Parker, John / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II – 1994 -- (JP/HSCVII) Published by The Surry Co. Genealogical Association, P. O. Box 997, Dobson, NC 27017, 1994. Information on the John Parker family was contributed by Verna Gorg from her personal research.
- Parker, Judy -- (JP) A descendant of the original John Parker who first settled in what is now Grayson County, VA. Judy lives in Winston-Salem, NC and has been researching her family for several years. She has shared material with me via e-mail. Her branch of the Parkers settled in the White Plains area near Mt. Airy, NC.

Parker, Kesiah Adams / Estate Papers -- (KAP/ES) Kesiah Adams "Kizzy" Parker, the widow of George Parker, died in Yadkin Co., NC in the early 1890's without leaving a will. The administrator of her estate was Noah Wilson Parker, her youngest child. Numerous, mostly handwritten, papers dealing with the settlement of the estate can be found in the North Carolina State Archives in Raleigh, NC. Many are hard to read. They can be found in: Yadkin Co., NC estate records, Box No. -- C.R.106.508.36, Pardue – Pearson. Obtained Sept. 19, 2007.

Parker, Mary Nell -- (MNP) The granddaughter of Jim and Susie Parker. The daughter of their son Weldon Parker and his wife Nell Irene Saunders Parker. Mary Nell was a retired school teacher who lived in Greensboro, NC. I called her on the telephone on Jan. 30, 1994, and she gave me information on the Parker family which I wrote down as she talked. She also requested copies be made of the family information in Jim Parker's Masonic Bible and sent it to me.

Parker, Mary Nell / Tombstone Photograph -- (MNP/TP) On March 30, 2009 the Parker family researcher, Claribeth Harvey "Beth" Smith, shared with me a copy of a photo of the tombstone for Mary Nell Parker. It is located in Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC and gives Mary Nell's birth and death dates.

Parker, Nell Saunders / Tombstone Photograph -- (NSP/TP) On March 30, 2009 Beth Smith shared with me a copy of a photo of the tombstone for Nell S. Parker. It is located in Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC and gives Nell's birth and death dates.

Parker, Polly -- (PP) The daughter-in-law of Jim and Susie Parker. Pauline Frances Hall "Polly" Parker was married to their youngest child, Walter Parker. Polly and Walter had one child, a daughter, Frances Parker Dorsett. I contacted Polly by telephone on Jan. 29, 1994, and she was able to give me some information on the Parkers. Polly had birth, marriage, and some death dates that she believed she had gotten from Jim Parker's Bible. Polly died in 2008.

Parker, Ray -- (see Ernest Ray Parker).

Parker, Susie Simpson / Certificate of Death -- (SSP/CD) A Certificate of Death from the North Carolina State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics for Susie Parker. Found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, book 36, p. 242. Obtained Feb. 2000.

Parker, Susie Simpson / Tombstone Photograph -- (SSP/TP) I took a photograph of Susie S. Parker's grave on Sept. 18, 2007. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives her birth and death dates.

Parker, Thomas William / Certificate of Death -- (TWP/CD) Certificate of Death for Thomas William Parker from the North Carolina State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics. Found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, in the book Vital Statistics of Death 1949, vol. 35, p. 280. Obtained July 17, 2007.

Parker, Thomas William / Tombstone Photograph -- (TWP/TP) I took a photograph of Willie's grave on Sept. 18, 2007. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives his birth and death dates.

Parker, Walter John / Certificate of Death -- (WJP/CD) Certificate of Death for Walter John Parker from the North Carolina State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics. Found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, in the book Vital Statistics of Death 1961, vol. 46, p. 260. Obtained July 17, 2007.

Parker, Walter John / Tombstone Photograph -- (WJP/TP) I took a photograph of Walter's grave on Sept. 18, 2007. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives his birth and death dates.

Parker, Weldon & Nell Infant / Tombstone Photo -- (W&NPI/TP) On March 30, 2009 the Parker family researcher, Beth Smith, shared with me a copy of a photo of the tombstone for the infant of J. Weldon and Nell Parker. It is located in Oakdale Cemetery in Mt. Airy, NC. No dates are on the gravestone.

Parker, William Dick / Funeral Program -- (WDP/FP) The information from Dick Parker's funeral program was reproduced in Beth Smith's family document for the Parker family, The Parker Family of Green Hill and Parker Road, Mount Airy, NC. The final version of her work was done in Sept. 2009. I received a copy via e-mail. (See Claribeth Harvey Smith).

Parks, Katherine Martin -- (KMP) Katherine is a granddaughter of Jim and Susie Parker. Her parents were Lucille and Luther Martin. Katherine lives in Galax, VA. Thanks to contact information from Beth Smith I was able to call Katherine on Feb. 27, 2009. We had a wonderful conversation and spoke for several hours. Katherine told me her memories of her grandparents Jim and Susie Parker. She also confirmed the material Beth Smith had shared with me on Katherine's line and added new information. Katherine was quite helpful. Some of Katherine's material was given to Beth Smith who kindly shared it with me. I visited with Katherine in Galax on July 28, 2009, and she gave me more information.

Patterson, Wiley Ebenezer / The Journal of Surry County Genealogical Association -- (WEP/JSCGA) vol. 20, book 1, Dobson, NC, spring 2000, pp. 11-12. Also, vol. 20, book 4, Dobson, NC, winter 2000, pp. 10-12. This is an account of his war



experiences and the conditions at Point Lookout, MD by the Civil War confederate prisoner Wiley Ebenezer Patterson. It is from his Civil War Memoir.

Phillips, Molissie / Malisa / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie, etc. Simpson / Obituary -- (MSP/OBIT) In June 1999 Agnes Wells of Mt. Airy sent me a photocopy of the obituary for Susie Parker's sister Mrs. Joe Phillips. It was from The Mount Airy Times, dated May 13, 1938.

Photograph / Undated -- (PHOTO/UD) These pictures were obtained from the belongings of Stella Parker Hines at the time of her death in 1989. During many prior visits she told me who the people were in the pictures, and I wrote that information on the back of the pictures. Stella did not know the date most of the pictures were taken.

Poore, Maggie Parker / Certificate of Death -- (MPP/CD) Certificate of Death for Maggie Parker Poore from the North Carolina State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics. Found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC, in the book Vital Statistics of Death 1949, vol. 35, p. 281. Obtained on July 17, 2007.

Poore, Maggie P. / Tombstone Photograph -- (MPP/TP) On Sept. 18, 2007 I took a photograph of the grave of Maggie Parker Poore. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. Maggie's birth and death dates are on the tombstone.

Poore, William Durham / Certificate of Death -- (WDP/CD) Durham's birth and death dates, 9 Sep 1902 and 4 Dec 1970, were obtained via the internet on Ancestry.com on April 3, 2010. An image of his original NC Certificate of Death was obtained.

Post Offices and Postmasters of NC, Colonial to USPS -- (PO&PM) vol. III, Onslow through Yancy, editors: Vernon S. Stroupe, Tony L. Crumbley, Ruth Y. Wetmore, Richard W. Winter, published by North Carolina Postal History Society, Charlotte, NC, 1996.

Puetz, C. J. / North Carolina County Maps -- (CJP/NCCM) Thomas Publications, LTD, Lyndon Station, WI, undated. Contains a map of Surry Co., NC, p. 133. Information obtained Aug. 12, 2008. This book is in my possession.

Reed, Susan Poore / Tombstone Photograph -- (SPR/TP) On April 10, 2009 Beth and Pete Smith drove to Ennice, NC near Sparta in Alleghany, CO. There at 2740 Barrett Road they found the Little Pine Church of the Brethren. The church cemetery has the graves of Susan Poore "Susie" Reed and her husband Joe Nivan Reed with their birth and death dates carved into the stone. The footstone for Joe Niven [note spelling difference] Reed also tells of his service in World

War II. Beth sent me copies of the pictures they took via e-mail on the same date. Pete Smith and Susie Poore Reed are first cousins.

Richmond, Jerry (see Forsyth County Genealogical Society Journal, The / Quaker Information -- (FCGSJ/QI).

Simpson, Ellen / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (ES/JSCGA) vol. 20, book 1, Dobson, NC, spring 2000, p. 33. This material comes from Surry Co., NC Marriage Records 1869 -1899 by Lorna W. Barrett. (See p. 361.)

Simpson Family, Vincent / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. I – 1983 -- (VSF/HSCvI) editor, Hester Bartlett Jackson, published by The Surry Co. Genealogical Association with Hunter Publishing Co., Winston-Salem, NC, 1983, p. 484. Information on the Vincent Simpson family was provided for this book by Lenora Kidd. Her sources were Surry Co. records and Lottie Moore.

Simpson - France Family / The Heritage of Surry Co., NC, Vol. II – 1994 -- (S-FF/HSCvII) published by The Surry Co. Genealogical Association, P. O. Box 997, Dobson, NC 27017, 1994. This book contains material on the Simpson and France families contributed by Ann France Anderson. She obtained her information from a family Bible and her personal knowledge.

Simpson, Jane / Marriage License -- (JS/ML) A photocopy of a marriage license for Jane Simpson and Newell Sawyers. They were married on Aug. 10, 1876 in Eldora, Surry Co., NC. Jane's parents were John and Matilda Simpson. [John was Tyre Simpson's brother.] A copy of this license was sent to me by Agnes Wells from Mt. Airy, NC.

Simpson, John D. / Certificate of Death -- (JDS/CD) A certificate of death for Susie's brother John D. Simpson found in the Surry Co. courthouse in Dobson, NC. Vital Statistics of Death 1947 – vol. 33, p. 192. Obtained July 17, 2007.

Simpson, John D. / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (JDS/JSCGA) vol. 20, book 1, Dobson, NC, spring, 2000, p. 33. This marriage material comes from Surry Co., NC Marriage Records 1869-1899 by Lorna W. Barrett.

Simpson, John / Marriage License -- (JS/ML) A photocopy of the Surry Co., NC marriage license for Lucinda Flinchum and John Simpson, son of Vinson Simpson and Dicy Simpson, issued on Feb. 9, 1882. It was sent to me by Agnes Wells of Mt. Airy, NC. Agnes sent the material to me in Nov. 1997.

Simpson, Lusena / Marriage License -- (LS/ML) A photocopy of the Surry Co., NC marriage license for Lusena Simpson and James Venable, Jr. The license said Lusena was the daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson. The license was issued on Jan. 27, 1873 in Surry Co., NC. The marriage was performed on Jan. 29,

1873. The photocopy of the license was sent to me in Sept. 1997 by Agnes Wells a Surry Co. genealogist from Mt. Airy, NC.

Simpson, Lusena / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (LS/JSCGA) vol. 21, book 2, Dobson, NC, summer 2001, p. 33. This marriage material came from Surry Co., NC Marriage Records 1869 - 1899 by Lorna W. Barrett.

Simpson, Mamie / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (MS/JSCGA) vol. 21, book 4, Dobson, NC, winter, 2001, p. 11. This contains personal items of interest from The Mount Airy News for 1908 submitted by Teresa Smith.

Simpson, Martha Nichols / Certificate of Death -- (MNS/CD) Martha's Certificate of Death from the NC State Board of Health, Bureau of Vital Statistics was found in the Surry Co. Courthouse in Dobson, NC in Vital Statistics of Death 1915, Book 1, p. 158, obtained July 17, 2007.

Simpson, Mary E. / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (MES/JSCGA) vol. 28, book 2, Dobson, NC, summer 2008, p. 4. Marriages and Deaths from The Mount Airy News submitted by Teresa Smith. This is a report on the death of Mary E. Simpson in 1908. She was the wife of Dock Simpson.

Simpson, M. J. / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (MJS/JSCGA) vol. 20, book 1, Dobson, NC, spring, 2000, p. 33. This is a listing of marriages in Surry Co., NC Marriage Records 1869 - 1899 by Lorna W. Barrett.

Simpson, Sandy H. / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (SHS/JSCGA) vol. 17, book 3, Dobson, NC, fall, 1997, p. 19. This material covers the coroner's inquest held after the body of Sandy Simpson was discovered. It came from Coroners Reports Original Records State Archives (CR 092 028, Box 2), Surry Co., NC.

Simpson, Sarah E. / Marriage License -- (SES/ML) A photocopy of the Surry Co., NC marriage license for Sarah E. Simpson and James H. [or A.] Parker. The license said Sarah was the daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson. The license was issued on Feb 15, 1873 in Surry Co., NC. The marriage was performed on Feb. 16, 1873. The photocopy of the license was sent to me in Sept. 1997 by Agnes Wells of Mt. Airy, NC.

Simpson, Susan / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (SS/JSCGA) vol. 20, book 2, Dobson, NC, summer, 2000, p. 8. This material on the wedding date of Jim and Susie Parker was taken from Surry Co., NC Marriage Records 1869 -1899 by Lorna W. Barrett. (See p. 361.)

Simpson, Tyre / Company Muster Rolls -- (TS/CMR) This information is a series of Company Muster Rolls and other official documents relating to Tyre's service in

the Civil War. It was obtained from the National Archives in Washington, D. C. in March 1995. NC Confederate Military Service Index 230, No. 36 Sim-So, Roll No. 507.

Simpson, Tyre – Martha Nichols / Marriage License -- (TS-MN/ML) A marriage license for Tyre and Martha dated Feb. 3, 1853 from Surry Co., NC. It was found in the Surry County Courthouse in Dobson, NC in Feb. 2000. The [marriage ?] book is Book A, p. 5474.

Simpson, Tyre / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (TS/JSCGA) vol. 28, book 1, Dobson, NC, spring 2008, p. 22. In this issue of the county genealogical journal is a photocopy of a Witness Ticket in a case involving Tyree Simpson against Eli Drughn. No additional explanation was given about what the case involved.

Simpson, Tyre / Tombstone Photograph -- (TS/TP) On Sept. 18, 2007 I took a photograph of the grave of Tyre Simpson. It is located at Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. While his birth and death dates are not on the marker his Civil War unit is carved on the stone along with his name and an insignia.

Simpson, Vincent & Dicy Cook / Bible -- (V&DCS/BIBLE) This source is a photocopy of some pages from the "Vincent & Dicy Cook Simpson Bible (1799)." Wallace Kallam sent it to me. It is from Surry County Old and New, vol. I, by Kallam or Kenneth C. Kallam, 1984, p. 386. Obtained in 1991.

Simpson, Vincent / Estate Papers -- (VS/EP) These are an assortment of papers dealing with the settlement of Vincent Simpson's estate. The Inventory and List of Sale dated Nov. 9, 1872 was recorded in Record of Accounts, p. 155, Bl. I obtained photocopies of the original estate papers at the NC State Archives in Raleigh, NC. Surry Co., NC. Box No. CR.092.503.61, Smithson – Shuguart. Obtained Sept. 19, 2007.

Simpson, Wayne / Elmira Prison Camp On Line Library -- (WS/EPCOLL) Submitted Information: Confederate Index P-T. The webmaster for this site is Brian Scott. The URL is <http://www.angelfire.com/ny5/elmiraprison/pt.html>. The site was accessed on July 4, 2009. Wayne Simpson submitted information about Tyre Simpson to this site about the Civil War prison in Elmira, NY.

Simpson, William S. / Marriage License -- (WSS/ML) A photocopy of the Surry Co., NC marriage license for William S. Simpson and Elizabeth Gravely. The license said William was the son of Tyre and Martha Simpson. The license was issued on July 27, 1880 in Surry Co., NC. The marriage was performed on the same day. A photocopy of the license was sent to me in Sept. 1997 by Agnes Wells, a Surry Co. genealogist from Mt. Airy.

Smith, Beth (see Claribeth Harvey Smith).

Smith, Claribeth Harvey -- (CHS) Claribeth is called Clair by the Smith family and Beth by nearly everyone else. She is married to James Pete Smith the son of Jim and Susie's daughter, Hallie Gaynell Parker Smith, and her husband William Martin Smith. Beth's husband, a grandchild of Jim and Susie, is called Jimmie by the family and those who knew him in his youth and Pete by nearly everyone else. Pete is his middle name and is not a nickname for Peter. In February 2009 Beth contacted me and said she had heard of me through the family. Beth is also interested in genealogy and was gathering information on Pete's family to include his Parker line. We have exchanged information, and Beth graciously shared her material with me including copies of old Parker family Bible records and newspaper clippings about various Parker family members. Beth was also able to give me contact information for other members of the Parker family. Beth and Pete Smith live in Lewisville, NC. Beth has put together an extensive document of her own on Jim and Susie Parker's family. The title of her document is The Parker Family of Green Hill & Parker Road, Mount Airy, NC. The final version of Beth's work was sent to other family members and me in Sept. 2009. I received a copy of her document via e-mail. Her e-mail address is: chsmith35@hotmail.com.

Smith, Hallie Parker / Certificate of Death -- (HPS/CD) Certificate of Death for Hallie Parker Smith from the NC Department of Human Resources, Division of Health Services – Vital Records Branch. Found in the book – Vital Statistics of Death 1979, vol. 64, p. 504. Obtained at the Surry Co., NC Courthouse in Dobson, NC, on July 17, 2007.

Smith, Hallie Parker / Funeral Program -- (HPS/FP) This is a Memorial Tribute and funeral program from Moody Funeral Home for Hallie Parker Smith's funeral service on Aug. 29, 1979. It was found in the papers of her older sister, Stella Parker Hines, at the time of Stella's death in 1989 and is now in my possession.

Smith, Hallie Parker / Tombstone Photograph -- (HPS/TP) On Oct. 25, 1999 I took a photograph of the grave of Hallie Parker Smith. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives Hallie's birth and death dates.

Smith, Kyle N. -- (KNS) Reverend Kyle Smith is a grandson of Jim and Susie Parker. His parents were Jim and Susie's daughter, Hallie Parker Smith, and her husband William Martin "Will" Smith, Sr. Kyle has Jim and Susie's family Bible. He graciously shared with me the information in that Bible by making photo copies of handwritten data in the Bible and then typing it as well in case I had trouble reading the information on the copies. The source code for this Bible information is PFAM/BIBLE. Kyle wrote on February 5, 1994, "You asked about

the Parker family Bible and any family records it might contain. The Bible is old and is coming apart. The four pages of family records were easily removed from the Bible so that I have made copies for you." Kyle also shared his memories of growing up next to Jim and Susie's farm. The information was obtained during a phone call to Kyle in 1994 and later in letters he sent adding more information. Kyle read the first draft of this material and made corrections and added more details. He was quite helpful.

Smith, Sr. William M. / Certificate of Death -- (WMSS/CD) Certificate of Death for William Martin Smith, Sr. from the NC Department of Human Resources, Division of Health Services – Vital Records Branch. This material was found in the book Vital Statistics of Death – 1968, p. 547, obtained at the Surry Co., Courthouse in Dobson, NC, on July 17, 2007.

Smith, Sr. William M. / Tombstone Photograph -- (WMSS/TP) On Oct. 25, 1999 I took a photograph of the grave of William M. Smith, Sr. It is located at the Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery on Wards Gap Road north of Mount Airy, NC. It gives the birth and death dates for Will.

Smith, Will / Salem United Methodist Church Cemetery -- (WS/SUMCC) This material was taken from the cemetery at Salem United Methodist Church. It was surveyed and compiled by Will Smith of Lenoir, NC (a different Will Smith from Hallie's husband) and was obtained the summer of 2009 from the internet at: <http://juliemorrison.com/surry/wssu.htm>. Will said the cemetery and church are on the left side of Wards Gap Highway, an extension of Main St. The church cemetery is about 1 and ½ miles past Oakdale Cemetery. Among the many listings documented from gravestones and markers were those of some Martins, Parkers, and Simpsons.

Snyder, Carol Means -- (CMS) The author of a book on the ancestors of John Parker. The book was donated to the Surry County Genealogical Association in 1998. We exchanged some correspondence in which she gave me some Adams information in 2001. Mrs. Snyder lives in Monroe, NC.

Stella Parker Hines / Personal Papers -- (SPH/PP) These are papers and keepsakes of various descriptions found in the possession of Stella Parker Hines at the time of her death or before.

Summerlin, Barbara Case / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (BCS/JSCGA) vol. 22, book 1, Dobson, NC, spring, 2002, pp. 6-7. Summerlin's article in her column, "The Mountains Redeemed," for this journal discussed the conditions in Surry Co., NC around the time of the Civil War.

Surry and Wilkes Cos., N. C. Taxables, 1771-1800 -- (S&W/T) Compiled by William Perry Johnson, Raleigh, NC, 1974, pp. preface, 9. Obtained at the State Library of NC in Raleigh on Sept. 19, 2007.

Surry County, North Carolina Index to Deaths -- (SCNC/ID) The material on Walter Jackson Phillips came from this source. He was the son of Joe Phillips and, Susie's sister, Malisa Simpson, vol. 51, p. 395. I received a typed copy of the information from Agnes Wells, a Mount Airy genealogist, in June 1999.

Surry County, North Carolina, Overseers of Roads, 1807 - 1833 -- (SC/OR) Compiled by Agnes M. Wells and Carol L. Snow, Mt. Airy, NC, self published 1991. The book was found in the State Library of North Carolina in Raleigh in Sept. 2007.

Surry County, North Carolina Tax List -- (SC/TL) This is a series of books, one for each tax year. I used the books for tax years 1813 - 1822. They were compiled and copyrighted by Iris Moseley Harvey of Raleigh, NC. The books were compiled in 1990 - 1992, 1994, and 1997. I found them in the State Library of North Carolina in Raleigh in Sept. 2007. One book from 1815 was compiled by Iris M. Harvey and Agnes M. Wells of Mt. Airy, NC.

Tombstone Photograph / Mitchell & Parker -- (TP/M&P) In Oct. 2008 Ray Parker of Boonville, NC gave his cousin, Jim Mitchell, a tour of sites in Yadkin Co., NC relating to the family history. Some of those places were cemeteries where various family members were buried in the Yadkinville area of NC and adjacent areas. Jim Mitchell took photos of some of the tombstones in various cemeteries including the Boonville Baptist Cemetery and Deep Creek Friends Meeting Cemetery. Ray Parker wrote captions on the back of each photo telling who was buried there and where it was located. I have copies of those pictures with the captions by Ray. Jim Mitchell is my brother.

Townsend, Rita Hineman / Hutchins-Hutchens, Descendants of Strangeman Hutchins - (RHT/H-H) Baltimore, Gateway Press, Inc., 1979, privately published, ordered from the author at 1606 N. 3<sup>rd</sup> St., Garden City, Kansas 67846. In 1992 Mrs. Townsend privately published two more volumes of this book with many additions and corrections. If the source code used in this book has no volume number it is the first book or volume number one. There are three volumes in the set of books. Mrs. Townsend obtained much of her material about Strangeman Hutchins and his family from a booklet compiled by Gussie Waymire Crider and her husband Edward C. Crider in 1935. [See the Jack R. Hutchins entry on p. 370 about Jacob Hutchins.] Mrs. Townsend also credits Mr. and Mrs. Robert P. Griffin, Jr. of Clemmons, NC for her information on the children of Thomas B. Parker and Rhoda Millsaps in volume two.

U.S. Civil War Soldiers, 1861 -1865 / Ancestry.com -- (USCWS/A.C) This is a genealogy web site that has information on Tyre Simpson's Civil War service.

The film number of the information obtained is M230, Roll 36. I found the material on the Internet on May 30, 2007 and May 24, 2008 under the military records section of Ancestry.com.

Waldrep III, Dr. G. C. / The Journal of Surry Co. Genealogical Association -- (GCW/JSCGA) vol. 20, book 2, Dobson, NC, summer, 2000, pp. 3-4. Dr. Waldrep gave and was seeking information on the long-term histories of several Surry, Stokes, and Yadkin County families including the Nichols family.

Wells, Agnes -- (AW) A genealogist living in Mt. Airy, NC who was quite generous in corresponding with me in the 1990's and sending photocopies of documents I could use including, among others, information on Dudley Nichols, Martha Simpson, and Tyre Simpson. She also told me things that were helpful about the Mt. Airy area.

Wells, Agnes M / Abstracts of Births, Deaths, Marriages & Other Items of Interest From Mount Airy, NC, Newspapers, 1872 - 1895 -- (AMW/AofBDM) compiled by Agnes M. Wells, Virginia G. Phillips, and Carol J. Leonard, no publisher, no date. Obtained March 5, 2009 at the DAR Library on 17<sup>th</sup> & D Streets in Washington, D. C.

Wilson, Woodrow / The World Book Encyclopedia -- (WW/WBE) 1976 ed., Field Enterprises Educational Corp., vol. 21, pp. 268-269.

Wishon, Helen Sheek / Population Schedule of the Ninth Census of the United States, 1870, Yadkin Co, NC -- (HSW/1870CEN-Y) Microfilm Publications, Series M593, Reel No. 1166. National Archives and Record Service, Washington, D. C., published 2000. Obtained in the State Library of NC in Raleigh Sept. 19, 2007.



## INDEX

(Note: The states of North Carolina and Virginia are mentioned so often they are not indexed. Brackets after a name indicate that person is a relative of Jim or Susie Simpson Parker, and the names of that person's parents are inside the brackets.)

- Abraham – 222.  
Absher (job), Claud – 352.  
Adamczak, Amanda Jane Martin “Mandy” [daughter of Howard and Ruth  
Wheeling Martin] – 314.  
Adamczak, John Brooks [son of Steve and Mandy Martin Adamczak] – 314.  
Adamczak, Parker Martin [son of Steve and Mandy Martin Adamczak] – 314.  
Adamczak III, Stephen Joseph “Steve” – 314.  
Adamczak IV, Stephen Joseph [son of Steve and Mandy Martin Adamczak] – 314.  
Adams, Abigail [daughter of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
Adams, Agatha [daughter of George and Lydia Adams] – 27, 39, 55.  
Adams, Agatha Jackson Johnson – [1<sup>st</sup> wife of George Adams] – 52-53, 62-63, 88.  
Adams, Alexander Green [son of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 55.  
Adams, Allen (Allertin) [son of George and Lydia Adams] – 39, 55.  
Adams, Ann [daughter of George and Agatha Adams] – 53, 56.  
Adams, Ann (see Ann Adams McVey).  
Adams, Budd – 52, 56.  
Adams, Caroline Matilda [daughter of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 64-65.  
Adams, Christina [daughter of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 56.  
Adams, Creed [son of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
Adams, Daniel [son of George and Elizabeth Adams] – 54.  
Adams, Daniel J. [son of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 64.  
Adams, Deana [daughter of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
Adams, Delilah [daughter of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 56.  
Adams, (Rev.) Dixon – 336.  
Adams, Elam Jesse [son of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 28, 40.  
Adams, Elizabeth [daughter of George and Agatha Adams] – 53.  
Adams, Elizabeth [daughter of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 64-65.  
Adams, Elizabeth [daughter of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
Adams, Elizabeth / Lezebeth Martin (Thornton) [mother of Kesiah Adams] – 26-  
27, 50, 52-54, 56, 231, 249.  
Adams, Ellis – 56.  
Adams family – 39-40, 50-52, 58, 75, 368, 380.  
Adams, Franklin [son of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
Adams, George – 57.  
Adams, George [son of William and Susannah Adams] – 26-27, 39-40, 50-  
58, 62-63, 249, 380.  
Adams, George M. [son of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
Adams, Jr., George [son of George and Lydia Adams] – 27, 29-30, 39, 55-56.  
Adams III, George W. [son of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 56.

Adams, Hamilton Lewis – 52.  
 Adams, Hannah [daughter of George and Lydia Adams] – 27, 29, 39, 55, 57.  
 Adams, Irene [daughter of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, James [son of George and Agatha Adams] – 31, 53.  
 Adams, James M. [son of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, Jas. – 63.  
 Adams, Jesse – 71.  
 Adams, Jesse [son of John Adams and Elizabeth Fleming] – 28, 40, 63.  
 Adams, Jr., Jesse [son of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
 Adams, Joel – 80.  
 Adams, John – 30, 40, 56-57, 71, 76-77, 80, 187.  
 Adams, John [son of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, John [son of George and Agatha Adams] – 53, 56, 62-65, 67.  
 Adams, John E. – 23.  
 Adams, (President) John Quincy – 52.  
 Adams, Sr., John – 77, 80.  
 Adams, Jonathan [son of William Adams] – 51.  
 Adams, Kesiah / Kiziah / Keziah, etc. (see Kesiah Adams Parker).  
 Adams land – 57.  
 Adams, Lezebeth Martin Thornton (see Elizabeth / Lezebeth Martin Thornton Adams).  
 Adams, Lousiana [daughter of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
 Adams, Lydia [daughter of George and Agatha Adams] – 53, 56.  
 Adams, Lydia Parker [daughter of William and Elizabeth Parker] – 26-27, 29-30, 39, 50, 54-55, 57-58.  
 Adams, Mahlon / Malin H. [son of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 64-66.  
 Adams, Margaret – 56.  
 Adams, Martin [son of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, Mary [daughter of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
 Adams, Mary “Polly” [daughter of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, Mastin [son of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, M. D. – 34, 36-37.  
 Adams, Moses – 80.  
 Adams, Newton [son of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 56.  
 Adams, Rachel Jester – 31.  
 Adams, Rebecca [daughter of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
 Adams, Rebekah / Rebecca Parker [daughter of William and Elizabeth Parker] – 28, 39-40, 50, 57, 63.  
 Adams, Samuel S. [grandson of Rebekah Parker Adams] – 28.  
 Adams, Sarah [daughter of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
 Adams, Sarah “Sally” Hutchens (see Sarah “Sally” Hutchens Adams Millsap).  
 Adams, Sarah J. – 40.  
 Adams, Sarah Todd – 27, 39, 55-56.  
 Adams, Stephen H. [son of Rebekah and Jesse Adams] – 40.  
 Adams, Susannah [daughter of George and Agatha Adams] – 53.

Adams, Susannah Martin [wife of William Adams] – 51, 58.  
 Adams, Thomas Franklin [son of George, Jr. and Sarah Adams] – 55-56.  
 Adams, Thomas Vestal [son of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 64-66.  
 Adams (unknown) – 67.  
 Adams, Sr., William – 58.  
 Adams, William – 58, 77, 80-81, 87.  
 Adams, William [son of George Adams of Chester Co., PA] – 51, 58.  
 Adams, William [son of George and Elizabeth Adams] – 54.  
 Adams, William Riley [son of Allen and Judith Adams] – 55.  
 Adams, Zachariah (Zachary) [son of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 63, 65.  
 Adams, Zimri Jones [son of John and Sally Hutchens Adams] – 64-65.  
 Addison, Walter D. – 159.  
Advertiser, the – 160, 163, 169.  
 Aikins, Emory – 119.  
 Air Force, U. S. – 284, 311.  
 Alabama – 122, 168.  
 Alamance Co., NC – 152.  
 Alderman, Louisa – 280.  
 Alexandria, VA – 286, 375.  
 Alldred, Sam – 29.  
 Alleghany Co., NC – 44, 76, 309, 385.  
 Allen, John Robert – 70.  
 Allen, Susannah (see Susannah Allen Burton).  
 Allred, (Dr.) – 243, 250, 259-260.  
 Allred, (Dr.) E. W. – 174-176.  
 Allred, W. S. – 279.  
 Almaty, Kazakhstan – 311.  
 Alpine Woolen Mills – 279.  
 Amelia Co., VA – 139, 250, 359.  
 America – 320.  
 Ancestry.com – 208, 364-366, 378-379, 385, 391.  
 Ancient Planter – 124, 126, 129-130.  
 Anders, Cathy (see Cathy Anne Haun Parks).  
 Anderson, Ann France – 386.  
 Anderson, H. E. – 56.  
 Andersonville prison – 158.  
 Anders, Trevor Kyle – 297.  
 Anne Arundel Co., MD – 105.  
 Antietam, Battle of – 160.  
 Appomattock River – 92.  
 Appomattox Courthouse – 171.  
 Appomattox, VA – 150-152, 177, 196.  
 Ararat, NC – 188-189.  
 Ararat River – 178, 186, 188, 203, 271.  
 Ararat Road – 187-188.

Ararat Rock Products – 323.  
 Ararat, VA – 185.  
 Archives / Library, NC State – 16, 33, 364, 372-373, 380, 383, 388, 390-392.  
 Archives, Library of VA – 48, 380.  
 Archives, (Washington, D.C.) National – 146, 149, 156, 363, 365-366, 378-379, 388, 392.  
 Arendt, Shirley – 361.  
 Arkansas – 25, 196, 275.  
 Armstrong, Elizabeth – 68.  
 Armstrong, F. – 30.  
 Armstrong, Martin – 234.  
 Armstrong, Mary (see Mary Armstrong Simpson).  
 Armstrong, S. R. – 206.  
 Armstrong, Susan – 68.  
 Army of Northern Virginia – 151, 153, 155, 160, 170-171.  
 Army of the Potomac – 153, 155.  
 Army (U. S.) (see United States Army).  
 Army, U. S. Volunteer – 146, 192.  
 Arnelds cross roads – 78.  
 Arnie Road – 58.  
 Arrington, Ruby Irene (see Ruby Irene Arrington Martin).  
 Arrohateck / Arrowhattocks / Harroe Addocks, etc. – 115, 121-123, 125-128, 130-131.  
 Asbury United Methodist Church – 290.  
 Ashburn, Cleo – 193.  
 Ashby (job), (Dr.) – 352.  
 Ashcraft, (Capt.) Thomas E. – 152.  
 Ashe Co., NC – 44, 323.  
 Ash(e) Hill, NC – 186, 188, 193, 195, 198-199, 205, 214, 361.  
 Asheville, NC – 300, 313.  
 Ash Hill School – 188.  
 Ashmore Business College – 310.  
 Athol, MA – 370.  
 Atkins, Brower [child of Jerry and Nancy Eads Atkins] – 200.  
 Atkins, Charlie / Charle – 302.  
 Atkins, Emily / Emely Simpson [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 199, 202, 205, 208.  
 Atkins, Garfield [son of Jerry and Nancy Bryant Atkins] – 200.  
 Atkins, George [son of Jerry and Nancy Bryant Atkins] – 200.  
 Atkins / Adkins, Jeremiah /Jermiah M. “Jerry” [son-in-law of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 187-188, 199-200, 205, 207-208.  
 Atkins, Jesse [son of Jerry and Nancy Eads Atkins] – 200.  
 Atkins, King Hiram [son of Jerry and Emily Simpson Atkins] – 199.  
 Atkins, L. W. – 279.  
 Atkins, Mary / Alda / Ada “Addie” [daughter of Jerry and Emily Simpson Atkins] – 199.  
 Atkins, Mary Ellen – 189.

Atkins, Minnie [daughter of Jerry and Nancy Eads Atkins] – 200.  
 Atkins, Nancy Bryant – 199-200, 208.  
 Atkins, Phoebe Jane [daughter of Jerry and Emily Simpson Atkins] – 199.  
 Atkins, Richard – 199.  
 Atkins, Samuel Walter – 137.  
 Atkins, Sandy R. “Bud” [son of Jerry and Emily Simpson Atkins] – 199.  
 Atkins, Sarah Anna / Anne “Ina” [daughter of Jerry and Emily Simpson Atkins] – 199.  
 Atkins, Teby ? J. – 199.  
 Atkins, Tyre [son of Jerry and Nancy Bryant Atkins] – 200.  
 Atkins, William Lee [son of Jerry and Emily Simpson Atkins] – 199.  
 Atlanta – 287.  
Atlanta Constitution, the – 230.  
 Atwood, Susan – 195.  
 Austin, Moses – 25.  
 Austin, Stephen F. – 25, 39.  
 Austin, TX – 25.  
 Austin, William – 46.  
 Ayers / Airs, Mr. – 86.  
 Ayers, Henry – 83.  
 Ayers, John – 83.  
 Ayers, Joseph – 83.  
 Ayers, Rachel – 83.  
 Ayers, Robert – 83.  
 B\_\_\_h (job), Mrs. Martin – 349.  
 Bacon, Nathaniel – 110.  
 Badget, Nicholas – 180.  
 Badgett family – 234.  
 Badgett, Mr. – 137.  
 Badgett, N. N. – 180.  
 Badgett, Pauline Parker – 380.  
 Bailey, Brenna Kate [daughter of Tom and Cathy Conlin Bailey] – 313, 361.  
 Bailey, Cathy Conlin (see Cathy Conlin).  
 Bailey, Keara Beth [daughter of Tom and Cathy Conlin Bailey] – 313, 361.  
 Bailey, Lynn Hines (see Lynn Hines Brailsford).  
 Bailey, Marianna Hines [daughter of Matt and Stella Parker Hines] – 242, 258-259,  
 283, 285, 294, 300, 305-306, 312-315, 329-333, 335, 342-343, 361-362, 369,  
 377.  
 Bailey, Nan Parker [daughter of Bill and Marianna Hines Bailey] – 313, 361.  
 Bailey, Thomas Wesley (see Thomas Wesley (Bailey) Case).  
 Bailey, Thomas William [son of Bill and Marianna Hines Bailey] – 313, 361.  
 Bailey, William Matt (see William Matt (Bailey) Case).  
 Bailey, (Rev.) William Raymond “Bill” – 242, 312-313, 332-333, 361.  
 Baker, John Mitchell – 46.  
 Baldwin, Fannie – 195.  
 Bales, Martha P. – 69, 82.

Ballard, Eleanor – 44.  
 Ballard, Vada Irene (see Vada Irene Ballard Martin).  
 Ballengee, Davina (see Davina Ballengee Martin).  
 Ball Mountain Orchard Company – 304.  
 Ballyhay, Northern Ireland – 38.  
 Baltimore, MD – 171.  
 Baltimore, Lord – 105.  
 Banner, J. B. – 279.  
 Banner, John Elisha – 196, 363.  
 Banner, Mary – 266.  
 Banner, Richie – 323.  
 Banner Sawmill & Flour Mill, J. B. – 279.  
 Banner's Mill – 278.  
 Baptist Church Cemetery (White Plains, NC) – 190.  
 Baptist Hospital – 338.  
 Barbee, (Rev.) W. L. – 339, 363.  
 Barber Hosiery Mill – 304.  
 Barber, (Mr. and Mrs.) T. C. – 304.  
 Barker [Parker?], Jim – 274.  
 Barkers, the – 80.  
 Barnes, Jr., John – 91.  
 Barnett, Athanasius – 87.  
 Barnett, Athanasius [son of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Elizabeth [daughter of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Elizabeth Hutchins [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 86, 98, 102, 104.  
 Barnett family, the – 113.  
 Barnett, Hutchins [son of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Jane Hutchins [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 87, 98, 102, 104.  
 Barnett, Jesse [son of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, John – 78, 80, 87.  
 Barnett, John [son of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87-88, 93.  
 Barnett, Mary [daughter of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Millicent [daughter of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Nancy Ann [daughter of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Obedience [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchins Barnett] – 87.  
 Barnett, Thomas [son of Athanasius and Jane Hutchins Barnett] – 87, 103.  
 Barnett, Thomas W. [descendant of Strangeman and Elizabeth Hutchins] – 99.  
 Barnum, P. T. – 236.  
 Barracks No. 3 – 158, 160, 163-164, 167-173.  
 Barrett, Ann (?) – 88.  
 Barrett, Lorna W. – 184, 361, 386-387.  
 Barrett Road – 309, 385.  
 Barry Co., MO – 69, 74.

Base, Ned – 77, 80.  
 Bass, Amy Kathryn (see Amy Kathryn Bass McDaniel).  
 Bass, Jr., Edgar Franklin – 373-374.  
 Bass, Karen Dawn Poindexter – 373-374.  
 Batchelers Bancke – 128.  
 Bates, Mrs. Mollie [daughter of Joe and Molissie / Lizzie, etc. Simpson Phillips]  
 – 359.  
 Battle Creek's – 228.  
 Baxley, April Lorene [daughter of Jimmy and Rita Parker Baxley] – 324.  
 Baxley, Benjamin Lee [son of Jimmy and Rita Parker Baxley] – 324.  
 Baxley, Jimmy Clayton – 323.  
 Baxley, Joshua Clayton [son of April Baxley] – 324.  
 Baxley, Rita Kay Parker [daughter of Dick and Carolyn Woodie Parker] – 323.  
 Baxley, William Paul Bunyon [son of Jimmy and Rita Parker Baxley] – 324.  
 Baylis, B. – 176.  
 Bays, Lucy (see Lucy Bays Bingham).  
 Beall, (Major) – 172.  
 Beamer, (Mr. and Mrs.) D. C. – 304.  
 Beamer, (Lt.) Logan – 150.  
 Beasley, John – 201.  
 Beaver, Elizabeth – 86.  
 Beck (a mare) – 72.  
 Beeson, Joseph – 88.  
 Belgae peoples – 41.  
 Belk & Steven (job) – 348-352.  
 Belk's – 141.  
 Bellevue Memorial Park – 343.  
 Bennett, James – 204.  
 Benney, James – 66.  
 Benson, Catherine Bell – 39.  
 Berger-Bailey, Julia Maren "Jules" [daughter of Nan Bailey and Barbara Berger] –  
 313, 361.  
 Berger-Bailey, William Isaac "Billy" [son of Nan Bailey and Barbara Berger] – 313,  
 361.  
 Berger, (Dr.) Barbara – 313.  
 Berkeley Hundred – 130.  
 Berkely, Governor – 115.  
 Berkley, (Captain) John – 123.  
 Bersdell / Barsdell, Collier – 91.  
 Bethesda Church, Battle of – 152.  
 Bethesda, MD – 286.  
 Betsy, old – 228.  
 Bever Dam Creek – 200-201.  
 Bibb, John – 91.  
 Big Creek – 201.

Bill of Rights – 103.  
 Bills, Gersham – 86.  
 Bills, William – 86.  
 Binder (job), C. – 352.  
 Binford, Huldah / Hulda (see Huldah / Hulda Binford Ladd).  
 Bingman / Burgman, Glen / Glenn – 302.  
 Bingman / Burgman, Walter – 302  
 Bingham, Edmond [father of Sarah Bingham Nichols] – 209.  
 Bingham, Lucy Bays [mother of Sarah Bingham Nichols] – 209.  
 Bingham, Sarah (see Sarah Bingham Nichols).  
 Binum, Elizabeth – 83.  
 Bivens (job), E. C. – 348.  
 Blackburns, the – 204.  
 Blackburn, T. W. – 302.  
 Black, James Monroe – 70.  
 Blackman, John – 117, 119.  
 Blackman, Will / William – 117, 119.  
 Black, Mary – 75.  
 Blacksburg, VA – 297.  
 Blackwood, Helen Elizabeth (see Helen Elizabeth Blackwood Nichols).  
 Blackwood, N. H. – 211-212.  
 Bladen Co., NC – 152.  
 [B?]lakey, A. – 37.  
 Blakley, Frances – 39.  
 Blanton, (Rev.) W. W. (or M.) – 330, 335, 341.  
 Blevins, Willoby – 47-48.  
 Blislin Parish, VA – 91.  
 Bloody Angle, the – 155.  
 Bloom's almanac – 230.  
 Bluefield, WV – 276.  
 Blue Ridge Inn Co. (job) – 349-350, 352.  
 Blue Ridge Parkway – 141.  
 Blue Ridge Range – 278.  
 Blue Ridge School – 304.  
 Blue Ridge (Mountains), the – 77, 79, 221, 225, 277.  
 Blue Stone mountain – 79.  
 Blue View, the – 340.  
 Blunt Point – 124.  
 Bohannon's Mill – 223.  
 Bohon / Bohan, Robin Amelia (see Robin Amelia Bohon Parks).  
 Bona Nova, the – 125.  
 Bond, Abel Joshua – 69.  
 Bond, Anna (see Anna Bond Hutchins / Hutchens).  
 Bond, Elzina – 68.  
 Bond, Frances Malinda – 75.



Bond, John – 71, 73, 77, 79-80.  
 Bond, Joshua – 80.  
 Bond, Nathan J. – 14, 70-71.  
 Bond, Rhoda – 71.  
 Bond School House Shootout – 56.  
 Bond, William – 68.  
 Bone, Nathan (see Nathan J. Bond).  
 Boone Co., IN – 69.  
 Boonville, NC – 17, 21, 23, 29, 38, 56-58, 133, 221, 249, 362, 364-365,  
 369, 380, 391.  
 Boonville Baptist Cemetery – 29, 391.  
 Boonville Cemetery – 17, 29.  
 Bootwright, Benoni – 91.  
 Boston Harbor – 52.  
 Boston Massacre – 52.  
 Boston Tea Party – 52.  
 Bottdorf, Patricia "Tricia / Trish" (see Patricia "Tricia / Trish" Bottdorf Martin).  
 Boulder, CO – 286.  
 Bouldinge / Boulding, Thomas – 129.  
 Bouldinge, William – 129.  
 Bovender / Bevender, John – 80.  
 Bovender, Fatemy / Faith / Faithey – 64.  
 Bovender, Riley M. – 70.  
 Bovenders, the – 78.  
 Bowles, Etta – 259, 381.  
 Bowles, Winston – 259, 381.  
 Bowman (job), A. G. – 348-349, 356.  
 Bowman, Bill – 302.  
 Bowman, Daniel [C.?] – 306, 308, 379.  
 Bowman Gray School of Nursing – 309.  
 Bowman, Moyar / Mayer – 302.  
 Bowman, Neal / Neil – 302.  
 Bowman's Nursing Center – 342.  
 Boyce, Hannah [daughter of Alice Edloe] – 125, 131.  
 Boyce, Luke [husband of Alice Boyce Edloe, father of Hannah Boyce] –  
 125.  
 Boyes, Robert – 107.  
 Boyles, William – 203-204.  
 Bradley / Bradly, James K. "Jim" – 195.  
 Bradshaw, Learner – 89-90.  
 Brailsford, Allen – 313, 362.  
 Brailsford, Lynn Hines Bailey – 313, 361-362.  
 Branch, Anne [daughter of Anne and Christopher Branch] – 119.  
 Branch, Ann(e) Sherman [daughter of Cicely and Henry Sherman] – 117, 119.  
 Branch, Christopher – 117, 119, 131.

Branch, Cisly – 119.  
 Branch, Mary [daughter of Anne and Christopher Branch] – 119.  
 Brandon, George Calvinness – 86.  
 Brandon, Mary Jane – 56.  
 Braswell / Brasswell, Jane “Jennie” (see Jane “Jennie” Braswell Hutchins).  
 Bray, H. C. – 216.  
 Brazos, The – 26.  
 Brendle, Margie Stokes – 29.  
 Brent, Willoughby – 93.  
 Brewer, J. B. – 147.  
 Brey, Wm. R. – 237.  
 Briant, George – 180.  
 Briant, John – 180.  
 Bridgewater, Luella – 19, 233.  
 Briggs, Mrs. John – 377.  
 Brintle, James Henry – 195.  
 Britain, (Great) – 15, 211.  
 British Isles – 144.  
 British soldiers – 95.  
 British, the – 95, 213.  
 Brock, Joe (job) – 350-353.  
 Brooklyn, NY – 236.  
 Brooks, Elizabeth – 86.  
 Brooks, Elizabeth [daughter of Samuel Robert and Mary Hutchins Brooks] – 86.  
 Brooks, Mary Hutchins [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 86, 98, 102, 104.  
 Brooks, Samuel Robert – 86, 102.  
 Brooks, Walter – 302.  
 Brown Co., KS – 55, 57, 217.  
 Brown, Douglas Summers – 105.  
 Brown, E. L. – 266, 322.  
 Brown, Ellen – 40.  
 Brown, Ernest – 268.  
 Brown family – 332.  
 Brown, (Mrs.) Fred – 304.  
 Brown, George – 30.  
 Brown, Jacob – 80.  
 Brown, John – 43-44, 231.  
 Brown, Jonathan – 40.  
 Brown, Kay McCormick – 51, 239, 362, 368, 380.  
 Brown, Martha Elizabeth – 75.  
 Brown, Mary Ann – 75.  
 Brown, Mary E. – 69.  
 Brown, Moses – 79, 80.

Brown, Nancy Elizabeth "Betsy" – 88.  
 Brown, Nancy P. – 56.  
 Brown, Richard – 56.  
 Brown, Sarah Lee (see Sarah Lee Brown Parker).  
 Browns corner – 30.  
 Brown, Soloman – 53, 56.  
 Brown, Thomas – 56, 87.  
 Brown, Winston – 35, 40.  
 Brumfield, Lewis – 103.  
 Brush Creek – 46.  
 Brusnan, John – 168.  
 Brutscher, Caroline – 68.  
 Bryant Cemetery – 186, 188, 198-199, 205.  
 Bryant, Charles – 53.  
 Bryant, Douglas "Doug" – 298.  
 Bryant, Elizabeth Lydia (see Elizabeth Lydia Bryant Parker).  
 Bryant family – 39, 50.  
 Bryant, Garner [son of John and Lydia Allen Bryant] – 39, 44, 50.  
 Bryant, George H. – 180.  
 Bryant, John [father of Elizabeth Lydia Bryant] – 39-40, 50.  
 Bryant, John Hampton [son of Doug and Kathy Parks Bryant] – 298.  
 Bryant, Katherine Anne Parks "Kathy" [daughter of Graham and Katherine Martin Parks] – 298.  
 Bryant, Lydia Allen [mother of Elizabeth Lydia Bryant] – 39-40.  
 Bryant, Molly Katherine [daughter of Doug and Kathy Parks Bryant] – 298.  
 Bryant, Nancy (See Nancy Bryant Atkins).  
 Bryant, Ples – 19.  
 Bryant, Rebekah [daughter of John and Lydia Allen Bryant] – 39-40.  
 Bryant, Samuel Parks [son of Doug and Kathy Parks Bryant] – 298.  
 Bryant, S. M. – 180.  
 Bryant, Thomas F. – 198.  
 B-17 (bomber / airplane) – 293, 297.  
 Buchanan Co., MO – 27, 39, 55.  
 Buck Creek, IN – 370.  
 Buffalo, NY – 286.  
 Bundys District – 132, 142, 188-189, 191, 193, 201-202, 215, 218, 365.  
 Bundy, Usly (see Usly Bundy Venable).  
 Bunett / Benett, Reley / Riley – 302.  
 Bunker, Albert L. – 218.  
 Bunker, Chang – 191.  
 Bunker, Eng – 191.  
 Bunker, Stephen Decator "Dee" – 190.  
 Burch, Ben – 83.  
 Burgess, Adam – 324.  
 Burgess, Charles Wayne – 324.

Burgess, Jim [son of Sarah and Nick Burgess] – 19.  
 Burgess, Lauren – 324.  
 Burgess, Lori Annette Parker [daughter of Dick and Carolyn Woodie Parker] – 324.  
 Burgess, Maggie Lee [daughter of Sarah and Nick Burgess] – 19.  
 Burgess, Mrs. Michelson [daughter of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 19, 318.  
 Burgess, Naomi Gertrude [daughter of Sarah and Nick Burgess] – 19.  
 Burgess, Nick – 18-19.  
 Burgess, Nora Lenore [daughter of Sarah and Nick Burgess] – 19.  
 Burgess, Pansy – 19.  
 Burgess, Sarah "Sis" Parker [daughter of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 19, 22, 296, 318.  
 Burgess, Theodocia "Docia / Dosh" Parker [daughter of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 18-19, 21-22.  
 Burgess, Thomas Henry [son of Sarah and Nick Burgess] – 19.  
 Burgess, Ula [daughter of Sarah and Nick Burgess] – 19.  
 Burgman, Curtis – 302.  
 Burney, Madge D. – 177.  
 Burnside, (General) – 149.  
 Burriss, Will – 118.  
 Burton family – 121-123, 125, 128.  
 Burton, Hutchins [son of Robert and Mary Burton] – 122, 129.  
 Burton, John – 90, 122, 126, 128-129, 131.  
 Burton, John Pleasants – 122.  
 Burton, Mary [daughter of John Burton, wife of John Davis] – 126, 128.  
 Burton, Mary [wife of Robert Burton, probably a Nowell] – 129.  
 Burton, Mary (Coxe) (see Mary Coxe).  
 Burton, Robert Coxe [son of John and Mary Burton] – 129.  
 Burton, Susannah Allen [wife of Hutchins Burton] – 129.  
 Burwell, (Capt.) J. B. – 147-148.  
 Busick / Busic, Earnest / Ernest – 302.  
 Busick, Charlie / Charley – 302.  
 Butler Township, OH – 75-76.  
 Byrd / Buid, Hazel Kathryn Parker [daughter of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.  
 Byrd / Buid, John Henry – 234.  
 Cabin Creek – 77.  
 Cadles Creek – 204.  
 Cadols Creek – 216.  
 Caeoper, Eugenia R. – 177.  
 Cain, Jr., Daniel – 86.  
 Cain, Seed – 218.  
 Caldwell Co., NC – 44.  
 Calloway, Mary Hulet – 83.  
 Calthropp / Calthrop, (Capt.) Christopher – 124, 130.

Calvert Co., MD – 105.  
 Camin, Betty J. – 274, 362, 371.  
 Camp, Ben – 78, 80.  
 Canaan United Methodist Church – 294.  
 Canada – 15.  
 Canady, William – 40.  
 Cana, VA – 262, 285, 364.  
 Cancun, Mexico – 310.  
 Canter, (Rev.) Robert – 290.  
 Capitol, the – 103.  
 Cardwell, William – 186.  
 Cardwell, William M. – 203-204.  
 Carey, Della May – 68.  
 Carlton, Bloom – 78, 80.  
 Carnegie Library (KS) – 275.  
 Carnesville, GA – 286.  
 Carolina City Hospital – 55.  
 Carolina Co., VA – 86, 91.  
 Caroline, Aunt – 270.  
 Caroline Monthly Meeting – 59, 91.  
 Carpenter, Richard – 128.  
 Carpers, John – 80.  
 Carroll Co., VA – 138, 283, 285, 375.  
 Carruth, Gorton – 366.  
 Carter, Anne Dusty – 29.  
 Carter, Charles – 79-80.  
 Carter, Edward – 80, 93.  
 Carter, George P. – 18.  
 Carter, J. Edwin – 277, 363.  
 Carter, John – 84.  
 Carter, Joseph – 80.  
 Carter, Lydia – 55.  
 Carter, Lydia (see Lydia Carter Hutchins).  
 Carter, Mary Emma – 75.  
 Carter (job), Mrs. M. M. – 349.  
 Carter, R. C. – 288, 379.  
 Carter (job), W. T. – 355.  
 Carver house – 249.  
 Case, Colleen Mae – 313.  
 Case, Thomas Wesley (Bailey) [son of Tom Bailey and Colleen Case] – 313.  
 Case, William Matt (Bailey) [son of Tom Bailey and Colleen Case] – 313.  
 Casstevens, Frances Harding – 52, 368.  
 Cassville, MO – 69, 74.  
 Catton, Bruce – 153, 363.  
 Caudle, Andrew Jackson – 40.

Caudle, J. Lee – 70.  
 Caudle, Minerva Jane (see Minerva Jane Caudle Parker).  
 Caudle, Thomas – 70.  
 Caudle, W. G. – 35.  
Cavaliers and Pioneers – 128.  
 Cave / Cove, Elizabeth – 87.  
 Cedar Creek, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Cedar Creek Meeting House – 89, 94, 112.  
 Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting – 59-60, 71, 81-83, 89-93, 96-97, 105, 113.  
 Cedar Creek Preparatory Meeting – 112.  
 Cedar Creek, VA – 94.  
 Central United Methodist Church – 284.  
 Chae, Sang mi (see Sang mi Chae Smith).  
 Chambers, Ferne Adams – 52.  
 Chancellorsville, Battle of – 151, 160.  
 Chantilly, VA – 286.  
 Chapel Hill, NC – 293.  
 Charles City Co., VA – 81.  
 Charleston, [WV] – 79.  
 Charlotte, NC – 18, 20, 239-240, 243, 263, 287, 294.  
 Charlottesville, VA – 151.  
 Chatham Co., NC – 66, 152.  
 Chatham Manufacturing Co. – 246.  
 Chemung River – 158-159, 162, 171.  
 Chero-Cola Co. – 289.  
 Cherokees – 213, 234.  
 Chesapeake Bay – 157, 159.  
 Chesnut Creek – 39.  
 Chester Co., PA – 51.  
 Chicago – 135.  
 Chicago fire – 236.  
 Chickahominy, the – 155.  
 Childers, Philemon – 111.  
 Children of the Confederacy – 176, 376.  
 Chiles, Martha (see Martha Chiles Hutchins).  
 Chiles, Patty (see Patty Chiles Hutchins).  
 Chillicothe, OH – 77.  
 Christ – 142, 319.  
 Christian Church – 249.  
 Christian Parsonage – 248.  
 Christmas Day – 168.  
 Christmas, Dictoris – 130.  
 Church (job), colord [sic] – 356.  
 Church of England – 89, 91.  
 Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints – 371.

Church Street – 334, 337-338.  
Cincinnati Inquirer, the – 230.  
 Cincinnati Red Stockings – 221.  
 City Point, VA – 171.  
 Civil War – 13-14, 22, 55-56, 68-69, 110, 143-146, 148, 150-151, 156,  
 158, 166, 173-174, 176-177, 188, 192-194, 199-200, 221, 232, 235, 274, 363,  
 370-371, 385, 388, 390-391.  
 Clark & Parker Lumber Company – 306, 336.  
 Clark, Ceila Elizabeth – 44.  
 Clark, Lydia – 86.  
 Clarksburg, WV – 371.  
 Clark, (Lieut. Col.) Walter – 363.  
 Clark, William – 25.  
 Clay, Henry – 120.  
 Clements, Jo Elaine (see Jo Elaine Clements Smith).  
 Clemmons, NC – 368, 391.  
 Clendenmens, the – 77, 80.  
 Clerke, Edward – 111.  
 Cline, George Preston – 69.  
 Cloyds settlement – 80.  
 Cocacola / Cocola job – 346-347.  
 Cock, James – 46.  
 Cocke, Bowler – 90, 114.  
 Cocke, James – 117-118.  
 Cocke, Richard – 120, 125.  
 Coe, C. C. – 198-199.  
 Coleman, (Lt. Col. / Col.) Daniel – 209, 211.  
 College Plantation – 123, 125.  
 Collins, Minnie – 199-200.  
 Collins, William – 201.  
 Colman, Jack – 302.  
 Colorado – 122, 311.  
 Colorado River – 320.  
 Coltrain, Sarah – 69.  
 Columbia Broadcasting System – 336.  
 Columbia, SC – 313.  
 Combs, Maude – 17.  
 Communist – 335.  
 Community United Methodist Church – 342.  
 Conaway, Thomas – 111.  
 Concord, NC – 311.  
 Confederacy, the – 145, 153, 158, 171-172, 176-177, 199, 214, 376.  
 Confederate soldiers / army – 145-148, 153-174, 177, 192-194, 196.  
 Confederate states – 145, 155, 175, 177, 194, 238.  
 Conlin, Cathy – 313, 361.

Connelly, Sarah – 43.  
 Connecticut – 287.  
 Continental Congress – 52.  
 Cook, Jur., Abell – 200.  
 Cook, Charles – 304.  
 Cook, Dicy / Dyce (see Dicy / Dyce Cook Simpson).  
 Cook, Elizabeth Riddle [possible mother of Dicy Cook Simpson] – 187.  
 Cooke, William [possible father of Dicy Cook Simpson] – 187.  
 Cook, Henry [possible father of Dicy Cook Simpson] – 186.  
 Cook, (Rev.) J. A. – 267- 268.  
 Cook, James – 200-201.  
 Cook, James [possible father of Dicy Cook Simpson] – 187.  
 Cook, Kurza / Kurya – 87.  
 Cook, Mr. – 133.  
 Cook, Nancy – 200.  
 Cook's Mill – 150.  
 Cook, Thomas [possible father of Dicy Cook Simpson] – 186.  
 Cooley, Adelia – 40.  
 Cooperstown, NY – 320.  
 Copeland, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Copeland Simpson).  
 Coplens – 79-80.  
 Coplin / Copeland (?), Widow – 186, 203.  
 Corey, William F. – 166.  
 Cork Co., Northern Ireland – 38.  
 Cornelious / Cornelius Creek – 113, 128.  
 Cornell University – 297.  
 Corner Shop – 141.  
 Cornwallis – 94-95.  
 Corum, Cleo – 83.  
 Cotton hill – 77, 79.  
 Councill, Jesse – 83.  
 Country Life Press – 276.  
 County Tyrone, Ireland – 42, 57.  
 Cowand, (Col.) David G. – 152.  
 Cox, \_\_\_\_\_ – 302.  
 Cox, Bartholomew [son of John and Mary Cox].  
 Cox, Edith (see Edith Cox Wirtler).  
 Cox, (Judge) Edwin P. – 115.  
 Coxe, Elizabeth [wife of Robert West] – 123.  
 Cox(e), Elizabeth [wife of William Cox(e)] – 115, 124-126.  
 Cox(e) family – 113, 121-123, 125, 370.  
 Cox, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Cox Hutchins).  
 Coxe, Mary [daughter of William Coxe, probably married John Burton] –  
 122, 126, 128-129.  
 Coxe, Jr., Simeon Oliver – 121-122.



Coxe, Sr., (Rev.) Simeon Oliver – 121-122.  
 Cox(e), Thomas [son of William and Elizabeth Cox(e)] – 115, 125.  
 Coxe, William – 122.  
 Cox(e), William [father of John Cox, Sr.] – 115, 123-131, 370.  
 Cox, George [son of John and Mary Cox] – 115.  
 Cox, Henry [son of John and Mary Cox] – 115.  
 Cox, Henry [son of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 113, 115.  
 Cox, Hickenson [grandson of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 114.  
 Cox, Jim – 279, 302.  
 Cox, John – 128.  
 Cox, John [son of John and Mary Cox] – 115.  
 Cox, John [son of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 113-114.  
 Cox, Sr. John, [father of Richard Cox, Sr., son of William Cox(e)] – 115,  
 125-126, 128, 131.  
 Cox, Martha [daughter of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 115.  
 Cox, Mary (see Mary Cox Fore (Ford)).  
 Cox, Mary Craddock [wife of John Cox, mother of Richard Cox, Sr.] – 115, 126.  
 Cox, Mary Trent [daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Sherman Trent] – 85, 88,  
 98, 113-116, 125, 127.  
 Cox, Obedience (see Obedience Cox Purkins).  
 Cox, Richard [son of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 114.  
 Cox, Sr., Richard [son of John and Mary Cox, father of Elizabeth Cox] – 85,  
 88, 98, 113-116, 125, 127.  
 Cox, R. L. – 279.  
 Cox, Ro\_th – 302.  
 Cox, Ruff / Rufus – 302.  
 Cox, Wash. – 279.  
 Cox, William [son of John and Mary Cox] – 115.  
 Crabtree, Charles – 364, 377.  
 Craddock, Mary (see Mary Craddock Cox).  
 Craddock, Robert [father of Mary Craddock Cox] – 124-128, 131.  
 Cradle of the Republic – 105.  
 Crater, Harrison – 68.  
 Crawford, Ossie – 196.  
 Creed, Betty / Bettie Bethel (see Betty / Bettie Bethel Creed Parker).  
 Creed, D. H. – 178.  
 Creed, Dudley [son of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Elizabeth [daughter of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Enoch [son of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed / Creede, George / Geo. – 302.  
 Creed, George Thomas [son of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, James M. – 190.  
 Creed, James M. [son of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, John [son of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Lazarus – 217.

Creed, Lucinda [daughter of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Mary E. [daughter of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Peter [son of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Sarah Frances [daughter of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Susan [daughter of Winnie and Lazarus Creed] – 217.  
 Creed, Winnie B. Nichols [daughter of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 217.  
 Creek Indians – 213.  
 Creson, Samuel D. – 68.  
 Crew, John [father of Mary Crew] – 81.  
 Crew, Mary (see Mary Crew Ladd).  
 Crew, Sarah [mother of Mary Crew] – 81.  
 Crews, Robert – 107.  
 Crider, Edward Clarence – 88, 99-100, 109, 113, 115, 120, 370, 391.  
 Crider, Gussie Waymire (Mrs. Edward C.) – 88, 95, 99-100, 109, 113, 115, 120, 370, 391.  
 Cross Creek Apparel – 310.  
 Cross Creek Country Club – 255, 336.  
 Cross Creek Drive – 256.  
 Cruse, Will – 302.  
 Crutchfield, NC – 18, 275, 296, 318.  
 Crype, Elija (or Eliza) – 107.  
 Crype, Sarah – 107.  
 Cumberland Co., NC – 152.  
 Curles – 105, 110.  
 Curles Meeting – 59, 110, 112, 121.  
 Curles Meeting House – 106, 110, 121.  
 Curles Neck – 110.  
 Curles Preparatory Meeting – 112, 121.  
 Daggett, Sarah – 68.  
 Dale, (Lady) Elizabeth – 120, 130.  
 Dale, Niccolas – 130.  
 Dale, (Sir) Thomas – 129.  
 Dallas, TX – 342.  
 Daniel (slave of Richard Cox, Sr.) – 114.  
 Daniel, (Brigadier General) Junius – 149-152.  
 Daniel's Brigade – 151-153.  
 Dan River – 201.  
 D.A.R. (Daughters of the American Revolution) – 95.  
 DAR Library – 370-371, 392.  
 Darke, (Col.) – 94.  
 Darke regiment – 94.  
 Darnner, John – 111.  
 Dass corner / line – 204.  
 Davidson Co., NC – 310, 324.  
 Davis, B. F. – 207.

Davis, Hannah – 39, 50.  
 Davis, Isaac – 82.  
 Davis, Jacob – 78, 80.  
 Davis, Jefferson – 238.  
 Davis, Jesse Franklin – 23, 32.  
 Davis, John – 78, 80, 83, 126-128, 131.  
 Davis, Ruth Ellen – 69.  
 Davis, Thomas – 56.  
 Daytona Beach, FL – 276, 285, 336, 338-339, 341-343, 368-369.  
Daytona Beach News-Journal – 342.  
 Dayton, OH – 76-77, 79-80.  
 Dayton, OR – 68.  
 Deals, William – 77, 80.  
 Dean, R. G. – 289.  
 Deep Bottom – 109-110.  
 Deep Bottom Road – 110.  
 Deep Creek – 60, 97-98, 100, 104.  
 Deep Creek Friends Cemetery – 17, 24, 50-51, 53-54, 56, 71, 85, 103, 245, 370, 391.  
 Deep Creek Friends Meeting House – 98, 104, 245, 364.  
 Deep Creek Friends (Monthly) Meeting – 26, 40, 50-51, 60, 63-67, 71, 73, 77-79, 85, 97.  
 Deep Creek (VA) – 124.  
 Deep River monthly Meeting – 60, 83, 97, 100.  
 de Hull, Cornelius – 126, 128, 131.  
 Deland, FL – 376.  
 Delaware – 290-291.  
 De La Warr, Lord – 123, 129.  
 Denny, A. M. – 178-179.  
 Denny, Charles – 46, 48.  
 Denny, Elizabeth – 42.  
 Denny, Lazarus – 48.  
 Denton, DE – 291.  
 Denver, CO – 311.  
 Derick, Stephen – 110.  
 Des Cognets, Jr., Louis – 110.  
 Dettweiler, Elmer R. – 19, 233, 364.  
 Dettweiler, LaDeen Parker [daughter of Ralph and Betty Parker] – 19, 233, 276-277, 296, 364.  
 Devels race paths – 79.  
 Dickens, Charles – 15.  
 Dickey's Forge – 46.  
 Dickinson, (Lt. Col.) – 209.  
 Dilsay (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 91.  
 Dinkings, Bill – 302.

Dinkins, John Henry – 40.  
 Dison line – 252.  
 District of Columbia – 286.  
 Dix\_\_\_\_, Paul – 302.  
 DNA test (Parker) – 41.  
 Dobbins, Charles Albert [son of Martha and James Dobbins] – 17-18.  
 Dobbins, James Wiseman – 17, 275.  
 Dobbins, J. W. – 34, 37.  
 Dobbins, Lela [daughter of Martha and James Dobbins] – 17.  
 Dobbins, Martha Parker [daughter of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16-18, 21, 275, 296, 311-312, 318.  
 Dobbins, Nannie Lee [daughter of Martha and James Dobbins] – 17.  
 Dobbins, William – 80.  
 Dobin, old – 228.  
 Dobson Church (job) – 351-352.  
 Dobson, James – 259-260.  
 Dobson, NC – 18, 51, 133-134, 136-137, 142, 178, 186, 196, 199, 216, 236-237, 246, 258, 261, 289, 361, 365, 368, 372, 377, 380-390, 392.  
 Dobson (job), Reed – 354.  
 Dobson School – 304.  
 Doby, Lula – 137.  
 Doby / Dody, Ollie Frances Parker [daughter of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.  
 Doby / Dody, Walter Henry – 234.  
 Dolahide, William – 201.  
 Dones, Joseph – 77, 80-81.  
 Dorsett, Angela Marie Huneycutt “Angle” – 310.  
 Dorsett, Carson Bradley [son of Brad and Jean Puckett Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Christopher Jason [son of Jason and Angel Huneycutt Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Christopher Jason [son of Jimmy and Denise Welch Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Cynthia Parker “Cindy” [daughter of Jimmy and Denise Welch Dorsett] – 310-311.  
 Dorsett, Donna Grey Lawson – 310.  
 Dorsett, Eddie Carson – 242, 305, 310, 364.  
 Dorsett, Elizabeth Grace [daughter of Jason and Angel Huneycutt Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Emmagrey Parker [daughter of Carson and Donna Lawson Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Eva Jean Puckett – 310.  
 Dorsett, Evan Gabriel [son of Jason and Angel Huneycutt Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Frances Louise Parker [daughter of Walter and “Polly” Hall Parker] – 242, 256-258, 305-306, 309-310, 336-337, 364, 383.  
 Dorsett, James Parker “Jimmy” [son of Eddie and Frances Parker Dorsett] – 310-311.  
 Dorsett, Janet Robinson Stevens – 310.  
 Dorsett, John Bradley “Brad” [son of Eddie and Frances Parker Dorsett] – 310.  
 Dorsett, Kimberly Mills “Kim” (see Kimberly Mills Dorsett “Kim” Jones).  
 Dorsett, Mrs. Eddie (see Frances Louise Parker Dorsett).

Dorsett, Sharon Denise Welch – 310-311.  
 Dorsey, Brad – 339.  
 Dorsey, Joel P. – 68.  
 Doss, Lemuel – 204, 217.  
 Dover Baptist Church – 216, 369.  
 Dover Church – 216.  
 Dover Church Road – 216.  
 Dover, DE – 291.  
 Drake, Joanne – 41.  
 Draughn, David – 137, 233-234.  
 Draughn, Eli – 204.  
 Draughn / Drawn, Jeff / Jef – 302.  
 Draughn, Ollie Mae [daughter of David and Sarah Simpson Parker Draughn] – 137.  
 Draughn, Osher Millard [son of David and Sarah Simpson Parker Draughn] – 137.  
 Draughn, Sarah Emily Simpson Parker [daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 136-137, 142, 178-179, 233-234, 387.  
 Draughn, Tishie Lueverty [child of David and Sarah Simpson Parker Draughn] – 137.  
 Draughn, Tyre Shepard [son of David and Sarah Simpson Parker Draughn] – 137.  
 Drewry's Bluff, VA – 149.  
 Drughn, Eli – 179, 388.  
 Du\_\_gan, Jim – 302.  
 Duke University – 313.  
 Dunman / Dumman / Dunnan / Duman & Welch / Wilch store / Est. (job) – 347-350.  
 Dunman Job – 346.  
 Dunman, Sarah Jane "Jennie" – 68.  
 Dunman / Duman (job), W. L. or W. Z. – 346, 348-349.  
 Dunnagan / Dunnigan, A. – 134-135, 216.  
 Dunnagan, A. C. – 213.  
 Durant – 248.  
 Durant, I. T. – 248.  
 Durham, NC – 291, 312-313.  
 Dutch Gap – 108-109, 115.  
 Eads, Abe – 199.  
 Eads, Martha – 199.  
 Eads, Nancy – 199.  
 Earlham College – 92.  
 East Bend Academy – 239.  
 East Bend Meeting – 51.  
 East Bend, NC – 19, 29, 32, 233, 276, 296.  
 Easter, Arvil / Arvel – 302.  
 Easter, Carl – 302.  
 Easter, Cleave – 302.  
 Eastern Shore – 130.

Easter, Will – 302.  
 Eastin, A. – 94.  
 Eddie's Zip Food Store – 310.  
 Edison, Megan Aynsley (see Megan Aynsley Edison Smith).  
 Edloe / Edlow, Alice [possibly the sister of William Coxe] – 124-128, 131.  
 Edloe, Mathew [husband of Alice Boyce Edloe / Edlow] – 125.  
 Edloes Swamp, Mrs. – 128, 131.  
 Edlow / Edloe, Jr., Mathew [stepson of Alice Edloe / Edlow] – 124-125, 128-129, 131.  
 Edwards, Richard – 130.  
 Edwin, the – 125.  
 Egypt – 188.  
 Elam, William – 126.  
 Eldora Road – 188.  
 Eldora (Township), NC – 132, 136, 138, 178-179, 188, 194, 202, 205, 207, 366, 386.  
 Elizabeth City / Cittie, VA – 122, 129-130, 149.  
 Elizabeth City County, VA – 115, 124.  
 Elizabeth River – 108.  
 Elk Creek – 48.  
 Elkin Elementary School – 304.  
 Elkin, NC – 55, 246, 310.  
 Ellis, Eady – 88.  
 Elmira, NY / prison – 146, 156, 158-174, 370, 388.  
 Elmore, Archelaus – 87.  
 Emerson's arithmetic (book) – 230.  
 Emma, Aunt – 264.  
 England – 15, 41, 58, 63, 66, 103, 106, 108, 115, 123-125, 144.  
 England, Church of – 61, 106.  
 English – 41, 63.  
 English, John – 18.  
 Ennice, NC – 309, 385.  
 Ennis, Mary Elizabeth – 82.  
 Enon Baptist Church – 240.  
 Enon, NC – 18, 240.  
 Enroughty, Edward – 111.  
 Epworth Church – 278-279.  
 Erie Railroad – 159.  
 Ethel ? – 69.  
 Ethnoancestry – 41.  
 Etowah, TN – 141.  
 Europe – 375.  
Evening Kansas Republican – 367.  
 Exeter, the – 110.  
 F\_\_\_\_, A. H. – 205.  
 Faircloth, Colleen Hutson – 367.

Fair, Elizabeth – 75.  
 Fairfax Co., VA – 286.  
 Fairman, Charles – 160.  
 Fall Creek – 27, 32, 57, 223.  
 Fall Creek Township – 21, 24, 28, 37, 57, 365-366, 378.  
 Fallen Creek, VA – 122-123, 125.  
 Falling Creek, VA – 115, 123, 125-127, 131.  
 Falls Church, VA – 285, 375.  
 Family Tree Maker – 233, 367.  
 Fancy Gap Road – 255, 278-279, 287.  
 Fancy Gap Road, old – 278-279.  
 Fancy Gap, VA – 255.  
 Farmer, Enoch – 75.  
 Farmer, John – 80.  
 Farrar Island – 109.  
 Farrar, John – 91.  
 Farrar, Joseph – 91.  
 Farrar, Thomas – 91.  
 Farrington, Margaret Patricia – 55.  
 Far Rockaway, NY – 313.  
 Farthing, Rebecca (see Rebecca Farthing Parsons).  
 Faulkner / Forkner, Mary Alice – 195.  
 Faux, (Dr.) David K. W. – 41.  
 Fayetteville, AR – 275.  
 Fayetteville, NC – 291, 339.  
 Fearing Plantation – 128.  
 Federal Communications Commission – 336.  
 Federals, the – 153-154.  
 Felps, John – 111.  
 Ferguson, Anna – 69.  
 Fermer, Will – 114.  
 Ferris, William – 111.  
 Fidonet Genealogy Conference – 367.  
 53<sup>rd</sup> N. C. Infantry Regiment, Co. E – 145-152, 156, 160, 174, 176, 192, 194, 199.  
 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment: Companies A, B, C, D, E, F, H, I, and K – 152.  
 52, U. S. – 287.  
 Fincastle – 49.  
 Finch, (Rev.) C. A. – 248-249.  
 Finley, (Dr.) Maria – 313.  
 Finnys old place – 77, 79-80.  
 First Methodist Church – 239.  
 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment, U. S. Volunteer Army – 196.  
 Fisher Hill, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Fisher's Gap Road – 46.  
 Fitzgerald, Peter – 78, 80.

Fitzgerald, Susannah "Susie" – 88.  
 Flat Shoal(s), NC – 146-147, 150.  
 Fleming, Elizabeth – 40.  
 Fleming, Florence – 195.  
 Fleming, John – 63.  
 Fleming, John Wesley – 195.  
 Flemings, Rachael – 56.  
 Fleming, Thomas – 44.  
 Flemmons, the – 80.  
 Flemons, Jesse – 56.  
 Fletcher, Francis – 63.  
 Fletcher, James K. – 56.  
 Flinchum, James W. – 191-192.  
 Flinchum, Lucinda Ashburn – 138, 191-192, 207, 386.  
 Flippin, Arthor / Arthur – 302.  
 Flippin, Chris Roy – 309.  
 Flippin, E. C. – 136, 179.  
 Flippin, Joseph – 136, 138, 179, 206.  
 Flippin, Jos. W. – 198.  
 Flippin, Leslie Ann Reed [daughter of Rusty and Judy Reed] – 309.  
 Flippin, M. E. – 136, 179.  
 Flippin, M. F. – 136, 179.  
 Flippin, Samuel – 201.  
 Florida – 241, 276, 286, 296, 311, 328, 334, 336, 341-343, 364,  
     368-369, 374.  
 Flower Gap road – 46.  
 Folger, Jim – 302.  
 Food Fair Grocery Stores – 293.  
 Forbis Creek – 83-84.  
 Forbush area, NC – 69.  
 Forbush Creek – 27, 30, 57, 60, 84, 97-98, 104.  
 Forbush Meeting – 51.  
 Forbush Meeting ground – 85.  
 Forbush Tom (see Thomas Vestal).  
 Ford, Gary D. – 367.  
 Fore (Ford), Mary Cox [the daughter of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 114.  
 Forkner, Joseph – 218.  
 Forkner, J. R. – 178, 366.  
 Forsyth County Genealogical Society – 367, 386.  
 Forsyth Co., NC – 25, 44, 76, 143, 152, 234, 293, 367.  
 Forsyth Memorial Park – 293.  
 Fort Bragg, NC – 291.  
 Fort Hoke – 123.  
 Fort Myers, FL – 286.  
 Fortress Monroe – 156.



Fossett job, T. G. – 348.  
 Fosner, John Charles – 324.  
 Fosner, Theresa Carol Parker "Teri" [daughter of Dick and Carolyn Woodie Parker]  
 – 324.  
 Foster, Almedia Francis – 70.  
 Foster's Pond – 162, 164, 167, 170.  
 Four Mile Creek – 108-109.  
 45<sup>th</sup> N. C. Regiment – 149, 151.  
 43<sup>rd</sup> N. C. Regiment – 149, 151.  
 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment, U. S. Volunteer Army, Co. A – 146, 192.  
 Fox, George – 108.  
 Foy, Emma Myrtle Hines – 368.  
 Foy, Herbert Miles – 292, 368.  
 Foy job, H. M. – 348.  
 Foy / Fay (job), Howard – 351-354.  
 France – 290-291.  
 France, Jr., Ernest John "E. J." [son of Ernest John, Sr. and Mamie Simpson France]  
 – 141-142, 288.  
 France, Sr., Ernest John "E. J." – 141, 288.  
 France family – 386.  
 France, Hobert H. [son of Ernest John, Sr. and Mamie Simpson France] – 141,  
 288.  
 France, Mamie Leona Simpson (see Mamie Leona Simpson France Mayfield).  
 Franklin, Nancy (see Nancy Franklin Nichols / Nickols).  
 Franklin Street – 304.  
 Frazier, Julius – 70.  
 Fredericksburg, Battle of – 150-151, 160.  
 Fredericksburg, VA – 286, 375.  
 Freeman, Cyntha Ann – 70.  
 Freeman, Eliza – 56.  
 Freeman, Phisa C. – 64.  
 Freeman, W. H. – 237.  
 Fremont, John – 15.  
 French and Indian War – 234.  
 Friends Church – 292.  
 Friends Church cemetery (NC) – 195.  
 Friends Meeting, Mt. Airy – 338.  
Friends' Review – 73.  
 Friesland – 41.  
 Frost, Alexander – 43.  
 Fugeett, James – 118.  
 Fulcher (job) – 356.  
 Fulton Co., IN – 99.  
 Fulton (job) – 346-348.  
 Furnace, the – 46.

Gadberry, Lewis – 16.  
 Gaddis, William – 88.  
 Gaithersburg, MD – 286.  
 Galaway (job) (see Hines - Galaway (job), Matt).  
 Galax, VA – 26, 44, 241, 286, 297-298, 304, 310, 328, 339, 384.  
 Gallaway & Phillip – 260.  
 Gallaway, Gaston – 260.  
 Gallipolis, OH – 77, 79.  
 Gant, Ghant / Jess – 302.  
 Gant, Maggie “May” – 214.  
 Garthwright, Ephriam – 111.  
 Gartrite (Cartwright), Eph – 107.  
 Gartrite, Sam'l – 107.  
 Gate, Robert – 107.  
 Gates, (Dr.) – 304.  
 Gee, Henry – 119.  
 Genito / Geneto Creek – 88-89, 93, 98.  
 Genito Creek Meeting House – 92-93.  
 Genito Meeting – 59, 91-93.  
 Genito, VA – 86.  
 Gentry, Mr. – 324.  
 George, Anselm – 86.  
 Georgia – 111, 299, 375.  
 Germany – 20, 41, 55, 248, 286, 375.  
 Gettysburg, (PA) – 155.  
 Gettysburg, Battle of – 150-152, 160, 361.  
 Ghant (job), Jim – 356.  
 Gibbs, (Rev.) A. C. – 318.  
 Gibbs, William – 32.  
 G. I. Bill – 293.  
 Gillentine, John – 44.  
 Gilmer, ? L. – 174-176.  
 Girl Scout troop – 327.  
 Goard / Gord, Melvin / Malvin – 302.  
 Goard, W. M. – 302.  
 Godspeed, the – 115, 123-124, 129-130.  
 Goest, Sophel – 48.  
Gone With the Wind – 320.  
 Goochland Co., VA – 81-82, 86-89, 91, 93-98, 102, 105.  
 Goode, Jr., Edward – 107.  
 Good Spur – 46, 79.  
 Good / Goad ? /, Wm. R. – 201, 365.  
 Gordonsville Hospital – 146, 151.  
 Gordonsville, VA – 145-146, 192-193.  
 Gorg, Verna – 382.

Grace Moravian Church – 310.  
 Grand Central Station – 236.  
 Grandview Ave., N. – 342-343.  
 Granite City Land and Improvements Co. – 251, 261.  
 Granite City, the – 277.  
 Granite Lodge, No. 322 – 300, 304.  
 Granite quarry – 278.  
 Grant, (Gen.) Ulysses S. – 110, 153, 155, 171, 196, 221, 236.  
 Gravelly Run Meeting – 59.  
 Gravely, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Gravely Simpson).  
 Graves, (Col.) B. Y. – 176-177.  
 Gray, Sheila – 300, 368-369.  
 Grays old field – 78, 80.  
 Grayson Co., VA – 25-26, 39-52, 55, 367, 379, 382.  
 Great Field, the – 125, 127.  
 Great Swamp, the – 125-128, 131.  
 Green family – 261.  
 Green, George – 261.  
 Green Hill Church – 279.  
 Green Hill Lake – 340.  
 Green Hill, NC – 138, 141, 243, 245-246, 248, 251, 289, 295, 317, 331,  
 384, 389.  
 Green Hill / Greenhill Road – 252, 255-256, 272, 278-279, 287, 289-290, 323,  
 340-341, 389.  
 Green, Liddy – 261, 270.  
 Greensboro, NC – 20, 28, 151, 284, 296, 314, 322, 338, 362, 383.  
 Greenwood, Will – 302.  
 Grier, Erin Amanda [daughter of Wayne and Becky Smith Grier] – 291.  
 Grier, Joel Kenneth [son of Wayne and Becky Smith Grier] – 291.  
 Grier, Rebecca Gail Smith “Becky” [daughter of Kyle and Margaret Poore Smith] –  
 291.  
 Grier, Wayne Kenneth – 291.  
 Griffin, Deborah Ann Smith “Debbie” [daughter of Dot and William Martin Smith, Jr.]  
 – 293.  
 Griffin, Jr., Mrs. Robert P. – 391.  
 Griffin, Jr., Robert P. “Bob” – 23, 368, 391.  
 Griffin, Raeford – 293.  
 Griffith, Charles – 90.  
 Grimes, (Brigadier General) – 151-152.  
 Grimes, Ethel May – 18.  
 Grist mill – 181.  
 Groves tavern – 79, 80.  
 Grun, Bernard – 368.  
 Grundy Co., MO – 67.  
 Guilford College – 311, 322.

Guilford Co., NC – 60, 83, 97-98, 104, 111, 152.  
 Gutes, F. M. [G?] – 207.  
 Guthrie, (Rev.) William G. – 338.  
 Guyer, Mary Ella – 189.  
 Gwaltney, Peggy (see Peggy Gwaltney Millsap(s) ).  
 Gwyn [?], G[racie?] – 176.  
 Gwyn, Henry – 279.  
 Gwyn, W. L. – 266, 322.  
 Hackney, (Rev.) J. W. – 318.  
 Hadley, Mattie – 177.  
 Hadley, Sylvanus – 100.  
 Hadley, Thomas – 78, 80.  
 Haigh-Black – 342.  
 Hailey, Jennettie – 138.  
 Halifax Hospital Medical Center – 343.  
 Hall, Charlie – 307.  
 Hall family – 307.  
 Hall, Mary – 307.  
 Hall of Fame (baseball) – 320.  
 Hall, Pauline Frances “Polly” (see Pauline Frances Hall “Polly” Parker).  
 Hall, Robie – 302.  
 Halstead Hospital – 296.  
Halstead Independent – 295, 368.  
 Halstead, KS – 295.  
 Halstead Methodist (Church) – 296-297.  
 Hamblen, William – 75, 80.  
 Hamburg Street – 234.  
 Hamilton Co., IN – 69-70.  
 Hamiliton, William – 77, 80.  
 Hamlin, T. V. – 133.  
 Hammett, Catherine – 40.  
 Hamm, (Dr.) Thomas – 92.  
 Hampton, Andrew – 46.  
 Hampton, H. C. – 30.  
 Hampton, VA – 291.  
 Hancock, Benjamin – 91.  
 Hannah, \_\_\_\_\_ – 281.  
 Hanover Co., VA – 59-60, 81, 83, 86-87, 89, 91-94, 97, 105, 112-113.  
 Hanson, Ann – 75.  
 Harbour, Sidney G. – 287-288, 379.  
 Hardin Co., IA – 70.  
 Harding, Elizabeth [daughter of William and Obedience Hutchins Harding] – 75,  
 87.  
 Harding family – 113.  
 Harding, Jean “Jane” [daughter of William and Obedience Hutchins Harding] – 87.

Harding, Jesse [son of William and Obedience Hutchins Harding] – 87.  
 Harding, Obedience Hutchins “Biddy” [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 87, 98, 102, 104.  
 Harding, Rene / Renny [son of William and Obedience Hutchins Harding] – 87.  
 Harding, Renny / Renney / Reny – 66, 104.  
 Harding, Sarah “Sally” [daughter of William and Obedience Hutchins Harding] – 87.  
 Harding, Thomas [son of William and Obedience Hutchins Harding] – 87.  
 Harding, William – 87, 91.  
 Hardwick, Barbara – 285.  
 Hare’s Hill, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Harmar / Harmor / Harmer, etc., Charles – 130.  
 Harmony Grove Meeting – 51.  
 Harneses, the – 80.  
 Harrell, (Mr. and Mrs.) S. K. – 304.  
 Harrington, DE – 290.  
 Harris, \_\_\_\_\_ – 302.  
 Harris, Benjamin – 93.  
 Harris, Cornelius – 93.  
 Harris, Daniel – 111-112.  
 Harris, Ethel – 202 -203.  
 Harris family – 113.  
 Harris, George – 112.  
 Harris, John – 93, 112.  
 Harris, Lonnie – 302.  
 Harris, Mary Hutchins [daughter of Nicholas and Mary Watkins Hutchins] – 89, 111-112.  
 Harris, Matilda Edwards (see Matilda Edwards Harris Simpson).  
 Harrison, Benjamin – 238.  
 Harrison’s store – 347.  
 Harrisons, the – 203.  
 Harroe Addocks (see Arrohateck / Arrowhattocks).  
 Harvel, Linda – 82.  
 Harvey Ave. – 342.  
 Harvey, Claribeth “Beth” (see Claribeth Harvey “Beth” Smith).  
 Harvey Co., KS – 18-19, 231, 233, 272, 275.  
 Harvey, Iris M. – 391.  
 Harveys, the – 79-80.  
 Harwich, MA – 291.  
 Harwoods Neck – 124.  
 Hauleys tavern – 80.  
 Haun, Cathy Anne (see Cathy Anne Haun Parks).  
 Hauser, G. C. – 319.  
 Hauser, Mrs. Virginia – 338.  
 Haverford, PA – 92.  
 Hawkins, M. J. – 252.

Hawley, Bartholomew Henry – 39, 55.  
 Hawley, Elizabeth [daughter of Agatha and Bartholomew Hawley] – 55.  
 Hawley, George B. [son of Agatha and Bartholomew Hawley] – 55.  
 Hawley, James Clark [son of Agatha and Bartholomew Hawley] – 55.  
 Hawley, Lydia [daughter of Agatha and Bartholomew Hawley] – 55.  
 Hawley, Sarah Angeline [daughter of Agatha and Bartholomew Hawley] – 55.  
 Hayes, Martha Ellen – 69.  
 Haymore Est. (job) – 346-348.  
 Haymore House (job), R. Z. – 347.  
 Haymore, R. B. – 251.  
 Haymore's line – 260.  
 Haynes, C. H. – 176.  
 Haynes, VA – 212.  
 Hazel Post Office – 243, 245.  
 Heaths, the – 77, 80.  
 Heiss, Willard – 60.  
 Helmira – 173.  
 Henderson, NC – 293.  
 Henly, Jr., Leonard – 91.  
 Hennis Freight Lines – 323.  
 Hennis, Myrtle Hines Foy "Sis" – 368.  
 Henrico / Hennerico, etc. Co., VA – 59, 81, 85-86, 88-90, 98, 105-106, 108, 110-122, 124-127, 130-131.  
 Henrico Island – 131.  
 Henrico Monthly Meeting – 59, 81, 89-90, 105-107, 110, 112-113, 121.  
 Henrico, VA – 123.  
 Herbert, Thomas – 43.  
 Hiatt, Edmund Franklin "Frank" – 69.  
 Hiatt / Haitt / Hight, Rosco – 302, 353.  
 Hickman, Clara Frances "Fannie" – 68.  
 Hickman, Gabriel G. – 69.  
 Hickman, Keziah (see Keziah Hickman Parsons).  
 Hickman, Lydia [daughter of Hannah and Thomas Hickman] – 55.  
 Hickman, Mary – 73.  
 Hickman, Mary Ann – 68.  
 Hickman, Mary Ann or Emily "Polly" (see Mary Ann or Emily "Polly" Hickman Parker).  
 Hickman, Nancy – 43.  
 Hickman, Nancy [daughter of Hannah and Thomas Hickman] – 55.  
 Hickman, Thomas – 27, 29-30, 39, 55, 57.  
 Hickory, NC – 328.  
 High Point, NC – 143, 324.  
 Highway 52 – 234, 310.  
 Highway 1502 – 370.  
 Highway 1503 – 370.  
 Hill, (Gen.) D. H. – 151.

Hill, (Lt.) James A. – 150.  
 Hill, J. C. – 300.  
 Hill, (Capt.) Robert D. – 150.  
 Hill, Sarah – 54.  
 Hillsborough, NJ – 313.  
 Hillsville, VA – 18, 239-240, 242, 280, 287, 305, 307.  
 Hilton St. – 336.  
 Hines, Alma Stella (see Alma Stella Hines Mitchell).  
 Hines, C. F. "Frank" (brother of Matt Hines) – 279, 301-302, 345-358.  
 Hines, Emma Myrtle (see Emma Myrtle Hines Foy).  
 Hines family – 255, 262, 285-286, 294, 300, 345.  
 Hines, Frank (see C. F. "Frank" Hines).  
 Hines-Galaway (job), Matt – 353.  
 Hines, Haywood (cousin of Matt Hines) – 301-302, 345-356.  
 Hines, (Lt.) Henry (uncle of Matt Hines) – 150.  
 Hines, James Madison "Matt" (husband of Stella Parker Hines) – 19, 241, 261, 279-280, 283-285, 289, 294, 300-302, 304-306, 312-314, 316, 326, 329, 333-334, 342-343, 345-347, 353, 356-358, 361-362, 368-369, 375-376.  
 Hines job, Matt – 348, 357.  
 Hines, Marianna (see Marianna Hines Bailey).  
 Hines, M. E. V. Mitchell "Mollie" (mother-in-law of Stella Parker Hines / mother of Matt Hines) – 255-256, 278-279, 283, 285, 294, 343.  
 Hines, Mrs. Matt (see Stella Sherman Parker Hines).  
 Hines (job), Rhoten – 353, 355.  
 Hines, Stella Sherman Parker [daughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker] – 13-14, 16, 19-20, 22-24, 135, 138-139, 145, 173, 184, 221-222, 231, 234-235, 239-243, 245-248, 250-251, 254-264, 266-273, 276, 279-280, 282-285, 289, 294-295, 300-301, 305-306, 311-312, 314-316, 318, 322, 326-327, 329-331, 333-336, 338-343, 361-364, 367-369, 372-377, 379, 381-382, 385, 389-390.  
 Hines tenent house (job), Matt – 346.  
 Hines, Will / William (father-in-law of Stella Parker Hines / father of Matt Hines) – 255, 279, 343.  
 Hinshaw, Benjamin – 43, 67.  
 Hinshaw, Diadama – 82.  
 Hinshaw, Mr. – 58.  
 Hinshaw, Rebekah – 54.  
 Hinshaw, Thomas – 78, 80.  
 Hinshaw, William Wade – 60, 105, 121.  
 Hobson, Jr., David – 80.  
 Hobson, Sr., David – 78, 80.  
 Hobson, Elkanah [son of Nicholas and Martha Hobson] – 70.  
 Hobson, Geo. D. – 35-36.  
 Hobson, Mr. – 69.  
 Hobson, Nicholas [son of Silas and Sarah Hutchins Hobson] – 70, 73, 83.  
 Hobson, Rachel – 75.

Hobson, Sarah – 103.  
 Hobsons forge, Stephen – 78.  
 Hobson, Silas – 73, 83.  
 Hobsons saw mill – 78, 80.  
 Hobson, Stephen – 76, 79-80.  
 Hobson, William – 78, 80, 111.  
 Hobson, W. M. – 80.  
 Hobs, Thomas J. – 80.  
 Hodges, J. W. – 207.  
 Hodges, Martha – 195.  
 Hodge(s), Martha “Patsy” – 43.  
 Hodgins, Johathan / Jonathan – 80-81.  
 Hod(g)son, Amos – 87.  
 Hoffman (job), D. E. – 357.  
 Hoggatt, Philip – 92.  
 Holcomb, Brent H. – 369.  
 Holcomb, George – 78, 80.  
 Holcomb, Grimes – 78, 80.  
 Holcomb, (Mrs.) Linsay – 305.  
 Holcomb, Mary Elizabeth – 82.  
 Holderfield, William – 193.  
 Hollingsworth, J. G. – 213, 369.  
 Hollow Spring district – 192.  
 Hollows, The – 234.  
 Holum – 131.  
 Holmes, Mary [possibly Mary Watkins Hutchins] – 112-113.  
 Holton, J. B. – 36, 38.  
 Holton / Hollon, R. E. – 33-35, 37-38.  
 Holyfield / Holderfield, Betsy – 192.  
 Holyfield, J. B. – 321.  
 Holyfield, Lucinda “Cindy” – 68.  
 Hoots, Carl C. – 370.  
 Hoover Dam – 320.  
 Hope Mills, NC – 323.  
 Hopewell, VA – 375.  
 Hoppes / Hoppis, Ann(a) – 86.  
 Hopson, Rachael – 63.  
 Horigan, Michael – 158, 160, 166, 173, 370.  
 Horse Shoe – 152.  
 Horton Motor Trucking Terminal – 284.  
 Hosey, Isabel – 42.  
 Hotten, John Camden – 370.  
 Hough, Sen., Daniel – 80.  
 Hough, E. – 30, 364.  
 Hough, Sarah – 82.



Houghy, John – 43.  
 Howard, James – 107, 121.  
 Howard, Mary – 107.  
 Howard, MO – 39-40.  
 Howell, Thos. – 118.  
 Huchins, Nicholas (see Nicholas Hutchins, son of Strangeman Hutchins).  
 Hudson, Dora Frankie – 70.  
 Hudson River – 159.  
 Hudspeth, Mr. – 86.  
 Huff / Hough, Jonathan – 87.  
 Huff / Hough, Keziah – 88.  
 Huffman, James – 159, 172.  
 Huff, Margaret – 69.  
 Huff, Mary – 71.  
 Hughes, Jr., Thomas – 91.  
 Huhn, Cinda – 44.  
 Hull, Henry – 195.  
 Humphries, John – 42.  
 Humphries, Mary – 42.  
 Huneycutt, Angela Marie "Angle" (see Angela Marie Huneycutt "Angle" Dorsett).  
 Hunter Army Airfield, GA – 375.  
 Hunting Creek – 84.  
 Hunting Creek Meeting – 51.  
 Huntsville – 78.  
 Hunt, William – 92.  
 Hurst, Joseph – 43.  
 Hussy, Pauline – 17.  
 Hutchans, Nicholas – 76.  
 Hutchans, Junr., Nicholas – 76.  
 Hutchens, Abraham [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Agatha [daughter of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Alexander Balis [son of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Alpheus [son of Charles Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Amy [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Anderson [possible child of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens / Hutchins, Anna Bond (2<sup>nd</sup> wife of John Hutchens / Hutchins) – 71-73, 83.  
 Hutchens, Annie [daughter of Eliza and William S. Hutchens] – 197-198.  
 Hutchens, Aquilla Nicholas "Quillie" [son of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Asa William [son of Charles and Mary Delphine Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Beamer [daughter of Eliza and William S. Hutchens] – 197.  
 Hutchens, Becky [daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.  
 Hutchens, Benjamin F. [son of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Bessie – 17.  
 Hutchens, Braswell [possible child of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Catherine – 40.

Hutchens, C. E. – 193.  
 Hutchens, Charles [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 69, 71.  
 Hutchens, Charles Evan [son of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Charles Henry – 60.  
 Hutchens, Charles T. or F. [son of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Daniel P. [son of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, David – 69.  
 Hutchens, David C. [son of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, David F. [son of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Dayton Richard [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Dozier Evander [son of Zachary and “Peggy / Polly” Hutchins] – 69, 74.  
 Hutchens, Edward [son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.  
 Hutchens, Elijah C. “Lige” [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth [daughter of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth [daughter of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth [daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth [daughter of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Cox Hutchins).  
 Hutchens, Elizabeth Jester “Betty” [wife of Vestal Hutchens] – 68, 73-74, 195-196.  
 Hutchens / Hutchins, Elizabeth Vestal [mother of Sarah “Sally” Hutchens Adams  
 Millsap] – 65-67, 71, 73-76, 83.  
 Hutchens, Eliza / Elizabeth Frances / Francis Simpson [daughter of Vincent and  
 Dicy Simpson] – 68, 197-198, 201, 205.  
 Hutchens, Elkanah [son of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Ellis [son of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Elwood [son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.  
 Hutchens, Emily Mahala “Milly” [daughter of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] –  
 70.  
 Hutchens, Enoch J. [son of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens / Hutchin(s) / Hutchings, Huchins, etc. family – 58-60, 62, 73-75, 81, 94-  
 95, 97-99, 104-105, 111, 113, 120-121, 123, 125, 368, 370.  
 Hutchens, Frances S. – 70.  
 Hutchens, Hiacenth – 17.  
 Hutchens, Huldah K. [daughter of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Isaac [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 70-72.  
 Hutchens, Isaac Clinton [son of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Isaac Hamilton [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Isaac Y. [son of Charles and Mary Delphine Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Jacob [son of David and Martha Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, James – 207.  
 Hutchens, James (see James Hutchins, son of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd  
 Hutchins).  
 Hutchens, James Evan [son of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Jesse [son of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, Jesse C. [son of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Jesse Redding [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens (job) – 356.  
 Hutchens / Hutchins, John [son of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins, father of Sarah Hutchens Adams Millsap] – 65-67, 70-73, 75, 81, 83-84.  
 Hutchens, John [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, John B. [son of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, John Benjamin [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 67, 70-72.  
 Hutchens, John Ellis [son of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, John Franklin [son of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Johnson – 53.  
 Hutchens, John Vestal [son of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Jonathan [son of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86, 94-95.  
 Hutchens, Judith [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 67-68.  
 Hutchens, Lewis T. [son of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Lizzie [daughter of Eliza and William S. Hutchens] – 197.  
 Hutchens, Lois – 29.  
 Hutchens, Lucy Effie [daughter of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Lydia Permelia [daughter of Charles and Mary Delphine Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Mahala Asenath [daughter of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Mahlon Adolf [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Margaret E. [daughter of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Marshall Evan “Marsh” [son of Zachary and “Peggy / Polly” Hutchins] – 69, 74.  
 Hutchens, Martha Jane [daughter of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Mary – 42, 86.  
 Hutchens, Mary Ann – 82.  
 Hutchens, Mary Ann [daughter of Charles and Lydia Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Mary Delphine [daughter of David and Martha Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Mary E. – 189.  
 Hutchens, Mary Elizabeth – 189, 198.  
 Hutchens, Mary Elizabeth (see Mary Elizabeth Hutchens Simpson).  
 Hutchens, Mary Jane [daughter of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.  
 Hutchens, Mary Jane [daughter of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Mary Melissa – 40.  
 Hutchens, Mary “Polly” [daughter of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Mr. – 21.  
 Hutchens, Nancy Adaline [daughter of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchens, Nancy [daughter of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.  
 Hutchens, Nancy M. [daughter of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.  
 Hutchens, Nathan – 207.  
 Hutchens, Nathan M. Gurney [son of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.

Hutchens, Nicholas (see Nicholas Hutchins, son of Strangeman Hutchins, father of John Hutchens / Hutchins).

Hutchens, Nicholas [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 67, 72.

Hutchens, Patrick [son of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, Phoebe [daughter of Eliza and William S. Hutchens] – 197.

Hutchens, Phoebe Ann [daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.

Hutchens, Quintilla [daughter of John and Jennie Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, Rachel [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 67.

Hutchens, Rachel [daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.

Hutchens, Rachel S. [daughter of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.

Hutchens, Rhoda [daughter of Eliza and William S. Hutchens] – 197-198.

Hutchens / Hutchins, Rhoda [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 14, 70-71.

Hutchens, Rhoda Ann [daughter of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.

Hutchens, Rhoda Ann [daughter of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.

Hutchens, Rhoda E. [daughter of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.

Hutchens, Roy – 304.

Hutchens, Sally Bet – 17.

Hutchens, Sally (Elizabeth) Bet – 17.

Hutchens, Sanford [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.

Hutchens, Sarah Ann [daughter of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.

Hutchens, Sarah Elizabeth “Betty” [daughter of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.

Hutchens, Sarah Ladd (see Sarah Ladd Hutchins).

Hutchens, Sarah May [daughter of Charles and Ruth Hutchens] – 69.

Hutchens / Hutchins, Sarah “Sally” (see Sarah “Sally” Hutchens Adams Millsap).

Hutchens, Strangeman [son of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, Susannah “Susan” [daughter of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, Thomas C. [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.

Hutchens, Thomas J. [son of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, Thompson [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 68, 71.

Hutchens, Tyra / Tyre [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.

Hutchens – Venable Cemetery – 197.

Hutchens, Vestal [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 65, 67-68, 71-74, 195-196, 206.

Hutchens, Vacey Permelia [daughter of Isaac and Susanna / Susan Hutchens] – 70.

Hutchens, William – 76, 81.

Hutchens, William [son of John and Alice Hutchins] – 86.

Hutchens, William [son of Nicholas and Elizabeth Rhodes Hutchens] – 67.

Hutchens, William Lloyd [son of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.

Hutchens / Hutchins, William Saunders / Sanders [son of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68, 197-198, 205.

Hutchens, William Vestal [son of Thompson and Sallie Hutchens] – 68.

Hutchens, Wilson [son of Eliza and William S. Hutchens] – 190, 197-198.

Hutchens, Wilson [son of John Benjamin and Elizabeth Hutchens] – 70.

- Hutcherson (job) – 354.
- Hutchings, Benja (see Benjamin Hutchins, son of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins).
- Hutchings, Marthy (see Martha Hutchins Stanley).
- Hutchings, Thomas (see Thomas Hutchins, son of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins).
- Hutchins, Alice Stanley – 86, 97.
- Hutchins, Amos L. [son of Strangeman and Mary Elizabeth Hutchins] – 82.
- Hutchins, Anderson [son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.
- Hutchins, Anderson [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.
- Hutchins, Anderson Thompson [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.
- Hutchins, Ann [daughter of James and Sarah Hough Hutchins] – 82.
- Hutchins, Anna Delphina “Della” [daughter of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.
- Hutchins, Benjamin [son of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 71, 78, 80, 83.
- Hutchins, Benjamin [son of Thomas and Susanna Hutchins] – 87.
- Hutchins, Benjamin J. [son of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.
- Hutchins, Benjamin Xenia [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.
- Hutchins, Jr., Benjamin [son of Benjamin Hutchins, Sr. and Judith McGehee Hutchins] – 75-76, 80-81, 88.
- Hutchins, Sr., Benjamin [son of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 75, 78, 80, 88, 97-99, 102-104.
- Hutchins, Catherine (see Catherine Hutchins Stanley / Standley).
- Hutchins, Charles – 97.
- Hutchins, Cicely (see Cisly / Sisly / Cicely, etc. Sherman).
- Hutchins, Daniel [son of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.
- Hutchins, Darius [son of James and Sarah Hough Hutchins] – 82.
- Hutchins, David F. [son of Strangeman and Mary Elizabeth Hutchins] – 82.
- Hutchins, Dorothy [daughter of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.
- Hutchins, Edith (see Edith Hutchins Stanley).
- Hutchins, Elizabeth – 56.
- Hutchins, Elizabeth [daughter of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 87-88.
- Hutchins / Hutchens, Elizabeth [daughter of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 83.
- Hutchins, Elizabeth [daughter of Thomas and Patty Hutchins] – 87, 97, 99.
- Hutchins, Elizabeth [possibly the daughter of Robert Hutchins and probable wife of William Coxe] – 124, 126-127.
- Hutchins, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Hutchins Barnett).
- Hutchins, Elizabeth [wife of Strangeman Hutchins the son of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 71.
- Hutchins, Elizabeth Cox [daughter of Richard, Sr. and Mary Trent Cox] – 75-76, 85-86, 88-89, 91, 94-95, 97-99, 101, 103-104, 109, 111, 113-115, 121, 125, 127, 130, 370.
- Hutchins, Elizabeth Martisha “Betty” [daughter of Zachary and “Peggy / Polly” Hutchins] – 69, 74.
- Hutchins forge, Benjamin – 80.
- Hutchins, Frances – 105.

Hutchins, George D. [son of Strangeman and Mary Elizabeth Hutchins] – 82.  
 Hutchins, Gideon [son of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins, Gulielma [daughter of Thomas and Susanna Hutchins] – 87.  
 Hutchins, Hannah [daughter of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75-76.  
 Hutchins, Hannah Vestal [daughter of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75-76, 81, 88.  
 Hutchins, Hezekiah [son of James and Sarah Hough Hutchins] – 82.  
 Hutchins, Isaac – 85, 106, 115, 119, 125-128, 131.  
 Hutchins, Isaac [possibly the son of Robert Hutchins] – 124.  
 Hutchins, Isaac [son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.  
 Hutchins, Isaac [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, Isaac Alexander “Alex” [son of Zachary and “Peggy / Polly” Hutchins] – 69 74.  
 Hutchins / Hutchens, Isac – 34.  
 Hutchins, Jack Randolph – 98, 121, 130, 370, 391.  
 Hutchins, Jacob – 62, 370, 391.  
 Hutchins, James – 64.  
 Hutchins, James [son of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 82-83, 85.  
 Hutchins, James Louis [son of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Jane (see Jane Hutchins Barnett).  
 Hutchins, Jane Howell – 64.  
 Hutchins, Jane “Jennie” Braswell – 86.  
 Hutchins, Jemima Jane [daughter of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75-76.  
 Hutchins, Jesse [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, Joel [son of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins, John – 77-80, 94, 103-104.  
 Hutchins, John (see John Hutchens / Hutchins).  
 Hutchins, John [son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.  
 Hutchins, John [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, John [son of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 82, 86, 89, 94, 97-99, 102, 104.  
 Hutchins, John Gurney [son of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, John Zachary [son of Zachary and Margaret Hutchins] – 69.  
 Hutchins, Jonathan – 80, 87.  
 Hutchins, Josiah – 77-80.  
 Hutchins, Josiah [son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88, 104.  
 Hutchins, Josiah [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, Judith McGehee (wife of Benjamin Hutchins, Sr.) – 75, 88.  
 Hutchins, Keziah [daughter of James and Sarah Hough Hutchins] – 82.  
 Hutchins, Lillie Belle [daughter of Vestal and Cindy Hutchens / Hutchins] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Lydia (see Lydia Hutchins Johnson).  
 Hutchins, Lydia Carter – 84-86.  
 Hutchins, Lydia “Liddy” [daughter of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.  
 Hutchins, Mahlon Vestal [son of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Margaret [daughter of Strangeman and Mary Elizabeth Hutchins] – 82.  
 Hutchins, Margaret Melvina [daughter of Zachary and Margaret Hutchins] – 69.

Hutchins, Margaret "Peggy / Polly" Jester (wife of Zachary Hutchins) – 69, 73-74.  
 Hutchins, Martha (see Martha Hutchins Stanley / Standley).  
 Hutchins, Martha Chiles – 87.  
 Hutchins / Hutchens, Mary [daughter of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 82-83, 85.  
 Hutchins, Mary [daughter of Thomas and Susanna Hutchins] – 87.  
 Hutchins, Mary (see Mary Hutchins Brooks).  
 Hutchins, Mary (see Mary Hutchins Harris).  
 Hutchins, Mary Ann Armelda "Mollie" [daughter of Zachary and "Peggy / Polly" Hutchins] – 69, 74.  
 Hutchins, Mary Elizabeth [daughter of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Mary Hulet [daughter of James and Sarah Hough Hutchins] – 82.  
 Hutchins, Mary Watkins [daughter of Henry Watkins, mother of Strangeman Hutchins] – 92, 105-107, 111-113, 119-121, 125, 127.  
 Hutchins, Matilda Quintilla [daughter of James and Jane Howell Hutchins] – 64.  
 Hutchins, Meredith [son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.  
 Hutchins, Meredith [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, Milla "Milly" (see Milly Hutchins Matthews).  
 Hutchins, Nancy "Ann" [daughter of Thomas and Patty Hutchins] – 87.  
 Hutchins, Nathan Tolbert [son of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Nicholas – 106.  
 Hutchins, Nicholas [son of Strangeman Hutchins, father of John Hutchens / Hutchins] – 67, 71, 75, 78, 80-87, 97-98, 102, 104.  
 Hutchins, Nicholas [father of Strangeman Hutchins] – 58, 89-90, 98-100, 105-113, 119-121, 125, 127, 370.  
 Hutchins, Obedience "Biddy" (see Obedience "Biddy" Hutchins Harding).  
 Hutchins old place, Benjamin – 78.  
 Hutchins old place, Thomas – 78, 80.  
 Hutchins, Phebe [daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins, Rebecca [daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins, Rhoda [daughter of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Rhoda Jane [daughter of Zachary and Margaret Hutchins] – 69.  
 Hutchins, Robert – 106, 122, 124, 127.  
 Hutchins, Robert [son of Isaac and Sisely Hutchins] – 119, 127.  
 Hutchins, Rosa Anna [daughter of Vestal and Cindy Hutchins / Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Sarah [daughter of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins / Hutchens, Sarah [daughter of Nicholas and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins, Sarah Ladd [daughter of John and Mary Crew Ladd] – 71, 81-84, 86-87.  
 Hutchins, Selena Frances [daughter of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Simeon [son of Strangeman and Mary Elizabeth Hutchins] – 82.  
 Hutchins, Sophronia Novella [daughter of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Strangeman [1793 - 1795, son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.  
 Hutchins, Strangeman [1796 - 1797, another son of Benjamin and Judith Hutchins] – 88.

Hutchins, Strangeman / Streingman / Strangman, etc. [son of Nicholas and Mary  
 Watkins Hutchins] – 58, 62-63, 75-76, 81, 85-86, 88-105, 109-113, 115, 119,  
 121, 125, 127, 130, 370, 391.  
 Hutchins, Strangeman [son of Nicholas b. 1740 and Sarah Ladd Hutchins] – 71, 82-  
 83.  
 Hutchins, Susannah [daughter of Jonathan Hutchins, wife of Thomas Hutchins] –  
 87.  
 Hutchins, Susanna Ladd – 87, 97.  
 Hutchins, Thomas [son of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 87, 97-  
 99, 102, 104.  
 Hutchins, Thomas [son of Thomas and Susanna Hutchins] – 87.  
 Hutchins, Thomas Jefferson [son of Vestal and Betty Hutchens] – 68.  
 Hutchins, Vestal – 80.  
 Hutchins, Vestal [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, William – 77, 79-80, 98, 121, 130, 370.  
 Hutchins, William [son of Hannah and Benjamin Hutchins, Jr.] – 75.  
 Hutchins, William Nicholas [son of Benjamin and Rebecca Hutchins] – 83.  
 Hutchins, Zachary [son of John and Elizabeth Hutchins / Hutchens] – 69, 73-  
 74.  
 Hyatt, J. B. – 147-148.  
 Hylton St. – 330, 337.  
 Illinois – 44, 313.  
 Imogene United Methodist Church – 268.  
 Independence, Texas – 39.  
 Indiana – 28, 40, 56, 60, 67-71, 74-75, 87-88, 92, 99, 122, 217, 370.  
 Indian, Canadian – 152.  
 Indian Massacre of 1622 – 123, 125, 129-130.  
 Indian(s) – 52, 56, 116, 123, 125, 129-130, 132, 213, 234.  
 Indian woman – 56.  
 Industrial Revolution – 144.  
 Ingmire, Frances T. – 371.  
 Ingram, (Rev.) J. L. – 318.  
 Inman, S. M. – 251, 381.  
 Iowa – 64, 70.  
 Iranian – 311.  
 Iraq – 309, 343.  
 Iredell Co., NC – 57, 65.  
 Iredell, (Major) James Johnston – 152.  
 Ireland – 38, 41-42, 57-58.  
 Ireland, Albert – 23.  
 Irish – 41.  
 Irons, Thomas Andrew – 42.  
 Isaacs, Joseph – 215.  
 Ithaca, NY – 297.  
 Jackson – 252.



Jackson, Andrew – 14, 132.  
 Jackson, Ella – 252.  
 Jackson, Hester Bartlett – 368, 371, 386.  
 Jackson, Jobe – 190.  
 Jackson, Sarah A. – 252, 381.  
 Jackson's Flour & Sawmill, W. O. – 278- 279.  
 Jackson, Stonewall – 196.  
 Jackson, Widow – 80.  
 Jackson, W. O. – 252, 279, 381.  
 Jacks, Widow – 79-80.  
 James City Co., VA – 91.  
 James City, VA – 125.  
 James, Edgar – 302.  
 James River – 13, 88-92, 98, 105, 108-110, 115, 122-125, 129-131, 156.  
 James Towne, Battery at – 111-112.  
 Jamestown, VA – 105, 111-112, 123-124, 129-130.  
 James, Will – 302.  
 Japan – 284.  
 Jay, Elisha? – 67.  
 Je\_\_\_\_\_, George – 302.  
 Jefferson, Thomas – 25.  
 Jenkins, Daniel M. – 371.  
 Jenkins, Mary – 88.  
 Jenkins, William – 88.  
 Jennings, Val John – 371.  
 Jentry (job), Mrs. – 353.  
 Jersey City – 159.  
 Jessup, Lee – 176.  
 Jester, Elizabeth "Betty" (see Elizabeth Jester "Betty" Hutchens).  
 Jester, Elva May (see Elva May Jester Parker).  
 Jester, Jacob – 80.  
 Jester, James – 73.  
 Jester, Margaret "Peggy / Polly" (see Margaret "Peggy / Polly" Jester Hutchins).  
 Jester, Rachel – 53.  
 Jews – 61.  
 Johannes, Augustus – 55.  
 John Anderson Dr. – 342.  
 John S. Clark Company – 323.  
 Johnson, Agatha [daughter of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] (see Agatha Jackson Johnson Adams).  
 Johnson, Alderman – 130.  
 Johnson, Archelaus – 82.  
 Johnson, Ashley [son of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] – 88.  
 Johnson, Benjamin – 93.  
 Johnson, Benjamin [son of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] – 88.

Johnson, David [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Decilia / Siscilla [daughter of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Elijah [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Elisha – 78, 80.  
 Johnson, Elizabeth [daughter of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Elizabeth [daughter of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] – 88.  
 Johnson, Esther Draughn – 363, 377.  
 Johnson, Gideon H. [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Henry – 180.  
 Johnson, James – 82, 339.  
 Johnson, James “Jim” – 198, 205.  
 Johnson, James [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Jane – 42.  
 Johnson, Jeff – 252.  
 Johnson, Jesse [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, John – 63, 79, 88, 98, 102, 104.  
 Johnson, Jonathan – 102.  
 Johnson, Jonathan [son of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] – 56, 88.  
 Johnson, Lewis – 178.  
 Johnson, Lucinda – 178.  
 Johnson, Lydia – 63, 83.  
 Johnson, Lydia [possibly a daughter of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] – 88.  
 Johnson, Lydia Hutchins [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 88, 98, 102, 104.  
 Johnson, Martha – 87.  
 Johnson, Mary [daughter of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Nicholas [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Richard – 94.  
 Johnson, Robert [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, Sarah – 54.  
 Johnson, Sarah [daughter of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnsons folly – 80.  
 Johnson’s Island – 150.  
 Johnson, Soloman “Sol” – 197-198.  
 Johnson, Strangeman [son of John and Lydia Hutchins Johnson] – 88.  
 Johnson, Tyra / Tyree / Tyre – 180, 197.  
 Johnson, West / Wes – 302.  
 Johnson, William C. [son of Archelaus and Mary Hutchins Johnson] – 82.  
 Johnson, William Perry – 390.  
 Johnson, W. J. – 259-260.  
 Johnston Co., NC – 152.  
 Jones, Abigail Grace “Abby” [daughter of Jeff and Kim Dorsett Jones] – 310.  
 Jones, Daniel – 43.  
 Jones, Francis – 82.

Jones, Gilbert – 120.  
 Jones, Glenn / Glin – 303.  
 Jones, James F. – 198.  
 Jones, Jeff – 310.  
 Jones, Judy Ann (see Judy Ann Jones Reed).  
 Jones, Kimberly Mills Dorsett “Kim” [daughter of Brad and Jean Puckett Dorsett] –  
 310.  
 Jones, Mary A. – 199.  
 Jones, Nate – 303.  
 Jones Neck – 109.  
 Jones, Rebecca – 88.  
 Jones, R. P. – 305.  
 Jones, Sampson – 278-279.  
 Jones, W. E. – 303.  
 Jones, William Phineas – 70.  
 Jonson, John – 80.  
 Jordan, Louise – 328.  
 Jordan, the – 319.  
 Joyce, W. A. – 15-16.  
 Joyner, David William – 70.  
 Judith – 39, 55.  
 Julian Calendar – 63.  
 Julian, Gulielma – 75.  
 Kallam family – 274.  
 Kallam, Kenneth C. – 174, 178, 186, 203-205, 208-212, 371-372, 388.  
 Kallam, Lemuel Wallace – 188, 274, 372, 388.  
 Kanesville, IA – 39.  
 Kanhaway (River) – 77, 79.  
 Kansas – 18-21, 55, 57, 217, 231-233, 248-249, 272, 274-276, 295-  
 296, 367-368.  
 Kansas City – 275.  
 Kapp, John M. – 246.  
 Kapp’s Mill, Old – 246, 379.  
 Kazakhstan – 311.  
 Keiley, Anthony M. – 159.  
 Keller, Jacob – 43.  
 Kelly, Andrew – 55.  
 Kelly, John – 43.  
 Kelly’s Ford, Battle of – 146, 196.  
 Kentucky – 103, 263, 280, 282, 311.  
 Kenworthy, Thomas – 46.  
 Kernersville, NC – 314, 339.  
 Kernstown, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Kettering land – 48.  
 Key, Cornelia Francis – 189.

Key, Elizabeth Ellen "Lizzie" – 198.  
 Key, Gabriel O. – 180.  
 Key, Martha Susan – 189.  
 Key, Mary J. or Isabel "Naisy" – 198.  
 Key, Mary S. – 189.  
 Key, Walter Cleveland (or E.) – 195-196.  
 Key, William A. – 134, 180.  
 Key, William Edmond "Billy" – 195.  
 Key, William S. – 134, 180, 216.  
 Kidd, Lenora – 386.  
 Kidd, Sam D. – 195.  
 Killing / Killinger – 48.  
 Kincaid, Daniel – 69.  
 King, Elizabeth – 86.  
 King, G. W. – 303.  
 King, Paul – 303.  
 Kingsland – 131.  
 Kingsland Creek – 131.  
 Kingsland Road – 123.  
 Kirkpatrick, Scott – 300, 368-369.  
 Knot(t), Abraham – 43.  
 Knowles, John – 125.  
 Knox Co., NE – 70.  
 Knox, Nellie M. – 122.  
 Kokomo, IN – 88.  
 Korean Conflict / Korea – 311, 335, 343.  
 Korea, North – 335.  
 Korea, South – 335.  
 L\_\_\_\_\_, Wm. R. – 218.  
 Lackeys, the – 80.  
 La Crosse, WI – 313.  
 Ladd, Huldah / Hulda Binford [mother of John Ladd] – 81.  
 Ladd, John [son of William and Huldah Ladd] – 81.  
 Ladd, Mary Crew [daughter of John and Sarah Crew] – 81.  
 Ladd, Sarah (see Sarah Ladd Hutchins).  
 Ladd, Susanna (see Susanna Ladd Hutchins).  
 Ladd, William [father of John Ladd] – 81.  
 Lafoon, Ann – 195.  
 Lafoon, Etta – 195.  
 LaForce, Rene – 91, 93.  
 LaForce's line – 91.  
 Lake Toxaway, NC – 286.  
 Lakey, Nancy Caroline – 55.  
 Lambert, Malsey – 83.  
 Landers Branch – 200.

Land, Henry Samuel – 218.  
 Landstuhl, West Germany – 286, 375.  
 Landu \_\_, Tru \_\_\_\_ – 303.  
 Lane, Thomas – 110.  
 Langman, Peter – 130.  
 Larchmont, NY – 313.  
 Largen, L. D. – 339.  
 Lassiter, Mary "Mollie" – 195.  
 Latters, the – 80.  
 Laurel, DE – 291.  
 Lawrence Co., IN – 122.  
 Lawrence, KS – 296.  
 Lawrence, Robert Franklin "Bob" – 195.  
 Lawson, Donna Grey (see Donna Grey Lawson Dorsett).  
 Layte Island (Pacific) – 284.  
 Le \_\_\_\_, Dunigan – 303.  
 Lead (Ladd), William – 106-107, 112.  
 Lea, Huldah – 107.  
 Leasburg – 77, 79.  
 Lebanon (Methodist) Church – 267.  
 Lebanon Street – 280, 304, 326.  
 Lee Co., FL – 286.  
 Lee, Michelle Christine (see Michelle Christine Lee McDaniel).  
 Lee, Peter – 126-127.  
 Lee, (Gen.) Robert E. – 153, 155, 157, 160, 170-171, 196.  
 Leesburg, FL – 276, 338.  
 Leftridge, (Capt.) – 210.  
 Leftridge, (Capt.) Robert – 211-212.  
 Leftivich / Leftwich, (Capt.) Jesse – 209.  
 Legon, (Col.) – 120.  
 Le grand, P. – 117.  
 Leigh, Nathan – 55.  
 Leonard, Carol J. – 364, 392.  
 Leon, (Private) – 152.  
 Letcher, Giles – 91.  
 Letcher, Susannah – 91.  
 Level Cross / Siloam Road – 188.  
 Leweses, the – 80.  
 Lewis, Jessee – 193.  
 Lewis, Martha – 190.  
 Lewis, Meriwether – 25.  
 Lewis, Sarah – 190.  
 Lewisville, KY – 311.  
 Lewisville, NC – 293, 311, 341, 389.  
 Lewis, Wm. T. – 199.

Lexington, NC – 323-324.  
 Lightbown / Lightbow, James [son of Tom and Patsy Lightbown] – 291.  
 Lightbown / Lightbow, Joseph [son of Tom and Patsy Lightbown] – 291.  
 Lightbown / Lightbow / Lightboun Patsy Martin [daughter of Gaston and Lucy  
 Martin] – 291.  
 Lightbown / Lightbow / Lightboun, Thomas H. “Tom” – 291.  
 Lightbown / Lightbow, Thomas [son of Tom and Patsy Lightbown] – 291.  
 Lilley / Lilly Valley – 122, 126-128, 131.  
 Lincoln, Abraham – 145, 157, 171-172.  
 Lineback, A. L. – 279.  
 Linville, Moses – 201.  
 Linzey – proj. (job), Mr. – 350.  
 Lions Club, Mt. Airy – 336.  
 Little Book (job) – 346-347.  
 Little Bo Peep – 316.  
 Little ? Job – 355, 357.  
 Little Mountain – 217.  
 Little Mountain Church Road – 186, 188.  
 Little Orphan Annie – 326.  
 Little Pine Church of the Brethren – 309, 385.  
 Little Pine, NC – 292, 308.  
 Little River – 46.  
 Little Rock, AR – 196.  
 Livengood, Regina – 190.  
 Livley, John – 42.  
 Llewellyn, F. T. – 320-321.  
 Lloyd, Rebecca – 88.  
 Loflin, Ada – 199.  
 London – 91, 123-124.  
 London Bridge – 127.  
 Long branch – 78.  
 Long, Crawford W. – 15.  
 Longfield(s) – 123, 126-129, 131.  
 Long Hill Township – 178.  
 Lor?y, A. R. – 37.  
 Los Angeles Co. Hospital – 56.  
 Louis – proj. (job), Dowel / D. C. – 350-351.  
 Louisville, KY – 311.  
 Loveland, CO – 122.  
 Lovens Creek – 218.  
 Lovill family – 269.  
 Lovill (job), Jim – 353.  
 Lovill / Lovell Co. (job), G. C. – 347-348, 350.  
 Lovill, Sally – 269.  
 Lovill’s / Lovell’s Creek – 181, 243, 245, 255, 287.

Lowery, Ed – 303.  
 Low, Sarah – 56, 88.  
 Loyal Company – 49.  
 Lyle, Ann – 110.  
 Lyon, James – 200.  
 Lyon, William – 43.  
 M\_\_\_\_, John B. – 176.  
 Mackie, Daniel – 83.  
 Mack, Will – 303.  
 Madison Co., NC – 308.  
 Madison, James – 27.  
 Maine – 62, 320.  
 Main Street (Mt. Airy, NC) – 234, 251, 310, 390.  
 Main Street (Newton, KS) – 275.  
 Main Street, North – 251, 255, 258, 280, 289, 300, 312, 326-327, 333-335,  
 338-340, 368.  
 Main Street, South – 251.  
 Maloney, Charles Allen “Charlie” – 291.  
 Maloney, Heather Ann [daughter of Charlie and Miriam Smith Maloney] – 291.  
 Maloney, Jason Patrick [son of Charlie and Miriam Smith Maloney] – 291.  
 Maloney, Katherine Elizabeth “Katie” [daughter of Charlie and Miriam Smith  
 Maloney] – 291.  
 Maloney, Miriam Lynn Smith [daughter of Kyle and Margaret Poore Smith] – 291.  
 Maloney, Paul William [son of Charlie and Miriam Smith Maloney] – 291.  
 Malvern Hills – 110, 120.  
 Manakin / Manaking Town, VA – 92.  
 Mana, NC – 240.  
 Mangum, Camp – 152.  
 Manumission, Deed of – 96.  
 Marion, Milly Ada – 189.  
 Marion, Robert “Bob” – 197-198.  
 Market Street – 304.  
 Marlborough, England – 41.  
 Marshall, Garland C. – 68.  
 Marshall, Huldah – 272-273.  
 Marshall, Martha J. – 190.  
 Marshall, Nannie Susan – 190.  
 Marshall, Priscilla – 190.  
 Marsh, Mary A. or S. – 198.  
 Marsh, Tyre / Tyra – 195.  
 Mars, John – 77, 79-80.  
 Martin, Alexander – 200-201.  
 Martin, Amanda Jane “Mandy” (see Amanda Jane Martin “Mandy” Adamczak).  
 Martin, Davina Ballengee – 287.  
 Martin (job), Dr. – 349.

Martin, Elizabeth / Lezebeth (see Elizabeth / Lezebeth Martin (Thornton) Adams).  
 Martin, Ellis – 279.  
 Martin family – 325, 379, 390.  
 Martin Flour Mill, John – 279.  
 Martin, Gaston (see William Gaston Martin).  
 Martin, George – 303.  
 Martin, Glen – 303.  
 Martin, Grey / Gray (see James Grey Martin).  
 Martin, Heather Yvonne (see Heather Yvonne Martin Thompson).  
 Martin, Howard Luther [son of Luther and Lucille Parker Martin] – 242, 280, 314, 339.  
 Martin, Jack – 339.  
 Martin, James Grey / Gray [son of Luther and Lucille Parker Martin] – 242, 280, 286-288, 339, 341.  
 Martin, James M. – 331.  
 Martin, James Ronald “Ronnie” [son of Grey and Ruby Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Jason [son of Joe and Davina Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Jimmy – 287.  
 Martin, John – 71, 279-280.  
 Martin, John A. – 251, 261.  
 Martin, Junr., John – 76.  
 Martin, John Parker [son of Luther and Lucille Parker Martin] – 242, 244, 256-258, 280, 283-284, 288, 315, 327-328, 339, 368, 373.  
 Martin, Joseph Parker “Joe” [son of Grey and Ruby Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Julia Courtney [daughter of Tommy and Patricia Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Julie – 287.  
 Martin, J. W. – 178.  
 Martin, Katherine Lucille (see Katherine Lucille Martin Parks).  
 Martin / Martn, Lewis / Loues – 303.  
 Martin, Lori [daughter of Gaston and Lucy Martin] – 291.  
 Martin, Lucy Smith – 242, 280, 291.  
 Martin, Luther Isaac – 19, 242, 279-280, 284, 286, 288, 291, 297, 314-315, 325-326, 328, 333-334, 338-340, 372-373, 379, 384.  
 Martin, Mamie Lucille Parker [daughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker] – 19, 241-244, 247, 251, 261, 273, 279-282, 284, 286, 288, 291-292, 297-298, 314-315, 318, 325-326, 328, 330-331, 333-339, 372-373, 384.  
 Martin, Mary Anne Moreschi – 287.  
 Martin Memorial Hospital – 331-332, 376.  
 Martin, Michael [son of Joe and Davina Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Michelle – 287.  
 Martin, Mrs. Luther (see Mamie Lucille Parker Martin).  
 Martin (job), Mrs. ?om A. – 357.  
 Martin, Parker (see John Parker Martin).  
 Martin, Patricia “Tricia / Trish” Bottdorf – 287.  
 Martin, Patsy (see Patsy Martin Lightbown / Lightboun / Lightbow).



Martin, Richard [son of Joe and Davina Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Ruby Irene Arrington – 242, 280, 286-287.  
 Martin, Ruth Wheeling – 242, 280, 314.  
 Martin, Susan Ann Simpson – 331.  
 Martin, Susannah (see Susannah Martin Adams).  
 Martin, Thomas Luther "Tommy" [son of Grey and Ruby Martin] – 287.  
 Martin, Thos. S. – 15.  
 Martin, Toni [daughter of Gaston and Lucy Martin] – 291.  
 Martin, Vada Irene Ballard – 242, 256, 280, 284, 327-328.  
 Martin, Walter – 331.  
 Martin, William Gaston [son of Luther and Lucille Parker Martin] – 242, 280, 291,  
 325, 333, 339.  
 Martin (job), W. S. – 356.  
 Maryland – 94, 105, 146, 156, 158-159, 168, 171, 286, 291.  
 Masonic Lodge (No. 322) – 258, 299-300, 304.  
 Mason(s) / Masonic – 221, 235, 238, 243-244, 250, 258, 297, 299-300, 316,  
 335-336, 362, 383.  
 Massachusetts – 41, 52, 291, 370.  
 Mathas, Margaret Quick – 69, 74.  
 Mathews, Sam – 303.  
 Mathews, Tom – 303.  
 Mathews, Zam – 303.  
 Mathis, James – 80.  
 Matthews corner – 260.  
 Matthews, Ed – 279.  
 Matthews, Irma – 239.  
 Matthews-Jones house – 249.  
 Matthews, Milly Hutchins [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 87,  
 102, 104-105.  
 Matthews, Polly P. – 87.  
 Matthews, Robert – 57.  
 Matthews, Roy – 279.  
 Matthews, Sarah B. – 87.  
 Mattox / Mattoax, VA – 185, 359.  
 Mayfield, Hallman – 142.  
 Mayfield, Mamie Leona Simpson France [daughter of John D. and Sallie Alice  
 Simpson] – 141-142, 248, 268, 288, 373, 387.  
 Mayodan, NC – 199.  
 McArthur, [Gen.] – 284.  
 McCain, J. M. – 176.  
 McCanle?, W. M. – 204.  
 McCartney, Martha W. – 130, 373.  
 McClung, Mary Hendrick – 42.  
 McCollesters, the – 80.  
 McCollum, Elizabeth – 86.

McCollum, (Thomas ?) – 86.  
 McCormick, Cyrus – 14.  
 McCracken, Anne Whitaker – 373.  
 McCrary / Mcrany / McCrany, Jake – 303.  
 McDaniel, Amy Kathryn Bass – 286, 373-375.  
 McDaniel, Charlotte Anne Mitchell “Char” [the daughter of John Banner and Alma Hines Mitchell] – 50, 235, 282, 285-286, 369, 374-375.  
 McDaniel, James Iley “Jim” – 274, 282, 285-286, 313, 374-375.  
 McDaniel, Mason Banner [son of Jim and Charlotte Mitchell McDaniel] – 286, 373-375.  
 McDaniel, Micaela Marilyn “Kayla” [daughter of Scott and Michelle Lee McDaniel] – 286, 374-375.  
 McDaniel, Michelle Christine Lee – 286, 375.  
 McDaniel, Robert Keen “Robbie” [son of Mason and Amy Bass McDaniel] – 286, 373-375.  
 McDaniel, Scott Madison [son of Jim and Charlotte Mitchell McDaniel] – 286, 375.  
 McDaniel, Stella Maureen [daughter of Mason and Amy Bass McDaniel] – 286, 373.  
 McGee, Daniel – 218.  
 McGehee family, the – 113.  
 McGehee, Judith (see Judith McGehee Hutchins).  
 McGriffin, A. F. – 180.  
 McHone, Willard – 303.  
 McLean Trucking Company – 311.  
 McLellan Store – 304.  
 McMillan, Brian – 325.  
 McMillan, Mrs. – 325.  
 McVey, Ann Adams [daughter of George and Lydia Parker Adams] – 27, 39, 56.  
 McVey, David – 39, 56.  
 McVey, George [son of Ann and David McVey] – 56.  
 McVey, Marinda [daughter of Ann and David McVey] – 56.  
 McVey, Nancy Catherine [daughter of Ann and David McVey] – 56.  
 McVey, William [son of Ann and David McVey] – 56.  
 Meadow Creek – 39, 44, 47-50.  
 Mecklenburg Co., NC – 152.  
 Meeks, John – 69.  
 Makers, the – 77, 80.  
 Mendenhall, Joseph – 87.  
 Mendenhall, Margaret – 87.  
 Mendenhall, Richard – 87.  
 Merchant, Maude Blake – 176.  
 Merchant of Exon – 110.  
 Merchant’s Hope Church – 375.  
 Merritt / Merrit Hardware Company – 292, 305, 315, 338.  
 Merritt, W. E. – 292, 315, 338.  
 Methodist / Church / minister – 18, 266, 296-297, 313, 318, 319.

Mexican territory – 39.  
 Mexico – 132, 310.  
 Middlesex Co., MA – 41.  
 Midkiff, Samuel M. – 215.  
 Mikels, Margaret – 83.  
 Mikles, Amy Hutchens (see Amy Hutchens).  
 Mikles, David Chancy / Chaney [son of William and Amy Hutchens Mikles] – 70.  
 Mikles, Frances Jane [daughter of William and Amy Hutchens Mikles] – 70.  
 Mikles, John [son of William and Amy Hutchens Mikles] – 70.  
 Mikles, Martha E. [daughter of William and Amy Hutchens Mikles] – 70.  
 Mikles old place – 77, 80.  
 Mikles, Jr., William – 70.  
 Milford, DE – 291, 341.  
 Millender, Mary P. – 23.  
 Miller, Emitt / Emmett – 303.  
 Miller, I. S. – 34, 37.  
 Miller, Phillip Snyder “Snide” – 68.  
 Miller, Samuel Wesley – 68.  
 Millsap(s) family – 62, 368.  
 Millsap(s), Jonathan [son of Jonathan Millsap] – 66.  
 Millsap(s), Jonathan / Johnathan – 14, 28, 53, 62, 65-67, 365.  
 Millsap(s), Joseph [father of William Millsap(s)] – 65.  
 Millsap(s), Mary M. [daughter of Sally and Jonathan Millsap] – 66.  
 Millsap(s), Nancy [mother of William Millsap(s)] – 65.  
 Millsap(s), Peggy Gwaltney [mother of Jonathan Millsap(s)] – 65.  
 Millsap(s), Rhoda M. (see Rhoda / Roda M. Millsap(s) Parker).  
 Millsap(s), Sally A. [daughter of Sally and Jonathan Millsap] – 66.  
 Millsap(s), Sarah “Sally” Hutchens Adams [daughter of John and Elizabeth Hutchens / Hutchins] – 14, 28, 53, 62-68.  
 Millsap(s), William [father of Jonathan Millsap(s)] – 65.  
 Mills, Henry – 197.  
 Mills, James P. – 180.  
 Mills, Nancy J. – 192.  
 Mine Run – 152.  
 Minneapolis, MN – 313.  
 Minnesota – 313.  
 Minter, (Capt.) B. W. – 150.  
 Mint, U. S. – 103.  
 Missionary Baptist Church – 214.  
 Mississippi – 217.  
 Mississippi River – 15, 27.  
 Missouri – 27, 39, 55-56, 69, 74.  
 Missouri River – 132.

Mitchell, Alma Stella Hines [daughter of Matt and Stella Parker Hines, my mother]  
 – 176, 235, 242, 255-258, 283, 285-286, 294-295, 312, 314, 316, 334, 342-343,  
 369, 374-376.

Mitchell, Anne Banner (my grandmother, the mother of my father John Banner  
 Mitchell) – 235, 376.

Mitchell, Burnett – 44.

Mitchell, Charlotte Anne (see Charlotte Anne Mitchell McDaniel).

Mitchell, (Dr.) – 243, 298.

Mitchell, Dylan Moog [son of Jim and Sue Moog Mitchell] – 286.

Mitchell, Georgia Jane [daughter of Jim and Sue Moog Mitchell] – 286.

Mitchell, James Madison Hines “Jim,” [son of John Banner and Alma Hines Mitchell]  
 – 285-286, 313, 364, 375-376, 391.

Mitchell, John Banner (son of Arthur Swain and Anne Banner Mitchell, my father) –  
 242, 285-286, 374, 376.

Mitchell, Joseph – 44.

Mitchell, Margaret – 320.

Mitchell, M. E. V. “Mollie” (see M. E. V. Mitchell “Mollie” Hines).

Mitchell, Nancy Barbara Jean Hardwick (2<sup>nd</sup> wife of John Banner Mitchell) – 376.

Mitchell-Noel Insurance Agency – 285.

Mitchell, Owen [son of Jim and Sue Moog Mitchell] – 286.

Mitchell, (Dr. and Mrs.) R. C. – 304.

Mitchell, (Dr.) Roy G. – 317.

Mitchell River – 246.

Mitchell, Stacey – 44.

Mitchell, Susan Lee Moog “Sue” – 286.

Moll (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 91.

Monday (job), Will – 355, 357.

Monroe Co., IN – 67.

Monroe Co., VA – 42.

Monroe, Fortress – 156.

Monroe, James – 44, 49.

Monroe, NC – 390.

Monrovia, IN – 67.

Montana – 238.

Montgomery Co., NC – 284.

Montgomery Co., OH – 75-76, 79, 88.

Montgomery Co., VA – 39, 41, 44-45.

Montpelier, VA – 59.

Moody Funeral Home / Chapel / Service – 274, 317, 338, 362, 371, 382, 389.

Moody, Wade C. – 317.

Moog, Susan Lee (see Susan Lee Moog “Sue” Mitchell).

Moore Ave. – 330.

Moore, Catherine – 69.

Moore, Golehews – 218.

Moore, Lottie – 386.

Moore, Lurline – 195.  
 Moore, W. A. – 207.  
 Moravian Falls, NC – 274-275.  
 Moravians – 150.  
 Morehead, (Col.) James T. – 151-152.  
 Moreschi, Mary Anne (see Mary Anne Moreschi Martin).  
 More, William – 112.  
 Morgan Co., IN – 67, 217.  
 Morganton, NC – 311, 328.  
 Morris, Hannah – 56.  
 Morris, Lyonell – 121.  
 Morris, Mary Ann – 69.  
 Mosby, Edward – 107.  
 Moseley, Elisha Wilson – 195.  
 Moss, Jim – 303.  
 Mote, (John?) – 82.  
 Mount Airy Chair Co. job – 347-349.  
 Mount Airy Friends Meeting – 338.  
 Mount Airy / Aira / Arie (Township), NC – 19, 24, 132-133, 136, 139, 141-143,  
 174-176, 178-181, 184-186, 188, 194-196, 203, 208-210, 212-214, 216, 218-219,  
 234-237, 239, 241-247, 250-253, 255, 257-263, 266-274, 277-297, 299-301, 304-  
 306, 309-315, 317-319, 322-326, 328-343, 345, 359, 362-364, 366-368, 371-373,  
 376-379, 381-392.  
Mount Airy News, The – 141, 195, 252, 372-373, 377, 379, 387.  
 Mount Airy Postal Service / Office – 284, 290.  
 Mount Airy Restoration Foundation, Inc., The – 363.  
Mount Airy Times, The – 317, 359, 372, 381, 385.  
 Mount Gilead, NC – 280, 284.  
 Mount Holly, SC. – 275, 296.  
 Mount Hope, KS. – 276.  
 Mount Nebo (see Nebo, NC).  
 Mount Pleasant Friends Meeting – 26, 51.  
 Mount Pleasant Methodist Church – 31, 51.  
 Mount Vernon Ladies' Association, The – 135.  
 Mount Vernon, VA – 187.  
 Moxly, Bill – 303.  
 Murphy, Timothy – 39.  
 Muster Rolls, Company – 146-149, 160, 176, 196, 209-210, 363-364, 387.  
 Myers, Stanford – 19.  
 Myrtle Beach, SC – 309.  
 Nansemond River – 108.  
 Nash Co., NC – 217.  
 Nashville, TN – 68.  
 Nation, Christopher – 204.  
 Neal, Eugene / Eugne / Eugene – 303.

Neal, James T. – 17.  
 Nebo, NC – 14, 18, 22-24, 57, 221, 223, 239, 247, 249, 272, 296, 311-312.  
 Nebo Road – 26-27, 51.  
 Nebraska – 70.  
 Nelson (job), D. E. – 356-357.  
 Nelson, Elizabeth – 200.  
 Nelson, Martha Ann (see Martha Ann Nelson Parker).  
 New Bern – 149.  
 New Castle, IN – 28.  
 New England – 94, 108, 110.  
 New Garden, NC – 92.  
 New Green Hill Mills Rd. – 306.  
 New Jersey – 115, 313.  
 New Kent Co., VA – 82, 121.  
 New Kent Meeting – 110, 112.  
 New Orleans – 238.  
 Newport News Shipbuilding & Dry Dock Company – 124.  
 New River – 39, 46-47, 49, 79, 367.  
 New River Valley – 46.  
 Newsome, Jasper – 29.  
 Newton, KS – 19-20, 231, 248, 272, 275, 367.  
 New York – 15, 94, 146, 156, 158, 160, 172, 236, 311, 313, 320, 370.  
 New York City – 159, 236.  
 New York Philharmonic Society – 15.  
 Nicholds, Edmond – 190.  
 Nichols, Ada Jeanette [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Asaph C. – 133, 365.  
 Nichols, Benjamin T. – 133.  
 Nichols, Bettie [daughter of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.  
 Nichols, C. E. – 219.  
 Nichols, Celia [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Charles [said to be father of Dudley Nichols] – 209.  
 Nichols, Charles E. [son of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, Constance / Constantine [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Dudley [father of Martha Nichols Simpson] – 133-134, 187, 190-191, 194, 208-219, 365-367, 373, 377-378, 392.  
 Nichols, Eda – 133.  
 Nichols, Edmond – 190.  
 Nichols, Edmond I. [son of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 43, 217.  
 Nichols, Edwin [son of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.  
 Nichols, Elina “Ellen” [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190.

Nichols, Eliza [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, Elizabeth – 133.  
 Nichols, Elizabeth G. [daughter of Jefferson and Nancy Nichols] – 215.  
 Nichols family – 132-133, 184, 208-210, 213, 361, 367, 371, 373, 392.  
 Nichols, Florence E. [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, George Yancy [son of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190-191, 202, 218.  
 Nichols, Helen Elizabeth Blackwood – 214.  
 Nichols, Ida L. [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, Jack [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, James [son of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, James B. "Jim" [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Jane Simpson [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 187, 205.  
 Nichols / Nickols, Jefferson [son of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 133-134, 215, 217-218.  
 Nichols, Jesse – 133.  
 Nichols, Jno – 207.  
 Nichols, Joel [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, John – 190, 191.  
 Nichols, John [son of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 179, 187, 190-191, 198, 201-202, 205, 208-209, 213-215, 217-219, 366, 371.  
 Nichols, JohnAnna / Johanna / JoAnna [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190-191, 197-198, 219.  
 Nichols, John D. [son of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, John Shelton [son of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.  
 Nichols, John W. "Johnny" [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Joshua [son of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 138, 187, 194-195, 205, 213-215, 217-218.  
 Nichols, Joshua [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Julius Oscar [son of John and Helen Elizabeth Nichols] – 214.  
 Nichols, Justine Parker [daughter of John (II) and Polly Parker] – 43, 217.  
 Nichols, Laura F. [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Lucinda [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.  
 Nichols, Lucinda [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195, 213, 218.  
 Nichols, Lydia – 133.  
 Nichols / Nickols, Martha (see Martha Nichols / Nickols Simpson).  
 Nichols, Martha A. [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, Martha B. – 133.  
 Nichols, Martha E. [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190.  
 Nichols, Martha Jane Simpson [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 138, 194-195, 200, 213-214, 216-218.

Nichols, Mary [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.

Nichols, Mary A. [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.

Nichols, Mary Anne Elizabeth (see Mary Anne Elizabeth Nichols Portis).

Nichols, Mary J. – 133.

Nichols, Mary Jane (see Mary Jane Nichols Tringleth).

Nichols, Matilda [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.

Nichols, Mattie Lou – 195.

Nichols, Muncie F. [son of John and Helen Elizabeth Nichols] – 214.

Nichols, Nancy A. [daughter of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.

Nichols, Nancy Emily [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.

Nichols / Nickols, Nancy Franklin (wife of Jefferson Nichols / Nickols) – 133, 215, 217.

Nichols, Nancy Simpson [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 179, 187, 190-191, 198, 200, 202, 205, 213-214, 216-219, 366.

Nichols, Nannie S. – 218.

Nichols, Peter [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.

Nichols, Regina (wife of Solomon Nichols) – 219.

Nichols, Rosa B. [daughter of Solomon and Regina Nichols] – 219.

Nichols, Sally – 133.

Nichols, Sally (see Sally Nichols White, wife of Riley White).

Nichols, Sally or Sarah C. (see Sally or Sarah C. Nichols White).

Nichols, Sarah [daughter of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.

Nichols, Sarah [daughter of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.

Nichols, Sarah A. [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.

Nichols, Sarah Bingham [wife of Dudley Nichols, possible mother of Martha Nichols] – 209, 215-216, 218.

Nichols, Sarah Bingham Parsons [wife of Dudley Nichols, possible mother of Martha Nichols] – 209, 214-216, 218, 378.

Nichols, Sarah Blanche [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190, 219.

Nichols, Sarah C. [daughter of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.

Nichols, Sarah Martha [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190, 219.

Nichols, Sarah “Salli / Sally” Parsons [wife of Dudley Nichols, probable mother of Martha Nichols] – 133, 190-191, 194, 209-210, 213-215, 218, 367, 377.

Nichols, Sarah / Sally [wife of Dudley Nichols] – 208, 365.

Nichols, Solomon Franklin [son of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190, 219.

Nichols, Susan [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.

Nichols, Susan [daughter of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.

Nichols, Susan A. “Susie” [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190, 219.

Nichols, Terri L. – 377-378.

Nichols, Virginia Victoria [daughter of Edmond and Justine Nichols] – 217.

Nichols, Walter Dudley [son of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.

Nichols, Washington “Wash” [son of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190, 219.

Nichols, William A. “Billy” [son of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190-191, 202.



Nichols, William Jefferson (see Jefferson Nichols / Nickols).  
 Nichols, Jr., William Jefferson [son of Jefferson and Nancy Franklin Nichols] – 215.  
 Nichols, William Lacy [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] – 195.  
 Nichols, William Lafayett(e) [son of Joshua and Martha Jane Simpson Nichols] –  
 195.  
 Nichols, William S. – 133.  
 Nichols, Winnie [daughter of John and Nancy Simpson Nichols] – 190.  
 Nichols, Winnie B. (see Winnie B. Nichols Creed).  
 Nicholson, Esq., Francis – 108.  
 Nickles, Ben – 80.  
 Norfolk, VA – 149, 211-212, 371.  
 Norman, Burnby / Burney / Berney – 303.  
 Norman, Henry T. – 70.  
 Norman, (Capt.) James C. – 146-148, 150.  
 Norman, J. H. – 278-279.  
 Norman, Susanna / Susan – 70.  
 Norman, W. C. – 261.  
 Norman, W. M. – 176.  
 Norman, Wyatt – 303.  
 Northamptonshire, England – 103.  
 North Anna – 155.  
 North Carolina, University of – 293.  
 North Dakota – 238.  
 North, Daniel – 53.  
 Northern Central Railroad – 171.  
 Northern Hospital (Mt. Airy) – 309, 339.  
 Northern troops – 156.  
 North, Jonathan Thomas – 75.  
 North, Sarah “Sallie” – 88.  
 North(s), Thomas – 77-80.  
 Northwestern University – 313.  
 Norway – 41.  
 Nowell, Mary – 129.  
 Nuckles, Charles – 48.  
 Nuckolls, Benjamin Floyd – 45, 379.  
 Oakdale Cemetery – 284-285, 292, 305, 322, 337-338, 342-343, 368-369, 377,  
 379, 382-384, 390.  
 Oakdale section – 330.  
 Oak Grove – 267.  
 Oath of Allegiance – 145-146, 158, 161, 172, 196.  
 Odum, Martha – 112.  
 Ogal, William – 111.  
 O’Gorman, Ella Foy – 115.  
 Ohio – 67, 70, 75-76, 79-82, 85, 87-88, 98, 104.  
 Ohio [River] – 77, 79.

Oklahoma – 21, 56, 231, 238, 270, 276.  
 Oklahoma, University of – 41.  
 Old Elk Spur – 46.  
 Oldfield – 128-129, 131.  
 Old Lebanon (Church) – 267.  
 Oliver, John – 91.  
 Oliver, the big – 227.  
 Oneal, Widow – 79, 80.  
 Orange, OH – 62.  
 Oregon – 15, 55, 68.  
 Ormond Beach Federal Savings and Loan Association – 285.  
 Ormond Beach, FL – 241, 285, 342, 374-375.  
 Osborne Pike – 123.  
 Osborne, (Capt.) Thomas – 124, 127-128, 131.  
 Osborne, Jr., Thomas – 128.  
 Our Lady's Manor – 105.  
 Outer Banks, NC – 149.  
 Owen, John – 201.  
 Owens, (Col.) – 152.  
 Owen, (Rev.) W. W. – 297.  
 Oxford, MD – 291.  
 Pacific Ocean – 25, 284.  
 Pack, D. P. – 303.  
 Pack, George W. – 29.  
 Pack, Gordin / Gordn / Gorden – 303.  
 Page, Mr. – 195.  
 Palmetto Creek – 25.  
 Palmyra, MO – 27, 40.  
 Pamunkey, the – 155.  
 Parish, Sally, (see Sally Parish Parker).  
 Parker, Alma Mormom [daughter of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.  
 Parker, Amanda E. "Mandy" [daughter of Elizabeth and George May Parker] – 29,  
 33.  
 Parker, Ambrose Nelson [son of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.  
 Parker & Potter – 276.  
 Parker, Andrew [son of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.  
 Parker, Andrew Kincannon [son of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.  
 Parker, Arthur [son of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 42, 44, 48-50.  
 Parker, Arthur L. [son of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.  
 Parker, Bettie / Betty Bethel Creed – 137, 234.  
 Parker, Betty Carolyn Woodie – 242, 323.  
 Parker, Buanna [daughter of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 29.  
 Parker, Calvin [son of Joshua and Sarah Parker] – 43.  
 Parker, Candice / Candace Parrish – 18, 272, 274-275.  
 Parker, Caroline [daughter of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.

Parker, Carrie L. [daughter of Lorenzo and Jane Parker] – 18.  
Parker, Charles "Charlie" Harrison [son of James H. and Sarah Emily Simpson Parker] – 136-137, 233.  
Parker, Charles Marvin [son of Lorenzo and Jane Parker] – 18.  
Parker, Clarence Spencer [son of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.  
Parker, Clint L. [son of Rural and Mary Ann Parker] – 17.  
Parker, Clyde S. [son of G. Martin N. and Candice / Candace Parker] – 18, 275.  
Parker, Daniel Austin [son of Lorenzo and Jane Parker] – 18.  
Parker, Daniel Jasper [son of George and Kesiah Parker] – 22, 29, 31-32.  
Parker, Daniel Ralph (see Ralph Parker).  
Parker, David [son of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.  
Parker, Dick (see William Dick Parker).  
Parker, Docia / Dosha (see Theodocia Parker Burgess).  
Parker, Edin – 203.  
Parker, Edmund – 186.  
Parker, Edmond [son of Sarah and John Parker (II)] – 43.  
Parker, Elizabeth [daughter of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.  
Parker, Elizabeth [daughter of George and Kesiah Parker] – 28, 31.  
Parker, Elizabeth [daughter of Joshua and Saran Parker] – 43.  
Parker, Elizabeth Jane [daughter of Joseph and Mary Parker] – 42.  
Parker, Elizabeth Joyce [daughter of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.  
Parker, Elizabeth Lydia Bryant [daughter of John and Lydia Allen Bryant] – 25, 38-42, 50, 55.  
Parker, Elizabeth Shore – 29, 31-32.  
Parker, Eliza Della [daughter of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 22, 29.  
Parker, Ellen Collie [daughter of Lorenzo and Jane Parker] – 18.  
Parker, Elva May Jester (mother of Ray Parker) – 380.  
Parker, Ernest Ray, (see Ray Parker).  
Parker, Exile Liberty [child of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.  
Parker family – 50-52, 182, 185, 223, 231, 239, 248, 253-255, 258-259, 265-266, 268, 275, 277, 292, 294-295, 300, 306, 314, 318, 324, 332, 343, 345, 367-368, 373, 378-380, 383-384, 389-390.  
Parker, Filenia [daughter of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 22, 29.  
Parker, Frances Louise (see Frances Louise Parker Dorsett).  
Parker, Fred Ernest [son of Joseph Wallace "Joe" and Phebe Parker, father of Ray Parker] – 380.  
Parker, Fred Hardin Lee [son of James H. and Sarah Emily Simpson Parker] – 136-137, 233.  
Parker, Garfield [? son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 20.  
Parker, George [son of Samuel Parker] – 43.  
Parker, George [son of William and Elizabeth Parker] – 14, 16-17, 22, 25-32, 38-41, 50-51, 54-55, 57, 65, 231, 365, 380, 383.  
Parker, George Elmer / Elmar [son of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.

- Parker, George Martin Noah [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 18, 20-22, 221-223, 226, 228-231, 233, 245, 248-249, 266, 272, 274-276, 296, 298, 380-381.
- Parker, George May [son of George and Kesiah Parker] – 22, 29, 31-32.
- Parker, (Dr.) Gregory Allen [descendant of Thomas Bryant Parker] – 41, 50.
- Parker, Hallie Gaynell (see Hallie Gaynell Parker Smith).
- Parker, Hannah [daughter of George and Kesiah Parker] – 28, 31.
- Parker, Hannah [mother of William Parker] – 40-42, 45-46, 48, 50.
- Parker, Hannah Lenora “Nora” (see Hannah Lenora Parker “Nora” Schwartze).
- Parker, Hazel Kathryn (see Hazel Kathryn Parker Byrd / Buid).
- Parker, Henry – 33.
- Parker, Henry Charles [son of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.
- Parker, infant [child of Weldon and Nell Parker] – 242, 292.
- Parker, Isaac – 22.
- Parker, Isaac Jourdan Glenfield [son of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 22, 29.
- Parker, James (b. 1591 in Marlborough, England) – 41.
- Parker, James [son of Samuel Parker] – 43.
- Parker, James H. – 245.
- Parker, James H. [son of Elizabeth and George May Parker] – 29.
- Parker, James H. (A. ?) [son of Joseph and Mary Ann or E. “Polly” Hickman Parker, husband of Sarah Emily Simpson] – 136-137, 179, 233-234, 367, 387.
- Parker, James J. M. “Jim” [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 13-22, 24-26, 28, 31, 35, 38, 40-42, 50, 52-54, 58, 60, 62, 65-66, 74, 81, 85, 105, 113, 117, 132-133, 140, 182, 184-185, 196, 208, 215, 221-222, 226, 229, 231, 233-263, 265-272, 274, 276, 278-279, 281-285, 287-291, 293-301, 303, 305-312, 314-325, 327, 329-336, 338-353, 358, 361-362, 364, 367-369, 373-375, 377-384, 387, 389-390.
- Parker, James Monroe [son of Polly and John Parker (II)] – 43.
- Parker, James Sherman [son of Rural and Mary Ann Parker] – 17.
- Parker, James Thomas [son of Joseph and Mary Parker] – 42.
- Parker, James Weldon [son of Jim and Susie Parker] – 19, 221, 236, 241-245, 248, 273, 282, 288, 292-293, 299-300, 315, 317-318, 320-322, 330-331, 334-338, 362, 368, 381-384.
- Parker, James Wilson [son of Joshua and Nancy Parker] – 26, 39.
- Parker, Jane [daughter of Sarah and John Parker (II)] – 43.
- Parker, Jane Caudle (see Minerva Jane Caudle Parker).
- Parker, Jasper (see Daniel Jasper Parker).
- Parker, Jesse [son of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.
- Parker, Jettie Lavinia [daughter of Rural and Mary Ann Parker] – 17.
- Parker, Jno – 207.
- Parker, Joddie Edgar [son of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.
- Parker, John [of Surry Co., NC] – 41, 43, 382.
- Parker, John [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 20, 24, 296, 318.
- Parker (I), John [father of William Parker] – 38, 40-50, 382, 390.
- Parker (II), John [son of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 41-43, 45, 48-49.

Parker, John Fletcher [son of Thomas B. and Catherine Parker] – 40.  
 Parker, John Tacitus [son of Joshua and Nancy Parker] – 39.  
 Parker, Joseph – 217.  
 Parker, Joseph [son of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 42, 45, 48-50.  
 Parker (II), Joseph [son of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.  
 Parker, Joseph A. [son of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.  
 Parker, Joseph Faulkner [son of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 27, 40.  
 Parker, Joseph Wallace [son of Rural and Mary Ann Parker] – 17, 29, 42, 368, 380.  
 Parker, Joseph Washington [son of James H. and Sarah Emily Simpson Parker] –  
 136-137, 233-234, 380.  
 Parker, Joseph William [son of Sarah and John Parker (II), father of James H. (A. ?)  
 Parker] – 43, 136-137, 179, 233.  
 Parker, Joshua [son of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 42-44, 48-50.  
 Parker, Joshua “Josh” [son of William and Elizabeth Lydia Parker] – 25-26, 39.  
 Parker, Judy – 382.  
 Parker, Julia [daughter of Joshua and Sarah Parker] – 43.  
 Parker, Julius Isaac [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 19-20, 22, 231,  
 233, 296.  
 Parker, Justine (see Justine Parker Nichols).  
 Parker, Kathy Sechrist – 242, 323.  
 Parker, Kesiah / Kiziah / Keziah, etc. Adams [daughter of George and Elizabeth  
 Adams] – 14, 17, 22, 25-28, 31-38, 40, 50, 52-55, 57-58, 65, 380, 383.  
 Parker, LaDeen (see LaDeen Parker Dettweiler).  
 Parker land / line – 47-48, 57.  
 Parker, Lavinia [daughter of T. W. Sherman Parker] – 18, 239.  
 Parker, Lenora “Nora” [daughter of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16.  
 Parker, Leona [daughter of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 29.  
 Parker, Leonard James [son of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.  
 Parker, Lillington Charles [son of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 29.  
 Parker, Linda Utt (wife of Ray Parker) – 380.  
 Parker, Lonnie Edward [son of Joseph Washington and Bettie Creed Parker] – 234.  
 Parker, Lorenzo D. “Lorany / Ranzy / Ransey / Randsy” [son of Thomas and  
 Rhoda Parker] – 16, 18, 21-22, 25, 240, 272.  
 Parker, Lori Annette (see Lori Annette Parker Burgess).  
 Parker, Lucinda [daughter of Polly and John Parker (II)] – 43.  
 Parker, Lydia, (see Lydia Parker Adams).  
 Parker, Mabel [daughter of Ralph and Betty Parker] – 19, 233, 276-277,  
 296.  
 Parker, Maggie Lanora (see Maggie Lanora Parker Poore).  
 Parker, Mamie Lucille (see Mamie Lucille Parker Martin).  
 Parker, Maragaret – 45.  
 Parker, Margaret [daughter of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.  
 Parker, Margaret [daughter of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.  
 Parker, Margaret Peggy [daughter of Sarah and John Parker (II)] – 43.  
 Parker, Martha Ann Nelson – 27, 40.

Parker, Martha Elizabeth [daughter of James H. and Sarah Emily Simpson Parker] – 136-137, 233.

Parker, Martha J. (see Martha Parker Dobbins).

Parker, Martin (see George Martin Noah Parker).

Parker, Mary [daughter of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.

Parker, Mary [daughter of Elizabeth and George May Parker] – 29.

Parker, Mary [daughter of Joshua and Sarah Parker] – 43.

Parker, Mary [daughter of Sarah and John Parker (II)] – 43.

Parker, Mary Ann or Emily “Polly” Hickman (mother of James H. (A.?) Parker) – 43, 136-137, 179, 233.

Parker, Mary Ann Vestal – 17, 24, 29, 245, 380.

Parker, Mary E. [daughter of George and Kesiah Parker] – 22, 29, 31-33.

Parker, Mary Elizabeth [daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.

Parker, Mary J. – 33.

Parker, Mary Nell [daughter of Weldon and Nell Parker] – 242, 257, 292, 299-300, 322, 336, 338, 362, 383.

Parker, Maude Combs – 17.

Parker, Minerva Jane Caudle – 18, 25, 272.

Parker, Minnie [daughter of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 29.

Parker, Mrs. J. W. (see Nell Irene Saunders Parker).

Parker, Mrs. T. W. (see Sarah Lee Brown Parker).

Parker, Munro Sidney [son of Polly and John Parker (II)] – 43.

Parker, Nancy [daughter of Joshua and Sarah Parker] – 43.

Parker, Nannie Elizabeth “Betty” Winfrey – 19, 233, 276, 296.

Parker, Nell Irene Saunders – 19, 242, 245, 292, 322, 337-338, 383-384.

Parker, Noah Wilson [son of George and Kesiah Parker] – 17, 22-23, 28-29, 31-38, 231, 258, 380, 383.

Parker, N. W. (probably Noah Wilson Parker) – 367.

Parker, Ollie Frances (see Ollie Frances Parker Doby).

Parker, Pauline Frances Hall “Polly” – 19, 241-242, 305-307, 309-310, 325, 336-337, 364, 383.

Parker, Phebe Cazilia [daughter of Noah and Tennessee Stinson Parker] – 17, 29, 368, 380.

Parker, Polly Pinnion – 43.

Parker, Rachael [daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.

Parker, Rachel [daughter of Joshua and Sarah Parker] – 43.

Parker, Ralph [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 19, 21-22, 231, 233, 249, 276, 295-296, 364, 368.

Parker, Ransey / Randsy (see Lorenzo Parker).

Parker, Ray [son of Fred Ernest and Elva Mae Jester Parker] – 24-26, 29, 38, 41-42, 45, 48, 50-52, 54, 56-58, 231, 239-240, 245, 248-249, 258, 272, 275, 295, 362, 364, 367-368, 380, 383, 391.

Parker, Rebecca Snodgrass [daughter of Thomas B. and Catherine Parker] – 40.

Parker, Rebekah (see Rebekah or Rebecca Parker Adams).

Parker, R. H. (probably Rural Hamilton Parker) – 367.

Parker, Rhoda / Roda M. Millsap(s) [daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Millsap] – 14-17, 19-24, 28, 35-36, 38, 53, 62, 65-66, 196, 221, 228, 236, 245, 248, 365-366, 370, 372, 380-381, 391.

Parker, Rita Kay (see Rita Kay Parker Baxley).

Parker Road – 57, 255, 287, 323, 336, 384, 389.

Parker, Robert Pollock [son of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.

Parker, Rudolph Montgomery [son of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 29.

Parker, Rural / Rual / Ruel Hamilton [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16-17, 21-24, 42, 245, 258, 380.

Parker, Sally Parish (2<sup>nd</sup> wife of Thomas B. Parker) – 24-25, 28, 247, 272, 378.

Parker, Samuel [son of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.

Parker, Samuel [son of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 42-45, 48-50.

Parker, Samuel [son of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.

Parker, Jr., Samuel [son of Samuel Parker] – 43.

Parker, Samuel Simon [son of Rural and Mary Ann Parker] – 17.

Parker, Sarah (see Sarah Parker Poe).

Parker, Sarah Ann [daughter of Joshua and Nancy Parker] – 39.

Parker, Sarah Ann "Sally" [daughter of George and Kesiah Parker] – 22, 29, 31-34.

Parker, Sarah Elizabeth [daughter of Elizabeth and George May Parker] – 29.

Parker, Sarah Emily Simpson (see Sarah Emily Simpson Parker Draughn).

Parker, Sarah Lee Brown – 19, 242, 268, 293, 307, 323, 325-326, 329-330, 332.

Parker, Sarah "Sally" [daughter of Joshua and Sarah Parker] – 43.

Parker, Sarah "Sally" [daughter of Sarah and John Parker (II)] – 43.

Parker, Sarah "Sis" (see Sarah "Sis" Parker Burgess).

Parker, Sebon Beauford [son of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 28-29.

Parker, Sherman (see T. W. Sherman Parker).

Parker, Sidney Mack [son of Rural and Mary Ann Parker] – 17.

Parker, "Sis" (see Sarah "Sis" Parker Burgess).

Parker, Sister – 240.

Parker, Stella [daughter of Lorenzo and Jane Parker] – 18.

Parker, Stella Sherman (see Stella Sherman Parker Hines).

Parker, Susan Anna "Susie" Simpson [daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 13-14, 19, 24, 132-133, 135, 138-141, 173, 181-182, 184-186, 194, 208, 215, 221, 233-239, 241-268, 270-274, 276, 279, 281-285, 287-291, 293-295, 297-298, 300, 305-312, 314-318, 320-336, 338-344, 361-364, 367-369, 373-379, 381-387, 389-390.

Parker, Susanna [daughter of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 42, 44, 48-50.

Parker, Susannah [daughter of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.

Parker, Susannah Jane [granddaughter of Joseph Parker] – 42.

Parker, Tandy Early [son of Noah and Tennessee Parker] – 22, 29.

Parker, T. B. (probably Thomas B. Parker) – 367.

Parker, Tennessee Stinson – 17, 22, 29, 380.

Parker, Theodocia "Docia / Dosha" (see Theodocia Parker Burgess).

Parker, Theresa Carol "Teri" (see Theresa Carol Parker "Teri" Fosner).

Parker, Thomas [son of Joseph and Mary Parker] – 42.  
 Parker, Thomas [son of Thomas B. and Rhoda Parker] – 21.  
 Parker, Thomas B. [son of George and Kesiah Parker] – 14-28, 31-36, 38, 57, 62, 65-66, 221, 228, 236, 247, 250, 272, 317-318, 365-366, 370, 372, 378, 380-381, 391.  
 Parker, Thomas Bryant [son of William and Elizabeth Parker] – 14, 27, 39-40.  
 Parker II, Thomas Bryant [son of Thomas B. and Martha Ann Parker] – 40.  
 Parker, Thomas P. – 22-23.  
 Parker, Thomas William “Willie” [son of Jim and Susie Parker] – 19, 241-243, 259, 268, 273, 288, 293, 306, 308, 318, 323, 325-326, 329-332, 384.  
 Parker, Titus [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 20, 24.  
 Parker, (Rev.) T. W. Sherman [son of Thomas and Rhoda Parker] – 16, 18, 21-22, 234, 239-240, 243.  
 Parker, Walter John [son of Jim and Susie Parker] – 19, 241-243, 260, 268, 273, 288, 301, 303, 305-307, 309-310, 318, 329-331, 335-337, 345-358, 364, 383-384.  
 Parker, Weldon (see James Weldon Parker).  
 Parker (job), Weldon – 346-347, 353, 357.  
 Parker, Widow [possibly Hannah Parker] – 46, 48.  
 Parker, William [son of Hannah and John Parker (I)] – 25, 38-39, 40-42, 45, 48-50, 55.  
 Parker, William [son of Joseph and Elizabeth or Jennie Parker] – 42.  
 Parker, William Ballard [son of Arthur and Eleanor Parker] – 44.  
 Parker, William Dick [son of Thomas William “Willie” and Sarah Brown Parker] – 242, 293, 322-323, 330, 332-333, 339, 341, 384.  
 Parker, William Hammett [son of Thomas B. and Catherine Parker] – 40.  
 Parker, William H. S. “Willie” [son of G. Martin N. and Candice / Candace Parker] – 18.  
 Parker, Jr., William – 323, 330.  
 Parker, William R. [son of George and Kesiah Parker] – 29, 31.  
 Parker, William Riley [son of Sarah and John Parker (II)] – 43.  
 Parker, Willie (see Thomas William Parker).  
 Parks, Beau Eliot [son of John and Robin Parks] – 297-298.  
 Parks, Cathy Anne Haun – 297.  
 Parks, Graham Hartwell – 242, 280, 293, 297, 328.  
 Parks, Graham Martin “Marty” [son of Graham and Katherine Martin Parks] – 297, 316.  
 Parks, Graham William [son of Marty and Cathy Parks] – 297.  
 Parks, Henry – 69.  
 Parks, John Adam [son of John and Robin Parks] – 297-298.  
 Parks, John Eliot [son of Graham and Katherine Martin Parks] – 297-298.  
 Parks, Katherine Anne “Kathy” (see Katherine Anne Parks “Kathy” Bryant).  
 Parks, Katherine Lucille Martin [daughter of Luther and Lucille Parker Martin] – 242, 244, 253-254, 256-257, 280-281, 285, 293, 297-298, 312, 316, 325-326, 328, 339, 384.



Parks, Rachel Katherine [daughter of John and Robin Parks] – 297-298.  
 Parks, Robin Amelia Bohon – 297-298.  
 Parks, William – 25.  
 Park, Thomas J. – 195.  
 Parish, Sally (see Sally Parish Parker).  
 Parrish, Candice / Candace (see Candice / Candace Parrish Parker).  
 Parrish, Harvey – 303.  
 Parsons, Angeline [daughter of Dudley and Keziah Parsons] – 217.  
 Parsons, Dudley [son of Sarah Bingham Parsons] – 217.  
 Parsons, Edmund B. [son of Dudley and Keziah Parsons] – 217.  
 Parsons family – 209.  
 Parsons, George W. [son of Dudley and Keziah Parsons] – 217.  
 Parsons, John H. [son of Dudley and Keziah Parsons] – 217.  
 Parsons, Keziah Hickman – 217.  
 Parsons, Rebecca Farthing [mother of Sarah “Salli” Parsons] – 209.  
 Parsons, Samuel [father of Sarah “Salli” Parsons] – 209.  
 Parsons, Sarah Bingham (see Sarah Bingham Parsons Nichols).  
 Parsons, Sarah “Salli” (see Sarah “Salli” Parsons Nichols).  
 Parsons, William R. [son of Dudley and Keziah Parsons] – 217.  
 Patrick Co., VA – 304.  
 Patterson, Dollie Elizabeth – 70.  
 Patterson, Joel – 87.  
 Patterson, John R. – 267.  
 Patterson, Morris – 284.  
 Patterson, Rebecca – 87.  
 Patterson, W. E. – 175-176.  
 Patterson, Wiley – 201.  
 Patterson, Wiley Ebenezer – 156, 384-385.  
 Pattison, Benjamin – 92.  
 Patty, Nancy – 75.  
 Paul’s Branch – 201.  
 Payne / Pain, Lem / Lin – 303.  
 Payne / Pain, Lum / Tom – 303.  
 Payne, Roy / Ray – 303.  
 Payne, Willie / Will – 303.  
 Pay Roll, Company – 209-210.  
 Pearl, Norvella – 56.  
 Peers, Anderson – 94.  
 Pennsylvania – 51-52, 92, 103, 191, 294.  
 Pension Law – 175.  
 Percy / Percy, George – 123-124.  
 Perkins, Thomas – 234.  
 Perry, Micajah – 110.  
 Perry, Richard – 110.  
 Peruna – 229.

Peshtigo, WI – 236.  
 Peter (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 91.  
 Petersburg, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Petersburg, VA – 159, 285-286, 376.  
 Pew, Henry – 108.  
 Pfaff, Jacob L. – 201.  
 Philadelphia, PA – 52, 73, 103.  
 Phillip, Joseph – 260.  
 Phillips & Parker – 251.  
 Phillips, Bertha Dot – 18.  
 Phillips, Bob / Bud – 303.  
 Phillips, Dolly / Dollie [daughter of Joe and Malisa(e), etc. Simpson Phillips] – 139, 141, 250, 273.  
 Phillips family – 185, 273, 367.  
 Phillips, Joseph “Joe” – 139, 141, 185, 250-251, 273-274, 378, 381, 391.  
 Phillips, Lummie [daughter of Joe and Malisa(e), etc. Simpson Phillips] – 139, 185, 250, 273.  
 Phillips, Martha Jane “Malisa(e) / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie / etc.” Simpson [daughter of Tyre and Martha Nichols Simpson] – 135, 138-139, 141-142, 178, 181, 185, 250-251, 273, 359, 378, 385, 387, 391.  
 Phillips, Mary – 56.  
 Phillips, Molly / Mollie [daughter of Joe and Malisa(e), etc. Simpson Phillips] – 139, 185, 250, 273.  
 Phillips, Mrs. Joe (see Martha Jane “Malisa(e) / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie / etc.” Simpson Phillips).  
 Phillips, Ollie (see Ollie Phillips Poore).  
 Phillips, Sarah Caroline “Sallie” – 68.  
 Phillips, Virginia G. – 392.  
 Phillips, Walter Jackson [son of Joe and Malisa(e), etc. Simpson Phillips] – 139, 250, 359, 391.  
 Pickett, Benjamin – 75.  
 Pierce, Franklin – 135.  
 Pierce, Newton – 43.  
 Pilcher, Daniel – 78, 80.  
 Pilcher, Frances – 86.  
 Pilgrim’s Progress – 230.  
 Pilgrims, the – 105.  
 Pilot Mountain (NC) – 79, 277, 279, 291, 297.  
 Pilot Mt. (job) – 345-346, 348.  
 Pilot View Meeting – 51.  
 Pine Grove Baptist Church – 359.  
 Pinnion, Polly (see Polly Pinnion Parker).  
 Pittsylvania Co., VA – 187, 209-211, 213-214, 216.  
 Pleasants, Jane – 107, 111.  
 Pleasants, John – 107.

Pleasants, Joseph – 107, 111-112, 121.  
 Pleasants, Martha – 107.  
 Pleasants, Thomas – 93.  
 Plummer, (Rev.) John – 374.  
 Pyles, William – 80.  
 Plymouth Rock – 105.  
 Poe, Sarah Parker [daughter of Samuel Parker] – 43.  
 Poindexter, G. Z. – 21, 365-366.  
 Poindexter, Joseph Franklin – 56.  
 Poindexter, Karen Dawn (see Karen Dawn Poindexter Bass).  
 Poindexter, Mr. – 29.  
 Poindexter, NC – 23.  
 Poindexter, Thomas P. – 29.  
 Poindexter, William Henry – 217.  
 Poindexter, William M. – 29.  
 Point Lookout, MD – 145-146, 156-160, 162, 171, 192, 196, 385.  
 Poore, Bob – 139, 250.  
 Poore, Durham (see William Durham Poore).  
 Poore, Floyd – 304.  
 Poore, George – 218.  
 Poore, Maggie Lanora Parker [daughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker] – 7, 19,  
 241-243, 249-250, 268, 273, 288, 291-292, 308, 318, 325-326, 329-333, 385.  
 Poore, Margaret (see Margaret Poore Smith).  
 Poore, Mrs. Durham (see Maggie Lanora Parker Poore).  
 Poore, Mrs. R. W. (see Ollie Phillips Poore).  
 Poore, Ollie Phillips [daughter of Joe and Malisa(e), etc. Simpson Phillips] – 139,  
 250, 359.  
 Poore, Susan Ann "Susie" (see Susan Ann Poore "Susie" Reed / Reid).  
 Poore, William Durham – 19, 242, 291-292, 308, 325, 331, 385.  
 Poore, Wm. – 218.  
 Poplar St. Job – 345-347, 349-353.  
 Porey, Charles – 111.  
 Poringers Spring – 127.  
 Porter, William – 105, 111.  
 Porter, Jr., William – 106-107.  
 Portis, Alice [daughter of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Edward Stegall "Eddie" [son of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Hugh Kent [son of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Ira Preston – 214-215, 217.  
 Portis, John Walter [son of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Josephine [daughter of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Martha Emily [daughter of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Mary Anne Elizabeth Nichols [daughter of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 214-  
 215, 217.  
 Portis, Rebecca Jane [daughter of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.

Portis, Sarah [daughter of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Portis, Thomas Simmerman [son of Ira and Mary Anne Elizabeth Portis] – 215.  
 Postal History Society, NC – 385.  
 Post Office (see Mount Airy Postal Service / Office).  
 Potomac River – 159.  
 Potts, Amos [son of George and Judith Hutchens Potts] – 68.  
 Potts, George – 68.  
 Potts, George (son of George Potts and 1<sup>st</sup> wife) – 68.  
 Potts, Isaac [son of George and Judith Hutchens Potts] – 68.  
 Potts, Jesse (son of George Potts and 1<sup>st</sup> wife) – 68.  
 Potts, Margaret (daughter of George Potts and 1<sup>st</sup> wife) – 68.  
 Potts, Mary (daughter of George Potts and 1<sup>st</sup> wife) – 68.  
 Potts, Nancy (daughter of George Potts and 1<sup>st</sup> wife) – 68.  
 Potts Nathan [son of George and Judith Hutchens Potts] – 68.  
 Potts, Nicholas H. [son of George and Judith Hutchens Potts] – 68.  
 Powell, (Dr.) John D. – 337, 340.  
 Powhatan – 123.  
 POW [Prisoner of War] – 145-148, 156, 158-173, 192.  
 Prather Clothing Co. (job) – 349.  
 Prather (job), John – 355.  
 Preston, Richard – 105.  
 Price (job), Miss – 357.  
 Prichett, James – 46.  
 Primitive Baptist – 178-179.  
 Prince George Co., VA – 286, 374-375.  
 Princeton, WV – 276.  
 Proctors Creek – 131.  
 Prospect Methodist Church – 239.  
 Pruett / Pruitt, Margaret – 86.  
 Pruitt, Mandy – 323.  
 Pryor, Tab (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Puckett, Eva Jean (see Eva Jean Puckett Dorsett).  
 Puckett, R. S. – 303.  
 Puetz, C. J. – 385.  
 Pulitzer Prize – 153.  
 Punta Gorda, FL – 285, 376.  
 Purdy, MO – 70.  
 Puritanism – 108.  
 Puritans – 108.  
 Purkins, Obedience Cox [daughter of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 114.  
 Puryear, Hezekiah – 97.  
 Quakers – 26, 39, 50-51, 56, 58-63, 73, 89, 93-96, 98-99, 104-108,  
 111-113, 121, 150, 196, 209, 227, 266, 292, 367, 386.  
 Quakers Corner – 110.  
 Quality Mills – 323.

Quartermaster Corps – 291.  
 Queens, NY – 313.  
 Quick, Margaret (see Margaret Quick Mathas).  
 Raccoon creek – 80.  
 Raleigh, NC – 33, 149, 151-152, 196, 364, 367, 372-373, 383.  
 Ramey, Adrain [son of C. L. and Linda Ann Reed Ramey] – 309.  
 Ramey, C. L. – 309.  
 Ramey, Linda Ann Reed / Reid [daughter of Joe and Susie Poore Reed / Reid] – 309.  
 Ramsey, Emma Lola – 68.  
 Randolph family – 110.  
 Randolph Quaker Burying Ground – 76.  
 Randolph, Riley – 78.  
 Randolphs old school place, Riley – 78, 80.  
 Randolph, William – 110.  
 Rapidan River – 153.  
 Rappahannock River – 196.  
 Ratcliff, Clarence E. – 379.  
 Ratliff?, John – 82.  
 Rector, Betsy Elizabeth – 42.  
 Rector, Elizabeth – 42.  
 Rector, Jane “Jennie” – 42.  
 Red Water Creek – 131.  
 Reece, Irving – 19.  
 Reece, Lucy – 40.  
 Reece, Mary Lou – 195.  
 Reed, Irvin – 180.  
 Reed, James – 192.  
 Reed, Judy Ann Jones – 309.  
 Reed, Leslie Ann (see Leslie Ann Reed Flippin).  
 Reed, Linda Ann (see Linda Ann Reed Ramey).  
 Reed, Matthew Paul Dale [son of Rusty and Judy Reed] – 309.  
 Reed, Presley – 180.  
 Reed / Reid, Douglas Ray “Rusty” – 309.  
 Reed / Reid, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Reed / Reid Simpson).  
 Reed / Reid, Joe Niven / Nivan – 242, 308-309, 385.  
 Reed / Reid, Mrs. Joe (see Susan Ann Poore “Susie” Reed).  
 Reed / Reid, Susan Ann Poore “Susie” [daughter of Durham and Maggie Parker Poore] – 242, 292, 308-309, 325, 329, 331-333, 385-386.  
 Reed, William Joseph Campbell [son of Rusty and Judy Reed] – 309.  
 Reese, Sabra – 40.  
 Reese, Thomas – 54.  
 Reeves, George – 46.  
 Reeves, Jeremiah E. – 211-212.  
 Reeves / Reves, W. A. – 237-238.  
 Reid, Irvin – 180.

Reiel, Preston – 180.  
 Religious Society of Friends (see Society of Friends).  
 Removal Bill – 132.  
 Renfro / Renfore Hosiery / Hosery / Hosier Mills (job) – 293, 304, 354.  
 Reserve Corps – 157.  
 Revolutionary War – 45, 62, 94-95, 97, 143-144, 213, 271, 370.  
 Reynolds, Jonas – 102.  
 Reynolds, Mrs. R. J. – 266-268.  
 Reynolds, Theodosia May – 69.  
 Rheinland Pfalz, Germany – 375.  
 Rhodacker (job), L. J. – 356-358.  
 Rhodes' Division, (Gen.) – 196.  
 Rhodes, Elizabeth – 67.  
 Rhodes, Martha – 54.  
 Rhodes, Mr. – 54.  
 Rhodes, Nelson – 294.  
 Rhodes, Sarah – 82.  
 Rhodes, Victoria [daughter of Kim Smith and Nelson Rhodes] – 294.  
 Richardsons, the – 80.  
 Richmond – 77, 79, 84, 148.  
 Richmond Hill, NC – 21, 23, 365-366.  
 Richmond, IN – 92.  
 Richmond, Jerry – 367, 386.  
 Richmond National Battlefield Park – 123.  
 Richmond, VA – 49, 55, 88-89, 98, 108-110, 115, 125, 155, 185, 359.  
 Riddle, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Riddle Cook).  
 Riddle, Martha – 68.  
 Riddles dividing line – 201.  
 Rig, Sam – 303.  
 Roanoke Island, NC – 149.  
 Roanoke, VA – 286, 373.  
 Robertson, Ellen M. Simpson [daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 135, 139-140, 181, 386.  
 Robertson, J. C. – 139-140.  
 Robertson, W. B. – 297.  
 Robinson, John – 111.  
 Rockett Road – 28.  
 Rockford Baptist Church Cemetery – 20, 249.  
 Rockford Methodist Church – 240.  
 Rockford, NC – 20, 77-79, 143, 223, 239-240, 249.  
 Rockford Post Office – 249.  
 Rockford Road, old – 196.  
 Rockingham Co., NC – 150, 199.  
 Rocky Ford – 223.  
 Rocky Mountains – 132.

Rodes' Division – 152.  
 Rogers, Doswell – 42, 49-50.  
 Rollins, Isaac – 267.  
 Roll of Honor – 148.  
 Ronelds, Jonas – 78, 80.  
 Roosevelt, Franklin D. – 320.  
 Rose's 5-10-25 Cent Stores – 305.  
 Rosetta Stone – 188.  
 Ross, Mary Elizabeth – 40.  
 Roth\_\_\_\_, Jessie Martin – 177.  
 Roth\_\_\_\_, Leslie – 177.  
 Route 4 – 363.  
 Route # 5 – 317, 328.  
 Route 6 – 337, 340.  
 Route 601 – 312.  
 Rowan Co. NC – 324.  
 Rowe, (Dr.) H. B. – 281.  
 Ruddick, William Penn – 68.  
 Rural Hall, NC – 287, 293.  
 Rural Life Publishing Co. – 276.  
 Russell, David – 69.  
 Russia – 311.  
 Rutledge, Sarah – 88.  
 Ryazan, Russia – 311.  
 Saghy, Kimberly Robin "Kim" Smith [daughter of Dot and William Martin Smith, Jr.]  
 – 294.  
 Saghy, Michael "Mike" – 294.  
 Saghy, Robbie [son of Mike and Kim Smith Saghy] – 294.  
 Saint James Parish, VA – 91.  
 Saint Joseph, MO – 27, 39, 56.  
 Saint Mary's Co., MD – 105.  
 Saint Paul, MN – 313.  
 Saint Peters Parish, VA – 121.  
 Salem Cemetery (Winston-Salem) – 25, 272.  
 Salem Methodist Episcopal Church, South – 267.  
 Salem, NC – 143, 267, 270, 274.  
 Salem, OR – 55.  
 Salem Road – 141.  
 Salem School – 270, 279, 283.  
 Salem (United Methodist) Church – 258, 266-269, 274, 278-279, 281, 290, 292,  
 318, 330-332, 334-339, 363, 369.  
 Salem (United Methodist) Church Cemetery – 142, 185, 266-267, 270, 274, 281-  
 282, 292, 317-318, 322, 328, 330-332, 334-335, 337-341, 363, 372-373, 382-  
 385, 388-390.  
 Salisbury District – 84, 99.

Salt Creek – 77.  
 Sandee, Trin\_\_\_\_\_ – 303.  
 Sanders, James – 84.  
 Sanders, John – 93.  
 Sanford, NC – 20, 318.  
 Sanger, (Major) Eugene F. – 162.  
 Sanitary Commission, U. S. – 166.  
 Santa Claus – 259.  
 Sarah [wife of Joshua Parker] – 43.  
 Satterfield family – 269, 368.  
 Satterfield, George R. – 270.  
 Satterfield, J. A. – 260, 382.  
 Satterfield, James A. "Jim" – 269-270.  
 Satterfield, John Claude – 270.  
 Satterfield, Lillie – 269-270.  
 Satterfield, Mr. – 269.  
 Satterfield, (Rev.) Robert S. – 270.  
 Satterfield, Virginia Lee – 368.  
 Saunders, Fred F. – 338.  
 Saunders, Ida Mae Jackson – 338.  
 Saunders, Nell Irene (see Nell Irene Saunders Parker).  
 Saunders, Walter – 338.  
 Saunders, W. R. – 321.  
 Savage, William – 111.  
 Savannah, GA – 286, 375.  
 Sawyer, John – 189.  
 Sawyers, Elizabeth "Betsy" Simpson [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 189-190, 200, 205.  
 Sawyers, Ewell [son of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Sawyers, James [son of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Sawyers, Jane [daughter of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Sawyers, Jane Simpson [daughter of John and Matilda Simpson] – 138, 190-192, 202-203, 386.  
 Sawyers, Jonas [son of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Sawyers, Juliana [daughter of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Sawyers, Justian "Justice" [son of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Sawyers, Lucinda Ann "Lucy" – 189-190.  
 Sawyers, Martin – 190, 205.  
 Sawyers, Mary – 190.  
 Sawyers, Newell N. [son of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 138, 190-192, 386.  
 Sawyer(s), Sandy [child of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190, 199.  
 Sawyers, William [son of Martin and Betsy Simpson Sawyers] – 190.  
 Saynders, John – 112.  
 Scales, Ed – 303.



Scandinavia – 41.  
 Schmuck, Alma – 69.  
 Schumaker / Schmaker / Shoemaker, A. C. – 237.  
 Schumaker, Sallie Alice (see Sallie Alice Schumaker Simpson).  
 Schwartz, Augusta – 248.  
 Schwartz, Hannah Lenora Parker "Nora" [daughter of Thomas and Rhoda Parker]  
 –16, 20, 22, 231, 233, 248-249, 367.  
 Schwartz / Schwartz, Henry / Henri – 20, 233, 248-249.  
 Schwartz, Maggie V. Winfrey – 20, 249.  
 Schwartz, Mildred (see Mildred Schwartz Wall).  
 Schwartz, William – 248.  
 Scott, Bob – 80.  
 Scott, Bob (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Brian – 388.  
 Scott, George (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Glenn – 303.  
 Scott, Hannah (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Isham (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Jennie (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Joe (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Judith (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, King (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, (Lt. Col.) – 209.  
 Scott, Lusy (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Martha – 68.  
 Scott, Nan (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scott, Stephen (slave of Strangeman Hutchins) – 96.  
 Scrichfields ford – 78, 80.  
 Seabreeze High School – 369.  
 Sechrist, Kathy (see Kathy Sechrist Parker).  
 Second Corps – 151.  
 Second Creek – 42.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion, Co. B – 149-150.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion, N. C. Infantry – 146-149.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> N. C. Battalion – 151.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, Co. A [Confederate troops] – 145, 193.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, N. C. Infantry, Co. A – 146, 196, 199, 363.  
 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, N. C. Troops, Co. B – 196.  
 Seed Cain – 218.  
Segraves, Ho\_\_man / Human – 303.  
 Severn, Battle of – 108.  
 Shady Grove Church Road – 294.  
 Shaffer, Henry – 305.  
 Sheep Pen Branch Road – 290, 340.  
 Shelton, Howard – 303.

Shelton, Tempey Jane – 69.  
 Sherman, Ann (see Ann Sherman Branch).  
 Sherman, Cisly / Sisly / Cicely, etc. [mother of Elizabeth Sherman Trent] – 85, 117-119, 125, 127.  
 Sherman, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Sherman Trent).  
 Sherman family – 113.  
 Sherman, Henry [father of Elizabeth Sherman Trent] – 85, 117-119, 125, 127, 131.  
 Shirley Hundred Island – 130.  
 Shockly / Shockley, Herman – 303.  
 Shoemaker, S. A. (see Sallie Alice Schumaker Simpson).  
 Shoemaker / Shoemaker, Sherman – 303.  
 Shore, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Shore Parker).  
 Shore, Kate Poindexter – 58.  
 Shore, Sarah C. – 29.  
 Shore(s), Mary “Polly” – 86.  
 Shugart, Eli – 87.  
 Siamese Twins – 191.  
 Siberia – 188.  
 S\_\_\_\_loff (job) – 356-357.  
 Sicheloff (job), Mr. – 357.  
 Sichrist, John – 303.  
 Sides, Eli Alexander [son of Rod and Kathy Smith Sides] – 311.  
 Sides, Kathy Lynne Smith [daughter of James Pete and Claribeth Harvey Smith] – 311.  
 Sides, Matthew Sergey [son of Rod and Kathy Smith Sides] – 311.  
 Sides, Merideth Parker [daughter of Rod and Kathy Smith Sides] – 311.  
 Sides, Rodney Ray “Rod” – 311.  
 Siloam, NC – 218, 365.  
 Siloam Road – 188.  
 Simpson, Abel [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 197, 200.  
 Simpson, Alexander (see Sandy (Alexander) Simpson).  
 Simpson, Alice S. (see Sallie Alice Schumaker Simpson).  
 Simpson, Alice Susan “Susie” [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Allis [child of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, Amelia – 198.  
 Simpson, Andrew M. [son of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.  
 Simpson, Andrew Manuel [son of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.  
 Simpson, Anna Isabel [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Banner [son of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Bessie [daughter of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.  
 Simpson brothers – 145-146, 151.  
 Simpson, “Bug” – 197.  
 Simpson, Cagar [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.  
 Simpson, Callie Mae [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195-196.

Simpson, Catherine Elizabeth (see Catherine Elizabeth Simpson Westmoreland).  
 Simpson, Celia (see Seley Ann "Celia" Simpson).  
 Simpson, Charles Dudley [son of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.  
 Simpson, Columbus [son of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, Columbus Franklin "Jack" [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189-190, 202.  
 Simpson, Dicy / Dyce / Disy Cook [mother of Tyre Simpson] – 132, 180, 186-190, 192, 194, 197, 200-202, 205-208, 213-214, 218, 362, 365-366, 371, 386, 388.  
 Simpson, Eliz – 202.  
 Simpson, Eliza [daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 139, 178.  
 Simpson, Elizabeth "Betsy" (see Elizabeth "Betsy" Simpson Sawyers).  
 Simpson, Elizabeth Gravely – 137-138, 389.  
 Simpson, Elizabeth "Lizzy" Copeland – 189, 202.  
 Simpson, Elizabeth Reed / Reid – 192-194, 199, 201.  
 Simpson, Eliza / Elizabeth Frances / Francis (see Eliza / Elizabeth / Frances /Francis Simpson Hutchens).  
 Simpson, Eliza Robeamer [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Ella [daughter of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198-199.  
 Simpson, Ellen M. (see Ellen M. Simpson Robertson).  
 Simpson, Emily (see Emily Simpson Atkins).  
 Simpson, Emma [daughter of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.  
 Simpson family – 151, 174, 178, 180, 182, 187, 205, 213, 268, 273, 328, 361, 367, 371-372, 378-379, 386, 390.  
 Simpson, Frances [daughter of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 193.  
 Simpson, Francis [child of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, George [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.  
 Simpson, George [son of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.  
 Simpson, George [son of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.  
 Simpson, George Fletcher / Fucherson "Furch" [son of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.  
 Simpson, George Washington [son of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Giny [possible child of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 200.  
 Simpson, Grady [son of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.  
 Simpson, Henry [son of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.  
 Simpson, Henry V. – 197, 205.  
 Simpson, Henry V. [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.  
 Simpson, Isaac Scott [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.  
 Simpson, Isham / Isom / Isan John [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 145-146, 151, 188, 192-193, 199, 201.  
 Simpson, James – 207.  
 Simpson, James [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 189, 202, 205.  
 Simpson, James [son of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.  
 Simpson, James A. – 199.  
 Simpson, James A. [son of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198-199, 202.  
 Simpson, James A. or W. [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.

Simpson, (Jr.?) James A. [son of James A. (Sr.?) and Sally / Sarah J. Wall Simpson] – 138.

Simpson, (Sr.?), James A. [son of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 138, 193, 199.

Simpson, Jane [daughter of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.

Simpson, Jane (see Jane Simpson Sawyers).

Simpson, Jane [sister of Vincent Simpson] – 187.

Simpson, J. D. [probably the son of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 184, 219.

Simpson, J. O. – 140, 328.

Simpson, Jo Anna / Joanna [daughter of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.

Simpson, John – 207.

Simpson, John [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 138, 146, 151, 188, 191-192, 202-205, 207, 214, 366, 386.

Simpson, John [son of Will Simpson] – 138.

Simpson, John [son of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.

Simpson, John B. – 140.

Simpson, John Dudley [son of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 135, 138, 140-142, 181, 184, 246, 248, 268, 271, 279, 288, 295, 308, 328-329, 373, 378-379, 386.

Simpson, John Jefferson [son of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 187-188, 195-197.

Simpson, Johnthan [brother of Vincent Simpson] – 187.

Simpson, John Wesley [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.

Simpson, Jones [child of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.

Simpson, Joseph [son of John and Matilda Simpson] – 191-192.

Simpson, Joseph A. – 198.

Simpson, Joseph A. [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.

Simpson, Joshua [son of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.

Simpson, Juilice (?) [child of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.

Simpson, Lee [child of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.

Simpson, Lee [son of John and Matilda Simpson] – 191-192.

Simpson, Logan [son of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.

Simpson, Lossie Jane [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.

Simpson, Lucy / Leslie (see Lusena / Loozy / Luzy, etc. Simpson Venable).

Simpson, Lusena / Loozy / Luzy (see Lusena / Loozy, etc. Simpson Venable).

Simpson, Luzena [daughter of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 193.

Simpson, Mae (see Mamie Leona Simpson France Mayfield).

Simpson, Mamie (see Mamie Leona Simpson France Mayfield).

Simpson, Manda Ellen [daughter of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198-199.

Simpson, Manervia J. [daughter of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.

Simpson, Marietta / Maretta [daughter of John and Matilda Simpson] – 191-192.

Simpson, Martha – 191.

Simpson, Martha A. Nichols / Nickols [daughter of Dudley and Sarah Nichols, mother of Susie Simpson Parker] – 19, 132-143, 161, 173-174, 176-181, 183-185, 187, 194, 208, 213, 215-218, 233, 235-237, 250, 271, 273, 281-282, 335, 359, 365-366, 378, 386-388, 392.

Simpson, Martha Jane (see Martha Jane Simpson Nichols).

Simpson, Martha Jane (see Martha Jane "Malisa(e), etc. Simpson Phillips).  
 Simpson, Mary [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 198, 201, 205.  
 Simpson, Mary [sister of Vincent Simpson] – 187.  
 Simpson, Mary Armstrong – 198, 202.  
 Simpson, Mary E. [daughter of John and Matilda Simpson] – 192, 202.  
 Simpson, Mary Elizabeth Hutchens [daughter of Vestal and Elizabeth Jester Hutchens] – 195-196, 387.  
 Simpson, Mary Elizabeth "Mamie" [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Mary M. [daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 137, 142, 178, 181.  
 Simpson, Matilda Edwards Harris [mother of Jane Simpson Sawyers] – 138, 191-192, 202-203, 214, 386.  
 Simpson, M. Jane "Malisa(e) / Malissa / Mallisa / Lissie" (see Martha Jane "Malisa(e)," etc. Simpson Phillips).  
 Simpson, Mr. – 299.  
 Simpson, Nancy [daughter of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189.  
 Simpson, Nancy (see Nancy Simpson Nichols).  
 Simpson, Jr., Orin [son of Orion / Orin Simpson] – 141.  
 Simpson, Orion / Orin [son of John D. and Sallie Alice Simpson] – 141, 248.  
 Simpson, ? [probable sibling of Vincent Simpson] – 187.  
 Simpson, Rhoda S. [daughter of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195.  
 Simpson, Richard "Ric" [brother of Vincent Simpson] – 187.  
 Simpson, Robert [son of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.  
 Simpson, Rufus William [son of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198, 202.  
 Simpson, Sallie Alice Schumaker – 140-142, 248, 268, 288, 308, 328-329, 373.  
 Simpson, Sally J. Wall – 198-199.  
 Simpson, Sally / Sarah J. Wall [mother of James A. Simpson, (Jr.?)] – 138, 193, 199.  
 Simpson, Samuel [possible son (or grandson ?) of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 200, 202.  
 Simpson, Samuel [son of Will and Elizabeth G. Simpson] – 138.  
 Simpson, Samuel Yancy [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189, 202.  
 Simpson, Sandy H. (Alexander) [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 146, 151, 180, 189, 196, 198-202, 205, 366, 372, 387.  
 Simpson, Sarah [daughter of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, Sarah [daughter of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 193.  
 Simpson, Sarah Emily (see Sarah Emily Simpson Parker Draughn).  
 Simpson, Seley Ann "Celia" [daughter of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 197, 201, 205.  
 Simpson, Susan [daughter of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, Susan [daughter of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.  
 Simpson, Susan A. (see Alice Susan "Susie" Simpson).  
 Simpson, Susan A. "Susie" (see Susan Anna Simpson "Susie" Parker).  
 Simpson, Susan Ellen [daughter of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 192-193.

Simpson, Thana [daughter of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, Thany / Thana R. [daughter of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 192-193.  
 Simpson, Tiny / Tiry – 201.  
 Simpson, Tos. – 202.  
 Simpson, T. R. [child of Sandy and Mary A. Simpson] – 198.  
 Simpson, Tyre / Tyra F. [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson, father of Susie Simpson Parker] – 19, 132-143, 145-151, 153, 155-156, 158-163, 168, 172-181, 183-188, 194, 200-201, 208, 214-218, 233, 235-238, 250, 271, 273-274, 281-282, 335, 359, 362-366, 370-372, 376, 378, 386-388, 391-392.  
 Simpson, Vince [child of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, Vincent “Vinson” [father of Tyre Simpson] – 132, 180, 186-190, 192, 194, 197, 200-207, 213-214, 218, 362, 364-366, 371-372, 386, 388.  
 Simpson, Wayne – 388.  
 Simpson, William [son of James and Elizabeth C. Simpson] – 189, 202.  
 Simpson, William [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 191, 199.  
 Simpson, William [son of William and Martha Simpson] – 191.  
 Simpson, William Arthur “Bud” [son of Dock and Mary Elizabeth Simpson] – 195-196.  
 Simpson, William Jesse [son of Isham and Elizabeth Simpson] – 192-193.  
 Simpson, William Lacy [son of Celia and Henry Simpson] – 197.  
 Simpson, William Lacy “Dock” [son of Vincent and Dicy Simpson] – 68, 146, 186-188, 195-197, 201, 204-205, 363, 387.  
 Simpson, William S. (or Henry) [son of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 137, 178.  
 Simpson, William S. “Will” [son of Tyre and Martha Simpson] – 135, 138, 181, 389.  
 Simpson, W. L. – 193.  
 Sinclair Service Station – 304.  
 Siothe, the – 77.  
 Sisk, Ervin W. – 183, 247-248, 378.  
 Sixth Regiment, U. S. Army / Virginia Militia – 209.  
 Sizemore, William – 55.  
 Sladen, Amelia – 137.  
 Slaughter (job), George – 349.  
 Slaves (3 slaves who belonged to Henry Trent, Sr.) – 116.  
 Slaves (some slaves who belonged to Henry or Cicely Sherman) – 117, 119.  
 Smith, Beth (see Claribeth Harvey “Beth” Smith).  
 Smith III, Bill (see William Martin “Little Bill” Smith III).  
 Smith, Bowker – 91.  
 Smith, Brandon Arry [son of Corey and Sang mi Chae Smith] – 294.  
 Smith, (Capt.) John – 123-124.  
 Smith, Claribeth Harvey “Beth” – 185, 242, 253, 281, 311, 318, 322-323, 335, 340, 377, 382-386, 389.

Smith, Corey Phillip [son of Jo and William Martin Smith III] – 294.  
 Smith, Deborah Ann “Debbie” (see Deborah Ann Smith “Debbie” Griffin).  
 Smith, Dorothy Warren “Dot” – 242, 293.  
 Smith, Edward Peter – 341.  
 Smith, Elizabeth (wife of Vestal Hutchins) – 75.  
 Smith, Elizabeth J. – 55.  
 Smithers, Charles – 56.  
 Smith (job), Fred – 354.  
 Smith, Freeman – 193.  
 Smith, G. C. – 341.  
 Smith, George – 341.  
 Smith, Hallie Gaynell Parker [daughter of Jim and Susie Simpson Parker] – 7, 19,  
 241-244, 247, 256, 265, 268, 273, 288-290, 293, 301, 307-308, 311, 318, 324,  
 326, 330-331, 336, 338-341, 343, 389.  
 Smith, Henry – 193.  
 Smith House (job), G. C. Lovill – 349.  
 Smithhust, John – 93.  
 Smith, James “Jimmie / Jimmy” Pete [son of William Martin, Sr. and Hallie Smith] –  
 242, 289, 311, 322-323, 339, 341, 385-386, 389.  
 Smith, Jim – 311.  
 Smith, Jo Elaine Clements – 294.  
 Smith, Kathy Lynne (see Kathy Lynne Smith Sides).  
 Smith, (Rev.) Kyle Newton [son of William Martin, Sr. and Hallie Smith] – 234,  
 241-242, 257, 262, 265-266, 268, 289-291, 293-295, 307, 311, 314-316, 324-  
 327, 333, 336, 341, 362, 389-390.  
 Smith, Letitia McGee – 341.  
 Smith, Lucy (see Lucy Smith Martin).  
 Smith, Margaret Poore – 242, 290-291.  
 Smith, Mary – 43.  
 Smith (job), Matt – 353.  
 Smith, Megan Aynsley Edison – 294.  
 Smith, Miriam Lynn (see Miriam Lynn Smith Maloney).  
 Smith, Mrs. Will / W. M. / William (see Hallie Gaynell Parker Smith).  
 Smith, Mrs. Z. T. – 267-268.  
 Smith, Phoebe J. – 18.  
 Smith, Rebecca Gail “Becky” (see Rebecca Gail Smith “Becky” Grier).  
 Smith, Roy – 341.  
 Smith, Sally – 193.  
 Smith, Sang mi Chae – 294.  
 Smith’s Lane – 76.  
 Smith, Suzanne Lavone – 286.  
 Smith, Teresa – 387.  
 Smith (job), T. Z. – 357.  
 Smith, Will (of Lenoir, NC) – 390.  
 Smith, (William ?) – 87.

Smith, Sr., William / Wm. Martin "Will" – 19, 241-242, 256, 288-290, 293, 301, 303, 307, 311, 324, 340-342, 345-358, 389-390.

Smith, Jr., William Martin "Bill or Bubby" [son of William Martin, Sr. and Hallie Smith] – 242, 289, 293, 307, 340.

Smith III, William Martin "Little Bill or Bill" [son of Dot and William Martin Smith, Jr.] – 294, 341.

Smith IV, William Martin "Will" [son of Jo and William Martin Smith III] – 294.

Smith, Zebedee Daniel "Zeb" [son of Jo and William Martin Smith III] – 294.

Smith, Z. T. – 267-268.

Snead, Jessie – 82.

Snickers Ford, Battle of – 150-151.

Snow, Carol L. – 391.

Snow, R. Z. – 303.

Snyder, Carol Means – 390.

Sobotta, John – 304.

Socialists, the – 223.

Society of Friends – 51, 58-61, 67, 85, 89, 91, 95, 99, 106-108.

Solomon – 229.

Sorenson Molecular Genealogy Foundation – 41.

South Carolina – 111, 275, 296, 308-309, 313.

South Dakota – 238.

South East Public Service Co. – 304.

Southern, Walter – 304.

South River Monthly Meeting – 93, 96.

South River, VA – 93.

Southview Meeting – 51.

Spain, Clara – 82.

Spainhour, Ella – 29.

Spainhour, Peter D. – 18.

Spainhour, Ruby – 18.

Spanish Fort, AL – 122.

Sparger, J. H. – 212-213, 278.

Sparger, Mr. – 268.

[torn, possibly S]\_parger, (Mr. and Mrs.) R. W. – 305.

Sparta, NC – 309, 385.

Spaugh, William – 29.

Spears, Elizabeth M. – 68.

Speas, J. L. – 37-38.

Speight, John – 363.

Spencer's, Inc. – 309.

Spotsylvania Courthouse, Battle of – 146, 150-151, 156, 158-160.

Spotsylvania Court House, VA – 145, 150-153, 155-156, 160, 174.

Springfield, IL – 44.

Springfield, VA – 285-286.

Springs, J. – 147.



Stamps, William – 92-94.  
 Standley, William – 93.  
 Standley, Zachariah – 93.  
 Stanley, Alice (see Alice Stanley Hutchins).  
 Stanley, Amy [daughter of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, Catherine Hutchins [sister of Strangeman Hutchins] – 98, 104, 111-113.  
 Stanley, Edith Hutchins [daughter of Strangeman and Elizabeth Cox Hutchins] – 86,  
 98, 102, 104.  
 Stanley, Elijah – 67, 78, 80.  
 Stanley, Elizabeth [daughter of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, Elizabeth [daughter of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86.  
 Stanley, Elizabeth [daughter of Mary Hutchins Brooks] – 102.  
 Stanley family – 113.  
 Stanley, Hutchens [son of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, Isaac [son of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86.  
 Stanley / Standley, James – 111-113.  
 Stanley, Jesse – 86.  
 Stanley / Standley / Standly, John – 86, 101-102, 111-113.  
 Stanley, John E. [son of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, John Hutchins [son of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86, 102.  
 Stanley, Jonathan [son of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86.  
 Stanley, Judith [daughter of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, Martha – 70, 83.  
 Stanley / Standley, Martha Hutchins [daughter ? of Nicholas and Mary Watkins  
 Hutchins] – 111, 113.  
 Stanley, Mary [daughter of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, Mary [daughter of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86.  
 Stanley, Millicent "Milly" [daughter of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86.  
 Stanley, Solomon [son of John and Edith Hutchins Stanley] – 86.  
 Stanley, Thomas – 112-113.  
 Stanley, Vestal [son of Elijah and Rachel Hutchens Stanley] – 67.  
 Stanley, William – 82.  
 Stanton, Edwin M. – 173.  
 Starving Time, the – 129.  
 State road 1003 – 188.  
 State road 2014 – 188, 205.  
 State road 2029 – 188.  
 Statesville, NC – 239, 310, 318.  
 Staunton, VA – 192, 196.  
 Stempson, J. D. (see John Dudley Simpson).  
 Stephen – 113.  
 Stephens, the – 80.  
 Stevens, Janet Robinson (see Janet Robinson Stevens Dorsett).  
 Stevens, Lee – 310.  
 Stevens, Parker – 310.

Stewart, Anne – 371.  
 Stewarts Creek – 43, 209, 217.  
 Stinson, Tennessee (see Tennessee Stinson Parker).  
 Stith, Nancy C. – 70.  
 Stoddens, the – 79-80.  
 Stokes Co., NC – 44, 152, 186-188, 191, 195, 200-201, 203, 364, 392.  
 Stokes, Nathaniel Calvin – 17.  
 Stoneman, Jane – 54.  
 Stoneman, Joshua – 64.  
 Stoneman, Milton – 64.  
 Stowe's District – 85.  
 Strawberry Bank – 122, 124, 126.  
 Subscription School – 271.  
 Sullivan, Lydia – 42.  
 Summerlin, Barbara Case – 28, 142, 177, 234, 363, 390.  
 Summit Street Pharmacy – 18.  
 Superior Court – 33, 176, 179, 320-321.  
 Surry Community College – 51.  
 Surry Community Nursing Home / Center – 341.  
 Surry County Genealogical Association – 179, 363, 368-369, 371-372, 377-378,  
 380, 384, 386-388, 390, 392.  
 Surry County, NC – 13-14, 18, 20, 22, 25-32, 39-45, 50-52, 54-58, 60, 62, 64-  
 71, 73, 75-77, 79-80, 82-88, 95, 97-101, 103-105, 111, 132-134, 136-144, 146-  
 150, 152, 174, 177-180, 182, 184-218, 234, 236-238, 242, 244, 246-247, 249-  
 252, 259-260, 269, 272-274, 277, 281, 288-289, 304, 317, 320-322, 330-332,  
 335-337, 339, 341, 359, 361, 364-367, 370-372, 374, 377-392.  
 Suzie Cow – 290.  
 Swallow, Elizabeth – 75.  
 Swan, the – 129.  
 Sweete, Robert – 124.  
 Swift, Elish – 44.  
 Swift, Flower – 46.  
 Sydnor, \_\_\_ G. – 251.  
 Sydnor, A. Kyle – 277, 363.  
 Sykes, (Dr.) Charles L. – 334.  
 Sykes / Sikes, Coy – 304.  
 Sykes, (Dr.) Ralph J. – 337.  
 Sykes, W. H. – 304.  
 Talbert, Mr. – 29.  
 Tarlbert / Tolbert, Ed – 304.  
 Tarlbert / Tolbert / Tarlburt, Emitt / Emett – 304.  
 Tarlbert / Tolbert / Turlbert, Jim / Jime / Jimmie – 304.  
 Tarleton's cavalry – 95.  
 Tate, C. W. – 322.  
 Tate, Earl – 267.

Tatthews, Thomas – 111.  
 Taylor Avenue – 260.  
 Taylor, O(?) T(?) – 156.  
 Taylor, (Rev.) Paul – 336.  
 Taylor, Thomas – 128.  
 Teaneck, NJ – 313.  
 Telle, (Dr.) Lewis D. – 330-331.  
 Tennessee – 41, 44, 56, 68, 213.  
 Terry, Ann – 82.  
 Texas – 25-26, 39, 132, 169, 342.  
 32<sup>nd</sup> N. C. Regiment – 149, 151.  
 Thomas, L. L. – 240.  
 Thomas, Michael – 48.  
 Thomas, Philip – 111.  
 Thomas store front (job), W. W. – 355.  
 Thompson, Amy (see Amy Thompson Vestal).  
 Thompson, Heather Yvonne Martin [daughter of James Ronald and Mary Martin] –  
 287.  
 Thompson, Mary – 88.  
 Thompson, Rebecca – 83.  
 Thompson, Robert Brandon – 287.  
 Thornton, Abraham – 53-54, 56.  
 Thornton, Eleanor [daughter of Elizabeth and Abraham Thornton] – 54, 56.  
 Thornton, Eli [son of Elizabeth and Abraham Thornton] – 54.  
 Thornton, Elizabeth / Lezebeth Martin (see Elizabeth Martin Thornton Adams).  
 Thornton family – 380.  
 Thornton, James [son of Elizabeth and Abraham Thornton] – 54.  
 Thornton, Kenneth Jacob – 380.  
 Thornton, Nathaniel Barnabas [son of Elizabeth and Abraham Thornton] – 54.  
 Thornton, Pheroby Debora [daughter of Elizabeth and Abraham Thornton] – 54.  
 Thorntown, IN – 69.  
 Thorpe, George – 123, 130.  
 Tilles / Telles / Tilleys (?) Creek – 186, 203.  
 Tilley / Tulley / Telley / Tolley, Lee / Zee / Zel – 304.  
 Tines, Gilbert – 66.  
 Tippecanoe Co., IN – 88.  
 Toast, NC – 209, 214, 267.  
 Todd, Sarah (see Sarah Todd Adams)  
 Tolbert / Tulburt, Elizabeth – 70.  
 Tompsonn, Will – 117.  
 Tom's Creek – 150.  
 Toney, Marcus – 166-167, 170-173.  
 Topeka, KS – 20.  
 Towchester, England – 103.  
 Towle's line – 93.

Towles, Stockley – 94.  
 Townsend, Rita Hineman – 58, 63, 67, 72-73, 76, 85, 92, 94-96, 100, 103, 105, 110-111, 120, 391.  
 Tracy, (Col.) Benjamin F. – 165, 167, 170.  
 Trail of Tears – 132.  
 Trent, Allexander / Ellicksander, etc. [son of Henry and Elizabeth Sherman Trent] – 116-118.  
 Trent, Elizabeth Sherman [daughter of Henry and Cicely Sherman] – 85, 115-119, 125.  
 Trent family – 113.  
 Trent, Henry [son of Elizabeth and Henry Trent, Sr.] – 116, 118-119.  
 Trent, Sr., Henry [father of Mary Trent] – 85, 115, 117, 119, 125.  
 Trent, John [son of Elizabeth and Henry Trent, Sr.] – 116.  
 Trent, Mary (see Mary Trent Cox).  
 Trenton, NJ – 115.  
 Trent, Rebecca [daughter of Elizabeth and Henry Trent, Sr.] – 116, 118.  
 Trent, Susanna [daughter of Elizabeth and Henry Trent, Sr.] – 116, 119.  
 Trent, William – 115.  
 Trent, William [son of Elizabeth and Henry Trent, Sr.] – 116.  
 Trigleth, Elizabeth [daughter of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trigleth, George Walter [son of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trigleth, James Richard [son of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trigleth, John L. [son of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trigleth, Mack [son of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trigleth, Mary Ann [daughter of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trigleth, Mary Jane Nichols [daughter of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 217.  
 Trigleth, Nathaniel Eugene [son of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] -- 217  
 Trigleth, Richard – 217.  
 Trigleth, Sarah [daughter of Mary Jane and Richard Trigleth] – 217.  
 Trogler / Trogden, Nathan F. – 44.  
 Trooper, KY – 280.  
 Troutman, (Rev.) Ray – 336.  
 Truman, Harry S. – 335.  
 Tuckahoe Creek – 91, 94.  
 Tula, Russia – 311.  
 Turkey Fork – 48.  
 Turkey Island – 120.  
 Turner, Bartholomew – 93.  
 Turpin, ? – 114.  
 Turpin, Mich:ll – 114.  
 21<sup>st</sup> N. C. Infantry Regiment, Co. C – 200.  
 21<sup>st</sup> N. C. Regiment, Co. I – 176.  
 Twin County Hospital – 339.  
 Tyler, John – 15.  
 Tyrrell Co., NC – 201.  
 Underground Railroad – 61.

Uniform Marriage Act – 61.  
 Union Co., NC – 152.  
 Union Cross Meeting – 51.  
 Union forces / army – 153-156, 162, 164.  
 Union Grove Baptist Church – 51, 56.  
 Union Hill Methodist Church – 29.  
 Union Hospital – 173.  
 Unionists – 145.  
 Union, the – 145, 159, 171.  
 United Daughters of the Confederacy – 176.  
 United Nations – 335.  
 United States – 14-15, 20-21, 24-25, 27, 30, 44, 52, 58, 99, 103, 132, 135,  
 139, 141, 150, 174, 178, 180, 185-187, 191, 193-194, 200-202, 208, 211-214,  
 216, 218, 320.  
 United States Army – 146, 290, 308, 342, 375.  
 United States Army Hospital – 375.  
 United States Volunteer Army – 196.  
 Upland Meeting – 110.  
 Upper Meeting – 110.  
 Upton, Mary Kathrine – 42.  
 Upton, Sarah – 42.  
 Utt, Linda (see Linda Utt Parker).  
 Van Camp's – 228.  
 Varina Glebe land – 131.  
 Varina, VA – 90.  
 Vaughn, Steven – 43.  
 Vaught, Nancy Jane – 69.  
 Venable, Asa / Osco – 142.  
 Venable, Bessie – 198.  
 Venable, Charles [son of Lusena and James Venable, Jr.] – 136.  
 Venable, Jr., James "Jim," – 135-136, 178-179, 386.  
 Venable, James Milton – 68.  
 Venable, John [son of Lusena and James Venable, Jr.] – 136.  
 Venable, L.[?] A. – 207.  
 Venable, Lusena / Loozy / Luzy, etc. Simpson [daughter of Tyre and Martha  
 Simpson] – 135-136, 142, 178-179, 386-387.  
 Venable, Martha Jane – 68.  
 Venable, Nancy "Annie" – 193.  
 Venable, Nancy Jane – 189.  
 Venable, Usly Bundy – 135-136, 178.  
 Venice, VA – 186.  
 Vermont – 320.  
 Vernon, Theodate "Datie" – 87.  
 Vestal, Acy – 78, 80.

Vestal, Amy Thompson [mother of Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens / Hutchins] – 66, 74, 76, 88.  
 Vestal, Elizabeth – 75.  
 Vestal, Elizabeth (see Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens / Hutchins).  
 Vestal, Elliot B. – 23.  
 Vestal family – 53, 62, 75.  
 Vestal, Hannah (see Hannah Vestal Hutchins).  
 Vestal, Isaac [father of Isaac Vestal] – 80.  
 Vestal, Isaac [son of Isaac Vestal] – 80.  
 Vestal, Jamima [daughter of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75.  
 Vestal, John – 63, 69, 80.  
 Vestal, John [son of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75.  
 Vestal, Lydia – 69.  
 Vestal, Margaret – 78, 80.  
 Vestal, Margaret D. – 83.  
 Vestal, Mary [daughter of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75.  
 Vestal, Mary Ann (see Mary Ann Vestal Parker).  
 Vestal, Messer – 78, 80.  
 Vestal, Phebe [daughter of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75.  
 Vestal, Rachel [daughter of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75.  
 Vestal, Thomas – 76, 78.  
 Vestal, Thomas [father of Elizabeth Vestal Hutchens / Hutchins] – 66, 74, 76, 88.  
 Vestal, Thomas [son of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 75.  
 Vestal, Jr., Thomas – 79-80.  
 Vestal, Sen., Thomas – 78-80.  
 Vestal, William – 39, 55.  
 Vestal, William [son of Thomas and Amy Vestal] – 74.  
 Victoria, Queen – 15.  
 Vietnam – 294.  
 Virginia Colony – 113.  
 Virginia Company – 123.  
 Virginia Game Commission – 110.  
 Virginia Land Office – 380.  
 Virginia, Library of – 48, 89.  
 Virginia Militia – 94, 209-212.  
 Virginia, Northern – 146, 149, 151, 192.  
 Virginia Tech – 297.  
 Virginia, Valley of – 152.  
 Virrina / Virina / Varina Parish – 115-116, 118, 120-121, 125.  
 Volusia Co., FL – 342-343, 374, 376.  
 Voss, Bessie Maude Simpson – 188.  
 VPI (Virginia Polytechnic Institute) – 297.  
 Wabash, IN – 75.  
 Wade, Henry – 91.

Wade, James – 91.  
 Wade, Richard – 91.  
 Wake Co., NC – 152.  
 Waldrep III, (Dr.) G. C. – 133, 392.  
 Wales – 41, 106.  
 Walker, Harvey – 304.  
 Walker, (Lt.) Samuel – 150.  
 Walkertown, NC – 280, 297, 328.  
 Wallace, Lillie – 29.  
 Wall, Dewey Coke – 20, 249.  
 Wall, J. A. – 180.  
 Wall, John – 192-193.  
 Wall, John (Jn) A. – 180.  
 Wall, Mildred Schwartze [daughter of Henry and Hannah Lenora “Nora” Parker  
 Schwartze] – 20, 249, 368.  
 Wall, Mrs. D. C. (see Mildred Schwartze Wall).  
 Wall, Sally J. – 198.  
 Wall, Sally J. (see Sally / Sarah J. Wall Simpson).  
 Wall, Squire – 180.  
 Walton, J. Z. – 38.  
 Warden, Sarah A. – 23.  
 Warden sisters – 272.  
 Wardens, the – 80.  
 War Department – 165-166, 169-170.  
 Ward, Irving / Irvin – 304.  
 Ward (job), Jim – 356.  
 Wards Gap Road / Hwy – 185, 268, 273-274, 278, 332, 340, 372-373, 382-385, 388-  
 390.  
 Warfield, Susannah – 75.  
 War of 1812 – 209-213.  
 Warren, Dorothy “Dot” (see Dorothy Warren “Dot” Smith).  
 Warrick – 125.  
 War, Secretary of – 169, 173.  
 Washington – 238.  
 Washington City, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Washington Co., AR – 275.  
 Washington Co., TX – 26, 39.  
 Washington, D. C. – 95, 103, 115, 146, 169, 173, 286, 363, 365-366, 370-371,  
 378-379, 392.  
 Washington, George – 103, 135, 187.  
 Washington, Lodiema – 44.  
 Washington, NC – 151.  
 Watauga Co., NC – 44.  
 Water’s Creek – 124.  
 Water Street – 159.

Watkins, Benjamin – 93.  
 Watkins, Benjamin [son of Mary and Henry Watkins, Jr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Edward [son of Henry Watkins, Sr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Elizabeth [daughter of Henry Watkins, Sr.] – 120-121.  
 Watkins family – 113, 120.  
 Watkins, Henry [possible father of Mary Watkins Hutchins] – 106-107, 110, 119-121, 130.  
 Watkins, (Jr.) Henry [possible father of Mary Watkins Hutchins] – 107, 119-121, 130.  
 Watkins, (Sr.) Henry [possible father of Mary Watkins Hutchins] – 120-121, 130.  
 Watkins, Henry [son of Mary and Henry Watkins, Jr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Joel – 91.  
 Watkins, John [son of Mary and Henry Watkins, Jr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Joseph [son of Henry Watkins, Sr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Joseph [son of Mary and Henry Watkins, Jr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Mary – 107.  
 Watkins, Mary (see Mary Watkins Hutchins).  
 Watkins, Mary [wife of Henry Watkins, Jr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Stephen [son of Mary and Henry Watkins, Jr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Thomas – 107.  
 Watkins, Thomas [son of Henry Watkins, Sr.] – 120.  
 Watkins, Widow – 92.  
 Watkins, William [son of Henry Watkins, Sr.] – 120.  
 Watson Place, Old – 278.  
 Watson, Sion – 187.  
 Waugh, Harrison – 186.  
 Waugh, H. M. – 213.  
 Waugh, I ? – 202, 365.  
 Waugh, (Capt.) James R. – 196, 199.  
 Waughs, the – 203.  
 Waymire, Frederick – 88.  
 Wayne Oak (Weyanoke) Meeting House – 81.  
 Webber, Will – 93.  
 Webster-Ashburton Treaty – 15.  
 Webster Co., MO – 69.  
 Webster's blue back spelling book – 230.  
Weekly Time Sheet Books – 301, 305-306, 345, 358, 369.  
 Weirsdale, FL – 276, 364.  
 Welch, George Calvin – 68.  
 Welch, Sharon Denise (see Sharon Denise Welch Dorsett).  
 Welcome, (NC) – 318.  
 Wells, Agnes Mosley – 142, 184, 274, 359, 362, 364, 367, 372, 381, 385-388, 391-392.  
 Wells, Clayton – 367.  
 Wells, Rachel – 86.



West (job), A. V. – 354-355, 357.  
 West End Service Station – 304.  
 Western Auto – 297, 328.  
 Western Road – 98.  
 Westfield – 150.  
 Westfield, IN – 69.  
 West, Francis / Frances – 123.  
 West Germany – 286.  
 Westmoreland, Catherine Elizabeth Simpson [daughter of Tyre and Martha Simpson]  
     – 135, 139, 178, 181.  
 Westmoreland, C. C. – 279.  
 Westmoreland, Monroe – 139.  
 Westmoreland Sawmill, C. C. – 279.  
 West, Robert – 123.  
 West, Thomas – 123.  
 West Virginia – 42, 77, 276, 289, 371.  
 Weyanoke / Wainoak Meeting – 110.  
 Weyanoke Quaker Meeting House – 81.  
 Wharton Co., TX – 25.  
 Wheeler, Anna – 70.  
 Wheeling, Ruth W. (see Ruth Wheeling Martin).  
 Whitaker / Whitacre, Mary – 88.  
 White company – 94.  
 White Co., TN – 44.  
 White House, the – 103.  
 White, James [son of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.  
 White, Joel – 216-217.  
 White, Joel T. [son of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.  
 White, John A. [son of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.  
 White, (Major) – 94.  
 White, Martha [daughter of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.  
 White, Mary Elizabeth [daughter of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.  
 White, Nancy [daughter of Riley and Sally Nichols White] – 217.  
 White Oak Mountain – 79.  
 White Oak Swamp – 110.  
 White Oak Swamp Monthly Meeting – 59, 81, 91, 105, 110, 112.  
 White Plains Baptist Church Cemetery – 214.  
 White Plains Friends Church – 191, 196.  
 White Plains Friends (Quaker) Church Cemetery – 196-197.  
 White Plains, NC – 132, 136-137, 188, 190-191, 193, 196, 214, 216, 234, 369,  
     371, 382.  
 White, Riley – 217.  
 White River Monthly Meeting – 75.  
 White, Sally Nichols [wife of Riley White, daughter of Dudley and Sarah Nichols]  
     – 217-218.

White, Sally or Sarah C. Nichols [wife of Joel White, daughter of Dudley and Sarah Nichols] – 215-218.

White, Sarah C. [daughter of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.

Whiteside, Nancy – 26, 39.

White Sulphur Springs – 271-272, 278-279, 377.

White, William Riley [son of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.

White, Winnie G. [daughter of Joel and Sally / Sarah C. Nichols White] – 216.

Whitler (Whitloe), Edith (see Edith Cox Wirtler).

Whitler (Whitloe), James I. – 114.

Whitlock, (Mr. and Mrs.) C. M. – 304.

Whitlock, John – 304.

Whitlow, William – 91.

Whittier Creek – 178.

Wichita, KS – 19, 233, 296.

Wikipedia – 361.

Wilcox, John – 110.

Wilderness, Battle of the – 146, 150-155, 192.

Wilhelm, Julia Ann – 68.

Wilkes Co., NC – 44, 152, 275, 390.

Wilkeson, (Lt.) Frank – 167.

Wilkes Road – 76.

Wilkinson, Georgia Ann – 55.

Willard, Luther – 304.

Williams, Alvis / Elvis / Aheis / Ahes – 304.

Williams, B. – 304.

Williamsburg, VA – 94, 291.

Williams, Carrie – 70.

Williams, Charity – 86.

Williams, Chris – 304.

Williams, Elizabeth – 78, 80.

Williams, Flossie Catherine – 29.

Williams, H. R. – 21, 366.

Williams, H. S. – 37.

Williams, Jno – 53.

Williams, Jo. – 104.

Williams, John – 80.

Williams, Sen., John – 78, 80.

Williams, Joshua Lace – 83.

Williams, Mary – 88.

Williams, Obedience – 75.

Williams old store house, Thomas – 78.

Williamson, Eliza – 68.

Williams, Phoebe – 83.

Williams, Pleasant – 83.

Williams, Ruth Permelia – 70.

Williams, Sarah Ellen – 70.  
 Williams, Thomas – 75, 78, 80, 87.  
 Williams, Jr., Thomas – 84.  
 Williams, Sen., Thomas – 80.  
 Willis, KS – 55, 57.  
 Willmington / Willmonton – 77, 80.  
 Willow Street – 304.  
 Wilmington – 149.  
 Wilson, Woodrow – 259, 392.  
 Wilt Job – 346.  
 Wiltshire Co., England – 41.  
 Winchester, Battle of – 150-151.  
 Winfrey, Betty (see Nannie Elizabeth "Betty" Winfrey Parker).  
 Winfrey / Winfray / Winfry, Charlie / Chas – 304.  
 Winfrey, Maggie, (see Maggie V. Winfrey Schwarze).  
 Winfrey, Nannie Elizabeth "Betty" (see Nannie Elizabeth "Betty" Winfrey Parker).  
 Winston-Salem, NC – 18, 20, 25, 191, 234, 268, 272, 280-281, 284, 287, 293-294, 309-311, 314, 324, 339, 382.  
 Winthrop Meeting – 51.  
 Wirtler (Whitloe), Edith Cox [daughter of Richard and Mary Trent Cox] – 114.  
 Wisconsin – 236, 313.  
 Wisenhunt, Tiviola – 18.  
 Wisers, the – 80.  
 Wishon, Helen Sheek – 392.  
 Woburn, MA – 41.  
 Wolfe, (job), J. S. – 355.  
 Woltz, (Dr.) – 240.  
 Woltz, John L. – 328.  
 Woltz, Peter – 240.  
 Woodie, Betty Carolyn (see Betty Carolyn Woodie Parker).  
 Wood, John W. – 192-193.  
 Woodlawn Cemetery – 164.  
 Wood, Paul – 304.  
 Wood(s), Green – 77, 80.  
 Woodson, Benjamin – 106-107.  
 Woodson, Charles – 113.  
 Woodson, John – 91, 108, 111.  
 Woodson, Joseph – 111.  
 Woodson, Jr., Joseph – 107.  
 Woodson, Judith – 107.  
 Woodson, Sr., Mary – 107.  
 Woodson, Stephen – 90.  
 Woodson, Tarlton / Tarleton – 107, 113.  
 Woods, the – 80.  
 Woods (job), W. H. – 355.

Wordens, the – 79-80.  
 World War I – 19, 233, 246, 290, 342.  
 World War II – 246, 284, 290, 293, 297, 308, 328, 343, 385-386.  
 Worricke / Worricks – 127.  
 Worthington, Mary – 44.  
 Worth, Job – 205-207.  
 Wright, Sandy – 304.  
 Wright, Willie – 304.  
 Wyoming – 263, 367.  
 Wythe Co., VA – 45, 214-215.  
 Wytheville, VA – 304.  
 Xenia, OH – 77, 80.  
 Yadkin County Historical Society – 51-52, 368.  
 Yadkin County, NC – 13-28, 30-34, 36-41, 44-45, 50-53, 56-57, 60, 62-65, 67-73, 75-76, 82, 84-88, 98, 100, 103-104, 111, 133, 182, 209, 221, 223, 231, 233-234, 236, 239-240, 244-245, 249, 275, 311-312, 317-318, 364-368, 370-373, 378, 380, 383, 391-392.  
Yadkin Ripple – 240.  
 Yadkin River – 30, 45, 76, 78, 84, 223, 249, 275, 312.  
 Yadkin Valley – 267.  
Yadkin Valley News – 240.  
 Yadkinville Library – 51.  
 Yadkinville, NC – 14, 20, 23-25, 51, 54, 56, 98, 104, 221, 247, 262, 312, 364, 368, 370, 372, 380-381, 391.  
 Yadkinville Road – 293.  
 Yamhill Co., OR – 68.  
 Yankee soldiers – 174, 177.  
 Yeardley, (Governor) George – 130.  
 Yellow Bank Ford – 84.  
 York, SC – 308.  
 Yorktown, Siege / Battle of – 94-95.  
 Yorktown, VA – 94.  
 Young, Elizabeth – 42.  
 Young, Lydia – 42.

## NOTES















PROPERTY OF  
MUSEUM OF REGIONAL HISTORY  
Mount Airy, N. C.

6-22-1907